

# Holy Bible

*Aionian* Edition®

**Sanskrit New Testament, ITRANS**

AionianBible.org  
The world's first Holy Bible untranslation  
100% free to copy and print  
also known as " The Purple Bible "

*Holy Bible Aionian Edition* ®  
Sanskrit New Testament, ITRANS

Creative Commons Attribution ShareAlike 4.0 International, 2018-2024

Source text: eBible.org

Source version: 8/25/2024

Source copyright: Creative Commons Attribution ShareAlike 4.0  
SanskritBible.in, 2018

Formatted by Speedata Publisher 4.19.20 (Pro) on 9/2/2024

100% Free to Copy and Print

TOR Anonymously

<https://AionianBible.org>

Published by Nainoia Inc  
<https://Nainoia-Inc.signedon.net>

We pray for a modern Creative Commons translation in every language  
Translator resources at <https://AionianBible.org/Third-Party-Publisher-Resources>

Report content and format concerns to Nainoia Inc

Volunteer help is welcome and appreciated!

*Celebrate Jesus Christ's victory of grace!*



# Preface

ITRANS at [AionianBible.org/Preface](http://AionianBible.org/Preface)

The *Holy Bible Aionian Edition* © is the world's first Bible *un-translation*! What is an *un-translation*? Bibles are translated into each of our languages from the original Hebrew, Aramaic, and Koine Greek. Occasionally, the best word translation cannot be found and these words are transliterated letter by letter. Four well known transliterations are *Christ*, *baptism*, *angel*, and *apostle*. The meaning is then preserved more accurately through context and a dictionary. The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven additional Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

The first three words are *aiōn*, *aiōnios*, and *aiōdios*, typically translated as *eternal* and also *world* or *eon*. The Aionian Bible is named after an alternative spelling of *aiōnios*. Consider that researchers question if *aiōn* and *aiōnios* actually mean *eternal*. Translating *aiōn* as *eternal* in Matthew 28:20 makes no sense, as all agree. The Greek word for *eternal* is *aiōdios*, used in Romans 1:20 about God and in Jude 6 about demon imprisonment. Yet what about *aiōnios* in John 3:16? Certainly we do not question whether salvation is eternal! However, *aiōnios* means something much more wonderful than infinite time! Ancient Greeks used *aiōn* to mean *eon* or *age*. They also used the adjective *aiōnios* to mean *entirety*, such as *complete* or even *consummate*, but never infinite time. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs. So *aiōnios* is the perfect description of God's Word which has *everything* we need for life and godliness! And the *aiōnios* life promised in John 3:16 is not simply a ticket to eternal life in the future, but the invitation through faith to the *consummate* life beginning now!

The next seven words are *Sheol*, *Hadēs*, *Geenna*, *Tartaroō*, *Abyssos*, and *Limnē Pyr*. These words are often translated as *Hell*, the place of eternal punishment. However, *Hell* is ill-defined when compared with the Hebrew and Greek. For example, *Sheol* is the abode of deceased believers and unbelievers and should never be translated as *Hell*. *Hadēs* is a temporary place of punishment, Revelation 20:13-14. *Geenna* is the Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's refuse dump, a temporal judgment for sin. *Tartaroō* is a prison for demons, mentioned once in 2 Peter 2:4. *Abyssos* is a temporary prison for the Beast and Satan. Translators are also inconsistent because *Hell* is used by the King James Version 54 times, the New International Version 14 times, and the World English Bible zero times. Finally, *Limnē Pyr* is the Lake of Fire, yet Matthew 25:41 explains that these fires are prepared for the Devil and his angels. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The eleventh word, *eleēsē*, reveals the grand conclusion of grace in Romans 11:32. Take the time to understand these eleven words. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. To help parallel study and Strong's Concordance use, apocryphal text is removed and most variant verse numbering is mapped to the English standard. We thank our sources at [eBible.org](http://eBible.org), [Crosswire.org](http://Crosswire.org), [unbound.Biola.edu](http://unbound.Biola.edu), [Bible4u.net](http://Bible4u.net), and [NHEB.net](http://NHEB.net). The Aionian Bible is copyrighted with [creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0](http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0), allowing 100% freedom to copy and print, if respecting source copyrights. Check the Reader's Guide and read online at [AionianBible.org](http://AionianBible.org), with Android, and TOR network. Why purple? King Jesus' Word is royal... and purple is the color of royalty!

# History

ITRANS at [AionianBible.org/History](https://AionianBible.org/History)

- 04/15/85 - Aionian Bible conceived as B. and J. pray.
- 12/18/13 - Aionian Bible announced as J. and J. pray.
- 06/21/15 - Aionian Bible birthed as G. and J. pray.
- 01/11/16 - AionianBible.org domain registered.
- 06/21/16 - 30 translations available in 12 languages.
- 12/07/16 - Nainoia Inc established as non-profit corporation.
- 01/01/17 - Creative Commons Attribution No Derivatives 4.0 license added.
- 01/16/17 - Aionian Bible Google Play Store App published.
- 07/01/17 - 'The Purple Bible' nickname begins.
- 07/30/17 - 42 translations now available in 22 languages.
- 02/01/18 - Holy Bible Aionian Edition® trademark registered.
- 03/06/18 - Aionian Bibles available in print at Amazon.com.
- 10/20/18 - 70 translations now available in 33 languages.
- 11/17/18 - 104 translations now available in 57 languages.
- 03/24/19 - 135 translations now available in 67 languages.
- 10/28/19 - Aionian Bible nursed as J. and J. pray.
- 10/31/19 - 174 translations now available in 74 languages.
- 02/22/20 - Aionian Bibles available in print at Lulu.com.
- 05/25/20 - Illustrations by Gustave Doré, La Grande Bible de Tours, Felix Just.
- 08/29/20 - Aionian Bibles now available in ePub format.
- 12/01/20 - Right to left and Hindic languages now available in PDF format.
- 03/31/21 - 214 translations now available in 99 languages.
- 11/17/21 - Aionian Bible Branded Leather Bible Covers now available.
- 12/20/21 - Social media presence on Facebook, Twitter, LinkedIn, YouTube, etc.
- 01/01/22 - 216 translations now available in 99 languages.
- 01/09/22 - StudyPack resources for Bible translation study.
- 02/14/22 - Strong's Concordance from Open Scriptures and STEP Bible.
- 02/14/23 - Aionian Bible published on the TOR Network.
- 12/04/23 - Eleēsē added to the Aionian Glossary.
- 02/04/24 - 352 translations now available in 142 languages.
- 05/01/24 - 370 translations now available in 164 languages.
- 08/05/24 - 377 translations now available in 166 languages.
- 08/18/24 - Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International, if source allows.

# Table of Contents

## NEW TESTAMENT

mathiH .....	11
mArkaH .....	43
lUkaH .....	63
yohanaH .....	97
preritAH .....	123
romiNaH .....	158
1 karinthinaH .....	173
2 karinthinaH .....	187
gAlAtinaH .....	196
iphiShiNaH .....	201
philipinaH .....	206
kalasinaH .....	210
1 thiShalanikinaH .....	214
2 thiShalanikinaH .....	218
1 tImathiyaH .....	220
2 tImathiyaH .....	224
tItaH .....	227
philomonaH .....	229
ibriNaH .....	230
yAkUbaH .....	240
1 pitaraH .....	244
2 pitaraH .....	248
1 yohanaH .....	251
2 yohanaH .....	255
3 yohanaH .....	256
yihUdAH .....	257
prakAshitaM .....	258

## APPENDIX

Reader's Guide

Glossary

Maps

Destiny

Illustrations, Doré





# NEW TESTAMENT



tadA yIshurakathayat, he pitaretAn kShamasva yata ete yat karmma kurvanti tan na  
viduH; pashchAtte guTikaPAtaM kR^itvA tasya vastrANi vibhajya jagR^ihuH  
lUkaH 23:34

# mathiH

**1** ibrAhImaH santAno dAyUd tasya santAno yIshukhrIshTastasya pUrvvapuruShavaMshashreNI| 2 ibrAhImaH putra ishAk tasya putro yAKUb tasya putro yihUdAstasya bhrAtarashcha| 3 tasmAd yihUdAtastAmaro garbhe perasserahau jaj nAte, tasya perasaH putro hiShroN tasya putro. arAm| 4 tasya putro. ammInAdab tasya putro nahashon tasya putraH salmon| 5 tasmAd rAhabo garbhe boyam jaj ne, tasmAd rUto garbhe obed jaj ne, tasya putro yishayaH| 6 tasya putro dAyUd rAJaH tasmAd mR^itoriyasya jAYAyAM sulemAn jaj ne| 7 tasya putro rihabiyAm, tasya putro. abiyaH, tasya putra AsA: | 8 tasya suto yihoshAphaT tasya suto yihorAma tasya suta uShiyaH| 9 tasya suto yotham tasya suta Aham tasya suto hiShkiyaH| 10 tasya suto minashiH, tasya suta Amon tasya suto yoshiyaH| 11 bAbilnagare pravasanAt pUrvvaM sa yoshiyo yikhaniyaM tasya bhrAtR^iMshcha janayAmAsa| 12 tato bAbili pravasanakAle yikhaniyaH shaltIyelaM janayAmAsa, tasya sutaH sirubbAvil| 13 tasya suto. abohud tasya suta illyAkIm tasya suto. asor| 14 asoraH sutaH sAdok tasya suta AkhIm tasya suta ilhUd| 15 tasya suta iliyAsar tasya suto mattan| 16 tasya suto yAKUb tasya suto yUShaph tasya jAYa mariyam; tasya garbhe yIshurajani, tameva khriShTam (arthAd abhiShiktaM) vadanti| 17 ittham ibrAhImo dAyUdaM yAvat sAkalyena chaturdashapurushAH; A dAyUdaH kaIAd bAbili pravasanakAlaM yAvat chaturdashapurushA bhavanti| bAbili pravAsanakAlAt khriShTasya kaLaM yAvat chaturdashapurushA bhavanti| 18 yIshukhrIshTasya janma kaththate| mariyam nAmika kanya yUShaph vAagdattAsIt, tada tayoH sa NgamAt prAk sa kanya pavitreNatmanA garbhavati babhUva| 19 tatra tasyAH pati ryUShaph saujanyAt tasyAH kala NgaM prakAshayitum anichChan gopanene tAM pArityaktuM manashchakre| 20 sa tathaiva bhAvayati, tadAnIM parameshvarasya dUtaH svapne taM darshanaM dattva vyAjahAra, he dAyUdaH santAna yUShaph tvaM nijAM jAYAM mariyamam AdAtuM mA bhaiShIH| 21 yatastasyA garbhaH pavitrAdAtmano. abhavat, sa cha putraM prasaviShyate, tada tvaM tasya nAma yIshum (arthAt trAtAraM) kariShyase, yasmAt sa nijamanujAn teShAM kaluShebhya uddhariShyati| 22 ittham sati, pashya garbhavati kanya tanayaM prasaviShyate| immAnUyel tadiya ncha nAmadheyam bhaviShyati| immAnUyel asmAkAM sa NgishvaraityarthaH| 23 iti yad vachanaM purvvaM bhaviShyadvaktra IshvaraH kathAyAmAsa, tat tadAnIM siddhamabhavat| 24 anantaraM yUShaph nidrAto jAgarita utthAya parameshvarIyadUtasya nideshAnusAreNa nijAM jAYAM jagrAha, 25 kintu yAvat sa nijaM prathamasyutaM a suShuve, tAvat tAM nopAgachChat, tataH sutasya nAma yIshuM chakre|

**2** anantaraM herod saMj nake rAj ni rAjyaM shAsati yihUdiyadeshasya baitlehami nagare yIshau jAtavati cha, katipayA jyotirvvudaH pUrvvasya disho yirUshAlamnagaraM sametya kathayamAsuH, 2 yo yihUdlyAnAM rAJA jAtavAn, sa kutrAste? vayaM pUrvvasyAM dishi tiShThantastadyAM tArakAm apashyAma tasmAt taM praNantum agamAma| 3 tada herod rAJA kathAmetAM nishamya yirUshAlamnagarasthithaiH sarvvamAnavaiH sArddham udvijya 4 sarvvAn pradhAnayAjakan adhyApakAMshcha samAhUyAnIya paprachCha, khriShTaH kutra janiShyate? 5 tada te kathayAmAsuH, yihUdiyadeshasya baitlehami nagare, yato bhaviShyadvAdina ittham likhitamAste, 6 sarvvAbhyo rAjadhAnIbhyo yihUdiyasya niVR^itaH| he yIhUdiyadeshasye baitleham tvaM na chAvarA|isrAyelIyalokAn me yato yaH pAlayiShyati| tAdR^igeko mahArAjastvanmadhya udbhaviShyati| 7 tadAnIM herod rAJA tAn jyotirvvido gopanam AhUya sa tArakA kada dR^iShTAbhavat, tad vinishchayAmAsa| 8 aparaM tAn baitlehamAM prahItya gaditavAn, yUYaM yAta, yatnAt taM shishum anviShya taduddeshe prApte mahyaM vArttAM dAsyatha, tato mayApi gatva sa praNAMsyate| 9 tadAnIM rAj na etAdR^ishIm Aj nAM prApya te pratasthire, tataH pUrvvasyAM dishi sthitaistai ryA tArakA dR^iShTAsA tArakA teShAmagre gatva yatra sthAne shishUrAste, tasya sthAnasyopari sthagitA tasyau| 10 tad dR^iShTvA te mahAnandita babhUvuH, 11 tato gehamadhya pravishya tasya

mAtrA mariyamA sAddhaM taM shishuM nirIkShaya daNDavad bhUtvA praNemuH, aparaM sveShAM ghanasampattiM mochayitVA suvarNaM kundurUM gandharama ncha tasmai darshanIyaM dattavantaH| 12 pashchAd herod rAjasya samIpaM punarapi gantuM svapna IshvareNa niShiddhAH santo. anyena pathA te nijadeshaM prati pratashire| 13 anantaraM teShu gatavatmu parameshvarasya dUto yUShaphe svapne darshanaM datvA jagAda, tvam utthAya shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihItvA misardeshaM palAyasva, aparaM yAvadahaM tubhyaM vArttAM na kathayiShyAmi, tAvat tatraiva nivasa, yato rAJA herod shishuM nAshayitUM mR^igayiShyate| 14 tadAnIM yUShaph utthAya rajanyAM shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihItvA misardeshaM prati pratasthe, 15 gatvA cha herodo nR^ipate rmaraNapyantaM tatra deshe nyuvAsa, tena misardeshAdahaM putraM svakIyaM samupAhUyam| yadetadvachanam IshvareNa bhaviShyadvAdina kathitaM tat saphalamabhUt| 16 anantaraM herod jyotirvidbhirAtmAnaM prava nchitaM vij nAya bhR^ishaM chukopa; aparaM jyotirvidbhyastena vinishchitaM yad dinaM taddinAd gaNayitVA dvitIyavatsaram praviShTA yAvanto bAlaka asmin baitlehamnagare tatsImamadye chAsan, lokAn prahitya tAn sarvvAn ghAtayAmAsa| 17 ataH anekasya vilApasya ninAda: krandanasya cha| shokena kR^itashabdashcha rAmAyAM saMnishamyate| svabAlagaNahetorvai rAheI nArI tu rodinI| na manyate prabodhantu yataste naiva manti hi|| 18 yadetadvachanaM yirimiyanAmakabhaviShyadvAdina kathitaM tat tadAnIM saphalam abhUt| 19 tadanantaraM heredi rAjani mR^ite parameshvarasya dUto misardeshe svapne darshanaM dattvA yUShaphe kathitavAn 20 tvam utthAya shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihItvA punarapIsrAyelo deshaM yAhI, ye janAH shishuM nAshayitUM amR^igayanta, te mR^itavantaH| 21 tadAnIM sa utthAya shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihlan isrAyeldesham AjagAma| 22 kintu yihUdIyadeshe arkhilAyanAma rAJakumAro nijapitu rherodaH padaM prApya rAJatvaM karotIti nishamya tat sthAnaM yAtuM sha NkitavAn, pashchAt svapna IshvarAt prabodhaM prApya gAlIldeshasya pradashaikaM prasthAya nAsarannAma nagaram gatvA tatra nyuShitavAn, 23 tena taM nAsaratIyaM kathayiShyanti, yadetadvAkyaM bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktaM tat saphalamabhavat|

**3** tadAnoM yohnnAmA majjayitA yihUdIyadeshasya prAntaram upasthAya prachArayan kathayAmAsa, 2 manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAJatvaM samIpaMAgatam| 3 parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAJapathAMshchaiva samIkuruta sarvvathA| ityetat prAntare vAkyaM vadataH kasyachid ravaH|| 4 etadvachanaM yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdina yohanamuddishya bhAShitam| yohano vasanaM mahA NgaromajaM tasya kaTau charmmakaTibandhanaM; sa cha shUkakITAn madhu cha bhuktavAn| 5 tadAnIM yirUshAlamnagaraniVAsinaH sarvve yihUdideshIya yarddantaTinyA ubhayataTasthAshcha mAnava bahirAgatya tasya samIpe 6 svIyaM svIyaM duritam a NgIkR^itya tasyAM yarddani tena majjita babhUvuH| 7 aparaM bahUn phirUshinaH sidUkinashcha manujAn maMktuM svasamIpaM AgachChto vilokya sa tAn abhidadhau, re re bhujagavaMshA AgAmInaH kopAt palAyitUM yuShmAn kashchetitavAn? 8 manaHparAvarttanasya samuchitaM phalaM phalata| 9 kintvasmAkAM tAta ibrAhIm astIti sveShu manaHsu chIntayanto mA vyAharata| yato yuShmAn ahaM vadAmi, Ishvara etebhyaH pASHANebhya ibrAhImaH santAnAn utpAdayitUM shaknoti| 10 aparaM pAdapAnAM mUle kuThara idAnImapi lagan Aste, tasmAd yasmin pAdape uttamaM phalaM na bhavati, sa kR^itto madhye. agniM nikShepsyate| 11 aparam ahaM manaHparAvarttanAsUchakena majjanena yuShmAn majjayAmIti satyaM, kintu mama pashchAd ya AgachChati, sa mattopi mahAn, ahaM tadIyopAnahau voDhumapi nahi yogyosmi, sa yuShmAn vahniRUpa pavitra Atmani saMmajjayiShyati| 12 tasya kAre sUrpa Aste, sa svIyashasyAni samyak prasphoTYa nijAn sakalagodhUmAn saMgR^ihya bhANDAgAre sthApayiShyati, kiMntu sarvvAni vuShANyanirvvANavahnina dAhayiShyati| 13 anantaraM yIshu ryohana majjito bhavitUM gAlIIPradeshAd yarddani tasya samIpaM AjagAma| 14 kintu yohan taM niShidhya babhAShe, tvam kiM mama samIpaM AgachChasi? varaM tvaya majjanaM mama prayojanam Aste| 15 tadAnIM yIshuH pratyavochat; IdAnIm anumanyasva, yata itthaM

sarvvadharmmasAdhanam asmAkAm karttavyaM, tataH so. anvamanyata| 16 anantaraM yishurammasi majjituH san tatKShANat toyamadyAd utthAya jagAma, tadA jImUtadvAre mukte jAte, sa IshvarasyAtmANaM kapotavad avaruhyA svoparyyAgachChantaM vIkShA nchakre| 17 aparam eSha mama priyaH putra etasminneva mama mahAsantoSha etAdR^ishi vyomajA vAg babhUva|

**4** tataH paraM yishuH pratArakeNa parIkShito bhavitum AtmanA prAntaram AkR^iShTaH 2 san chatvAriMshadahorAtrAn anAhArastiShThan kShudhito babhUva| 3 tadAnIM parIkShitA tatsampam AgatyA vyAhR^itavAn, yadi tvamishvarAtmajO bhavestArhyAj nayA pASHANAnetAn pUpAn vidhehi| 4 tataH sa pratyabravit, itthaM likhitamAste, "manujaH kevalapUpena na jIviShyati, kintvIshvarasya vadanAd yAni yAni vachAMsi niHsaranti taireva jIviShyati|" 5 tadA pratArakastaM puNyAnagaraM nItvA mandirasya chUDopari nidhAya gaditavAn, 6 tvAM yadishvarasya tanayo bhavestArhItO. adhaH pata, yata itthaM likhitamAste, AdekShyati nijAn dUtAn rakShituM tvAM parameshvaraH| yathA sarvveShu mArgeShu tvadyacharaNadvaye| na laget prastarAghAtastvAM ghariShyanti te karaiH|| 7 tadAnIM yIshustasmai kathitavAn etadapi likhitamAste, "tvAM nijaprabhuM parameshvaraM mA parIkShasva|" 8 anantaraM pratArakaH punarapi tam atyu nchadharAdharopari nItvA jagataH sakalarAjyAni tadaishvaryyANI cha darshayAshchakAra kathayA nchakAra cha, 9 yadi tvAM danDavAd bhavan mAM prANamestarhyaham etAni tubhyaM pradAsyAmi| 10 tadAnIM yIshustamavochat, dUribhava pratAraka, likhitamidam Aste, "tvayA nijaH prabhuh parameshvaraH prANamyaH kevalaH sa sevyashcha|" 11 tataH pratArakeNa sa paryatyAji, tadA svargIyadUtairAgatyA sa siSheve| 12 tadanantaraM yohan kArAyAM babandhe, tadvArttAM nishamya yIshunA gAlIl prAsthyata| 13 tataH paraM sa nAsarannagaraM vihAya jalaghestaTe sibUlUnnaptAli etayoruvabhayoH pradeshayoH simnormadhyavartti ya: kapharnAhUm tannagaraM itvA nyavasat| 14 tasmAt, anyAdeshIyagAlIli yaddanpAre. abdhirodhasi| naptAlisibUlUndeshau yatra sthAne sthitau purA| 15 tatratyA manujA ye ye paryyabhrAmyan tamisrake| tairjanairR^ihadAlokaH paridarshiShyate tadA| avasan ye janA deshe mR^ityuchChAyAsvarUpake| teShAmupari lokAnAmAlokaH samprakAshitaH|| 16 yadetadvachanaM yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdina proktaM, tat tadA saphalam abhUt| 17 anantaraM yIshuH susaMvAdaM prachArayan etAM kathAM kathayitum Arebhe, manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM savidhamabhavat| 18 tataH paraM yIshu rgAlIlo jaladhestaTena gachChan gachChan Andriyastasya bhrAta shimon arthato yaM pitaraM vadanti etAvubhau jalaghau jAlaM kShipantau dadarsha, yatastau mInadhAriNavAstAm| 19 tadA sa tAvAhUya vyAjahAra, yuvAM mama pashchAd AgachChataM, yuvAmahaM manujadhAriNau kariShyAmi| 20 tenaiva tau jAlaM vihAya tasya pashchAt AgachChatAm| 21 anantaraM tasmAt sthAnAt vrajan vrajan sivadiyasya sutau yAkUb yohannAmAnau dvaU sahajau tAtena sArddhaM naukopari jAlasya jIrnoddhAraM kurvantau vIkShya tAvAhUtavAn| 22 tatKShANat tau nAvAM svatAta ncha vihAya tasya pashchAdgAminau babhUvatuH| 23 anantaraM bhajanabhavane samupadishan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayan manujAnAM sarvvaprakArAn rogAn sarvvaprakArapIDashcha shamayan yIshuH kR^itsnaM gAlIlIdhesha bhramitum Arabhata| 24 tena kR^itsnasuriyAdeshasya madhyaM tasya yasho vyApnot, aparaM bhUtagrastA apasmArargINaH pakShAdhAtiprabhR^itayashcha yAvanto manujA nANavidhavyAdhibhiH kliShTA Asan, teShu sarvveShu tasya sampam AnIteShu sa tAn svasthAn chakAra| 25 etena gAlIl-dikApani-yirUshAlam-yihUdiyadeshebhyo yaddanaH pArA ncha bahavo manujAstasya pashchAd AgachChan|

**5** anantaraM sa jananivahaM nirIkShya bhUdharopari vrajitvA samupavivesha| 2 tadAnIM shiShyeshu tasya sampamAgateShu tena tebhya eSha katha kathyA nchakre| 3 abhimAnahIna janA dhanyAH, yataste svargIyarAjyam adhikariShyanti| 4 khidyamanA manuja dhanyAH, yasmAt te sAntvanAM prApsanti| 5 namrA mAnavAshcha dhanyAH, yasmAt te medinIm adhikariShyanti| 6 dharmmaya bubhukShitAH tR^iShArttAshcha manuja dhanyAH, yasmAt te paritarpsyanti| 7 kR^ipAlavo mAnava dhanyAH, yasmAt te kR^ipAM prApsyanti|

8 nirmmalahR^idayA manujAshcha dhanyAH, yasmAt ta IshcharaM drakShyanti| 9 melayitAro mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt ta Ishcharasya santAnatvena vikhyAsyanti| 10 dharmmakAraNAt tADitA manujA dhanya, yasmAt svargIyarAjye teShAmadhikaro vidyate| 11 yadA manujA mama nAmakR^ite yuShmAn nindanti tADayanti mR^iShA nAnAdurvvAkyAni vadanti cha, tadA yuyaM dhanyAH| 12 tadA Anandata, tathA bhR^ishaM hlAdadhva ncha, yataH svarge bhUyAMsi phalAni lapsyadhve; te yuShmAkaM purAtanAn bhaviShyadvAdino. api tAdR^ig atADayan| 13 yuyaM medinyAM lavaNarUpAH, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apayAti, tarhi tat kena prakAreNa svAduyuktaM bhaviShyati? tat kasyApi kAryyasyAyogyatvAt kevalAM bahiH prakSheptuM narANAM padatalena dalayitu ncha yogyaM bhavati| 14 yUyaM jagati diptirUpAH, bhUdharopari sthitaM nagaraM guptaM bhavituM nahi shakShyati| 15 aparaM manujAH pradIpAn prajvAlya droNAdho na sthApayanti, kintu dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayanti, tena te dIpA gehasthitAn sakalAn prakAshayanti| 16 yena mAnavA yuShmAkaM satkarmmANi vilokya yuShmAkaM svargasthaM pitaraM dhanyaM vadanti, teShAM samakShaM yuShmAkaM diptistAdR^ik prakAshatAm| 17 ahaM vyavasthAM bhaviShyadvAkya ncha loptum AgatavAn, itthaM mAnubhavata, te dve loptuM nAgatavAn, kintu saphale karttum Agatosmi| 18 aparaM yuShmAn ahaM tathyaM vadAmi yAvat vyomamedinyo rdhvaMso na bhaviShyati, tAvat sarvvasmin saphale na jAte vyavasthAyA eka mAtRA bindurekopi vA na lopsyate| 19 tasmAt yo jana etAsAm Aj nAnAm atikShudrAm ekAj nAmapi laMghate manujAM ncha tathaiva shikShayati, sa svargIyarAjye sarvvebhyaH kShudratvena vikhyAsyate, kintu yo janastAM pAlayati, tathaiva shikShayati cha, sa svargIyarAjye pradhAnatvena vikhyAsyate| 20 aparaM yuShmAn ahaM vadAmi, adhyApakaphirUshimAnavAnAM dharmmAnuShThAnAt yuShmAkaM dharmmAnuShThAne nottame jAte yUyam IshvarIyarAjyaM praveShTuM na shakShyatha| 21 apara ncha tvaM naraM mA vadhiH, yasmAt yo naraM hanti, sa vichArasabhAyAM daNDARho bhaviShyati, pUrvvakAlInajanebhya iti kathitamAsIt, yuShmAbhirashrAvi| 22 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yaH kashchit kAraNaM vinA nijabhAtre kupyati, sa vichArasabhAyAM daNDARho bhaviShyati; yaH kashchichcha svIyasahajaM nirbbodhaM vadati, sa mahAsabhAyAM daNDARho bhaviShyati; punashcha tvaM mUDha iti vAkyaM yadi kashchit svIyabhAtaram vakti, tarhi narakAgnau sa daNDARho bhaviShyati| (Geenna g1067) 23 ato vedyAH samIpaM nijanaivedye samAnIte. api nijabhAtaram prati kasmAchchit kAraNAt tvaM yadi doShI vidyase, tadAnIM tava tasya smR^iti rjAyate cha, 24 tarhi tasyA vedyAH samIpe nijanaivaidyaM nidhAya tadaiva gatvA pUrvvaM tena sArddhaM mila, pashchAt Agatya nijanaivedyaM nivedaya| 25 anya ncha yAvat vivAdinA sArddhaM vartmani tiShThasi, tAvat tena sArddhaM melanaM kuru; no chet vivAdi vichArayituH samIpe tvAM samarpayati vichArayitA cha rakShiNaH sannidhau samarpayati tadA tvaM kArAyAM badhyethAH| 26 tarhi tvAmahaM taththaM bravImi, sheShakapardake. api na parishodhite tasmAt sthAnAt kadApi bahirAgantuM na shakShyasi| 27 aparaM tvaM mA vyabhichara, yadetad vachanaM pUrvvakAlinalokebhyaH kathitamAsIt, tad yUyaM shrutavantaH; 28 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yadi kashchit kAmataH kA nchana yoShitaM pashyati, tarhi sa manasa tadaiva vyabhicharitaVan| 29 tasmAt tava dakShiNaM netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tannetram utpATya dUre nikShipa, yasmAt tava sarvvavapuSho narake nikShepAt tavaika Ngasya nAsho varaM| (Geenna g1067) 30 yadvA tava dakShiNaH karo yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM karaM Chittva dUre nikShipa, yataH sarvvavapuSho narake nikShepAt eka Ngasya nAsho varaM| (Geenna g1067) 31 uktamAste, yadi kashchin nijajAyAM parityakttum ichChati, tarhi sa tasyai tyAgapatraM dadAtu| 32 kintvahaM yuShmAn vyAharAmi, vyabhichAradoShe na jAte yadi kashchin nijajAyAM parityajati, tarhi sa tAM vyabhichArayati; yashcha tAM tyaktAM striyaM vivahati, sopi vyabhicharati| 33 punashcha tvaM mR^iShA shapatham na kurvvan IshcharAya nijashapathaM pAlaya, pUrvvakAlInalokebhya yaiSha katha kathita, tAmapi yUyaM shrutavantaH| 34 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, kamapi shapathaM mA kArShTa, arthataH svarganAmna na, yataH sa Ishvarasya siMhAsanaM; 35 pr^ithivya nAmnApi na, yataH sA tasya pAdapIThaM; yirUshAlamo nAmnApi na, yataH sA mahArAjasya puri; 36 nijashironAmnApi na, yasmAt tasyaikaM kachamapi sitam

asitaM vA karttuM tvayA na shakyaTe| 37 aparaM yUyaM saMlApasamaye kevalaM bhavatiTi na bhavatiTi cha vadata yata ito. adhikaM yat tat pApAtmano jAyate| 38 aparaM lochanasya vinimayena lochanaM dantasya vinimayena dantaH pUrvvaktamidaM vachana ncha yuShmAbhirashrUyata| 39 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi yUyaM hiMsakaM naraM mA vyAghAtayata| kintu kenachit tava dakShiNakapole chapeTAGhAte kR^ite taM prati vAmaM kapola ncha vyAghoTaya| 40 aparaM kenachit tvayA sArdhdaM vivAdaM kR^itvA tava paridheyavasane jighR^itite tasmAyuttarIyavasanamapi dehi| 41 yadi kashchit tvAM kroshamekaM nayanArthaM anyAyato dharati, tadA tena sArdhdaM kroshadvayaM yAhi| 42 yashcha mAnavastvAM yAchate, tasmai dehi, yadi kashchit tubhyaM dhArayitum ichChati, tarhi taM prati parAMmukho mA bhUH| 43 nijasamIpavasini prema kuru, kintu shatruM prati dveShaM kuru, yadetat puroktaM vachanaM etadapi yUyaM shrutavantaH| 44 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yUyaM ripuvvapi prema kuruta, ye cha yuShmAn shapante, tAna, AshiShaM vadata, ye cha yuShmAn R^itIyante, teShaM ma NgalaM kuruta, ye cha yuShmAn nindanti, tADayanti cha, teShaM kR^ite prArthayadhvaM| 45 tatra yaH satAmasata nchopari prabhAkaram udAyayati, tathA dhArmmikAnAmadhArmmikAnA nchopari nIraM varShayati tAdR^isho yo yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA, yUyaM tasyaiva santAnA bhaviShyatha| 46 ye yuShmAsu prema kurvanti, yUyaM yadi kevalaM tevveva prema kurutha, tarhi yuShmAkaM kiM phalaM bhaviShyati? chaNDALA api tAdR^ishaM kiM na kurvanti? 47 aparaM yUyaM yadi kevalaM svIyabhR^itvena namata, tarhi kiM mahat karma kurutha? chaNDALA api tAdR^ishaM kiM na kurvanti? 48 tasmAt yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA yathA pUrNo bhavati, yUyamapi tAdR^ishA bhavata|

**6** sAvadhAna bhavata, manujAn darshayituM teShaM gochare dharmmakarmma mA kuruta, tathA kR^ite yuShmAkaM svargasthapituH sakAshAt ki nchana phalaM na prApsyatha| 2 tvaM yadA dadAsi tada kapaTino janA yathA manujebhyaH prashaMsAM prAptuM bhajanabhavane rAjamArge cha tUrIM vAdayanti, tathA mA kuri, ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, te svakAyaM phalam alabhanta| 3 kintu tvaM yadA dadAsi, tadA nijadakShiNakaro yat karoti, tad vAmakaraM mA j nApaya| 4 tena tava dAnaM guptaM bhaviShyati yastu tava pitA guptadarshi, sa prakAshya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| 5 aparaM yadA prArthayase, tadA kapaTinaiva mA kuru, yasmAt te bhajanabhavane rAjamArgasya koNe tiShThanto lokAn darshayantaH prArthayituM priyante; ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, te svakiyaphalaM prApnuvan| 6 tasmAt prArthanAkAle antarAgAraM pravishya dvAraM rudvva guptaM pashyastava pituH samIpe prArthayasva; tena tava yaH pitA guptadarshi, sa prakAshya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati 7 aparaM prArthanAkAle devapUjakAiva mudha punaruktiM mA kuru, yasmAt te bodhante, bahuvAraM kathAyAM kathitAyAM teShaM prArthanA grAhiShyate| 8 yUyaM teShAmiva mA kuruta, yasmAt yuShmAkaM yad yat prayojanaM yAchanAtaH prAgeva yuShmAkaM pitA tat jAnAti| 9 ataeva yUyama IdR^ik prArthayadhvaM, he asmAkaM svargasthapitaH, tava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu| 10 tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; tavechChA sarge yathA tathaiva medinyAmapi saphala bhavatu| 11 asmAkaM prayojanyam AhAram adya dehi| 12 yayaM yathA nijAparAdhinaH kShamAmahe, tathaiVasmAkam aparAdhAn kShamasva| 13 asmAn parikShaM mAnaya, kintu pApAtmano rakSha; rAjatvaM gauravaM parAkramaH ete sarvve sarvvadA tava; tathAstu| 14 yadi yUyam anyeShAm aparAdhAn kShamadhve tarhi yuShmAkaM svargasthapitApi yuShmAn kShamiShyate; 15 kintu yadi yUyam anyeShAm aparAdhAn na kShamadhve, tarhi yuShmAkaM janakopi yuShmAkaM aparAdhAn na kShamiShyate| 16 aparam upavAsakAle kapaTino janA mAnuShAn upavAsaM j nApayituM sveShaM vadanAni mlAnAni kurvanti, yUyaM taiva viShaNavadanA mA bhavata; ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi te svakiyaphalam alabhanta| 17 yadA tvam upavasasi, tadA yathA lokaistvaM upavAsiva na dR^ishyase, kintu tava yo. agocharaH pitA tenaiva dR^ishyase, tatK^ite nijashirasi tailaM marddaya vadana ncha prakShAlaya; 18 tena tava yaH pitA guptadarshi sa prakAshya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| 19 aparaM yatra

sthAne KITAH kala NkAshcha kShayaM nayanti, chaurAshcha sandhiM karttayitvA chorayitUM shaknuvanti, tAdR^ishyAM medinyAM svArthaM dhanaM mA saMchinuta| 20 kintu yatra sthAne KITAH kala NkAshcha kShayaM na nayanti, chaurAshcha sandhiM karttayitvA chorayitUM na shaknuvanti, tAdR^ishe svarge dhanaM sa nchinuta| 21 yasmAt yatra sthAne yuShmAMka dhanaM tatraiva khAne yuShmAkaM manAMsi| 22 lochanaM dehasya pradpakaM, tasmAt yadi tava lochanaM prasannaM bhavati, tarhi tava kR^itsnaM vapu rdiptiyuktaM bhaviShyati| 23 kintu lochane. aprasanne tava kR^itsnaM vapuH tamisrayuktaM bhaviShyati| ataeva yA dptistvayi vidyate, sA yadi tamisrayukta bhavati, tarhi tat tamisraM kiyan mahat| 24 kopi manujo dvau prabhU sevituM na shaknoti, yasmAd ekaM saMmanya tadanyaM na sammanyate, yadvA ekatra mano nidhAya tadanyam avamanyate; tathA yUYamapIshvaraM lakShmI nchetyubhe sevitUM na shaknutha| 25 aparam ahaM yuShmabhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kiM bhakShiShyAmaH? kiM pAsyAmaH? iti prANadhAraNAya mA chintayata; kiM paridhAsyAmaH? iti kAyarakShANaya na chintayata; bhakShyAt prANA vasana ncha vapUMShi kiM shreShThANI na hi? 26 vihAyaso viha NgamAn vilokayata; tai rno pyate na kR^ityate bhANDAgAre na sa nchlyate. api; tathApi yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA tebhya AhAraM vitarati| 27 yUYaM tebhyaH kiM shreShThA na bhavatha? yuShmAkaM kashchit manujaH chintayan nijAyuShaH kShaNamapi varddhayitUM shaknoti? 28 aparaM vasanaAya kutashchintayata? kShetrotpannANI puShpANI kathaM varddhante tadAlochayata| tANI tantUn notpAdayanti kimapi kAryaM na kurvanti; 29 tathApyahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, sulemAn tAdR^ig aishvaryavAnapi tatpuShpamiva vibhUShito nAsit| 30 tasmAt kShadya vidyamAnaM shchaH chullyAM nikShepsyate tAdR^ishaM yat kShetrasthitaM kusumaM tat yadishchara itthaM bibhUSHayati, tarhi he stokapratyayino yuShmAn kiM na paridhApyaiShyati? 31 tasmAt asmAbhiH kimatsyate? ki ncha pAyishi yate? kiM vA paridhAyishi yate, iti na chintayata| 32 yasmAt devArchchaka aplti cheShTante; eteShu dravyeShu prayojanamasti yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA jAnAti| 33 ataeva prathamata IshvarIyarAjyaM dharmma ncha cheShTadhvaM, tata etANI vastUni yuShmabhyaM pradAyishi yante| 34 shvaH kR^ite mA chintayata, shvaeva svayaM svamuddishya chintayishi yati; adyatanI yA chinta sAdyakra^ite prachuratarA|

**7** yathA yUYaM doShikR^ita na bhavatha, tatKR^ite. anyaM doShiNaM mA kuruta| 2 yato yAdR^ishena doSheNa yUYaM parAn doShiNaH kurutha, tAdR^ishena doSheNa yUYamapi doShikR^ita bhaviShyatha, anya ncha yena parimANena yuShmAbhiH parimlyate, tenaiva parimANena yuShmatKR^ite parimAyishi yate| 3 apara ncha nijanayane yA nAsA vidyate, tAm anAlochia tava saha jasya lochane yat tR^iNam Aste, tadeva kuto vIkShase? 4 tava nijalochane nAsAyAM vidyamAnAyAM, he bhrAtaH, tava nayanAt tR^iNaM bahiShyartUM anujAnihi, kathAmetAM nijasahajAya kathaM kathayitUM shaknoShi? 5 he kapaTin, Adu nijanayanAt nAsAM bahiShkuru tato nijadR^iShTau suprasannAyAM tava bhrAtR^i rlochanAt tR^iNaM bahiShkartUM shakShyasi| 6 anya ncha sArameyebhyaH pavitravastUni mA vitarata, varAhANAM samakSha ncha mukta mA nikShipata; nikShepaNAt te tAH sarvvAH padaI rdalayishi yanti, parAvR^itya yuShmAnapi vidArayishi yanti| 7 yAchadhvaM tato yuShmabhyaM dAyishi yate; mR^igayadhvaM tata uddeshaM lapsyadhve; dvAram Ahata, tato yuShmatKR^ite muktaM bhaviShyati| 8 yasmAd yena yAchyate, tena labhyate; yena mR^igyate tenoddeshaH prApyate; yena cha dvAram Ahanyate, tatKR^ite dvAraM mochyate| 9 Atmajena pUpe prArthite tasmai pASHANaM vishrANayati, 10 mIne yAchite cha tasmai bhujagam vitarati, etAdR^ishaH pitA yuShmAkaM madhye ka Aste? 11 tasmAd yUYam abhadraH santo. api yadi nijabAlakebhya uttamaM dravyaM dAtuM jAnitha, tarhi yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA svlyayAchakebhyaH kimuttamANI vastUni na dAsyati? 12 yUShmAn pratItareShAM yAdR^isho vyavahAro yuShmAkaM priyaH, yUYaM tAn prati tAdR^ishAneva vyavahArAn vidhatta; yasmAd vyavasthAbhaviShyadvAdinAM vachanANam iti sAram| 13 sa NkirNadvAreNa pravishata; yato narakagamanAya yad dvAraM tad vistIrNaM yachcha vartma tad bR^ihat



tena bahavaH pravishanti| 14 aparaM svargagamanAya yad dvAraM tat kidR^ik saMkirNaM| yachcha vartma  
tat kidR^ig durgamam| taduddeShTARAh kiyanto. alpAH| 15 apara ncha ye janA meShaveshena yuShmAkaM  
samIpam AgachChanti, kintvantardurantA vR^ika eAdr^ishebhyo bhaviShyadvAdibhyaH sAvadhAnA  
bhavata, yUyaM phalena tAn parichetuM shaknutha| 16 manujAH kiM kaNTakino vR^ikShAd drAkShAphalAni  
shR^igAlakolitashcha uDumbaraphalAni shAtayanti? 17 tadvad uttama eva pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayati,  
adhamapAdapaevAdhamaphalAni janayati| 18 kintUttamapAdapaH kadApyadhamaphalAni janayituM  
na shaknoti, tathAdhamopi pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayituM na shaknoti| 19 aparaM ye ye pAdapa  
adhamaphalAni janayanti, te kR^itta vahnau kShippyante| 20 ataeva yUyaM phalena tAn paricheShyatha| 21  
ye janA mAM prabhuM vadanti, te sarvve svargarAjyaM pravekShyanti tanna, kintu yo mAnavo mama  
svargasthasya pituriShTaM karmma karoti sa eva pravekShyati| 22 tad dine bahavo mAM vadiShyanti, he  
prabho he prabho, tava nAmna kimasmAmi rbhaviShyadvAkyam na vyAhR^itaM? tava nAmna bhUtAH  
kiM na tyAjitAH? tava nAmna kiM nAnadbhutaM karmmani na kR^itani? 23 tadAhaM vadiShyAmi, he  
kukarmmakAriNo yuShmAn ahaM na vedmi, yUyaM matsamIpAd dUrIbhavata| 24 yaH kashchit mamaitAH  
kathAH shrutva pAlayati, sa pAshANopari gR^ihanirmmAtra j nAnina saha mayopamIyate| 25 yato vR^iShTau  
satyAm AplAva Agate vAYau vAte cha teShu tadgehaM lagneShu pAshANopari tasya bhittestanna patati 26  
kintu yaH kashchit mamaitAH kathAH shrutva na pAlayati sa saikate gehanirmmAtra. aj nAnina upamIyate|  
27 yato jalavR^iShTau satyAm AplAva Agate pavane vAte cha tai rgR^ihe samAghAte tat patati tatpatanaM  
mahad bhavati| 28 yIshunaiteShu vAkyeShu samApiteShu mAnavAstadyopadeshAM AshcharyyaM menire| 29  
yasmAt sa upAdhyAyA iva tAn nopadidesha kintu samarthapurushaiva samupadidesha|

**8** yada sa parvvatAd avArohat tada bahavo mAnavAstatpashchAd vavrajuh| 2 ekaH kuShThavAn AgatyA  
taM praNamya babhAShe, he prabho, yadi bhavAn saMmanyate, tarhi mAM nirAmayaM karttuM shaknoti|  
3 tato yIshuH karaM prasAryya tasyA NgaM spr^ishan vyAjahAra, sammanye. ahaM tvaM nirAmayo  
bhava; tena sa tatkShANat kuShThenAmochi| 4 tato yIshustaM jagAda, avadhehi kathAMetAM kashchidapi  
mA brUhi, kintu yAjakasya sannidhiM gatva svAtmAnaM darshaya manujebhyo nijanirAmayatvaM  
pramANayituM mUsAnirUpitaM dravyam utsR^ija cha| 5 tadanantaraM yIshunA kapharnAhUmnamani nagare  
praviShTe kashchit shatasenApatistatsamIpam AgatyA viniya babhAShe, 6 he prabho, madIya eko dAsaH  
pakShAghAtavyAdhinA bhR^ishaM vyathitaH, satu shayanIya Aste| 7 tadANIM yIshustasmai kathitavAn,  
ahaM gatva taM nirAmayaM kariShyAmi| 8 tataH sa shatasenApatiH pratyavadat, he prabho, bhavAn yat  
mama gehamadhyaM yAti tadyogyabhAjanaM nAhamasmi; vA NmAtram Adishatu, tenaiva mama dAso  
nirAmayo bhaviShyati| 9 yato mayi paranidhne. api mama nideshavashyAH kati kati senAH santi, tata ekasmin  
yAhItyukte sa yAti, tadanyasmin ehItyukte sa AyAti, tathA mama nijadAse karmmaitat kurvItyukte sa tat  
karoti| 10 tadANIM yIshustasyaitat vacho nishamya vismayApanno. abhUt; nijapashchAdgAmino mAnavAn  
avochcha, yuShmAn tathyaM vachmi, isrAyellalokAnAM madhye. api naitAdr^isho vishvAso mayA prApataH|  
11 anyachchAhaM yuShmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pUrvvasyAH pashchimAyAshcha disha AgatyA ibrAhImA  
ishAkA yAkUBa cha sAkam militva samupavekShyanti; 12 kintu yatra sthAne rodanadantagharShaNe  
bhavatastasmin bahirbhUtatisre rAjyasya santAna nikShesyante| 13 tataH paraM yIshustaM shatasenApatiM  
jagAda, yahi, tava pratItyanusArato ma NgalaM bhUyAt; tada tasminneva daNDe tadyadAso nirAmayo  
babhUva| 14 anantaraM yIshuH pitarasya gehamupasthAya jvareNa pIDitAM shayanIyasthitAM tasya  
shvashrUM vikSha nchakre| 15 tatastena tasyAH karasya spr^ishTatavAt jvarastAM tatyAja, tada  
sA samutthAya tAn siSheve| 16 anantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM bahusho bhUtagrastamanujAn tasya  
samIpam AninyuH sa cha vAkyena bhUtAn tyAjayAmAsa, sarvvaprakArapIDitajanAMshcha nirAmayAn  
chakAra; 17 tasmAt, sarvva durbbalatAsmAkaM tenaiva paridhArita| asmAkaM sakalaM vyAdhiM saeva

saMgR<sup>^</sup>ihtavAn| yadetadvachanaM yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinoktamAsIt, tattadA saphalamabhavat| 18 anantaraM yIshushchaturdikShu jananivahaM vilokya taTinyAH pAraM yAtuM shiShyAn Adidesha| 19 tadAnIm eka upAdhyAya Agatya kathitavAn, he guro, bhavAn yatra yAsyati tatrAhamapi bhavataH pashchAd yAsyAmi| 20 tato yIshu rjagAda, kroShTuH sthAtuM sthAnaM vidyate, vihAyaso viha NgamAnAM nIDani cha santi; kintu manuShyaputrasya shiraH sthApayituM sthAnaM na vidyate| 21 anantaram apara ekaH shiShyastaM babhAShe, he prabho, prathamato mama pitaraM shmashAne nidhAtuM gamanArthaM mAma anumanyasva| 22 tato yIshuruktavAn mR<sup>^</sup>itA mR<sup>^</sup>itAn shmashAne nidadhatu, tvaM mama pashchAd AgachCha| 23 anantaraM tasmin nAvamArUDhe tasya shiShyAstatpashchAt jagmuH| 24 pashchAt sAgarasya madhyaM teShu gateShu tAdR<sup>^</sup>ishaH prabalo jha nbhshanila udatiShThat, yena mahAtara Nga utthAya taraNiM ChAditavAn, kintu sa nidrita AsIt| 25 tada shiShyA Agatya tasya nidrAbha NgaM kR<sup>^</sup>itvA kathayAmAsuH, he prabho, vayaM mriyAmahe, bhavAn asmAkAM prANAn rakShatu| 26 tada sa tAn uktavAn, he alpavishvAsino yUyaM kuto vibhIta? tataH sa utthAya vAtaM sAgara ncha tarjayAmAsa, tato nirvvAtamabhavat| 27 aparaM manujA vismayaM vilokya kathayAmAsuH, aho vAtasaritpatI asya kimAj nAgrAhiNau? kIdR<sup>^</sup>isho. ayaM mAnavaH| 28 anantaraM sa pAraM gatVA giderIyadeshAm upasthitavAn; tada dvau bhUtagrastamanujau shmashAnasthAnAd bahi rbhUtVA taM sAkShAt kR<sup>^</sup>itavantau, tAVetAdR<sup>^</sup>ishau prachANdAVastAM yat tena sthAnena kopi yAtuM nAshaknot| 29 tAvuchaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he Ishvarasya sUno yIsho, tvayA sAKam AvayoH kaH sambandhaH? nirUpitakAlAt prAgeva kimAvAbhyAM yAtanAM dAtum atrAgatosi? 30 tadAnIM tAbhyAM ki nchid dUre varAhANAM eko mahAvrajo. acharat| 31 tato bhUtAu tau tasyAntike vinIya kathayAmAsatuH, yadyAvAM tyAjayasi, tarhi varAhANAM madhyevrajam AvAM preraya| 32 tada yIshuravadat yAtaM, anantaraM tau yada manujau vihAya varAhAn Ashritavantau, tada te sarvve varAhA uchchasthAnAt mahAjavena dhAvantaH sAgarIyatoye majjanto mamruH| 33 tato varAharakShakAH palAyamAnA madhyenagaraM tau bhUtagrastau prati yadyad aghaTata, tAH sarvvavArtTA avadan| 34 tato nAgarikAH sarvve manujA yIshuM sAkShAt karttuM bahirAyAtAH ta ncha vilokya prArthaya nchakrire bhavAn asmAkAM smAto yAtu|

**9** anantaraM yIshu rnaukAmAruhya punaH pAramAgatya nijagrAmam Ayayau| 2 tataH katipayA jana ekaM pakShAghAtinaM svaTTopari shAyayitVA tatsampam Anayan; tato yIshusteShAM pratItiM vij nAya taM pakShAghAtinaM jagAda, he putra, susthiro bhava, tava kaluShasya marShaNAM jAtam| 3 taM kathAM nishamya kiyanta upAdhyAya manaHsu chintitavanta eSha manuja IshvaraM nindati| 4 tataH sa teShAM etAdR<sup>^</sup>ishIM chintAM vij nAya kathitavAn, yUyaM manaHsu kR<sup>^</sup>ita etAdR<sup>^</sup>ishIM kuchintAM kurutha? 5 tava pApamarShaNAM jAtaM, yadVA tvamutthAya gachCha, dvayoranayo rvAkyayoH kiM vAKyaM vaktuM sugamaM? 6 kintu medinyAM kaluShaM kShamituM manujasutasya sAmarthyamastIti yUyaM yathA jAnIta, tadarthaM sa taM pakShAghAtinaM gaditavAn, uttiShTha, nijashayanIyaM AdAya gehaM gachCha| 7 tataH sa tatKShaNAd utthAya nijagehaM prasthitavAn| 8 manava itthaM vilokya vismayaM menire, IshvareNa mAnavAya sAmarthyam idR<sup>^</sup>ishaM dattaM iti kArANat taM dhanyaM babhAShira cha| 9 anantaraM yIshustatsthAnAd gachChan gachChan karasaMgrahasthAne samupaviShTaM mathinAmAnam ekaM manujAM vilokya taM babhAShe, mama pashchAd AgachCha, tataH sa utthAya tasya pashchAd vavrAja| 10 tataH paraM yIshau gR<sup>^</sup>ihe bhoktum upaviShTe bahavaH karasaMgrAhiNaH kaluShiNashcha mAnava Agatya tena sAKaM tasya shiShyaischa sAKam upavivishuH| 11 phirUshinastad dR<sup>^</sup>ishTvA tasya shiShyAn babhAShira, yuShmAkAM guruH kiM nimittaM karasaMgrAhibhiH kaluShibhishcha sAKaM bhUmkte? 12 yIshustat shrutVA tAn pratyavadat, nirAmayalokAnAM chikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu sAmayalokAnAM prayojanamAste| 13 ato yUyaM yAtVA vachanasyAsyArthaM shikShadhvam, dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yaj nakarmmaNi|yato. ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgato. asmi kintu manaH parivarttayituM pApina AhvAtum Agato. asmi| 14 anantaraM yohanaH shiShyAstasya samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH,

phirUshino vava ncha punaH punarupavasAmAH, kintu tava shiShyA nopavasanti, kutaH? 15 tadA yIshustAn avochat yAvat sakhInAM saM Nge kanyAyA varastiShThati, tAvat kiM te vilApaM karttuM shakluvanti? kintu yadA teShAM saM NgAd varaM nayanti, tAdR^ishaH samaya AgamiShyati, tadA te upavatsyanti| 16 purAtanavasane kopi navInavastraM na yojayati, yasmAt tena yojitena purAtanavasanaM Chinatti tachChidra ncha bahukutsitaM dR^ishyate| 17 anya ncha purAtanakutvAM kopi navAnagostanIrasaM na nidadhAti, yasmAt tathA kR^ite kutU rvidIryyate tena gostanIrasaH patati kutUshcha nashyati; tasmAt navInAyAM kutvAM navIno gostanIrasaH sthApyate, tena dvayoravanaM bhavati| 18 aparaM tenaitatkathAkathanakAle eko. adhipatistaM praNamyA babhAShe, mama duhita prAyeNaitAvatkaLe mR^ita, tasmAd bhavAnAgatya tasyA gAtre hastamarpayatu, tena sa jIviShyati| 19 tadAnIM yIshuH shiShyaiH sAkam utthAya tasya pashchAd vavrAja| 20 ityanantare dvAdashavatsarAn yAvat pradarAmayena shIrnaiKa nArI tasya pashchAd Agatya tasya vasanasya granthiM pasparsha; 21 yasmAt mayA kevalaM tasya vasanaM spr^iShTvA svAsthyAM prApsyate, sA nArIti manasi nishchitavat| 22 tato yIshurvadanaM parAvarttya tAM jagAda, he kanye, tvAM susthira bhava, tava vishvAsastvAM svasthAmakArShIt| etadvAkye gaditaeva sA yoShit svasthAbhUt| 23 aparaM yIshustasyAdhyakShasya gehaM gatvA vAdakaprabhR^itIn bahUn lokAn shabdAyamAnAn vilokya tAn avadat, 24 panthAnaM tyaja, kanyeyaM nAmriyata nidritAste; kathAmetAM shrutvA te tamupajahasuH| 25 kintu sarvveShu bahiShkR^iteShu so. abhyantaraM gatvA kanyAyAH karaM dhr^itavAn, tena sodatiShThat; 26 tatastatkarmmaNo yashaH kR^itsnaM taM deshaM vyAptavat| 27 tataH paraM yIshustasmAt sthAnAd yAtrAM chakara; tadA he dAyUdaH santAna, asmAn dayasva, iti vadantau dvau janAvandhau prochairAhUyantau tatpashchAd vavrAjatuH| 28 tato yIshau gehamadhyAM praviShTaM tAvapi tasya samIpam upasthitavantau, tadAnIM sa tau pr^iShTavAn karmmaitat karttuM mama sAmarthyam Aste, yuvAM kimiti pratithaH? tadA tau pratyUchatuH, satyaM prabho| 29 tadAnIM sa tayo rlochanAni spr^ishan babhAShe, yuvayoH pratityanusArAd yuvayo rma NgalaM bhUyAt| tena tatkShaNAt tayo rnetrAni prasannAnyabhavan, 30 pashchAd yIshustau dR^idhamAj nApya jagAda, avadhattam etAM kathAM kopi manujo ma jAnIyAt| 31 kintu tau prasthAya tasmin kR^itsne deshe tasya kiRttiM prakAshayAmAsatuH| 32 aparaM tau bahiryAta etasminnantare manujA ekaM bhUtagrastamUkaM tasya samIpam AnItavantaH| 33 tena bhUte tyAjite sa mUkaH kathAM kathayituM prArabhata, tena janA vismayaM vij nAya kathayAmAsuH, isrAyelo vaMshe kadApi nedR^igadr^ishyata; 34 kintu phirUshinaH kathayA nchakruH bhUtAdhipatinA sa bhUtAn tyAjayati| 35 tataH paraM yIshusteShAM bhajanabhavana upadishan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayan lokAnAM yasya ya Amayo yA cha pIDAsIt, tAn shamayan shamayaMshcha sarvvANI nagarANI grAmAMshcha babhrAma| 36 anya ncha manujAn vyAkulan arakShakameShAniva cha tyaktAn nirIkShya teShu kArUNikaH san shiShyAn avadat, 37 shasyANI prachurANI santi, kintu ChettAraH stokaH| 38 kShetraM pratyaparAn ChedakAn prahetuM shasyasvAminaM prArthayadhvam|

**10** anantaraM yIshu rdvAdashashiShyAn AhUyAmedhyabhUtAn tyAjayituM sarvvaprakArarogAn pIDAshcha shamayituM tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAt| 2 teShAM dvAdashapreShyANAM nAmAnyetAni| prathamAM shimon yaM pitaraM vadanti, tataH paraM tasya sahaja AndriyAH, sivadiyasya putro yAkUb 3 tasya sahajo yohan; philip barthalamay thomaH karasaMgrAhi mathiH, Alpheyaputro yAkUb, 4 kinAnIyaH shimon, ya IShkariyotIyayihUdaH khriShTaM parakare. arpayat| 5 etAn dvAdashashiShyAn yIshuH preShayan ityAj nApyat, yUyam anyadeshlyANAM padavIM shemiroNIyANAM kimapi nagara ncha na pravishye 6 isrAyelgotrasya hArita ye ye meShAsteShAmeva samIpam yAta| 7 gatvA gatvA svargasya rAjatvaM savidhamabhat, etAM kathAM prachArayata| 8 AmayagrastAn svasthAn kuruta, kuShThinaH pariShkuruta, mR^italokAn jIvayata, bhUtAn tyAjayata, vinA mUlyaM yUyam alabhadhvaM vinaiva mUlyaM vishrANayata| 9 kintu sveShAM kaTibandheShu svarNarUpyatAmrANAM kimapi na gr^ihlIta| 10 anyachcha yAtrAyai

chelasampuTAM vA dvtilyavasanaM vA pADuke vA yaShTiH, etAn mA gr^ihlIta, yataH kAryakR^it bharttuM yogyo bhavati| 11 aparaM yUYaM yat puraM ya ncha grAmAM pravishatha, tatra yo jano yogyapAtraM tamavagatya yAnakAlaM yAvat tatra tiShThata| 12 yadA yUYaM tadgehaM pravishatha, tadA tamAshiShaM vadata| 13 yadi sa yogyapAtraM bhavati, tarhi tatkalyANaM tasmai bhaviShyati, nochet sAshIryuShmabhyameva bhaviShyati| 14 kintu ye janA yuShmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuShmAkAM katha ncha na shR^iNvanti teShAM gehAt purAdvA prasthAnakAle svapadULIH pAtayata| 15 yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vachmi vichAradine tatpurasya dashAtaH sidomamorApurayordashA sahyatarA bhaviShyati| 16 pashyata, vR^ikayUthamadhye meShaH yathAvistatha yuShmAna prahiNomi, tasmAd yUYam ahiriva satarkAH kapotAivAhiMsakA bhavata| 17 nR^ibhyaH sAvadhAna bhavata; yatastai ryUYaM rAJasaMsadi samarpiShyadhve teShAM bhajanagehe prahAriShyadhve| 18 yUYaM mannAmahetoH shAsTR^iNAm rAj nA ncha samakShaM tAnanyadeshinashchAdhi sAkShitvArthamAneShyadhve| 19 kintvitthaM samarpitA yUYaM kathaM kimuttaraM vakShyatha tatra mA chintayata, yatastada yuShmAbhi ryad vaktavyaM tat taddaNdE yuShmanmanaH su samupasthAsyati| 20 yasmAt tadA yo vakShyati sa na yUYaM kintu yuShmAkamantarasthaH pitrAtmA| 21 sahajaH sahajaM tAtaH suta ncha mR^itau samarpayishyati, apatyAgi svasvapitro rvipakShibhUYa tau ghAtayishyanti| 22 mannamahetoH sarvve janA yuShmAn R^itiyishyante, kintu yaH sheShaM yAvad dhairyyaM ghR^itvA sthAsyati, sa trAyishyate| 23 tai ryadA yUYamekapure tADiShyadhve, tadA yUYamanyapuraM palAyadhvaM yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vachmi yAvanmanujasuto naiti tAvad isrAyeldeshIyasarvvanagarabhramaNaM samApayituM na shakShyatha| 24 guroH shiShyo na mahAn, prabhordAso na mahAn| 25 yadi shiShyo nijaguro rdAsashcha svaprabhoH samAno bhavati tarhi tad yatheShTaM| chettairgR^ihapatirbhUtarAja uchyaate, tarhi parivArAH kiM tathA na vakShyante? 26 kintu tebhyo yUYaM mA bibhIta, yato yanna prakAshiShyate, tAdR^ik ChAditaM kimapi nAsti, yachcha na vya nchiShyate, tAdR^ig guptaM kimapi nAsti| 27 yadahaM yuShmAn tamasi vachmi tad yuShmAbhirdIptaU kathyatAM; karNAbhyAM yat shrUYate tad gehopari prachAryyatAM| 28 ye kAYaM hantuM shaknuvanti nAtmAnAM, tebhyo mA bhaiShTa; yaH kAyAtmAnau niraye nAshayituM, shaknoti, tato bibhIta| (Geenna g1067) 29 dvau chaTakau kimekatAmramudrayA na vikriyete? tathApi yuShmattAtAnumatim vinA teShAmeKopi bhuvi na patati| 30 yuShmachChirasAM sarvvakachA gaNitAMH santi| 31 ato mA bibhIta, yUYaM bahuchaTakebhyo bahumUlyAH| 32 yo manujasAkShAnmAMA Ngikurute tamahaM svargasthatAtasAkShAda NgikariShye| 33 pR^ithvyAmahaM shAntim dAtumAgataiti mAnubhavata, shAntim dAtuM na kintvasim| 34 pitR^imAtR^ishchashrUbhiH sAKaM sutasutAbadhU rvirodhayitu nchAgatesmi| 35 tataH svasvaparivAraeva nR^ishatru rbhavitA| 36 yaH pitari mAtari vA mattodhikaM priyate, sa na madarhaH; 37 yashcha sute sutAyAM vA mattodhikaM priyate, sepi na madarhaH| 38 yaH svakrushaM gr^ihlan matpashchAnnaiti, sepi na madarhaH| 39 yaH svaprANAnavati, sa tAn hArayishyate, yastu matkR^ite svaprANAN hArayati, sa tAnavati| 40 yo yuShmAkamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yashcha mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa matprerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti| 41 yo bhaviShyadvAditi j nAtvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte, sa bhaviShyadvAdinaH phalaM lapsyate, yashcha dhArmmika iti viditvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte sa dhArmmikamAnavasya phalaM prApsyati| 42 yashcha kashchit eteShAM kShudranarANAM yaM ka nchanaikaM shiShya iti viditvA kaMsaiKaM shitalasalilam tasmai datte, yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, sa kenApi prakAreNa phalena na va nchiShyate|

**11** itthaM yIshuH svadvAdashashiShyANAMaj nApanaM samApya pure pura upadeShTuM susaMvAdaM prachAryaituM tatsthanAt pratasthe| 2 anantaraM yohan kArAyAM tiShThan khriShTasya karmmaNAM vArttaM prApya yasyAgamanavArttAsit saeva kiM tvaM? vA vayamanyam apekShiShyAmahe? 3 etat praShTuM nijau dvau shiShyau prAhiNot| 4 yIshuH pratyavochat, andha netrAni labhante, kha ncha gachChanti, kuShThinaH svastha bhavanti, badhirAH shR^iNvanti, mR^ita jIvanta uttiShThanti, daridrANAM

samIpe susaMvAdaH prachAryyata, 5 etAni yadyad yuvAM shR^iNuthaH pashyathashcha gatvA tadvArttAM yohanaM gadataM| 6 yasyAhaM na vighnIbhavAmi, saeva dhanyaH| 7 anantaraM tayoh prasthitayo ryIshu ryohanam uddishya janAn jagAda, yUyaM kiM draShTuM vahirmadhyeprAntaram agachChata? kiM vAtena kampitaM nalaM? 8 vA kiM vIkShituM vahirgatavantaH? kiM parihitasUkShmavasanaM manujamekaM? pashyata, ye sUkShmavasanaM paridadhati, te rAjadhAnyAM tiShThanti| 9 tarhi yUyaM kiM draShTuM bahiragamata, kimekaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM| yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, sa bhaviShyadvAdinopi mahAn; 10 yataH, pashya svakiyadUtoyaM tvadagre preShyate mayA| sa gatvA tava panthAnaM smayak pariShkariShyati| etadvachanaM yamadhi likhitamAste so. ayam yohan| 11 aparaM yuShmAnahaM tathyaM bravimi, majjayitu ryohanaH shreShThaH kopi nArIto nAjAyata; tathApi svargarAjyamadhye sarvvebhyo yaH kShudraH sa yohanaH shreShThaH| 12 apara ncha A yohano. adya yAvat svargarAjyaM balAdAkrAntaM bhavati Akraminashcha janA balena tadadhikurvanti| 13 yato yohanaM yAvat sarvvabhaviShyadvAdibhi rvyavasthaya cha upadeshaH prAkAshyata| 14 yadi yUyamidaM vAKyaM grahItuM shaknutha, tarhi shreyah, yasyAgamanasya vachanamAste so. ayam eliyaH| 15 yasya shrotuM karNau staH sa shR^iNotu| 16 ete vidyamAnajanAH kai rmayopamiyante? ye balaka haTTa upavishya svAM svAM bandhumAhUya vadanti, 17 vayaM yuShmAkaM samIpe vaMshIraVAdayaM, kintu yUyaM nAnR^ityata; yuShmAkaM samIpe cha vayamarodima, kintu yUyaM na vyalapata, tAdR^ishai rbAlakaista upamAyiShyante| 18 yato yohan Agatya na bhuktavAn na pItavAMshcha, tena loka vadanti, sa bhUtagrasta iti| 19 manujasuta Agatya bhuktavAn pItavAMshcha, tena loka vadanti, pashyata eSha bhokta madyapAta chaNDAlapApinAM bandhashcha, kintu j nAnino j nAnavyavahAraM nirdoShaM jAnanti| 20 sa yatra yatra pure bahvAshcharyyaM karmma kR^itavAn, tannivAsinAM manaHparAvR^ittyabhAvAt tAni nagarANI prati hantetyukta kathitavAn, 21 ha korAsIn, ha baitsaide, yuShmanmadhye yadyadAshcharyyaM karmma kR^itaM yadi tat sorasIdonnagara akAriShyata, tarhi pUrvvameva tannivAsinaH shANavasane bhasmani chopavishanto manAMsi parAvarttiShyanta| 22 tasmAdahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, vichAradine yuShmAkaM dashAtaH sorasIdono rdasha sahyatarA bhaviShyati| 23 apara ncha bata kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvadunnatosi, kintu narake nikShepsyase, yasmAt tvayi yAnyAshcharyyANI karmmaNyakAriShata, yadi tAni sidomnagara akAriShyanta, tarhi tadadya yAvadasthAsyat| (Hadēs 986) 24 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, vichAradine tava daNDataH sidomo daNDo sahyataro bhaviShyati| 25 etasminneva samaye yIshuH punaruvAcha, he svargapR^ithiviyorekAdhipate pitastvaM j nAnavato viduShashcha lokAn pratyetAni na prakAshya bAlakAn prati prakAshitavAn, iti hetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 26 he pitaH, itthaM bhavet yata idaM tvadR^iShTAVuttamaM| 27 pitra mayi sarvvANI samarpitANI, pitaraM vina kopi putraM na jAnAti, yAn prati putreNa pita prakAshyate tAn vina putrad anyah kopi pitaraM na jAnAti| 28 he parishrAnta bhArAkrAntAshcha loka yUyaM matsannidhim AgachChata, ahaM yuShmAn vishramayiShyAmi| 29 ahaM kShamaNashilo namramanAshcha, tasmAt mama yugaM sveShAmupari dhArayata mattaH shikShadhva ncha, tena yUyaM sve sve manasi vishrAmaM lapyadhbe| 30 yato mama yugam anAyAsaM mama bhArashcha laghuH|

**12** anantaraM yIshu rvishrAmavAre shsyamadhyena gachChati, tadA tachChiShya bubhukShitAH santaH shsyama njarIshChatvA ChitvA khAditumArabhanta| 2 tad vilokya phirUshino yIshuM jagaduH, pashya vishrAmavAre yat karmmAkarttavayaM tadeva tava shiShyAH kurvvanti| 3 sa tAn pratyAvadata, dAyUd tatsa Nginashcha bubhukShitAH santo yat karmmAkurvvan tat kiM yuShmAbhi rApATHi? 4 ye darshanIyAH pUpAH yAjakAn vina tasya tatsa NgimanujAnA nchAbhojanIyAsta IshvarAvAsaM praviShTena tena bhuktAH| 5 anyachcha vishrAmavAre madhyemandiraM vishrAmavArIyaM niyamaM la Nvantopi yAjaka nirdoSha bhavanti, shAstramadhye kimidamapi yuShmAbhi rna paThitaM? 6 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, atra sthAne mandirAdapi garIyan eka Aste| 7 kintu dayAyAM me yatha prIti rna tatha yaj nakarmmaNi|

etadvachanasyArthaM yadi yuyam aj nAsiShTa tarhi nirdoShAn doShiNo nAkArShTa| 8 anyachcha manujasuto  
 vishrAmavArasyApi patirAste| 9 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya teShAM bhajanabhavanaM praviShTAvAn,  
 tadAnIm ekaH shuShkakarAmayavAn upasthitavAn| 10 tato yIshum apavadituM mAnuShAH paprachChuH,  
 vishrAmavAre nirAmayatvaM karaNIyaM na vA? 11 tena sa pratyuvAcha, vishrAmavAre yadi kasyachid  
 avi rgartte patati, tarhi yastaM ghR^itvA na tolayati, etAdR^isho manujo yuShmAkaM madhye ka Aste?  
 12 ave rmAnavaH kiM nahi shreyAn? ato vishrAmavAre hitakarmma karttavyaM| 13 anantaraM sa taM  
 mAnavaM gaditavAn, karaM prasAraya; tena kare prasArite sonyakaravat svastho. abhavat| 14 tadA phirUshino  
 bahirbhUya kathaM taM haniShyAma iti kumantraNAM tatprAtikUlyena chakruH| 15 tato yIshustad viditvA  
 sthanAntaraM gatavAn; anyeShu bahunareShu tatpashchAd gateShu tAn sa nirAmayAn kR^itvA ityAj nApayat,  
 16 yUYaM mAM na parichAyayata| 17 tasmAt mama prIyo manonIto manasastuShTikArakaH| madiyaH sevako  
 yastu vidyate taM samIkShatAM| tasyopari svakiyAtmA mayA saMsthApayiShyate| tenAnyadeshajAteShu  
 vyavastha saMprakAshyate| 18 kenApi na virodhaM sa vivAda ncha kariShyati| na cha rAjapathe tena vachanaM  
 shrAvayiShyate| 19 vyavastha chaliTA yAvat nahi tena kariShyate| tAvat nalo vidIrNo. api bhaMkShyate nahi  
 tena cha| tathA sadhUmavartti ncha na sa nirvvApayiShyate| 20 pratyAshA ncha kariShyanti tannAmni  
 bhinnadeshajAH| 21 yAnyetAni vachanAni yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdina proktAnyAsan, tAni saphalAnyabhavan|  
 22 anantaraM lokai statsamIpam AnIto bhUtagrastAndhamUkaikamanujastena svasthIkR^itaH, tataH so.  
 andho mUko draShTuM vaktu nchArabdhavAn| 23 anena sarvve vismitAH kathaya nchakruH, eShaH kiM  
 dAyUdaH santAno nahi? 24 kintu phirUshinastat shrutvA gaditavantaH, bAlsibUbnAmno bhUtarAjasya  
 sAhAyyaM vinA nAyaM bhUtAn tyAjayati| 25 tadAnIM yIshusteShAm iti mAnasaM vij nAya tAn avadat ki  
 nchana rAjyaM yadi svavipakShAd bhidyate, tarhi tat uchChidyate; yachcha ki nchana nagaraM vA gR^ihaM  
 svavipakShAd vibhidyate, tat sthAtuM na shaknoti| 26 tadvat shayatAno yadi shayatAnaM bahiH kR^itvA  
 svavipakShAt pR^ithak pR^ithak bhavati, tarhi tasya rAjyaM kena prakAreNa sthAsyati? 27 aha ncha yadi  
 bAlsibUba bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhi yuShmAkaM santAnAH kena bhUtAn tyAjayanti? tasmAd yuShmAkaM  
 etadvichArayitArasta eva bhaviShyanti| 28 kintavahaM yadishvarAtmanA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhIshvarasya  
 rAjyaM yuShmAkaM sannidhimAgatavat| 29 anya ncha kopi balavanta janaM prathamato na badvvA kena  
 prakAreNa tasya gR^ihaM pravishya tadvravyAdi loThayituM shaknoti? kintu tat kR^itvA tadIyagr^isya  
 dravyAdi loThayituM shaknoti| 30 yaH kashchit mama svapakShIyo nahi sa vipakShIya Aste, yashcha mayA  
 sAkaM na saMgR^ihlAti, sa vikirati| 31 ataeva yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, manujanAM sarvvaprakArapApAnAM  
 nindAyAshcha marShaNAM bhavituM shaknoti, kintu pavitrasyAtmano viruddhanindAyA marShaNAM  
 bhavituM na shaknoti| 32 yo manujasutasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati, tasyAparAdhasya kShama  
 bhavituM shaknoti, kintu yaH kashchit pavitrasyAtmano viruddhAM kathAM kathayati nehaloke na  
 pretya tasyAparAdhasya kShama bhavituM shaknoti| (aiōn g165) 33 pAdapaM yadi bhadraM vadatha, tarhi  
 tasya phalamapi sAdhu vaktavyaM, yadi cha pAdapaM asAdhuM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapyasAdhu  
 vaktavyaM; yataH svIyasviyaphalena pAdapaH parichIyate| 34 re bhujagavaMshA yUYamasAdhavaH santaH  
 kathaM sAdhu vAkyAM vaktuM shakShyatha? yasmAd antaHkaraNasya pUrNabhAvAnusArAd vadanAd  
 vacho nirgachChati| 35 tena sAdhurmanavo. antaHkaraNarUpAt sAdhubhANDAgArAt sAdhu dravyaM  
 nirgamayati, asAdhurmanuShastvasAdhubhANDAgArAd asAdhuvastUni nirgamayati| 36 kintvahaM yuShmAn  
 vadAmi, manuja yAvantyAlasyavachAMsi vadanti, vichAradine taduttaramavashyaM dAtavyaM, 37 yatastvaM  
 svIyavachobhi nriraparAdhaH svIyavachobhishcha sAparAdho gaNiShyase| 38 tadAnIM katipayA upAdhyAyAH  
 phirUshinashcha jagaduH, he guro vayaM bhavattaH ki nchana lakShma didR^ikShAmaH| 39 tadA sa  
 pratyuktavAn, duShTo vyabhichArI cha vaMsho lakShma mR^igayate, kintu bhaviShyadvAdino yUnaso  
 lakShma vihAyAnyat kimapi lakShma te na pradarshayiShyante| 40 yato yUnam yathA tryahorAtraM  
 bR^ihanmInasya kukShAvAsIt, tathA manujaputropi tryahorAtraM medinyA madhye sthAsyati| 41 aparaM

nInivlyA mAnavA vichAradina etadvaMshlyAnAM pratikUlam utthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyanti, yasmAtte yUnasa upadeshAt manAMsi parAvarttayA nchakrire, kintvatra yUnasopi gurutara eka Aste| 42 punashcha dakShiNadeshlyA rAj nI vichAradina etadvaMshlyANAM pratikUlamutthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyati yataH sA rAj nI sulemanO vidyAyAH kathAM shrotuM medinyAH sImna AgachChat, kintu sulemanopi gurutara eko jano. atra Aste| 43 aparaM manujAd bahirgato. apavitrabhUtaH shuShkasthAnena gatvA vishrAmaM gaveShayati, kintu tadalabhamAnaH sa vakti, yasma; nikanetanAd AgamaM, tadeva veshma pakAvR^itya yAmi| 44 pashchAt sa tat sthAnam upasthAya tat shUnyaM mArjjitaM shobhita ncha vilokya vrajan svatopi duShTatarAn anyasaptabhUtAn sa NginaH karoti| 45 tataste tat sthAnam pravishya nivasanti, tena tasya manujasya sheShadashA pUrvvAdashAtotIvAshubhA bhavati, eteShAM duShTavaMshyAnAmapi tathaiva ghaTiShyate| 46 mAnavebhya etAsAM kathanaM kathanaKale tasya mAta sahaJashcha tena sAkAM kA nchit kathAM kathayituM vA nChanto bahireva sthitavantaH| 47 tataH kashchit tasmai kathitavAn, pashya tava janani sahaJashcha tvaya sAkAM kA nchana kathAM kathayituM kAmayamaNAnA bahistiShThanti| 48 kintu sa taM pratyavadat, mama kA janani? ke vA mama sahaJAH? 49 pashchAt shiShyAn prati karaM prasAryya kathitavAn, pashya mama janani mama sahaJashchaite; 50 yaH kashchit mama svargasthasya pituriShTaM karmma kurute, saeva mama bhrAta bhagini janani cha|

**13** apara ncha tasmin dine yishuH sadmano gatvA saritpate rodhasi samupavivesha| 2 tatra tatsannidhau bahujanAnAM nivahopasthiteH sa taraNimAruhya samupAvishat, tena mAnavA rodhasi sthitavantaH| 3 tadAniM sa dR^iShTantaistAn itthaM bahusha upadiShTavAn| pashyata, kashchit kR^iShIvalo bljAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, 4 tasya vapanakAle katipayabljJeShu mArgapArshve patiteShu vihagAstAni bhakShitavantaH| 5 aparaM katipayabljJeShu stokamR^idyuktapAshANe patiteShu mR^idalpatvAt tatkShaNAt tAnyA NkuritAni, 6 kintu ravAvudite dagdhAni teShAM mUlApraviShTatvAt shuShkatAM gatAni cha| 7 aparaM katipayabljJeShu kaNTakAnAM madhye patiteShu kaNTakAnyedhitvA tAni jagrasuH| 8 apara ncha katipayabljAni urvvarAyAM patitAni; teShAM madhye kAnichit shataguNAni kAnichit ShaShTiguNAni kAnichit trimShaguMNAni phalAni phalitavanti| 9 shrotuM yasya shruti AsAte sa shR^iNuyAt| 10 anantaraM shiShyairAgatya so. apR^ichChyata, bhavata tebhyaH kuto dR^iShTantakathA kathyate? 11 tataH sa pratyavadat, svargarAjyasya nigUDhAM kathAM vedituM yuShmabhyaM sAmarthyamAdAyI, kintu tebhyo nAdAyI| 12 yasmAd yasyAntike varddhate, tasmAyeva dAyishyate, tasmAt tasya bAhulyAM bhavishyati, kintu yasyAntike na varddhate, tasya yat ki nchanAste, tadapi tasmAd AdAyishyate| 13 te pashyantopi na pashyanti, shR^iNvantopi na shR^iNvanti, budhyamaNAnA api na budhyante cha, tasmAt tebhyo dR^iShTantakathA kathyate| 14 yathA karNaiH shroShyatha yUyaM vai kintu yUyaM na bhotsyatha| netrairdrakShyatha yUya ncha pari nAtuM na shakShyatha| te mAnuShA yathA naiva paripashyanti lochanaiH| karNai ryatha na shR^iNvanti na budhyante cha mAnasaiH| vyAvarttiteShu chitteShu kAle kutrApi tairjanaiH| mattaste manujAH svastha yathA naiva bhavanti cha| tathA teShAM manushyANAM kriyante sthUlabbuddhayaH| badhirIbhUtakarNashcha jAtAshcha mudrita dR^ishaH| 15 yadetAni vachanAni yishayiyabhavishyadvAdina proktAni teShu tAni phalanti| 16 kintu yuShmAkAM nayanAni dhanyAni, yasmAt tAni vikShante; dhanyashcha yuShmAkAM shabdagrahAH, yasmAt tairAkarNyate| 17 mayA yUyaM tathyaM vachAmi yuShmAbhi ryadyad vikShyate, tad bahavo bhavishyadvAdino dhArmmikashcha mAnavA didR^ikShantopi draShTuM nAlabhanta, punashcha yUyaM yadyat shR^iNutha, tat te shushrUShamaNAnA api shrotuM nAlabhanta| 18 kR^iShIvallyadR^iShTAntasyArthaM shR^iNuta| 19 mArgapArshve bljAnyuptAni tasyArtha eShaH, yadA kashchit rAjyasya kathAM nishamya na budhyate, tadA pApAtmAgatya tadyamanasa uptAM kathAM haran nayati| 20 aparaM pASHANasthale bljAnyuptAni tasyArtha eShaH; kashchit kathAM shrutvaiva harShachittena gR^ihlAti, 21 kintu tasya manasi mUlApraviShTatvAt sa ki nchitkAlamAtraM sthirastishThati; pashchata tatkaThAkAraNAt kopi klestADana vA chet jAyate, tarhi sa

tatKShANAd vighnameti| 22 aparaM kaNTakANAM madhye bljAnyuptAni tadartha eShaH; kenachit kathAyAM  
 shrutAyAM sAMsArikachintAbhi rbhrAntibhishcha sA grasyate, tena sA mA viphalA bhavati| (aiōn g165) 23  
 aparam urvvarAyAM bljAnyuptAni tadartha eShaH; ye tAM kathAM shrutvA vudhyante, te phalitAH santaH  
 kechit shatagunANI kechita ShaShTiguNANI kechichcha trimshadguNANI phalANI janayanti| 24 anantaram  
 soparAmekAM dR^iShTantakathAmupasthApya tebhyaH kathayAmAsa; svargIyarAjyaM tAdR^ishena kenachid  
 gR^ihasthenopamiyate, yena svIyakShetre prashastabljAnyaupyanta| 25 kintu kShaNadAyAM sakalalokeShu  
 supteShu tasya ripurAgatyateShAM godhUmabljANAM madhye vanyayavamabljAnyuptvA vavrAja| 26 tato yadA  
 bljebhyo. a NkarA jAyamAnAH kaNishANI ghR^itavantaH; tadA vanyayavasAnyapi dR^ishyamAnAnyabhavan|  
 27 tato gR^ihasthasya dAseyA AgamyA tasmai kathayA nchakruH, he mahechCha, bhavata kiM kShetre  
 bhadrabljANI naupyanta? tathAtve vanyayavasANI kR^ita Ayan? 28 tadANIM tena te pratigaditAH, kenachit  
 ripuNA karmmadamakAri| dAseyAH kathayAmAsuH, vayaM gatvA tAnyutpAyya kShipAmo bhavataH  
 kidR^ishIChChA jAyate? 29 tenAvAdi, nahi, sha Nke. ahaM vanyayavasotpATanakAle yuShmAbhistaiH  
 sAkAM godhUmA apyutpATiShyantel| 30 ataH shsyakarttanakAlaM yAvad ubhayAnyapi saha varddhantAM,  
 pashchAt karttanakAle karttakAn vakShyAmi, yUYamAdau vanyayavasANI saMgR^ihya dAhayitUM vITiKA  
 badvva sthApayata; kintu sarvve godhUmA yuShmAbhi rbhANDAgArAM nItvA sthApyantAm| 31 anantaram  
 soparAmekAM dR^iShTantakathAmutthApya tebhyaH kathitavAn kashchinmanujaH sarShapabljamekaM  
 nItvA svakShetra uvApa| 32 sarShapabljaM sarvvasmAd bljAt kShudramapi sada NkuritaM sarvvasmAt  
 shAkAt bR^ihad bhavati; sa tAdR^ishastaru rbhavati, yasya shAkhAsu nabhasaH khaga AgatyA nivasanti;  
 svargIyarAjyaM tAdR^ishasya sarShapaikasya samam| 33 punarapi sa upamAkathAmekAM tebhyaH kathayA  
 nchakara; kAchana yoShit yat kiNvamAdAya droNatrAyamitagodhUmachUrNANAM madhye sarvveShAM  
 mishribhavanaparyyantaM samAchChAdya nidhattavati, tatkiNvamiva svargarAjyaM| 34 itthaM yIshu  
 rmanujanivahANAM sannidhAvupamAkathAbhiretAnyAkhyANANI kathitavAn upamAM vinA tebhyaH kimapi  
 kathAM nAkathayat| 35 etena dR^iShTantIyena vAkyena vyAdAya vadanaM nijaM| ahaM prakAshayiShyAmi  
 guptavAkyAM purAbhavaM| yadetadvachanaM bhaviShyadvAdina proktamAsIt, tat siddhamabhavat| 36  
 sarvvAn manujan visR^ijya yIshau gR^ihaM praviShTe tachChiShya AgatyA yIshave kathitavantaH, kShetrasya  
 vanyayavasIyadR^iShTantakathAM bhavAna asmAn spaShTIkR^itya vadatu| 37 tataH sa pratyuvAcha,  
 yena bhadrabljAnyupyante sa manujaputraH, 38 kShetraM jagat, bhadrabljANI rAjyasya santAnAH, 39  
 vanyayavasANI pApAtmanaH santAnAH| yena ripuNA tAnyuptAni sa shayatAnaH, karttanasamayashcha  
 jagataH sheShaH, karttakAH svargIyadUtAH| (aiōn g165) 40 yathA vanyayavasANI saMgR^ihya dAhyanTe,  
 tathA jagataH sheShe bhaviShyati; (aiōn g165) 41 arthAt manujasutaH svAMyadUtAn preShayiShyati, tena  
 te cha tasya rAjyAt sarvvAn vighnakAriNo. adhArmmikalokAMshcha saMgR^ihya 42 yatra rodanaM  
 dantagharShaNa ncha bhavati, tatrAgnikuNDe nikShepsyanti| 43 tadANIM dhArmmikalokAH sveShAM  
 pitU rAjye bhAskaraiva tejasvino bhaviShyanti| shrotuM yasya shrutI AsAte, ma shR^iNuyAt| 44 apara  
 ncha kShetramadhye nidhiM pashyan yo gopayati, tataH paraM sAnando gatvA svIyasarvvasvaM vikriya  
 ttakShetraM krINati, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 45 anya ncha yo vaNik uttamAM muktAM gaveShayan 46  
 mahArghAM muktAM vilokya nijasarvvasvaM vikriya tAM krINati, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 47 punashcha  
 samudro nikShiptaH sarvvaprakAramInasaMgrAhyAnAyaiva svargarAjyaM| 48 tasmin AnAye pUrNe janA  
 yathA rodhasyuttolya samupavishya prashastamInAn saMgrya bhAjaneShu nidadhate, kutsitAn nikShipanti;  
 49 tathaiva jagataH sheShe bhaviShyati, phalataH svargIyadUtA AgatyA puNyavajjanANAM madhyAt pApinaH  
 pR^ithak kR^itvA vahnikuNDe nikShepsyanti, (aiōn g165) 50 tatra rodanaM dantaI rdantagharShaNa ncha  
 bhaviShyataH| 51 yIshuna te pR^iShTa yuShmAbhiH kimetAnyAkhyANAnyabudhyanta? tadA te pratyavadan,  
 satyaM prabhO| 52 tadANIM sa kathitavAn, nijabhANDAgArAt navInapurAtanANI vastUni nirgamayati yo  
 gR^ihasthaH sa iva svargarAjyamadhi shikShitAH svarva upadeShTaraH| 53 anantaram yIshuretAH sarvva



dr<sup>A</sup>iShTantakathAH samApya tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthe| aparaM svadeshAMAgatya janAn bhajanabhavana upadiShTavAn; 54 te vismayaM gatvA kathitavanta etasyaitAdR<sup>A</sup>ishaM j nAnam AshcharyyaM karmma cha kasmAd ajAyata? 55 kimayaM sUtradhArasya putro nahi? etasya mAtu rnAma cha kiM mariyam nahi? yAkub-yUShaph-shimon-yihUdAshcha kimetasya bhrAtaro nahi? 56 etasya bhaginyashcha kimasmAkaM madhye na santi? tarhi kasmAdayametAni labdhavAn? itthaM sa teShAM vighnarUpo babhUva; 57 tato yIshunA nigaditaM svadeshIyajanAnAM madhyaM vinA bhaviShyadvAdi kutrApyanyatra nAsammAnyo bhavati| 58 teShAmavishvAsahetoH sa tatra sthAne bahvAshcharyyakarmmANi na kR<sup>A</sup>itavAn|

**14** tadAnIM rAJa herod yIsho ryashaH shrutvA nijadAseyAn jagAd, 2 eSha majjayita yohan, pramitebhayastasyotthAnAt tenetthamadbhutaM karmma prakAshyate| 3 purA herod nijabhArTu: philipo jAyAya herodIyAya anurodhAd yohanaM dhArayitvA baddhA kArAyAM sthApatavAn| 4 yato yohan uktavAn, etsayAH saMgراهo bhavato nochitaH| 5 tasmAt nR<sup>A</sup>ipatistaM hantumichChannapi lokebhyo vibhaya nchakAra; yataH sarvve yohanaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM menire| 6 kintu herodo janmAhIyamaha upasthite herodIyAya duhita teShAM samakShaM nR<sup>A</sup>ititvA herodamaprINyat| 7 tasmAt bhUpatiH shapathaM kurvvan iti pratyaj nAsIt, tvaya yad yAchyate, tadevAhaM dAsyAmi| 8 sa kumarI svIyamAtuH shikShAM labdhA babhAShe, majjayituryohanaM uttamA NgaM bhAjane samAniya mahyaM vishrANaya| 9 tato rAJa shushocha, kintu bhojanAyopavishatAM sa NginAM svakR<sup>A</sup>itashapathasya chAnurodhAt tat pradAtuma Adidesha| 10 pashchAt kArAM prati naraM prahitya yohanaM uttamA NgaM Chittva 11 tat bhAjana AnAyya tasyai kumAryyai vyashrANayat, tataH sa svajananyAH samIpaM tanninAya| 12 pashchAt yohanaH shiShyA Agatya kAyAM nItva shmashAne sthApayAmAsustato yIshoH sannidhiM vrajitvA tadvArttAM babhAShire| 13 anantaraM yIshuriti nishabhya nAvA nirjanasthAnam ekAKI gatavAn, pashchAt mAnavAstat shrutvA nAnAnagarebhya Agatya padaistatpashchAd Iyuh| 14 tadAnIM yIshu rbahirAgatya mahAntaM jananivahaM nirikShya teShu kAruNikaH man teShAM piDitajanAn nirAmayAn chakAra| 15 tataH paraM sandhyAyAM shiShyAstadantikamAgatya kathaya nchakruH, idaM nirjanasthAnam velApyavasanna; tasmAt manujAn svasvagrAmaM gantum svArthaM bhakShyANi kretu ncha bhavAn tAn visR<sup>A</sup>ijatu| 16 kintu yIshustAnavAdit, teShAM gamane prayojanaM nAsti, yUyameva tAn bhojayata| 17 tada te pratyavadan, asmAkamatra pUpapa nchakaM mInadvaya nchAste| 18 tadAnIM tenoktaM tAni madantikamAnayata| 19 anantaraM sa manujAn yavasoparyupaveShTum Aj nApayAmAsa; apara tat pUpapa nchakaM mInadvaya ncha gR<sup>A</sup>ihlan svargaM prati nirikShyeshvarIyaguNan anUdya bhaMktvA shiShyebhyo dattavAn, shiShyAshcha lokebhyo daduH| 20 tataH sarvve bhuktvA paritR<sup>A</sup>iptavantaH, tatastadavashiShTabhakShyaiH pUrNAN dvAdashaDalakAn gR<sup>A</sup>ihItavantaH| 21 te bhoktAraH strirbAlakAMshcha vihAya prAyeNa pa ncha sahasrANi pumAMsa Asan| 22 tadanantaraM yIshu rlokanAM visarjanakAle shiShyAn taraNimAroDhum svAgre pArAm yAtu ncha gADhamAdiShTavAn| 23 tato lokeShu visR<sup>A</sup>iShTeShu sa vivikte prArthayitum girimekaM gatvA sandhyAM yAvat tatraikAKI sthitavAn| 24 kintu tadAnIM sammukhavAtatvAt saritpate rmadhye tara NgaistaraNirdolAyamAnAbhavat| 25 tada sa yAminyAshchaturthaprahare padbhyaM vrajan teShAmantikaM gatavAn| 26 kintu shiShyAstaM sAgaropari vrajantaM vilokya samudvigna jagaduH, eSha bhUta iti sha NkamAnA uchchaiH shabdAya nchakrire cha| 27 tadaiva yIshustAnavadat, susthira bhavata, mA bhaiShTa, eSho. aham| 28 tataH pitara ityuktavAn, he prabho, yadi bhavAneva, tarhi mAM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumAj nApayatu| 29 tataH tenAdiShTaH pitarastaraNito. avaruhya yIsherantikaM prAptum toyopari vavrAja| 30 kintu prachandaM pavanaM vilokya bhayAt toye maMktum Arebhe, tasmAd uchchaiH shabdAyamAnaH kathitavAn, he prabho, mAmavatu| 31 yIshustatkShaNAt karaM prasAryya taM dharan uktavAn, ha stokapratyayin tvaM kutaH samashethAH? 32 anantaraM tayostaraNimArUDhayaH pavano nivavR<sup>A</sup>ite| 33 tadAnIM ye taraNyAmAsan, ta Agatya taM praNabhya kathitavantaH, yathArthastvameveshvarasutaH| 34 anantaraM

pAraM prApya te gineSharannAmakaM nagaramupatasthuH, 35 tAdA tatratyA jana yIshuM parichIya taddeshsya chaturdisho vArttAM prahitya yatra yAvantaH pIDita Asan, tAvataeva tadantikamAnayAmAsuH| 36 aparaM tadyavasanasya granthimAtraM spraShTuM viniya yAvanto janAstat sparshaM chakrire, te sarvvaeva nirAmaya babhUvuH|

**15** aparaM yirUshAlamnagarIyAH katipayA adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha yIshoH samIpamAgatya kathayAmAsuH, 2 tava shiShyAH kimartham aprakShAlitakarai rbhakShitvA paramparAgataM prAchInAnAM vyavahAraM la Nvante? 3 tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha, yUyaM paramparAgatAchAreNa kuta IshvarAj nAM la Nvadhve| 4 Ishvara ityAj nApayat, tvaM nijapitarau saMmanyethAH, yena cha nijapitarau nindyete, sa nishchitaM mriyeta; 5 kintu yUyaM vadatha, yaH svajanakaM svajananIM vA vAkyamidaM vadati, yuvAM matto yallabhethe, tat nyavidyata, 6 sa nijapitarau puna rna saMmaMsyate| itthaM yUyaM paramparAgatena sveShAmAchAreNeshvarIyAj nAM lumpatha| 7 re kapaTinaH sarvve yishayiyo yuShmAnadhi bhaviShyadvachanAnyetAni samyag uktavAn| 8 vadanai rmanujA ete samAyAnti madantikaM| tathAdharai rmadIya ncha mAnaM kurvvanti te narAH| 9 kintu teShAM mano matto vidUraeva tiShThati| shikShayanto vidhIn nrAj nA bhajante mAM mudhaiva te| 10 tato yIshu rlokAn AhUya proktavAn, yUyaM shrutvA budhyadhbaM| 11 yanmukhaM pravishati, tat manujam amedhyaM na karoti, kintu yadAsyAt nirgachChati, tadeva mAnuShamamedhyI karoti| 12 tadAnIM shiShyA Agatya tasmai kathaya nchakruH, etAM kathAM shrutvA phirUshino vyarajyanta, tat kiM bhavata j nAyate? 13 sa pratyavadat, mama svargasthaH pitA yaM ka nchida NkuraM nAropayat, sa utpAvdyate| 14 te tiShThantu, te andhamanujAnAm andhamArgadarshaka eva; yadyandho. andhaM panthAnaM darshayati, tarhyubhau gartte patataH| 15 tAdA pitarastaM pratyavadat, dR^iShTantamimamasman bodhayatu| 16 yIshuNA proktaM, yUyamadya yAvat kimabodhAH stha? 17 kathAmimAM kim na budhyadhbe? yadAsyaM previshati, tad udare patan bahirniryAti, 18 kintvAsyAd yanniryAti, tad antaHkaraNAt niryAtatvAt manujamamedhyaM karoti| 19 yato. antaHkaraNAt kuchinta badhaH pAradArikatA veshyAgamanaM chairyYaM mithyAsAkShyam Ishvaraninda chaitAni sarvvANi niryAnti| 20 etAni manuShyamapavitrI kurvvanti kintvaprakShAlitakareNa bhोजनाM manujamamedhyaM na karoti| 21 anantaraM yIshustasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya sorasidonnagarayoH sImAmupatasyau| 22 tAdA tatsImAtaH kAchit kinAnIya yoShid Agatya tamuchchairuvAcha, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, mamaika duhitAste sA bhUtagrastA sati mahAkleshaM prApnoti mama dayasva| 23 kintu yIshustAM kimapi noktavAn, tataH shiShyA Agatya taM nivedayAmAsuH, eShA yoShid asmAkAM pashchAd uchchairAhUyAgachChati, enAM visR^ijatu| 24 tAdA sa pratyavadat, isRAyElgotrasya hAritameShAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpam nAhaM preShitosmi| 25 tataH sA nARIsamAgatya taM praNamya jagAda, he prabho mAmupakuru| 26 sa uktavAn, bAlakAnAM bhakShyamAdAya sArameyebhyo dAnaM nochitaM| 27 tAdA sA babhAShe, he prabho, tat satyaM, tathApi prabho rbha nchAd yaduchChiShTaM patati, tat sArameyAH khAdanti| 28 tato yIshuH pratyavadat, he yoShit, tava vishvAso mahAn tasmAt tava manobhilaShitaM sidyatu, tena tasyAH kanya tasminneva danDe nirAmayAbhavat| 29 anantaraM yIshastasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya gAllIsAgarasya sannidhimAgatya dharAdharamAruhya tatropavivesha| 30 pashchAt jananivaho bahUn kha nchAndhamUkashuShkakaramAnuShAn AdAya yIshoH samIpamAgatya tachcharaNantike sthApayAmAsuH, tataH sA tAn nirAmayAn akarot| 31 itthaM mUka vAkyAM vadanti, shuShkakarAH svAsthyamAyAnti, pa Ngavo gachChanti, andha vIkShante, iti vilokya loka vismayaM manyamAnA isRAyela IshvaraM dhanyaM babhAShIre| 32 tadAnIM yIshuH svashiShyAn AhUya gaditavAn, etajjananivaheShu mama dayA jAyate, ete dinatrayaM mayA sAkAM santi, eShAM bhakShyavastu cha ka nchidapi nAsti, tasmAdahametAnakR^itAhArAn na visrakShyAmi, tathAtve vartmamadhye klAmyeShuH| 33 tAdA shiShyA UchuH, etasmin prAntaramadhyA etAvato martyAn tarpayitUM vayaM kutra puPAAn prApsyAmAH? 34 yIshurapR^ichChat, yuShmAkAM nikaTe kati puPA Asate? ta

UchuH, saptapUpA alpAH kShudramInAshcha santi| 35 tadAnIM sa lokanivahaM bhUmAvupaveShTum Adishya 36 tAn saptapUpAn mlnAMshcha gr^ihlan IshvariYaguNAN anUdya bhaMktVA shiShyebhyo dadau, shiShyA lokebhyo daduH| 37 tataH sarvve bhuktVA tr^iptavantaH; tadavashiShTabhakShyeNa saptaDalakAn paripUryya saMjagR^ihuH| 38 te bhoktAro yoShito bAlakAMshcha vihAya prAyeNa chatuHsahasrANi puruShA Asan| 39 tataH paraM sa jananivahaM visR^ijya tarimAruhya magdalApradeshaM gatavAn|

**16** tadAnIM phirUshinaH sidUkinashchAgatyA taM parIkShituM nabhamIyaM ki nchana lakShma darshayituM tasmai nivedayAmAsuH| 2 tataH sa uktavAn, sandhyAyAM nabhaso raktatvAd yUyaM vadatha, shvo nirmmalaM dinaM bhaviShyati; 3 prAtaHkAle cha nabhaso raktatvAt malinatVA ncha vadatha, jha nbhshadya bhaviShyati| he kapaTino yadi yUyam antarIkShasya lakShma boddhuM shaknutha, tarhi kAlasyaitasya lakShma kathaM boddhuM na shaknutha? 4 etatkAlasya duShTo vyabhichArI cha vaMsho lakShma gaveShayati, kintu yUnaso bhaviShyadvAdino lakShma vinAnyat kimapi lakShma tAn na darshayiyate| tadAnIM sa tAn vihAya pratasthe| 5 anantaramanyapAragamanakAle tasya shiShyAH pUpamAnetuM vismR^itavantaH| 6 yIshustAnavAdIt, yUyaM phirUshinAM sidUkinA ncha kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAH satarkAshcha bhavata| 7 tena te parasparaM vivichya kathayitumArebhire, vayaM pUpAnAnetuM vismR^itavanta etatkAraNAd iti kathayati| 8 kintu yIshustadvij nAya tAnavochat, he stokavishvAsino yUyaM pUpAnAnayanamadhi kutaH parasparametad viviMkya? 9 yuShmAbhiH kimadyApi na j nAyate? pa nchabhiH pUpaiH pa nchasahasrapuruSheShu bhajiteShu bhakShyochChiShTapUrNAN kati DalakAn samagR^ihlItaM; 10 tathA saptabhiH pUpaishchatuHsahasrapuruSheShu bhejiteShu kati DalakAn samagR^ihlIta, tat kiM yuShmAbhirna smaryate? 11 tasmAt phirUshinAM sidUkinA ncha kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiShThata, kathAmimAm ahaM pUpAnadhi nAkathayaM, etad yUyaM kuto na budhyadhve? 12 tadAnIM pUpakiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiShThateti noktVA phirUshinAM sidUkinA ncha upadeshaM prati sAvadhAnAstiShThateti kathitavAn, iti tairabodhi| 13 apara ncha yIshuH kaisariya-philipipradeshamAgatyA shiShyAn apR^ichChat, yo. ahaM manujasutaH so. ahaM kaH? lokairahaM kimuchye? 14 tadAnIM te kathitavantaH, kechid vadanti tvaM majjayitA yohan, kechidvadanti, tvam eliyaH, kechichcha vadanti, tvaM yirimiyo vA kashchid bhaviShyadvAdIti| 15 pashchAt sa tAn paprachCha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH shimon pitara uvAcha, 16 tvamamareshvarasyAbhiShiktaputraH| 17 tato yIshuH kathitavAn, he yUnasaH putra shimon tvaM dhanyaH; yataH kopi anujastvayyetaj nAnaM nodapAdayat, kintu mama svargasyaH pitodapAdayat| 18 ato. ahaM tvAM vadAmi, tvaM pitaraH (prastaraH) aha ncha tasya prastarasyopari svamaNDalIM nirmmAsyAmi, tena nirayo balAt tAM parAjetuM na shakShyati| (Hadēs 986) 19 ahaM tubhyaM svargIyarAjyasya ku njikAM dAsyAmi, tena yat ki nchana tvaM pR^ithivyAM bhaMtsyasi tatsvarge bhaMtsyate, yachcha ki nchana mahyAM mokShyasi tat svarge mokShyate| 20 pashchAt sa shiShyAnAdishat, ahamabhiShikto yIshuriti kathAM kasmaichidapi yUyaM mA kathayata| 21 anya ncha yirUshAlamnagaraM gatVA prAchInalokebhyaH pradhAnayAjakebhya upAdhyAeyebhyashcha bahuduHkhabhogastai rhatatvaM tr^itiYadine punarutthAna ncha mamAvashyakam etAH katha yIshustatKalamArabhya shiShyAn j nApayitum ArabdhavAn| 22 tadAnIM pitarastasya karaM ghr^itVA tarjayitVA kathayitumArabdhavAn, he prabho, tat tvatto dUraM yAtu, tvAM prati kadApi na ghaTiShyate| 23 kintu sa vadanaM parAvartya pitaraM jagAda, he vighnakArin, matsammukhAd dUrIbhava, tvaM mAM bAdhase, IshvariYakAryyAt mAnuShiyakAryyaM tubhyaM rochate| 24 anantaram yIshuH svIyashiShyAn uktavAn yaH kashchit mama pashchAdgAmI bhavitum ichChati, sa svAM dAmyatu, tathA svakrushaM gr^ihlan matpashchAdAyAtu| 25 yato yaH prANAN rakShitumichChati, sa tAn hArayiShyati, kintu yo madarthaM nijaprANAN hArayati, sa tAn prApsyati| 26 mAnuSho yadi sarvvaM jagat labhate nijapraNAN hArayati, tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? manujo nijapraNANAM vinimayena vA kiM dAtuM shaknoti? 27 manujasutaH svadUtaiH sAKaM pituH prabhAveNAGamiShyati; tadA pratimanujaM svasvakarmmAnusArAt

phalaM dAsyati| 28 ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vachmi, sarAjyaM manujasutam AgataM na pashyanto mR^ityuM na svAdiShyanti, etAdR^ishAH katipayajana atrApi daNDaYamAnAH santi|

**17** anantaraM ShaDdinebhyaH paraM yIshuH pitaraM yAkUbaM tatsahajaM yohana ncha gR^ihlan uchchAdre rviviktasthAnam AgatyA teShAM samakShAM rUpamanyat dadhAra| 2 tena tadAsyaM tejasvi, tadAbharaNam Alokavat pANDaramabhavat| 3 anyachcha tena sAKaM saMlapantau mUsA eliyashcha tebhya darshanaM dadatuH| 4 tadAnIM pitaro yIshuM jagAda, he prabho sthithiratRAsmAKaM shubha, yadi bhavatAnumanyate, tarhi bhavadarthamekaM mUsArthamekam eliyArtha nchaikam iti trINi dUShyANi nirmmama| 5 etatkathanakAla eka ujjavaLaH payodasteShAmupari ChAyAM kR^itavAn, vAridAd eSha nabhasIYA vAg babhUva, mamAyaM priyaH putraH, asmin mama mahAsantoSha etasya vAKyaM yUYaM nishAmayata| 6 kintu vAchametAM shR^iNvantaeva shiShyA mR^ishaM sha NkamAnA nyubJA nyapatan| 7 tAdA yIshurAgatyA teShAM gAtrAni spr^ishan uvAcha, uttiShThata, mA bhaiShTa| 8 tadAnIM netrANyunnmilya yIshuM vinA kamapi na dadR^ishuH| 9 tataH param adreravaroHaNakAle yIshustAn ityAdidesha, manujasutasya mR^itAnAM madhyAdutthAnAM yAvanna jAyate, tAvat yuShmAbhiredadarshanaM kasmaichidapi na kathayitavyaM| 10 tAdA shiShyAstaM paprachChuH, prathamam eliya AyAsyatIti kuta upAdhyAyairuchyate? 11 tato yIshuH pratyavAdit, eliyaH prAgetya sarvvANI sAdhayiShyatIti satyaM, 12 kintvahaM yuShmAn vachmi, eliya etya gataH, te tamaparichitya tasmin yathechChaM vyavajahuH; manujasutenApi teShAmantike tAdR^ig duHkhaM bhoktavyaM| 13 tadAnIM sa majjayitARA m yohanamadhi kathAmetAM vyAhR^itavAn, itthaM tachChiShyA bubudhire| 14 pashchAt teShu jananivahasyAntikamAgateShu kashchit manujastadantikametya jAnUnI pAtayitvA kathitavAn, 15 he prabho, matputraM prati kR^ipAM vidadhAtu, sopasmArAmayena bhR^ishaM vyathitaH san punaH puna rvahnau muhu rjalamadhye patati| 16 tasmAd bhavataH shiShyANAM samIpe tamAnayaM kintu te taM svAsthaM karttuM na shaktAH| 17 tAdA yIshuH kathitavAn re avishvAsinaH, re vipathagAminaH, punaH katikAlAn ahaM yuShmAKaM sannidhau sthAsyAmi? katikAlAn vA yuShmAn sahiShye? tamatra mamAntikamAnayata| 18 pashchAd yIshunA tarjataeva sa bhUtastaM vihAya gatavAn, taddaNDaeva sa bAlako nirAmayo. abhUt| 19 tataH shiShyA guptaM yIshumupAgatyA babhAshire, kuto vayaM taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM na shaktAH? 20 yIshunA te proktAH, yuShmAkamapratyayAt; 21 yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vachmi yadi yuShmAKaM sarShapaikamAtropi vishvAso jAyate, tarhi yuShmAbhiraSmin shaile tvamitaH sthAnAt tat sthAnaM yAHIti brUte sa tadaiva chaliShyati, yuShmAKaM kimapyasAdhya ncha karmma na sthAsyAti| kintu prArthanopavAsau vinaitAdR^isho bhUto na tyAjyeta| 22 aparaM teShAM gAlIpradeshe bhramaNakAle yIshunA te gaditAH, manujasuto janAnAM kareShu samarpayishyate tai rhanishyate cha, 23 kintu tR^itIye. ahina ma utthApiShyate, tena te bhR^ishaM duHkhitA babhUvaH| 24 tadanantaraM teShu kapharnAhUmnagaramAgateShu karasaMgrAhiNaH pitarAntikamAgatyA paprachChuH, yuShmAKaM guruH kiM mandirArthaM karaM na dadAti? tataH pitaraH kathitavAn dadAti| 25 tatastasmin gR^ihamadhyamAgate tasya kathAkathanAt pUrvvameva yIshuruvAcha, he shimon, medinyA rAjAnaH svasvApatyebhyaH kiM videshibhyaH kebhyaH karaM gR^ihlanti? atra tvam kiM budhyase? tataH pitara uktavAn, videshibhyaH| 26 tAdA yIshuruktavAn, tarhi santAnA muktAH santi| 27 tathApi yathAsmAbhisteShAmantarAyo na janyate, tatKR^ite jaladhestIraM gatvA vaDishaM kShipa, tenAdau yo mIna utthAsyati, taM ghR^itvA tanmukhe mochite tolakaikaM rUpyaM prApsyasi, tad gR^ihitvA tava mama cha kR^ite tebhya dehi|

**18** tadAnIM shiShyA yIshoH samIpaMAgatyA pR^iShTavantaH svargarAjye kaH shreShThaH? 2 tato yIshuH kShudramekaM bAlakaM svasamIpaMAnIya teShAM madhye nidhAya jagAda, 3 yuShmAnahaM satyaM bravImi, yUYaM manovinimayena kShudrabAlavat na santaH svargarAjyaM praveShTuM na shaknutha| 4 yaH kashchid etasya kShudrabAlakasya samamAtmAnAM namrIkaroti, saeva svargarAjaye shreShThaH| 5 yaH kashchid etAdR^ishaM kShudrabAlakamekaM mama nAmni gR^ihlIti, sa mAMEva

gR^ihlAti| 6 kintu yo jano mayi kR^itavishvAsAnAmeteShAM kShudraprANinAm ekasyApi vidhniM janayati, kaNThabaddhapeShaNikasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM shreyaH| 7 vighnAt jagataH santApo bhaviShyati, vighno. avashyaM janayiShyate, kintu yena manujena vighno janiShyate tasyaiva santApo bhaviShyati| 8 tasmAt tava karashcharaNo vA yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM ChittvA nikShiPa, dvikarasya dvipadasya vA tavAnaptavahnau nikShepAt, kha njasya vA Chinnahastasya tava jlvane pravesho varam| (aiōnios g166) 9 aparaM tava netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tadapyutpAvya nikShiPa, dvinetrasya narakAgnau nikShepAt kANasya tava jlvane pravesho varam| (Geenna g1067) 10 tasmAdavadhaddhaM, eteShAM kShudraprANinAm ekamapi mA tuchChikuruta, 11 yato yuShmAnahaM tathyaM bravimi, svarge teShAM dUtA mama svargasthasya piturAsyaM nityaM pashyanti| evaM ye ye hAritAstAn rakShituM manujaputra AgachChat| 12 yUyamatra kiM viviMgghve? kasyachid yadi shataM meShAH santi, teShAmeKo hAryyate cha, tarhi sa ekonashataM meShAn vihAya parvvataM gatvA taM hAritamekaM kiM na mR^igayate? 13 yadi cha kadAchit tanmeShoddshaM lamate, tarhi yuShmAnahaM satyaM kathayAmi, so. avipathagAmibhya ekonashatameShebhyopi tadekahetoradhikam AhlAdate| 14 tadvad eteShAM kShudraprAenAm ekopi nashyatiti yuShmAkaM svargasthapitu rnAbhimatam| 15 yadyapi tava bhrAtA tvayi kimapyaparAdhyati, tarhi gatvA yuvayordvayoH sthitayostasyAparAdhaM taM j nApaya| tatra sa yadi tava vAkyAM shR^iNoti, tarhi tvaM svabhAtaram prAptavAn, 16 kintu yadi na shR^iNoti, tarhi dvAbhyAM tribhi rvA sAkShibhiH sarvvaM vAkyAM yathA nishchitaM jAyate, tadartham ekaM dvau vA sAkShiNau gR^ihItvA yAhi| 17 tena sa yadi tayo rvAkyAM na mAnyate, tarhi samAjAM taji nApaya, kintu yadi samAjasyApi vAkyAM na mAnyate, tarhi sa tava samIpe devapUjakaiva chaNDalaiva cha bhaviShyati| 18 ahaM yuShmAn satyaM vadAmi, yuShmAbhiH pR^ithivyAM yad badhyate tat svarge bhaMtsyate; medinyAM yat bhochyate, svarge. api tat mokShyate| 19 punarahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, medinyAM yuShmAkaM yadi dvAvekavAkyIbhUya ki nchit prArthayete, tarhi mama svargasthapitra tat tayoH kR^ite sampannaM bhaviShyati| 20 yato yatra dvau trayo vA mama nAnni milanti, tatraivAhaM teShAM madhye. asmi| 21 tadAnIM pitarastatsamIpaMAgatya kathitavAn he prabho, mama bhrAtA mama yadyaparAdhyati, tarhi taM katikR^itvaH kShamiShye? 22 kiM saptakR^itvaH? yIshustaM jagAda, tvAM kevalaM saptakR^itvo yAvat na vadAmi, kintu saptatyA guNitaM saptakR^itvo yAvat| 23 aparaM nijadAsaiH saha jigaNayiShuH kashchid rAjeva svargarAjayaM| 24 Arabdhe tasmin gaNane sArddhasahasramudrApUritANAM dashasahasrapuTakAnAm eko. aghamarNastatsamakShamAnAyil| 25 tasya parishodhanAya dravyAbhAvAt parishodhanArthaM sa tadyabhAryyAputrAdisarvvasva ncha vikrIyatAmi tatprabhurAdidesha| 26 tena sa dAsastasya pAdayoH patan praNamya kathitavAn, he prabho bhavata ghairyye kR^ite mayA sarvvaM parishodhiShyate| 27 tadAnIM dAsasya prabhuH sakaruNaH san sakalarNaM kShamitvA taM tatyAja| 28 kintu tasmin dAse bahi ryAte, tasya shataM mudrAchaturthAMShAn yo dhArayati, taM sahadAsaM dR^iShdvA tasya kaNThaM niShpIDya gaditavAn, mama yat prApyaM tat parishodhaya| 29 tadA tasya sahadAsastatpAdayoH patitvA vinIya babhAShe, tvayA dhairyye kR^ite mayA sarvvaM parishodhiShyate| 30 tathApi sa tat na NagIkR^itya yAvat sarvvamR^iNaM na parishodhitavAn tAvat taM kArAyAM sthApayAmAsa| 31 tadA tasya sahadAsastasyaitAdR^ig AcharaNaM vilokya prabhoH samIpaM gatvA sarvvaM vR^ittAntaM nivedayAmAsuH| 32 tadA tasya prabhustamAhUya jagAda, re duShTa dAsa, tvayA matsannidhau prArthite mayA tava sarvvamR^iNaM tyaktaM; 33 yathA chAhaM tvayi karuNAM kR^itavAn, tathaiva tvatsahadAse karuNAkaraNaM kiM tava nochitaM? 34 iti kathayitvA tasya prabhuH kruddhyan nijaprApyaM yAvat sa na parishodhitavAn, tAvat prahArakAnAM kareShu taM samarpitavAn| 35 yadi yUyaM svAntaHkaraNaiH svasvasahajAnAm aparAdhAn na kShamadhve, tarhi mama svargasyaH pitApi yuShmAn pratItthaM kariShyati|

**19** anantaram etAsu kathAsu samAptAsu yIshu rgAlIlapradeshAt prasthAya yardantIrasthaM yihUdApradeshaM prAptaH| 2 tadA tatpashchAt Jananivahe gate sa tatra tAn nirAmayAn akarot| 3 tadanantaraM phirUshinastatsampAmAgatya pArIkShitUM taM paprachChuH, kasmAdapi kAraNAt nareNa svajAya parityAjya na vA? 4 sa pratyuvAcha, prathamam Ishvaro naratvena nArItvena cha manujAn sasarja, tasmAt kathitavAn, 5 mAnuShaH svapitarau parityajya svapatnyAm AsakShyate, tau dvau janAvekA Ngau bhaviShyataH, kimetad yuShmAbhi rna paThitam? 6 atastau puna rna dvau tayorekA NgatvaM jAtaM, IshvareNa yachcha samayujyata, manujo na tad bhindyAt| 7 tadAnIM te taM pratyavadan, tathAtve tyAjyapatraM dattvA svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktUM vyavasthAM mUsAH kathaM lilekha? 8 tataH sa kathitavAn, yuShmAkAM manasAM kATHinyAd yuShmAn svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktum anvamanyata kintu prathamAd eSho vidhirnAsIt| 9 ato yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, vyabhichAraM vinA yo nijajAyAM tyajet anyA ncha vivahet, sa paradArAn gachChati; yashcha tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradAreShu ramate| 10 tadA tasya shiShyAstaM babhAShira, yadi svajAyaya sAkAM puMsa etAdR^ik sambandho jAyate, tarhi vivahanameva na bhadraM| 11 tataH sa uktavAn, yebhyastatsAmarthyAM AdAyi, tAn vinAnyAH kopi manuja etanmataM grahitUM na shaknoti| 12 katipayA jananakIbaH katipayA narakR^itakIbaH svargarAjya katipayAH svakR^itakIbaH shcha santi, ye grahitUM shaknuvanti te gr^ihlantu| 13 aparam yathA sa shishUnAM gAtreShu hastaM datvA prArthayate, tadarthaM tatsamIMpaM shishava Anlyanta, tata AnayitR^in shiShyAstiraskR^itavantaH| 14 kintu yIshuruvAcha, shishavo madantikam AgachChantu, tAn mA vArayata, etAdR^ishAM shishUnAmeva svargarAjyaM| 15 tataH sa teShAM gAtreShu hastaM datvA tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthe| 16 aparam eka Agatya taM paprachCha, he paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptUM mayA kiM kiM satkarmma karttavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 17 tataH sa uvAcha, maM paramaM kuto vadasi? vineshcharaM na kopi paramaH, kintu yadyanantAyuH prAptUM vA nChasi, tarhyAj nAH pAlaya| 18 tadA sa pr^iShTavAn, kAH kA Aj nAH? tato yIshuH kathitavAn, naraM mA hanyAH, paradArAn mA gachCheH, mA chorayeh, mR^iShAsAkShyaM mA dadyAH, 19 nijapitarau saMmanyasva, svasamIpaVAsini svavat prema kuru| 20 sa yuvA kathitavAn, A bAlyAd etAH pAlayAmi, idAnIM kiM nyUnamAste? 21 tato yIshuravadat, yadi siddho bhavitUM vA nChasi, tarhi gatvA nijasarvvasvaM vikriya daridrebhyo vitara, tataH svarge vittaM lapsyase; AgachCha, matpashchAdvartti cha bhava| 22 etAM vAchaM shrutvA sa yuvA svIyabahusampatte rviShaNah san chalitavAn| 23 tadA yIshuH svashiShyAn avadat, dhaninAM svargarAjyapravesho mahAduShkara iti yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi| 24 punarapi yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, dhaninAM svargarAjyapraveshAt sUchiChidreNa maha NgagamanaM sukaraM| 25 iti vAkyAM nishamya shiShya atichamatK^itya kathayAmAsuH; tarhi kasya paritR^iNaM bhavitUM shaknoti? 26 tadA sa tAn dR^iShdvA kathayAmAsa, tat mAnuShANAmashakyaM bhavati, kintvIshvarasya sarvvaM shakyaM| 27 tadA pitarastaM gaditavAn, pashya, vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavataH pashchAdvarttino. abhavAma; vayaM kiM prApsyAmah? 28 tato yIshuH kathitavAn, yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, yUyAM mama pashchAdvarttino jAta iti kAraNAt navinasR^iShTikAle yadA manujasutaH svIyaishcharyyasiMhAsana upavekShyati, tadA yUyamapi dvAdashasiMhAsaneShUpavishya isrAyellyadvAdashavaMshAnAM vichAraM kariShyatha| 29 anyachcha yaH kashchit mama nAmakAraNAt gr^ihaM vA bhrAtaraM vA bhaginIM vA pitaraM vA mAtaraM vA jAyAM vA bAlakaM vA bhUmiM parityajati, sa teShAM shataguNaM lapsyate, anantAyumo. adhikAritva ncha prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) 30 kintu agrIya aneke janAH pashchAt, pashchAtIyAshchAneke loka agre bhaviShyanti|

**20** svargarAjyam etAdR^ishA kenachid gr^ihasyena samaM, yo. atiprabhAte nijdrAkShAkShetre kR^iShakAn niyoktuM gatavAn| 2 pashchAt taiH sAkAM dinaikabhR^itiM mudrAchaturthAMshaM nirUpya tAn drAkShAkShetraM prerayAmAsa| 3 anantaraM praharaikavelAyAM gatvA haTTe katipayAn niShkarmmakAn vilokya tAnavadat, 4 yUyamapi mama drAkShAkShetraM yAta, yuShmabhyamahaM yogyabhR^itiM

dAsyAmi, tataste vavrajuH| 5 punashcha sa dviItyatr^itiyayoH praharayo rbahi rgatvA tathaiva kR^itavAn| 6 tato daNDadvayAvashiShTAYAM velAYAM bahi rgatvAparAn katipayajanAn niShkarmmakAn vilokya pr^iShTavAn, yUYAM kimaratham atra sarvvaM dinaM niShkarmMANastiShThatha? 7 te pratyavadan, asmAn na kopi karmamaNi niyuMkte| tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, yUYamapi mama drAkShAkShetraM yAta, tena yogyAM bhr^itiM lapsyatha| 8 tadanantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM saeva drAkShAkShetrapatiradhyakShAM gadivAn, kR^iShakAn AhUya sheShajanamArabhya prathamaM yAvat tebhyo bhr^itiM dehi| 9 tena ye daNDadvayAvasthite samAyAtAsteShAM ekaiko jano mudrAchaturthAMshAM prApnot| 10 tadAnIM prathamaniyukta janA AgatyAnumitavanto vayamadhikaM prapsyAMaH, kintu tairapi mudrAchaturthAMsho. alAbhi| 11 tataste taM gr^ihitvA tena kShetrapatinA sAkAM vAgyuddhaM kurvantaH kathayAmAsuH, 12 vayaM kR^itsnaM dinaM tApakleshau soDhavantaH, kintu pashchAtAyA se janA daNDadvayamAtraM parishrAntavantaste. asmAbhiH samAnAMshAH kR^itAH| 13 tataH sa teShAmekaM pratyuvAcha, he vatsa, mayA tvAM prati kopyanyAyo na kR^itaH kiM tvayA matsamakShAM mudrAchaturthAMsho na Ngikr^itaH? 14 tasmAt tava yat prApyaM tadAdAya yAhi, tubhyaM yati, pashchAtIyaniyuktalokAyApi tati dAtumichChAmi| 15 svechChayA nijadravyavyavaharaNaM kiM mayA na kartavyaM? mama dAtR^itvAt tvayA kim IrShyAdR^iShTIH kriyate? 16 ittham agrIyalokAH pashchatIYA bhaviShyanti, pashchAtIyajanAshchagrIYA bhaviShyanti, ahUtA bahavaH kintvalpe manobhilaShitAH| 17 tadanantaraM yIshu ryrUshAlamnagaraM gachChan mArgamadhye shiShyAn ekAnte vabhAShe, 18 pashya vayaM yirUshAlamnagaraM yAMaH, tatra pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakAnAM kareShu manuShyaputraH samarpiShyate; 19 te cha taM hantumAj nApya tiraskR^itya vetreNa praharttuM krushe dhAtayitu nchAnyadeshIyAnAM kareShu samarpayishiShyanti, kintu sa tR^itiyadivase shmashAnAd utthApiShyate| 20 tadAnIM sivadiyasya nARi svaputrAvAdAya yIshoH samIpam etya praNamya ka nchanAnugrahaM taM yayAche| 21 tAdA yIshustAM proktavAn, tvAM kiM yAchase? tataH sA babhAShe, bhavato rAjatve mamAnayoH sutayorekaM bhavaddakShiNapArshve dviItyAM vAMapArshva upaveShTum Aj nApayatu| 22 yIshuH pratyuvAcha, yuvAbhyAM yad yAchyaate, tanna budhyaate, ahaM yena kaMsena pAsyAmi yuvAbhyAM kiM tena pAtuM shakyate? aha ncha yena majjenena majjiShye, yuvAbhyAM kiM tena majjayituM shakyate? te jagaduH shakyate| 23 tAdA sa uktavAn, yuvAM mama kaMsenAvashyaM pAsyathaH, mama majjanena cha yuvAmapi majjiShyethe, kintu yeShAM kR^ite mattAtena nirUpitam idaM tAn vihAyAnyAM kamapi maddakShiNapArshve vAMapArshve cha samupaveshayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti| 24 etAM kathAM shrutvAnye dashashiShyAstau bhrAtarau prati chukupuH| 25 kintu yIshuH svasamIpam tAnAhUya jagAda, anyadeshIyalokAnAM narapatayastAn adhikurvanti, ye tu mahAntaste tAn shAsati, iti yUYaM jAnIttha| 26 kintu yuShmAkaM madhye na tathA bhavet, yuShmAkaM yaH kashchit mahAn bubhUShati, sa yuShmAn seveta; 27 yashcha yuShmAkaM madhye mukhyo bubhUShati, sa yuShmAkaM dAso bhavet| 28 itthaM manujaputraH sevyo bhavituM nahi, kintu sevituM bahUnAM paritrANamUlyArthaM svaprANAn dAtu nchAgataH| 29 anantaraM yirIhonagarAt teShAM bahirgamanasamaye tasya pashchAd bahavo loka vavrajuH| 30 aparaM vartmapArshva upavishantau dvAvandhau tena mArgeNa yIsho rgamanaM nishamya prochchaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, Avayo rdayAM vidhehi| 31 tato lokAH sarvve tuShNimbhavatamityuktvA tau tarjayAmAsuH; tathApi tau punaruchchaiH kathayAmAsatuH he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, AvAM dayasva| 32 tadAnIM yIshuH sthagitaH san tAvAhUya bhAShitavAn, yuvayoH kR^ite mayA kiM kartavyaM? yuvAM kiM kAmayethe? 33 tAdA tAvuktavantau, prabho netrANi nau prasannAni bhaveyuH| 34 tadAnIM yIshustau prati pramannaH san tayo rnetrANi pasparsha, tenaiva tau suvIkSha nchakraTe tatpashchAt jagmutushcha|

**21** anantaraM teShu yirUshAlamnagarasya samIpaverttino jaitunanAmakadharAdharasya samIpasthtiM baitphagigrAmam AgateShu, yIshuH shiShyadvayaM preShayan jagAda, 2 yuvAM sammukhasthagrAmAM

gatvA baddhAM yAM savatsAM garddabhIM haThAt prApsyathaH, tAM mochayitvA madantikam AnayataM| 3  
 tatra yadi kashchit ki nchid vakShyati, tarhi vadiShyathaH, etasyAM prabhoH prayojanamAste, tena sa  
 tatKShaNAt praheShyati| 4 slyonaH kanyakAM yUYaM bhASHadhvamiti bhAratiM| pashya te namrashIlaH  
 san nR^ipa Aruhya gardabhIM| arthAdAruhya tadvatsamAyAsyati tvadantikaM| 5 bhaviShyadvAdinoktaM  
 vachanamidaM tadA saphalamabhUt| 6 anantaraM tau shShyi yIsho ryathAnideshaM taM grAmaM gatvA 7  
 gardabhIM tadvatsa ncha samAnItavantau, pashchAt tadupari svIyavasanAnI pAtayitvA tamArohayAmAsatuH|  
 8 tato bahavo loka nijavasanAni pathi prasArayitumArebhire, katipayA janAshcha pAdapaparNAdikaM ChitvA  
 pathi vistArayAmAsuH| 9 agragAminaH pashchAdgAminashcha manujA uchchairjaya jaya dAyUdaH santAneti  
 jagaduH parameshvarasya nAmna ya AyAti sa dhanyaH, sarvvoparisthasvaregepi jayati| 10 itthaM tasmin  
 yirUshAlamaM praviShTe ko. ayamiti kathanAt kR^itsnaM nagaram cha nchalamabhavat| 11 tatra lokoH  
 kathayAmAsuH, eSha gAlI|pradeshIya-nAsaratiya-bhaviShyadvAdi yIshuH| 12 anantaraM yIshurIshvarasya  
 mandiraM pravishya tanmadhyAt krayavikrayiNo vahishchakAra; vaNijAM mudrAsanAnI kapotavikrayiNA  
 nchasanAnI cha nyuvjayAmAsa| 13 aparaM tAnuvAcha, eSha lipirAste, "mama gR^ihaM prArthanAgR^ihamiti  
 vikhyAsyati", kintu yUYaM tad dasyUnAM gahvaraM kR^itavantaH| 14 tadanantaram andhakha nchalokAstasya  
 samIpaMAgatAH, sa tAn nirAmayAn kR^itavAn| 15 yadA pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAshcha tena kR^itAnyetAni  
 chitrakarmmAni dadR^ishuH, jaya jaya dAyUdaH santAna, mandire bAlakAnAm etAdR^isham uchchadhvaniM  
 shushruvushcha, tadA mahAkruddhA babhUvaH, 16 taM paprachChushcha, ime yad vadanti, tat kiM tvaM  
 shR^iNoShi? tato yIshustAn avochat, satyam; stanyapAyishishUnA ncha bAlakAnA ncha vaktrataH| svakiyaM  
 mahimAnaM tvaM saMprakAshayasi svayaM| etadvAkyAM yUYaM kiM nApaThata? 17 tatastAn vihAya  
 sa nagarAd baithaniyAgrAmaM gatvA tatra rajanIM yApayAmAsa| 18 anantaraM prabhAte sati yIshuH  
 punarapi nagaramAgachChan kShudhArto babhUva| 19 tato mArgapArshva uDumbaravR^ikShamekaM  
 vilokya tatsamIpaM gatvA patrAni vinA kimapi na prApya taM pAdapaM provAcha, adyArabhya kadApi  
 tvayi phalaM na bhavatu; tena tatKShaNAt sa uDumbaramAhIruhaH shuShkatAM gataH| (aiōn g165) 20 tad  
 dR^iShTvA shiShya AshcharyyaM vij nAya kathayAmAsuH, AH, uDumvarapAdapo. atitUrNaM shuShko.  
 abhavat| 21 tato yIshustAnuvAcha, yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, yadi yUYamasandigdhaH pratItha,  
 tarhi yUYamapi kevaloDumvarapAdapaM pratIthaM karttuM shakShyatha, tanna, tvaM chalitvA sAgare  
 pateti vAkyAM yuShmAbhirasmina shaile proktepi tadaiva tad ghaTiShyate| 22 tathA vishvasya prArthya  
 yuShmAbhi ryad yAchiShyate, tadeva prApsyate| 23 anantaraM mandiraM pravishyopadeshanasamaye  
 tatsamIpaM pradhAnayAjakaH prAchInalokAshchAgatya paprachChuH, tvayA kena sAmarthyanaItAni  
 karmmAni kriyante? kena vA tubhyametAni sAmarthyAni dattAni? 24 tato yIshuH pratyavadat, ahamapi  
 yuShmAn vAchamekAM pR^ichChAmi, yadi yUYaM taduttaraM dAtuM shakShyatha, tadA kena sAmarthyena  
 karmmANyetAni karomi, tadahaM yuShmAn vakShyAmi| 25 yohano majjanaM kasyAj nayAbhavat?  
 kimIshvarasya manushyasya vA? tataste parasparaM vivichya kathayAmAsuH, yadIshvarasyeti vadAmastarhi  
 yUYaM taM kuto na pratyaita? vAchametAM vakShyati| 26 manushyasyeti vaktumapi lokebhyo bibhImaH,  
 yataH sarvvairapi yohan bhaviShyadvAdIti j nAyate| 27 tasmAt te yIshuM pratyavadan, tad vayaM na  
 vidmaH| tadA sa tAnuktavAn, tarhi kena sAmarthyena karmmANyetAnyahaM karomi, tadapyahaM  
 yuShmAn na vakShyAmi| 28 kasyachijjanasya dvau sutAvAstAM sa ekasya sutasya samIpaM gatvA jagAda,  
 he suta, tvamadya mama drAkShAkShetre karmma kartuM vraja| 29 tataH sa uktavAn, na yAsyAmi,  
 kintu sheShe. anutapya jagAma| 30 anantaraM sonyasutasya samIpaM gatvA tathaiva kathtivAn; tataH sa  
 pratyuvAcha, mahechCha yAmi, kintu na gataH| 31 etayoH putrayo rmadhye piturabhimataM kena pAlitaM?  
 yuShmAbhiH kiM budhyate? tataste pratyUchuH, prathamena putreNa| tadAnIM yIshustAnuvAcha, ahaM  
 yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, chaNDAla gaNikAshcha yuShmAkamagrata Ishvarasya rAjyaM pravishanti|  
 32 yato yuShmAkAM samIpaM yohani dharmmapathenAgate yUYaM taM na pratItha, kintu chaNDAla



gaNikAshcha taM pratyAyan, tad vilokyApi yUyaM pratyetuM nAkhidyadhvaM| 33 aparamekaM dR^iShTantaM shR^iNuta, kashchid gR^ihasthaH kShetre drAkShAlata ropayitVA tachchaturdikShu vArANIM vidhAya tanmadhye drAkShAyantraM sthApitavAn, mA ncha ncha nirmmitavAn, tataH kR^iShakeShu tat kShetraM samarpya svayaM dUradeshAM jagAmA| 34 tadanantaraM phalAsamaya upasthite sa phalAni prAptuM kR^iShIvalAnAM samIpaM nijadAsAn preShayAmAsa| 35 kintu kR^iShIvalAstasya tAn dAseyAn dhR^itvA ka nchana prahr^itavantaH, ka nchana pAShANairAhatavantaH, ka nchana cha hatavantaH| 36 punarapi sa prabhuH prathamato. adhikadAseyAn preShayAmAsa, kintu te tAn pratyapi tathaiva chakruH| 37 anantaraM mama sute gate taM samAdariShyante, ityuktVA sheShe sa nijasutaM teShAM sannidhiM preShayAmAsa| 38 kintu te kR^iShIvalAH sutAM vlkShya parasparam iti mantrayitum Arebhire, ayamuttarAdhikArI vayamenaM nihatyAsyAdhikAraM svavashIkariShyAmAH| 39 pashchAt te taM dhR^itvA drAkShAkShetraD bahiH pAtayitvAbadhiShuH| 40 yadA sa drAkShAkShetrapatirAgamiShyati, tadA tAn kR^iShIvalAn kiM kariShyati? 41 tataste pratyavadan, tAn kaluShiNo dAruNayAtanAbhirAhaniShyati, ye cha samayanukramAt phalAni dAsyanti, tAdR^isheShu kR^iShIvaleShu kShetraM samarpayishyati| 42 tadA yIshunA te gaditAH, grahaNaM na kR^itaM yasya pAShANasya nichAyakaiH| pradhAnaprastaraH koNe saeva saMbhaviShyati| etat pareshituH karmAsmadR^iShTAVadbhutaM bhavet| dharmmagranthe likhitametadvachanaM yuShmAbhiH kiM nApAthi? 43 tasmAdahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yuShmatta IshvarIyarAjyamapanIya phalotpAdayitranyajAtaye dAyiShyate| 44 yo jana etatpAShANopari patiShyati, taM sa bhAMkShyate, kintvayaM pAShANo yasyopari patiShyati, taM sa dhUlivat chUrNikariShyati| 45 tadAnIM prAdhanayAjakAH phirUshinashcha tasyemAM dR^iShTANTakathAM shrutVA so. asmAnuddishya kathitavAn, iti vij nAya taM dharttuM cheShTitavantaH; 46 kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, yato lokaiH sa bhaviShyadvAdItyaj nAyI|

**22** anantaraM yIshuH punarapi dR^iShTAntena tAn avAdIt, 2 svargIyarAjyam etAdR^ishasya nR^ipateH samaM, yo nija putraM vivAhayan sarvvAn nimantritAn AnetuM dAseyAn prahitavAn, 3 kintu te samAgantuM neShTavantaH| 4 tato rAJa punarapi dAsAnanyAn ityuktVA preShayAmAsa, nimantritAn vadata, pashyata, mama bhejyamAsAditamAste, nijavTaShAdipuShTajantUn mArayitVA sarvvaM khAdyadravyamAsAditavAn, yUyaM vivAhAMAgachChata| 5 tathapi te tuchChikR^itya kechit nijakShetraM kechid vANijyaM prati svasvamArgeNa chalitavantaH| 6 anye lokAstasya dAseyAn dhR^itvA daurAtmyaM vyavahr^itya tAnavadhiShuH| 7 anantaraM sa nR^ipatistAM vArttAM shrutVA krudhyan sainyAni prahitya tAn ghAtakAn hatVA teShAM nagaraM dAhayAmAsa| 8 tataH sa nijadAseyAn babhAShe, vivAhIyaM bhojyamAsAditamAste, kintu nimantrita janA ayogyaH| 9 tasmAd yUyaM rAJamArgaM gatVA yAvato manujAn pashyata, tAvataeva vivAhIyabhogyAya nimantrayata| 10 tadA te dAseyA rAJamArgaM gatVA bhadrAn abhadrAn vA yAvato janAn dadR^ishuH, tAvataeva saMgR^ihyanayan; tato. abhyAgatamanujai rvivAhagr^iham apUryata| 11 tadAnIM sa rAJa sarvvAnabhyAgatAn draShTum abhyantaramAgatavAn; tadA tatra vivAhIyavasanaHInamekaM janaM vlkShya taM jagAd, 12 he mitra, tvaM vivAhIyavasanaM vinA kathamatra praviShTavAn? tena sa niruttaro babhUva| 13 tadA rAJa nijAnucharAn avadat, etasya karacharaNAN baddha yatra rodanaM dantairdantagharShaNa ncha bhavati, tatra vahirbhUtatamisre taM nikShipata| 14 itthAM bahava AhUtA alpe manobhimatAH| 15 anantaraM phirUshinaH pragatya yathA saMlApena tam unmAthe pAtayeyustathA mantrayitVA 16 herodIyamanujaiH sakaM nijashishyagaNena taM prati kathayAmAsuH, he guro, bhavAn satyaH satyamIshvarIyamArgamupadishati, kamapi mAnuShAM nAnurudhyate, kamapi nApekShate cha, tad vayaM jAnImAH| 17 ataH kaisarabhUpAya karo. asmAKaM dAtavyo na vA? atra bhavata kiM budhyate? tad asmAn vadatu| 18 tato yIshusteShAM khalatAM vij nAya kathitavAn, re kapaTinaH yuyam kuto mAM parikShadhve? 19 tatkaradAnasya mudrAM mAM darshayata| tadAnIM taistasya samIpaM mudrAchaturthabhAGA AnIte 20 sa tAn paprachCha, atra kasyeyaM mUrtti

rnAma chAste? te jagaduH, kaisarabhUpasya| 21 tataH sa uktavAna, kaisarasya yat tat kaisarAya datta, Ishvarasya yat tad IshvarAya datta| 22 iti vAKyaM nishama te vismayaM vij nAya taM vihAya chalitavantaH| 23 tasminnahani sidUkino. arthAt shmashAnAt notthAsyantIti vAKyaM ye vadanti, te yIsherantikam Agatya paprachChuH, 24 he guro, kashchinmanujashchet niHsantAnaH san prANAn tyajati, tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya jAYAM vyuhya bhrAtuH santAnam utpAdayiShyatIti mUsA AdiShTavAn| 25 kintvasmAkamatra ke. api janAH saptasahodara Asan, teShAM jyeShTha ekAM kanyAM vyavahAt, aparaM prANatyAgakAle svayaM niHsantAnaH san taM striyaM svabhrAtari samarpitavAn, 26 tato dvitIyAdisaptamAntAshcha tathaiva chakruH| 27 sheShe sApI nArI mamAra| 28 mR^itAnAm utthAnasamaye teShAM saptAnAM madhye sa nArI kasya bhAryya bhaviShyati? yasmAt sarvvaeva taM vyavahan| 29 tato yIshuH pratyavAdit, yUYaM dharmmapustakam IshvarIyAM shakti ncha na vij nAya bhrAntimantaH| 30 utthAnaprAptA loka na vivahanti, na cha vAchA diyante, kintvIshvarasya svargasthadUtAnAM sadR^ishA bhavanti| 31 aparaM mR^itAnAmutthAnamadhi yuShmAn pratyamIshvaroktiH, 32 "ahamibrAhma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUba Ishvara" iti kiM yuShmAbhi rnApATHi? kintvIshvaro jivatAm Ishvara: , sa mR^itAnAmIshvaro nahil| 33 iti shrutva sarvve lokAstasyopadeshAd vismayaM gatAH| 34 anantaraM sidUkinAm niruttaratvavArtAM nishama phirUshina ekatra militavantaH, 35 teShAMEko vyavasthApako yIshuM parIkShituM papachCha, 36 he guro vyavasthAshAstramadhye kAj nA shreShTha? 37 tato yIshuruvAcha, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvachittaishcha sAKaM prabhau parameshvare prIyasva, 38 eShA prathamamahAj nA| tasyAH sadR^ishi dvitIyAj naiShA, 39 tava samIpaVAsini svAtmanIva prema kuru| 40 anayo rdvayorAj nayoH kR^itsnavyavasthAya bhaviShyadvaktr^igranthasya cha bhArastiShThati| 41 anantaraM phirUshinAm ekatra sthitikAle yIshustAn paprachCha, 42 khriShTamadhi yuShmAKaM kidR^igbodho jAyate? sa kasya santAnaH? tataste pratyavadan, dAyUdaH santAnaH| 43 tadA sa uktavAn, tarhi dAyUd katham AtmAdhiShThAnena taM prabhuM vadati? 44 yathA mama prabhumidaM vAKyamavadat parameshvaraH| tavArIn pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM| tAvat kAlaM madiye tvaM dakShapArshva upAvisha| ato yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, ritiha sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati? 45 tadANIM teShAM kopi tadvAKyasya kimapyuttaraM dAtuM nAshaknot; 46 taddinamArabhya taM kimapi vAKyaM praShTuM kasyApi sAhaso nAbhavat|

**23** anantaraM yIshu rjananivahaM shiShyAMshchAvadat, 2 adhyApakah phirUshinashcha mUsAsane upavishanti, 3 ataste yuShmAn yadyat mantum Aj nApayanti, tat manyadhvaM pAlayadhva ncha, kintu teShAM karmAnurUpaM karmma na kurudhvaM; yatasteShAM vAKyamAtraM sAraM kAryye kimapi nAsti| 4 te durvvahAn gurutarAn bhArAn badvva manuShyANAM skandhepari samarpayanti, kintu svayama NgulyaikayApi na chAlayanti| 5 kevalaM lokadarshanAya sarvvakarmmANI kurvvanti; phalataH paTTabandhAn prasAryya dhArayanti, svavastreShu cha dirghagranthIn dhArayanti; 6 bhojanabhavana uchchasthAnAM, bhajanabhavane pradhAnamAsanaM, 7 haTthe namaskAraM gururiti sambodhana nchaitAni sarvvAni vA nChanti| 8 kintu yUYaM gurava iti sambodhanIya mA bhavata, yato yuShmAkam ekaH khriShTaeva guru 9 ryUYaM sarvve mitho bhrAtarashcha| punaH pR^ithivyAM kamapi piteti mA sambudhyadhvaM, yato yuShmAkamekaH svargasthaeva pita| 10 yUYaM nAyaketi sambhAshita mA bhavata, yato yuShmAkamekaH khriShTaeva nAyakaH| 11 aparaM yuShmAKaM madhye yaH pumAn shreShThaH sa yuShmAn seviShyate| 12 yato yaH svamunnamati, sa nataH kariShyate; kintu yaH kashchit svamavanataM karoti, sa unnataH kariShyate| 13 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUYaM manujANAM samakShaM svargadvARAAM rundha, yUYaM svayaM tena na pravishatha, pravivikShUnapi vArayatha| vata kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha yUYaM ChalAd dirghaM prArthya vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasatha, yuShmAKaM ghorataradaNDo bhaviShyati| 14 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUYamekaM svadharmmavalambinaM karttuM sAgaraM bhUmaNDala ncha pradakShiNIkurutha, 15 ka nchana prApya svato dvigunAnarakabhAjanaM taM

kurutha| (Geenna g1067) 16 vata andhaphathadarshakAH sarvve, yUyaM vadatha, mandirasya shapathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM; kintu mandirasthasuvarNasya shapathakaraNAd deyaM| 17 he mUDhA he andhAH suvarNaM tatsuvarNapAvakamandiram etayorubhaya rmdhye kiM shreyaH? 18 anyachcha vadatha, yaj navedyAH shapathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM, kintu taduparisthitasya naivedyasya shapathakaraNAd deyaM| 19 he mUDhA he andhAH, naivedyaM tannaivedyapAvakavediretayorubhaya rmdhye kiM shreyaH? 20 ataH kenachid yaj navedyAH shapathe kR^ite taduparisthasya sarvvasya shapathaH kriyate| 21 kenachit mandirasya shapathe kR^ite mandiratannivAsinoH shapathaH kriyate| 22 kenachit svargasya shapathe kR^ite IshvarIyasiMhAsanataduparyyupaviShTayoH shapathaH kriyate| 23 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM podinAyAH sitachChatrAyA jlrakasya cha dashamAMshAn dattha, kintu vyavasthAyA gurutarAn nyAyadayAvishvAsAn parityajatha; ime yuShmAbhirAcharaNiyA ami cha na laMghanlyAH| 24 he andhaphathadarshakA yUyaM mashakAn apasArayatha, kintu mahA NgAn grasatha| 25 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANA ncha bahiH pariShkurutha; kintu tadabhyanntaram durAtmatayA kaluSheNa cha paripUrNamAste| 26 he andhAH phirUshiloka Adu pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANA nchAbhyanntaram pariShkuruta, tena teShAM bahirapi pariShkAriShyate| 27 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM shuklIkR^itashmashAnasvarUpA bhavatha, yathA shmashAnabhavanasya bahishchAru, kintvabhyanntaram mR^italokAnAM kIkashaiH sarvvaprakAramalena cha paripUrNam; 28 tathaiva yUyamapi lokAnAM samakShAM bahirdhArmmikAH kintvantaHkaraNeShu kevalakApaTyAdharmmAbhyAM paripUrNAH| 29 ha hA kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM bhaviShyadvAdinAM shmashAnagehaM nirmmAttha, sAdhUnAM shmashAnaniketanaM shobhayatha 30 vadatha cha yadi vayaM sveShAM pUrvvapuruShANAM kAla asthAsyAma, tarhi bhaviShyadvAdinAM shoNitapAtane teShAM sahabhAgino nAbhaviShyAma| 31 ato yUyaM bhaviShyadvAdighAtakAnAM santAnA iti svayameva sveShAM sAkShyaM dattha| 32 ato yUyaM nijapUrvvapuruShANAM parimANapAtraM paripUrayata| 33 re bhujagAH kR^iShNabhujagavaMshAH, yUyaM kathaM narakadaNDAd rakShiShyadhve| (Geenna g1067) 34 pashyata, yuShmAkamantikam ahaM bhaviShyadvAdino buddhimata upAdhyAyAMshcha preShayiShyAmi, kintu teShAM katipayA yuShmAbhi rghAniShyante, krushe cha ghAniShyante, kechid bhajanabhavane kaShAbhirAghAniShyante, nagare nagare tADiShyante cha; 35 tena satpuruShasya hAbilo raktapAtamArabhya berikhiyaH putraM yaM sikhariyaM yUyaM mandirayaj navedyo rmdhye hatavantaH, tadyashoNitapAtaM yAvad asmin deshe yAvatAM sAdhupuruShANAM shoNitapAto. abhavat tat sarvveShAmAgasAM daNDA yuShmAsu varttiShyante| 36 ahaM yuShmAnta tathyaM vadAmi, vidyamAne. asmin puruShe sarvve varttiShyante| 37 he yirUshAlam he yirUshAlam nagari tvaM bhaviShyadvAdino hatavati, tava samIpaM preritAMshcha pASHANairAhatavati, yathA kukkuTI shAvakAn pakShAdhaH saMgR^ihlAti, tathA tava santAnAn saMgrahItuM ahaM bahuvAram aichChAM; kintu tvaM na samamanyathAH| 38 pashyata yaShmAkAM vAsasthAnam uchChinnaM tyakShyate| 39 ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yaH parameshvarasya nAmnAgachChati, sa dhanya iti vANIM yAvanna vadiShyatha, tAvat mAM puna rna drakShyatha|

**24** anantaraM yIshu ryada mandirAd bahi rgachChati, tadAnIM shiShyAstaM mandiranirmmANaM darshayitumAgataH| 2 tato yIshustAnuvAcha, yUyaM kimetAni na pashyatha? yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, etannichayanasya pASHANaikamapyanyapASHANepari na sthAsyati sarvvANI bhUmisAt kAriShyante| 3 anantaraM tasmin jaitunaparvvatopari samupaviShTe shiShyAstasya samIpaMAgatyA guptaM paprachChuH, etA ghaTanAH kada bhaviShyanti? bhavata Agamanasya yugAntasya cha kiM lakShma? tadasmAn vadatu| (aiñ g165) 4 tadAnIM yIshustAnavoChat, avadhadvvaM, kopi yuShmAn na bhramayet| 5 bahavo mama nAma gR^ihlanta AgamiShyanti, khriShTo. ahameveti vAchaM vadanto bahUn bhramayiShyanti| 6 yUya ncha saMgrAmasya raNasya chADambaram shroShyatha, avadhadvvaM tena cha

nchalA mA bhavata, etAnyavashyaM ghaTiShyante, kintu tadA yugAnto nahi| 7 aparaM deshasya vipakSho desho rAjyasya vipakSho rAjyaM bhaviShyati, sthAne sthAne cha durbhikShaM mahAmArI bhUkampashcha bhaviShyanti, 8 etAni duHkhopakramAH| 9 tadAnIM loka duHkhaM bhoyajituM yuShmAn parakareShu samarpayishiShyanti haniShyanti cha, tathA mama nAmakAraNAd yUyaM sarvvadeshIyamanujAnAM samIpe ghR^iNArha bhaviShyatha| 10 bahuShu vighnaM prAptavatsu parasparam R^itIyAM kR^itavatsu cha eko. aparaM parakareShu samarpayishiShyati| 11 tathA bahavo mR^iShAbhaviShyadvAdina upasthAya bahUn bhramayishiShyanti| 12 duShkarmmaNAM bAhulyA ncha bahUnAM prema shItalaM bhaviShyati| 13 kintu yaH kashchit sheShaM yAvad dhairyyamAshrayate, saeva paritrAyiShyate| 14 aparaM sarvvadeshIyalokAn pratimAkShi bhavituM rAjasya shubhasamAchAraH sarvvajagati prachAriShyate, etAdR^ishi sati yugAnta upasthAsyati| 15 ato yat sarvvanAshakR^idghR^iNArhaM vastu dAniyelbhaviShyadvAdina proktaM tad yadA puNyasthAne sthApitaM drakShyatha, (yaH paThati, sa budhyatAM) 16 tadAnIM ye yihUdIyadeshe tiShThanti, te parvateShu palAyantAM| 17 yaH kashchid gR^ihapR^iShThe tiShThati, sa gR^ihAt kimapi vastvAnetum adhe nAvarohet| 18 yashcha kShetre tiShThati, sopi vastramAnetum parAvR^itya na yAyAt| 19 tadAnIM garbhiNistanyapAyayitrINAM durgati rbhaviShyati| 20 ato yaShmAkAM palAyanAM shItakAle vishrAmavAre vA yanna bhavet, tadarthaM prArthayadhvam| 21 A jagadArambhAd etatkAlaparyyanantaM yAdR^ishaH kadApi nAbhavat na cha bhaviShyati tAdR^isho mahAkleshastadAnIm upasthAsyati| 22 tasya kleshasya samayo yadi hso na kriyeta, tarhi kasyApi prANino rakShaNAM bhavituM na shaknuyAt, kintu manonItamanujAnAM kR^ite sa kAlO hsvikariShyate| 23 apara ncha pashyata, khrIshTo. atra vidyate, vA tatra vidyate, tadAnIM yadi kashchid yuShmAna iti vAkyAM vadati, tathApi tat na pratIt| 24 yato bhAktakhrIshTA bhAktabhaviShyadvAdinashcha upasthAya yAni mahanti lakShmANi chitrakarmmANi cha prakAshayiShyanti, tai ryadi sambhavet tarhi manonItamAnava api bhrAmiShyante| 25 pashyata, ghaTanAtaH pUrvvam yuShmAn vArttAm avAdiSham| 26 ataH pashyata, sa prAntare vidyata iti vAkye kenachit kathitepi bahi rma gachChata, vA pashyata, sontaHpure vidyate, etadvAkye uktepi mA pratIta| 27 yato yathA vidyut pUrvvadisho nirgaty pashchimadishaM yAvat prakAshate, tathA mAnuShaputrasyApyAgamanaM bhaviShyati| 28 yatra shavastiShThati, tatreva gR^idhrA milanti| 29 aparaM tasya kleshasamayasyAvyavahitaparatra sUryasya tejo lopsyate, chandramA jyosnAM na kariShyati, nabhaso nakShatrANi patiShyanti, gagaNIyA grahAshcha vichaliShyanti| 30 tadAnIm AkAshamadhye manujasutasya lakShma darshiShyate, tato nijaparAkrameNa mahAtejasA cha meghArUDhaM manujasutaM nabhasAgachChantaM vilokya pR^ithivyaH sarvvavaMshIyA vilapiShyanti| 31 tadAnIM sa mahAshabdAyamAnatUryyA vAdakAn nijadUtAn praheShyati, te vyomna ekasImAto. aparasImAM yAvat chaturdishastasya manonItajanAn AnIya melayiShyanti| 32 uDumbarapAdapasya dR^iShTantaM shikShadhvam; yadA tasya navInAH shAkha jAyante, pallavAdishcha nirgachChati, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatIti yUyaM jAnItha; 33 tadvad etA ghaTanA dR^iShTvA sa samayo dvAra upAsthAd iti jAnIta| 34 yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, idAnIntanajanAnAM gamanAt pUrvvameva tAni sarvvANi ghaTiShyante| 35 nabhomedinyo rluptyayorapi mama vAk kadApi na lopsyate| 36 aparaM mama tAtaM vinA mAnuShaH svargastho dUto vA kopi taddinaM taddaNDa ncha na j nApayati| 37 aparaM nohe vidyamAne yAdR^ishamabhavat tAdR^ishaM manujasutasyAgamanakAlepi bhaviShyati| 38 phalato jalAplAvanAt pUrvvam yaddinaM yAvat nohaH potaM nArohat, tAvatKAlaM yathA manuShya bhoyane pAne vivahane vivAhane cha pravR^ittA Asan; 39 aparam AplAvitoyamAgatyA yAvat sakalamanujAn plAvayitvA nAnayat, tAvat te yathA na vidAmAsuH, tathA manujasutAgamanepi bhaviShyati| 40 tadA kShetrasthitayordvayoreko dhAriShyate, aparastyAjiShyate| 41 tathA peShaNyA piMShatyorubhayo ryoShitoreka dhAriShyate. aparA tyAjiShyate| 42 yuShmAkAM prabhuH kasmin daNDa AgamiShyati, tad yuShmAbhi rnAvagamyate, tasmAt jAgrataH santastiShThata| 43 kutra yAme stena AgamiShyatiIti ched gR^ihastho j nAtum ashakShyat, tarhi jAgaritvA taM sandhiM karttitum avArayiShyat tad jAnIta| 44 yuShmAbhiravadhIyatAM, yato yuShmAbhi ryatra na

budhyate, tatraiva danDe manujasuta AyAsyati| 45 prabhu rnijaparivArAn yathAkAlaM bhojayitUM yaM dAsam adhyakShikR^itya sthApayati, tAdR^isho vishvAsyo dhImAn dAsaH kaH? 46 prabhurAgatya yaM dAsaM tathAcharantaM vikShate, saeva dhanyaH| 47 yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, sa taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipaM kariShyati| 48 kintu prabhurAgantuM vilambata iti manasi chintayitVA yo duShTo dAso 49 .aparadAsAn praharttuM mattAnAM sa Nge bhoktuM pAtu ncha pravarttate, 50 sa dAso yadA nApekShate, ya ncha danDaM na jAnAti, tatKAlaeva tatprabhurupasthAsyati| 51 tadA taM danDayitVA yatra sthAne rodanaM dantagharShaNa nchAsAte, tatra kapaTibhiH sAKaM taddashAM nirUpayiShyati|

**25** ya dasha kanyaH pradIpAn gR^ihlatyo varaM sAKShAt karttuM bahiritAH, tAbhistadA svargIyarAjyasya sAdR^ishyaM bhaviShyati| 2 tAsAM kanyAnAM madhye pa ncha sudhiyaH pa ncha durdhiya Asan| 3 ya durdhiyastAH pradIpAn sa Nge gR^ihItVA tailaM na jagR^ihuH, 4 kintu sudhiyaH pradIpAn pAtreNa taila ncha jagR^ihuH| 5 anantaraM vare vilambite tAH sarvVA nidrAviShTA nidrAM jagmuH| 6 anantaram arddharAtre pashyata vara AgachChati, taM sAKShAt karttuM bahiryAteti janaravAt 7 tAH sarvVAH kanya utthAya pradIpAn AsAdayitUM Arabhanta| 8 tato durdhiyaH sudhiya UchuH, ki nchit tailaM datta, pradIpA asmAKaM nirvVANA| 9 kintu sudhiyaH pratyavadan, datte yuShmAnasmAMshcha prati tailaM nyUnIbhavet, tasmAd vikretR^INAM samIpaM gatVA svArthaM tailaM krINIta| 10 tadA tAsu kretUM gatAsu vara AjagAma, tato yAH sajjitA Asan, tAstena sAKaM vivAhIyaM veshma pravivishuH| 11 anantaraM dvAre ruddhe aparAH kanya Agatya jagaduH, he prabho, he prabho, asmAn prati dvAraM mochaya| 12 kintu sa uktavAn, tathyaM vadAmi, yuShmAnahaM na vedmi| 13 ato jAgrataH santastiShThata, manujasutaH kasmin dine kasmin danDe vAgamiShyati, tad yuShmAbhi rna j nAyate| 14 aparaM sa etAdR^ishaH kasyachit puMsastulyaH, yo dUradeshAM prati yAtRAkAle nijadAsAn AhUYa teShAM svasvasAmarthyAnurUpam 15 ekasmin mudrANAM pa ncha poTaliKAH anyasmiMshcha dve poTaliKe aparasmiMshcha poTaliKaIkAM itthaM pratijanaM samarpya svayaM pravAsaM gatavAn| 16 anantaraM yo dAsaH pa ncha poTaliKAH labdhavAn, sa gatVA vANijyaM vidhAya tA dviguNICHakAra| 17 yashcha dAso dve poTaliKe alabhata, sopi tA mudrA dviguNICHakAra| 18 kintu yo dAsa ekAM poTaliKAM labdhavAn, sa gatVA bhUMiM khanitVA tanmadhye nijaprabhOstA mudrA gopaya nchakAra| 19 tadanantaraM bahutithe kAle gate teShAM dAsAnAM prabhurAgatya tairdAsaiH samaM gaNaya nchakAra| 20 tadAnIM yaH pa ncha poTaliKAH prAptavAn sa tA dviguNikR^itamudrA AnIya jagAda; he prabho, bhavata mayi pa ncha poTaliKAH samarpitAH, pashyatu, tA mayA dviguNikR^itAH| 21 tadAnIM tasya prabhustamuvAcha, he uttama vishvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyosi, stokena vishvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahuvittAdhipaM karomi, tvaM svaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 22 tato yena dve poTaliKe labdhe sopyAgatya jagAda, he prabho, bhavata mayi dve poTaliKe samarpite, pashyatu te mayA dviguNikR^ite| 23 tena tasya prabhustamavoChat, he uttama vishvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyosi, stokena vishvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahudravinAdhipaM karomi, tvaM nijaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 24 anantaraM ya ekAM poTaliKAM labdhavAn, sa etya kathitavAn, he prabho, tvAM kaThinanaram j nAtavAn, tvaya yatra noptaM, tatraiva kR^ityate, yatra cha na kIrNaM, tatraiva saMgR^ihyate| 25 atohaM sasha NkaH san gatVA tava mudrA bhUMadhye saMgopya sthApitavAn, pashya, tava yat tadeva gR^ihANa| 26 tadA tasya prabhuH pratyavadat re duShTAlasa dAsa, yatrAhaM na vapAmi, tatra Chinadmi, yatra cha na kirAmi, tatreva saMgR^ihlAMIti chedajAnAstarhi 27 vaNikShu mama vittArpaNaM tavochitamAsIt, yenAhamAgatya vR^idvya sAKaM mUlAmudrAH prApsyam| 28 atosmAt tAM poTaliKAm AdAya yasya dasha poTaliKAH santi tasminnarpayata| 29 yena vardvyate tasminnaivArpiShyate, tasyaiva cha bAhulyaM bhaviShyati, kintu yena na vardvyate, tasyAntike yat ki nchana tiShThati, tadapi punarneShyate| 30 aparaM yUYaM tamakarmmaNyaM dAsaM nItVA yatra sthAne krandanaM dantagharShaNa ncha vidyete, tasmin bahirbhUtatamasi nikShipata| 31 yadA manujasutaH pavitradUtAn sa NginaH kR^itVA nijaprabhAvenAgatya

nijatejomaye siMhAsane nivekShyati, 32 tadA tatsammukhe sarvvajAtIya janA saMmeliShyanti| tato meShapAlako yathA ChAgebhyo. avin pr^ithak karoti tathA sopyekasmAdanyam itthaM tAn pr^ithaka kr^itvAvin 33 dakShiNe ChAgAMshcha vAme sthApayiShyati| 34 tataH paraM rAjA dakShiNasthitAn mAnavAn vadiShyati, AgachChata mattAtasyAnugrahabhAjanAni, yuShmatkr^ita A jagadArambhat yad rAjyam AsAditaM tadadhikuruta| 35 yato bubhukShitAya mahyaM bhojyam adatta, pipAsitaA peyamadatta, videshinaM mAM svasthAnamanayata, 36 vastrahInaM mAM vasanaM paryyadhApayata, piDitaM mAM draShTumAgachChata, kArAstha ncha mAM vlkShituma AgachChata| 37 tadA dhArmmikAH prativadiShyanti, he prabho, kada tvAM kShudhitaM vlkShya vayamabhojayAma? vA pipAsitaM vlkShya apAyayAma? 38 kada vA tvAM videshinaM vilokya svasthAnamanayAma? kada vA tvAM nagnaM vlkShya vasanaM paryyadhApayAma? 39 kada vA tvAM piDitaM kArAstha ncha vlkShya tvadantikamagachChAma? 40 tadAniM rAjA tAn prativadiShyati, yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, mamaiteShAM bhrAtr^inAM madhye ka nchanaikaM kShudratamaM prati yad akuruta, tanmAM pratyakuruta| 41 pashchat sa vAmasthitAn janAn vadiShyati, re shApagrastAH sarvve, shaitAne tasya dUtebhyashcha yo. anantavahnirAsAdita Aste, yUYaM madantikAt tamagniM gachChata| (aiōnios g166) 42 yato kShudhitAya mahyamAhAraM nAdatta, pipAsitaA mahyaM peyaM nAdatta, 43 videshinaM mAM svasthAnaM nAnayata, vasanahInaM mAM vasanaM na paryyadhApayata, piDitaM kArAstha ncha mAM vlkShitum nAgachChata| 44 tadA te prativadiShyanti, he prabho, kada tvAM kShudhitaM vA pipAsitaM vA videshinaM vA nagnaM vA piDitaM vA kArAsthaM vlkShya tvAM nAsevAmahi? 45 tadA sa tAn vadiShyati, tathyamahaM yuShmAn bravimi, yuShmAbhireShAM ka nchana kShodiShThaM prati yannAkAri, tanmAM pratyeva nAkAri| 46 pashchAdamyantashAstiM kintu dhArmmika anantAyuShaM bhoktuM yAsyanti| (aiōnios g166)

**26** yIshuretAn prastAvAn samApya shiShyAnUche, 2 yuShmAbhi rj nAtaM dinadvayAt paraM nistAramaha upasthAsyati, tatra manujasutaH krushena hantuM parakareShu samarpiShyate| 3 tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprA nchaH kiyaphAnAmno mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAyAM militvA 4 kenopAyena yIshuM dhR^itvA hantuM shaknuyuriti mantraya nchakruH| 5 kintu tairuktaM mahakAle na dharttavyaH, dhR^ite prajAnAM kalahena bhavituM shakyate| 6 tato baithaniyApure shimonAkhyasya kuShThino veshmani yIshau tiShThati 7 kAchana yoShA shvetopalabhAjanena mahArghyaM sugandhi tailamAnIya bhojanAyopavishatastasya shirobhyashechat| 8 kintu tadAlokya tachChiShyaiH kupitairuktaM, kuta itthamapavyayate? 9 chedidaM vyakreShyata, tarhi bhUrimUlyAM prApya daridrebhyo vyatAriShyata| 10 yIshunA tadavagatya te samuditAH, yoShAmenAM kuto duHkhinIM kurutha, sA mAM prati sAdhu karmAkArShIt| 11 yuShmAkamaM samIpe daridrAH satatamevAsate, kintu yuShmAkamantikehaM nAse satataM| 12 sA mama kAyopari sugandhitailaM siktva mama shmashAnadAnakarmmAkArShIt| 13 atohaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi sarvvasmin jagati yatra yatraiSha susamAchAraH prachAriShyate, tatra tatraitya nAryyAH smaraNArtham karmmedaM prachAriShyate| 14 tato dvAdashashiShyANAm IShkariyotIyayihUdAnAmaka ekaH shiShyaH pradhAnayAjakAnAmantikaM gatva kathitavAn, 15 yadi yuShmAkaM kareShu yIshuM samarpayAmi, tarhi kiM dAsyatha? tadAniM te tasmai triMshanmudra dAtuM sthirkR^itavantaH| 16 sa tadArabhya tAM parakareShu samarpayituM suyogaM cheShTitavAn| 17 anantaraM kiNvashUnyapUpaparvvaNaH prathamehni shiShya yIshum upagatya paprachChuH bhavatkR^ite kutra vayaM nistAramahabhojyam AyojayiShyAmaH? bhavataH kechChA? 18 tadA sa gaditavAn, madhyenagaramamukapuMsaH samIpaM vrajitvA vadata, guru rgaditavAn, matkAlaH savidhaH, saha shiShyaistvadAlaye nistAramahabhojyaM bhokShye| 19 tadA shiShya yIshostAdR^ishanideshAnurUpakarmma vidhAya tatra nistAramahabhojyamAsAdayAmAsuH| 20 tataH sandhyAyAM satyaM dvAdashabhiH shiShyaiH sAkAM sa nyavishat| 21 aparaM bhu njAna uktavAn yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yuShmAkameko mAM

parakareShu samarpayishyati| 22 tadA te. atIva duHkhitA ekaikasho vaktumArebhire, he prabho, sa kimahaM? 23 tataH sa jagAda, mayA sAKaM yo jano bhojanapAtre karaM saMkShipati, sa eva mAM parakareShu samarpayishyati| 24 manujasutamadhi yAdR^ishaM likhitamAste, tadanurUpA tadgati rbhaviShyati; kintu yena puMsA sa parakareShu samarpayishyate, hA hA chet sa nAjaniShyata, tadA tasya kShemamabhaviShyat| 25 tadA yihUdAnAmA yo janastaM parakareShu samarpayishyati, sa uktavAn, he guro, sa kimahaM? tataH sa pratyuktavAn, tvayA satyaM gaditam| 26 anantaram teShAmashanakAle yIshuH pUpamAdAyeshvarIyaguNananUdya bhaMktvA shiShyebhyaH pradAya jagAda, madvapuHsvarUpamimaM gR^ihitvA khAdata| 27 pashchAt sa kaMsam gR^ihlan IshvarIyaguNananUdya tebhyaH pradAya kathitavAn, sarvvai ryuShmAbhiraNena pAtavyaM, 28 yasmAdanekeShAM pAPamarShaNaya pAtitAM yanmannUtnaniyamarUpashoNitaM tadetat| 29 aparamahaM nUtnagostanIrasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvat gostanIphalarasaM punaH kadApi na pAsyAmi| 30 pashchAt te gItamekaM saMgIya jaitunAkhyagiriM gatavantaH| 31 tadAnIM yIshustAnavochat, asyAM rajanyAmahaM yuShmAKaM sarvveShAM vighnarUpo bhaviShyAmi, yato likhitamAste, "meShANAM rakShako yastaM prahariShyAmyahaM tataH| meShANAM nivaho nUnAM pravikIrNo bhaviShyati"|| 32 kintu shmashAnAt samutthAya yuShmAKamagre. ahaM gAlIlAM gamiShyAmi| 33 pitarastaM provAcha, bhavAMshchet sarvveShAM vighnarUpo bhavati, tathApi mama na bhaviShyati| 34 tato yIshuN sa uktaH, tubhyamahaM tathyaM kathayAmi, yAminyAmasyAM charaNayudhasya ravAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAM tri rNa NgIkariShyasi| 35 tataH pitara uditavAn, yadyapi tvayA samaM marttavyaM, tathApi kadApi tvAM na nA NgIkariShyAmi; tathaiva sarvve shiShyAshchochuH| 36 anantaraM yIshuH shiShyaiH sAKaM getshimAnInAmakaM sthAnaM prasthAya tebhyaH kathitavAn, adaH sthAnaM gatvA yAvadahaM prArthayishye tAvad yUyamatropavishata| 37 pashchAt sa pitaraM sivadiyasutau cha sa NginaH kR^itvA gatavAn, shokAkulo. atIva vyathitashcha babhUva| 38 tAnavAdIchcha mR^itivyAtaneva matprANANAM yAtana jAyate, yUyamatra mayA sARddhaM jAgR^ita| 39 tataH sa ki nchidUraM gatvAdhomukhaH patan prArthaya nchakre, he matpitaryadi bhavituM shaknoti, tarhi kaMso. ayaM matto dUraM yAtu; kintu madichChAvat na bhavatu, tvadichChAvad bhavatu| 40 tataH sa shiShyAnupetya tAn nidrato nirIkShya pitarAya kathayAmAsa, yUyaM mayA sAKaM daNDamekamapi jAgarituM nAshankuta? 41 parIkShAyAM na patituM jAgR^ita prArthayadhva ncha; Atma samudyatosti, kintu vapu rdurbbalaM| 42 sa dvitIyavAraM prArthaya nchakre, he mattAta, na pIte yadi kaMsamidaM matto dUraM yAtuM na shaknoti, tarhi tvadichChAvad bhavatu| 43 sa punaretya tAn nidrato dadarsha, yatasteShAM netrANI nidrayA pUrNAnyAsan| 44 pashchAt sa tAn vihAya vrajitvA tR^itIyavAraM pUrvvat kathayan prArthitavAn| 45 tataH shiShyAnupAgatya gaditavAn, sAmprataM shayanAH kiM visrAmyatha? pashyata, samaya upAsthat, manujasutaH pApinAM kareShu samarpayate| 46 uttiShThata, vayaM yAmah, yo mAM parakareShu masarpayishyati, pashyata, sa samIpamAyAti| 47 etatkathAkathanakAle dvAdashashiShyANameko yihUdAnAmako mukhyayAjakalokaprAchInaiH prahitan asidhAriyaShTidhAriNo manujan gR^ihItvA tatsamIpamupatasthau| 48 asau parakareShvarpayita pUrvvaM tAn itthaM sa NketayAmAsa, yamahaM chumbiShye, so. asau manujaH, saeva yuShmAbhi rdhAryyatAM| 49 tadA sa sapadi yIshumupAgatya he guro, praNamAmItyuktvA taM chuchumbe| 50 tadA yIshustamuvAcha, he mitraM kimarthamAgatosi? tadA tairAgatya yIshurAkramya daghre| 51 tato yIshoH sa NginAmekaH karaM prasAryya koShAdasiM bahiShkR^itya mahAyAjakasya dAsamekamAhatya tasya karNaM chichCheda| 52 tato yIshustaM jagAda, khaDgaM svasthAne nidhehi yato ye ye janA asiM dhArayanti, taevAsinA vinashyanti| 53 aparaM pitA yathA madantikaM svargIyadUtANAM dvAdashavAhinIto. adhikaM prahiNuyAt mayA tamuddishyedAnImeva tathA prArthayituM na shakyaTe, tvayA kimitthaM j nAyate? 54 tathA satItthaM ghaTiShyate dharmmapustakasya yadidaM vAKyaM tat kathaM sidhyet? 55 tadAnIM yIshu rjananivahaM jagAda, yUyaM khaDgayaShTIn AdAya mAM kiM chauraM dharttumAyAtAH? ahaM pratyahaM yuShmAbhiH sAKamupavishya samupAdishaM, tadA mAM nAdharata; 56 kintu bhaviShyadvAdinAM vAKyANAM saMsiddhaye

sarvvametadabhUt|tadA sarvve shiShyAstaM vihAya palAyanta| 57 anantaraM te manujA yIshuM dhR^itvA  
yatradhyApakaprA nchaH pariShadaM kurvvanta upAvishan tatra kiyaphAnAmakamahAyAjakasyAntikaM  
ninyuH| 58 kintu sheShe kiM bhaviShyatIti vettuM pitaro dUre tatpashchAd vrajitvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAM  
pravishya dAsaiH sahita upAvishat| 59 tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakaprAchInamantriNaH sarvve yIshuM hantuM  
mR^iShAsAkShyam alipsanta, 60 kintu na lebhire| anekeShu mR^iShAsAkShiShvAgateShvapi tanna prApuH| 61  
sheShe dvau mR^iShAsAkShiNvAgatya jagadatuH, pumAnayamakathayat, ahamishvaramandiraM bhaMktvA  
dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAtuM shaknomi| 62 tadA mahAyAjaka utthAya yIshuM avAdit| tvaM kimapi na  
prativadasi? tvAmadhi kimete sAkShyaM vadanti? 63 kintu yIshu rmaunIbhUya tasyau| tato mahAyAjaka  
uktavAn, tvAm amareshvaranAmnA shapayAmi, tvamIshvarasya putro. abhiShikto bhavasi naveti vada| 64  
yIshuH pratyavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn; ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, itaHparaM manujasutaM  
sarvvashaktimato dakShiNapArshve sthAtuM gaganasthaM jaladharAnAruhyAyAntaM vikShadhve| 65  
tadA mahAyAjako nijavasanaM ChittvA jagAda, eSha IshvaraM ninditavAn, asmAkamaparasaAkShyeNa  
kiM prayojanaM? pashyata, yUyamevAsyAsyAd IshvaranindAM shrutavantaH, 66 yuShmAbhiH kiM  
vivichyate? te pratyUchuH, vadhArho. ayaM| 67 tato lokaistadAsye niShThIvitaM kechit pratalamAhatya  
kechichcha chapeTamAhatya babhAShira, 68 he khrIshTa tvAM kashchapeTamAhatavAn? iti gaNayitvA  
vadAsmAn| 69 pitaro bahira Ngana upavishati, tadAnImeka dAsi tamupAgatya babhAShe, tvaM gaIIlyayIshoH  
sahacharaekaH| 70 kintu sa sarvveShAM samakSham ana NgIkR^ityAvAdit, tvayA yaduchyate, tadarthamahaM  
na vedmi| 71 tadA tasmin bahirdvAraM gate. anyA dAsi taM nirIkShya tatratyajanAnavadat, ayamapi  
nAsaratIyayIshuna sArddham AsIt| 72 tataH sa shapathena punarana NgIkR^itya kathitavAn, taM naraM  
na parichinomi| 73 kShaNaT paraM tiShThanto janA etya pitaram avadan, tvamavashyaM teShAmeka iti  
tvaduchchAraNameva dyotayati| 74 kintu so. abhishapya kathitavAn, taM janaM nAhaM parichinomi, tadA  
sapadi kukkuTo rurAva| 75 kukkuTaravAt prAk tvaM mAM trirapAhnoShyase, yaiShA vAg yIshunAvAdi TAM  
pitaraH saMsmR^itya bahiritvA khedAd bhR^ishaM chakranda|

**27** prabhAte jAte pradhAnayAjakalokaprAchInA yIshuM hantuM tatpratIkUlaM mantrayitvA 2 taM  
badvva nItvA pantIyapIlAtAkhyAdhipe samarpayAmAsuH| 3 tato yIshoH parakarevvarpayitA  
yihUdAstatprANAdaNDaj nAM viditvA santaptamanAH pradhAnayAjakalokaprAchInAnAM samakShAM  
tAstrIMshanmudrAH pratidAyAvAdit, 4 etannirAgonarapRANaparakarArpaNaT kaluShAM kR^itavAnahaM|  
tadA ta uditavantaH, tenAsmAkAM kiM? tvayA tad budhyatAm| 5 tato yihUdA mandiramadhye tA  
mudrA nikShipyA prasthitavAn itvA cha svayamAtmAnamudbabandha| 6 pashchAt pradhAnayAjakAstA  
mudrA AdAya kathitavantaH, etA mudrAH shoNitamUlyaM tasmAd bhANDAgAre na nidhAtavyAH| 7  
anantaraM te mantrayitvA videshinAM shmashAnasthAnAya tAbhiH kulAlasya kShetramakrINan| 8 ato.  
adyApi tatsthAnaM raktakShetraM vadanti| 9 itthaM sati isrAyellyasantAnai ryasya mUlyaM nirupitaM,  
tasya triMshanmudrAmAnaM mUlyaM 10 mAM prati parameshvarasyAdeshAt tebhya Adiyata, tena cha  
kulAlasya kShetraM krItamiti yadvachanaM yirimiyabhaviShyadvAdina proktaM tat tadAsidhyat| 11  
anantaraM yIshau tadadhipateH sammukha upatiShThati sa taM paprachCha, tvaM kiM yihUdyAnAM  
rAja? tadA yIshustamavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn| 12 kintu pradhAnayAjakaprAchInairabhiyuktena  
tena kimapi na pratyavAdi| 13 tataH pIlAtena sa uditah, ime tvatpratIkUlataH kati kati sAkShyaM  
dadati, tat tvaM na shR^iNoShi? 14 tathApi sa teShAmekasyApi vachasa uttaraM noditavAn; tena so.  
adhipati rmahAchitraM vidAmAsa| 15 anyachcha tanmahakAle. adhipateretAdR^ishi rAtirAsIt, prajA  
yaM ka nchana bandhinaM yAchante, tameva sa mochatIti| 16 tadAnIM barabbAnAmA kashchit  
khyAtabandhyAsIt| 17 tataH pIlAtastatra militAn lokAn apR^ichChat, eSha barabba bandhi khrIshTavikhyAto  
yIshushchaitayoH kaM mochayishiAmi? yuShmAkAM kimIpsitaM? 18 tairIrShyaya sa samarpita iti sa j



nAtavAn| 19 aparaM vichArAsanopaveshanakAle pIlAtasya patnI bhR^ityaM prahitya tasmai kathayAmAsa,  
taM dhArmmikamanujaM prati tvaya kimapi na kartavyaM; yasmAt tatKR^ite. adyAhaM svapne  
prabhUtakaShTamalabhe| 20 anantaraM pradhAnayAjakaprAchInA barabbAM yAchitvAdAtuM yIshu ncha  
hantuM sakalalokAn prAvarttayan| 21 tato. adhipatistAn pr^iShTavAn, etayoH kamahaM mochayishiYami?  
yuShmAkaM kechChA? te prochu rbarabbAM| 22 tadA pIlAtaH paprachCha, tarhi yaM khriShTaM vadanti, taM  
yIshuM kiM kariShyami? sarvve kathayAmAsuH, sa krushena vidhyatAM| 23 tato. adhipatiravAdit, kutaH? kiM  
tenAparAddhaM? kintu te punaruchai rjagaduH, sa krushena vidhyatAM| 24 tadA nijavAkyamagrAhyamabhUt,  
kalahashchApyabhUt, pIlAta iti vilokya lokAnAM samakShaM toyamAdAya karau prakShAlyAvochat,  
etasya dhArmmikamanuShyasya shoNitapAte nirDoSho. ahaM, yuShmAbhireva tad budhyatAM| 25 tadA  
sarvVAH prajAH pratyavochan, tasya shoNitapAtAparAdho. asmAkam asmatsantAnAnA nchopari bhavatu|  
26 tataH sa teShAM samIpe barabbAM mochayAmAsa yIshuntu kaShAbhirAhatya krushena vedhituM  
samarpayAmAsa| 27 anantaram adhipateH senA adhipate rGr^ihaM yIshumAnIya tasya samIpe senAsamUhaM  
saMjagR^ihuH| 28 tataste tasya vasanaM mochayitvA kR^iShNalohitavarNavasanaM paridhApayAmAsuH  
29 kaNTakAnAM mukuTaM nirmmAYA tachChirasi daduH, tasya dakShiNakare vetramekaM dattvA tasya  
sammukhe jAnUni pAtayitvA, he yihUdIyanAM rAjan, tubhyaM nama ityuktvA taM tirashchakruH,  
30 tatastasya gAtre niShThIvaM datvA tena vetreNa shira AjaghnuH| 31 itthaM taM tiraskR^itya tad  
vasanaM mochayitvA punarnijavasanaM paridhApaya nchakruH, taM krushena vedhituM nItavantaH|  
32 pashchAtte bahirbhUya kurINIyaM shimonnAmakamekaM vilokya krushaM voDhuM tamAdadire| 33  
anantaraM gulgaltAm arthAt shiraskapAlanAmakasthAnamu pasthAya te yIshave pittamishritAmlarasaM  
pAtuM daduH, 34 kintu sa tamAsvAdya na papau| 35 tadAnIM te taM krushena saMvidhya tasya vasanAni  
guTikApAtena vibhaya jagR^ihuH, tasmAt, vibhajante. adharIyaM me te manuShyAH parasparaM|  
maduttariyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti cha||yadetadvachanaM bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktamAsIt, tadA tad  
asidhyat, 36 pashchAt te tatropavishya tadrakShaNakarvvaNi niyuktAstasthuH| 37 aparam eSha yihUdIyanAM  
rAja yIshurityapavAdalipipatraM tachChirasa Urdvve yojayAmAsuH| 38 tatastasya vAme dakShiNe cha dvau  
chairau tena sAkAM krushena vividhuH| 39 tadA pAnthA nijashiro lADayitvA taM nindanto jagaduH, 40 he  
Ishvaramandirabha njaka dinatraye tannirmmAtaH svaM rakSha, chettvamIshvarasutastarhi krushAdavaroha|  
41 pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAchInAshcha tathA tiraskR^itya jagaduH, 42 so. anyajanAnAvat, kintu  
svamavituM na shaknoti| yadIsrAyelo rAja bhavet, tarhIdAnImeva krushAdavarohatu, tena taM vayaM  
pratyeshyamaH| 43 sa Ishvare pratyAshAmakarot, yadIshvarastasmin santuShTastarhIdAnImeva tamavet,  
yataH sa uktavAn ahamIshvarasutaH| 44 yau stenau sAkAM tena krushena viddhau tau tadvadeva taM  
ninindatuH| 45 tadA dvitIyAmAt tR^itIyAmAm yAvat sarvvadeshe tamiraM babhUva, 46 tR^itIyAme  
"eli eli lAmA shivaktanI", arthAt madIshvara madIshvara kuto mAmatyAkShIH? yIshuruchairiti jagAda|  
47 tadA tatra sthitAH kechit tat shrutvA babhAshire, ayam eliyamAhUyati| 48 teShAM madhyAd ekaH  
shIghraM gatvA spa njaM gR^ihItvA tatrAmlarasaM dattvA nalena pAtuM tasmai dadau| 49 itare. akathayan  
tiShThata, taM rakShitum eliya AyAti naveti pashyamaH| 50 yIshuH punaruchairAhUya prANAn jahau| 51 tato  
mandirasya vichChedavasanaM UrdvVAdadho yAvat ChidyamAnaM dvidhAbhavat, 52 bhUmishchakampe  
bhUdharovyadIryata cha| shmashAne mukte bhUripunYavatAM suptadehA udatiShThan, 53 shmashAnAd  
vahirbhUya tadutthAnAt paraM puNyapuraM gatvA bahujanAn darshayAmAsuH| 54 yIshurakShaNaya  
niyuktaH shatasenApatistatsa Nginashcha tAdR^ishIM bhUkampAdighaTanAM dR^iShTvA bhItA avadan,  
eSha Ishvaraputro bhavati| 55 yA bahuyoShito yIshuM sevamaNa gAlIlastatpashchAdAgatAstAsAM madhye  
56 magdalInI mariyam yAkUbyoshyo rmAta yA mariyam sibiadiyaputrayo rmAta cha yoShita etA dUre  
tiShThantyo dadR^ishuH| 57 sandhyAyAM satyam arimathiyAnagarasya yUShaphnAmA dhanI manujo yIshoH  
shiShyatvAt 58 pIlAtasya samIpaM gatvA yIshoH kAyAM yayAche, tena pIlAtaH kAyAM dAtum Adidesha| 59

yUShaph tatkAyaM nItvA shuchivastreNACHChAdya 60 svArthaM shaile yat shmashAnaM chakhAna, tanmadhye tatkAyaM nidhAya tasya dvAri vR^ihatpASHANaM dadau| 61 kintu magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ete striyau tatra shmashAnasammukha upavivishatuH| 62 tadanantaram nistArotsavasyAyojanadinAt pare. ahani pradhAnayAjakAH phirUshinashcha militvA pIlAtamupAgatyAkathayan, 63 he mahechCha sa pratArako jIvana akathayat, dinatrayAt paraM shmashAnAdutthAsyAmi tadvAkyaM smarAmo vayaM; 64 tasmAt tR^itiIyadinaM yAvat tat shmashAnaM rakShitumAdishatu, nochet tachChiShyA yAminyAmAgatyA taM hR^itvA lokAn vadiShyanti, sa shmashAnAdudatiShThat, tathA sati prathamabhrAnteH sheShIyabhrAnti rmahatI bhaviShyati| 65 tadA pIlAta avAdIt, yuShmAkAM samIpe rakShigaNa Aste, yUyaM gatvA yathA sAdhyaM rakShayata| 66 tataste gatvA taddUrapASHANaM mudrA NkitaM kR^itvA rakShigaNaM niyojya shmashAnaM rakShayAmAsuH|

**28** tataH paraM vishrAmavArasya sheShe saptAhaprathamadinasya prabhote jAte magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam cha shmashAnaM draShTumAgatA| 2 tadA mahAn bhUkampo. abhavat; parameshvariYadUtaH svargAdavaruhya shmashAnadvArAt pASHANaMapasAryya taduparyyupavivesha| 3 tadvadanaM vidyudvat tejomayaM vasanaM himashubhra ncha| 4 tadAnIM rakShiNastadbhayAt kampita mR^itavad babhUvaH| 5 sa dUto yoShito jagAda, yUyaM mA bhaiShTa, krushahatayIshuM mR^igayadhve tadahaM vedmi| 6 so. atra nAsti, yathAvadat tathotthitavAn; etat prabhoH shayanasthAnaM pashyata| 7 tUrNaM gatvA tachChiShyAn iti vadata, sa shmashAnAd udatiShThat, yuShmAkamagre gAlllaM yAsyati yUyaM tatra taM vikShiShyadhve, pashyatAhaM vArttAmimAM yuShmAnavAdiShaM| 8 tatastA bhayAt mahAnanda ncha shmashAnAt tUrNaM bahirbhUya tachChiShyAn vArttAM vaktuM dhAvitavatyaH| kintu shiShyAn vArttAM vaktuM yAnti, tadA yIshu rdarshanaM dattvA tA jagAda, 9 yuShmAkAM kalyANaM bhUyAt, tatastA AgatyA tatpAdayoH patitvA praNemuH| 10 yIshustA avAdIt, mA bibhIta, yUyaM gatvA mama bhrAtR^in gAlllaM yAtuM vadata, tatra te mAM drakShyanti| 11 striyo gachChanti, tadA rakShiNAM kechit puraM gatvA yadyad ghaTitaM tatsarvvaM pradhAnayAjakAn j nApitavantaH| 12 te prAchInaiH samaM saMsadaM kR^itvA mantrayanto bahumudrAH senAbhyo dattvAvadan, 13 asmAsu nidriteShu tachChiShyA yAminyAmAgatyA taM hR^itvAnayan, iti yUyaM prachArayata| 14 yadyetadadhipateH shrotragocharIbhavet, tarhi taM bodhayitvA yuShmAnaviShyAmaH| 15 tataste mudrA gR^ihItvA shikShAnurUpaM karmma chakruH, yihUdiyAnAM madhye tasyAdyApi kiMvadanti vidyate| 16 ekAdasha shiShyA yIshunirUpitAgAlllasyAdriM gatvA 17 tatra taM saMvikShya praNemuH, kintu kechit sandigdhdhavantaH| 18 yIshusteShAM samIpamAgatyA vyAhR^itavAn, svargamedinyoH sarvvAdhipatitvabhAro mayyarpita Aste| 19 ato yUyaM prayAya sarvvadeshIyAn shiShyAn kR^itvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanashcha nAmna tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuShmAn yadyadAdishaM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdishata| 20 pashyata, jagadantaM yAvat sadAhaM yuShmAbhiH sAkAM tiShThAmi| iti| (aiōn g165)

# mArkaH

**1** Ishvaraputrasya yIshukhrIshTasya susaMvAdArambhaH| 2 bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu lipiritthamAste, pashya svakiyadUtantu tavAgre preShayAmyaham| gatvA tvadIyapanthAnaM sa hi pariShkariShyati| **3** "parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapatha nchaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA|" ityetat prAntare vAkyaM vadataH kasyachidravaH|| **4** saeva yohan prAntare majjitavAn tathA pApamArjananimittaM manovyAvarttakamajjanasya kathA ncha prachAritavAn| **5** tato yihUdAdeshayirUshAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvve loka bahi rbhUtVA tasya samIpamAgatya svAni svAni pApAnyA NgIkR^itya yarddananadyAM tena majjita babhUvuH| **6** asya yohanaH paridheyAni kramelakalomajAni, tasya kaTibandhanaM charmmajAtam, tasya bhakShyANi cha shUkakITA vanyamadhUni chAsan| **7** sa prachArayan kathayA nchakre, ahaM namrIbhUya yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mochayitumapi na yogyosmi, tAdR^isho matto gurutara ekaH puruSho matpashchAdAgachChatI| **8** ahaM yuShmAn jale majjitavAn kintu sa pavitra AtmAni saMmajjayiShyati| **9** apara ncha tasminneva kaLe gAlIIPradeshasya nAsaradgrAmAd yIshurAgatya yohanA yarddananadyAM majjito. abhUt| **10** sa jaAdutthitamAtro meghadvAraM muktaM kapotavat svasyopari avarohantamAtmAna ncha dR^ishTavAn| **11** tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayyeva mamamahAsantoSha iyamAkAshIYA vANI babhUva| **12** tasmin kaLe AtmA taM prAntaramadhyAM ninAya| **13** atha sa chatvAriMshaddinAni tasmin sthAne vanyapashubhiH saha tiShThan shaitAna pariKShitaH; pashchAt svargIyadUtAstaM siShevire| **14** anantaraM yohani bandhanAlaye baddhe sati yIshu rgAlIIPradeshAmAgatya IshvararAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayan kathayAmAsa, **15** kaLaH sampUrNa IshvararAjya ncha samIpamAgataM; atoheto ryUyaM manAMsi vyAvarttayadhvaM susaMvAde cha vishvAsita| **16** tadanantaraM sa gAlIiyasamudrasya tIre gachChan shimon tasya bhrAta andriyanAmA cha imau dvaU janau matsyadhAriNau sAgaramadhye jaLaM prakShipantau dR^ishTVA tAvavadat, **17** yuvAM mama pashchAdAgachChataM, yuvAmahaM manuShyadhAriNau kariShyAmi| **18** tatastau tatKShaNameva jaLAni parityajya tasya pashchAt jagmatuH| **19** tataH paraM tatsthAnAt ki nchid dUraM gatvA sa sivadIputrayAkUb tadbhrAtR^iyohan cha imau naukAyAM jaLANAM jIrnAmuddhArayantau dR^ishTVA tAvAhUyat| **20** tatastau naukAyAM vetanabhugbhiH sahitaM svapitaraM vihAya tatpashchAdiyatuH| **21** tataH paraM kapharnAhUmnamakaM nagaramupasthAya sa vishrAmadvise bhajanagrahaM pravishya samupadidesha| **22** tasyopadeshAlloka AshcharyyaM menire yataH sodhyApakAiva nopadishan prabhAvavAniva propadidesha| **23** apara ncha tasmin bhajanagR^ihe apavitrabhUtena grasta eko mAnuSha AsIt| sa chItshabdaM kR^itVA kathayA nchake **24** bho nAsaratIya yIsho tvamasmAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAKaM kaH sambandhaH? tvaM kimasmAn nAshayitUM samAgataH? tvamIshvarasya pavitaloka ityahaM jaNAmi| **25** tAdA yIshustaM tarjayitVA jagAda tUSHNIM bhava ito bahirbhava cha| **26** tataH so. apavitrabhUtastaM sampIDya atyuchaishchItkR^itya nirjagAma| **27** tenaiva sarvve chamatkR^itya parasparaM kathayA nchakrire, aho kimidaM? kIdR^isho. ayaM navya upadeshaH? anena prabhAvenApavitrabhUteShvAj nApiteShu te tadAj nAnuvarttino bhavanti| **28** tAdA tasya yasho gAlIilashchaturdiksthasarvvadeshAn vyApnot| **29** apara ncha te bhajanagR^ihAd bahi rbhUtVA yAkUbyohanbhyAM saha shimona Andriyasya cha niveshanaM pravivishuH| **30** tAdA pitarasya shvashrUrjvarapIDita shayyAyAmAsta iti te taM jhaTiti vij nApaya nchakruH| **31** tataH sa Agatya tasyA hastaM dhR^itVA tAmudasthApayat; tadaiva taM jvaro. atyAkShIt tataH paraM sa tAn siSheve| **32** athAstaM gate ravau sandhyAkAle sati lokAstatsamIpaM sarvvAn rogiNo bhUtadhR^itAMshcha samAninyuH| **33** sarvve nAgarika loka dvAri saMmilitAshcha| **34** tataH sa nAnAvidharogiNo bahUn manujAnarogiNashchakAra tathA bahUn bhUtAn tyAjya nchakAra tAn bhUtAn kimapi vAkyaM vaktuM niShiShedha cha yatohetoste tamajAnan| **35** apara ncha so. atipratyUShe vastutastu rAtrishShe samutthAya bahirbhUya nirjanaM sthAnaM gatVA tatra prArthaya nchakre| **36** anantaraM shimon tatsa Nginashcha tasya pashchAd gatavantaH| **37** taduddeshaM prApya tamavadan sarvve lokAstvAM mR^igayante| **38** tAdA so.

akathayat AgachChata vayaM samIpasthAni nagarANI yAmaH, yato. ahaM tatra kathAM prachArayitUM bahirAgamam| 39 atha sa teShAM gAlIpradeshasya sarvveShu bhajanagR^iheShu kathAH prachAraya nchakre bhUtAnatyAjaya ncha| 40 anantaramekaH kuShThi samAgaty tatsammukhe jAnupAtaM vinaya ncha kR^itvA kathitavAn yadi bhavAn ichChati tarhi mAM pariShkarttuM shaknoti| 41 tataH kR^ipAlu ryIshuH karau prasAryya taM spaShTvA kathayAmAsa 42 mamechChA vidyate tvAM pariShkR^ito bhava| etatkathAyAH kathanamAtrAt sa kuShThi rogAnmuktaH pariShkR^ito. abhavat| 43 tadA sa taM visR^ijan gADhamAdishya jagAda 44 sAvadhAno bhava kathAmimAM kamapi mA vada; svAtmAnaM yAjakaM darshaya, lokebhyaH svapariShkR^iteH pramANadAnAya mUsAnirNitaM yaddAnaM tadutsR^ijasva cha| 45 kintu sa gatvA tat karmma itthaM vistAryya prachArayitUM prArebhe tenaiva yIshuH punaH saprakAshAM nagaram praveShTuM nAshaknot tatohetorbahiH kANanasthAne tasyau; tathApi chaturddigbhyo lokAstasya samIpamAyayuH|

**2** tadanantaraM yIshai katipayadinAni vilambya punaH kapharnAhUmnagaram praviShTe sa gR^iha Asta iti kiMvadyantya tatkShaNaM tatsamIpam bahavo loka Agaty samupatasthuH, 2 tasmAd gR^ihamadye sarvveShAM kR^ite sthAnaM nAbhavad dvArasya chaturdikShvapi nAbhavat, tatkaLe sa tAn prati kathAM prachAraya nchakre| 3 tataH paraM lokAshchaturbhi rmAnavairekaM pakShAghAtinaM vAhayitvA tatsamIpam AninyuH| 4 kintu janAnAM bahutvAt taM yIshoH sammukhamAnetuM na shaknuvanto yasmin sthAne sa Aste taduparigR^ihapR^iShThaM khanitvA ChidraM kR^itvA tena mArgeNa sashayyaM pakShAghAtinam avarohayAmAsuH| 5 tato yIshusteShAM vishvAsaM dR^iShTvA taM pakShAghAtinaM babhAShe he vatsa tava pApAnAM mArjanaM bhavatu| 6 tadA kiyanto. adhyApakAstropavishanto manobhi rvitarkaya nchakruH, eSha manuShya etAdr^ishImIshvaranindAM kathAM kutaH kathayati? 7 Ishvaram vinA pApAni mArShTuM kasya sAmarthyam Aste? 8 itthaM te vitarkayanti yIshustatkShaNaM manasa tad budvva tAnavadad yUyamantaHkaraNaiH kuta etAni vitarkayatha? 9 tadanantaraM yIshustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahe tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadidesha| 10 kintu pR^ithivyAM pApAni mArShTuM manuShyaputrasya sAmarthyamasti, etad yuShmAn j nApayitUM (sa tasmai pakShAghAtine kathayAmAsa) 11 uttiShTha tava shayyaM gR^ihItvA svagR^ihaM yAhi, ahaM tvAmidam Aj nApayAmi| 12 tataH sa tatkShaNaM utthaya shayyaM gR^ihItvA sarvveShAM sakShat jagAma; sarvve vismitA etAdr^ishaM karmma vayam kadApi nApashyAma, imAM kathAM kathayitveshvaram dhanyamabruvan| 13 tadanantaraM yIshustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahe tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadidesha| 14 atha gachChan karasa nchayagR^iha upaviShTam AlphIyaputraM leviM dR^iShTvA tamAhUya kathitavAn matpashchAt tvAmAmachCha tataH sa utthaya tatpashchAd yayau| 15 anantaraM yIshau tasya gR^ihe bhoktum upaviShTe bahavaH karama nchAyinaH pApinashcha tena tachChiShyaishcha sahOpavishuH, yato bahavastatpashchAdAjagmuH| 16 tadA sa karama nchAyibhiH pApibhishcha saha khAdati, tad dR^iShTvAdhyApakah phirUshinashcha tasya shiShyanUchuH karama nchAyibhiH pApibhishcha sahAyaM kuto bhUmkte pivati cha? 17 tadvAkyaM shrutvA yIshuH pratyuvAcha, arogilokAnAM chikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu rogiNAMEva; ahaM dhArmmikAnAhvAtuM nAgataH kintu mano vyAvarttayitUM pApina eval| 18 tataH paraM yohanaH phirUshinA nchOpavAsAchArishiShya yIshoH samIpam Agaty kathayAmAsuH, yohanaH phirUshinA ncha shiShya upavasanti kintu bhavataH shiShya nopavasanti kiM kArANamasya? 19 tadA yIshustAn babhAShe yAvat kAlAM sakhibhiH saha kanyAyA varastiShThati tAvatkAlaM te kimupavastuM shaknuvanti? yAvatkAlaM varastaiH saha tiShThati tAvatkAlaM ta upavastuM na shaknuvanti| 20 yasmin kaLe tebhyaH sakAshAd varo neShyate sa kaLa AgachChati, tasmin kaLe te janA upavatsyanti| 21 kopi janaH purAtanavastre nUtanavastraM na sIvyati, yato nUtanavastreNa saha sevane kR^ite jIrnAM vastraM Chidyate tasmAt puna rmahat ChidraM jAyate| 22 kopi janaH purAtanakutUShu nUtanam drAkShArasAM na sthApayati, yato nUtanadrAkShArasasya tejasA tAH kutvo vidIryante tato drAkShArasashcha patati kutvashcha nashyanti,

ataeva nUtanadrAkShAraso nUtanakutUShu sthApanIyaH| 23 tadanantaraM yIshu ryadA vishrAmavAre shasyakShetreNa gachChatI tada tasya shiShyA gachChantaH shasyama njarIshChettuM pravR^ittAH| 24 ataH phirUshino yIshave kathayAmAsuH pashyatu vishrAmavAsare yat karmma na kartavyaM tad ime kutaH kurvanti? 25 tada sa tebhyo. akathayat dAyUd tatsaM Nginashcha bhakShyAbhAvAt kShudhitAH santo yat karmma kR^itavantastat kiM yuShmAbhi rna paThitam? 26 abiyAtharnAmake mahAyAjakatAM kurvati sa kathamIshvarasyAvAsaM pravishya ye darshanIyapUpA yAjakan vinAnyasya kasyApi na bhakShyAstAneva bubhuje sa Ngilokebhyo. api dadau| 27 so. aparamapi jagAda, vishrAmavAro manuShyArthameva nirUpito. asti kintu manuShyo vishrAmavArArthaM naiva| 28 manuShyaputro vishrAmavArasyApi prabhurAste|

**3** anantaraM yIshuH puna rbhajanagR^ihaM praviShTastasmin sthAne shuShkahasta eko mAnava AsIt| 2 sa vishrAmavAre tamarogiNaM kariShyati navetyatra bahavastam apavadituM ChidramapekShitavantaH| 3 tada sa taM shuShkahastaM manuShyaM jagAda madhyasthAne tvamuttiShTha| 4 tataH paraM sa tAn paprachCha vishrAmavAre hitamahitaM tathA hi prANarakShA vA prANanAsha eShAM madhye kiM karaNIyaM? kintu te niHshabdAstasthuH| 5 tada sa teShAmantaHkaraNANAM kATHinyAddheto rduHkhitaH krodhat chartudasho dR^iShTavAn taM mAnuShaM gaditavAn taM hastaM vistAraya, tatastena haste vistR^ite taddhasto. anyahastavad arogo jAtaH| 6 atha phirUshinaH prasthAya taM nAshayituM herodiyaiH saha mantrayitumArebhire| 7 ataeva yIshustatsthAnaM parityajya shiShyaiH saha punaH sAgarasamIpaM gataH; 8 tato gAlIlyihUdA-yirUshAlam-idom-yardannadIpArasthAnebhyo lokasamUhashasya pashchAd gataH; tadanyaH sorasIdanoH samIpaVAsilokasamUhashcha tasya mahAkarmmaNAM vArttaM shrutvA tasya sannidhimAgataH| 9 tada lokasamUhashchet tasyopari patati ityAsha Nkya sa nAvamekAM nikaTe sthApayitum shiShyAnAdiShTavAn| 10 yato. anekamanuShyANAM ArogyakaraNAd vyAdhigrastAH sarvve taM spraShTuM parasparaM balena yatnavantaH| 11 apara ncha apavitrabhUtAstaM dR^iShTvA tachcharaNayoH patitvA prochaiH prochuH, tvamIshvarasya putraH| 12 kintu sa tAn dR^iDham Aj nApya svaM parichAyitum niShiddhavAn| 13 anantaraM sa parvvatamAruhya yaM yaM pratichChA taM tamAhUtavAn tataste tatsamIpaMAgataH| 14 tada sa dvAdashajanAn svena saha sthAtuM susaMvAdaprachArAya prerita bhavitum 15 sarvvaprakAravyAdhInAM shamanakaraNaya prabhAvaM prAptuM bhUtAn tyAjayitu ncha niyuktavAn| 16 teShAM nAmAnImAni, shimon sivadiputro 17 yAkUb tasya bhrATA yohan cha AndriyaH philipo barthalamayaH, 18 mathI thoma cha AlphIyaputro yAkUb thaddiyaH kinAnIyaH shimon yastaM parahasteShvarpayiShyati sa IShkariyotIyayihUdAshcha| 19 sa shimone pitara ityupanAma dadau yAkUbyohanbhyAM cha binerigish arthato meghanAdaputrAvityupanAma dadau| 20 anantaraM te niveshanaM gatAH, kintu tatrApi punarmahAn janasamAgamo. abhavat tasmAtte bhoktumapyavakAshAM na prAptAH| 21 tatastasya suhR^illoka imAM vArttaM prApya sa hataj nAnobhUd iti kathAM kathayitvA taM dhR^itvAnetuM gatAH| 22 apara ncha yirUshAlama Agata ye ye. adhyApakAste jagadurayaM puruSho bhUtapatyAbiShTastena bhUtapatina bhUtAn tyAjayati| 23 tatastAnAhUya yIshu rdR^iShTantaiH kathAM kathitavAn shaitAn kathaM shaitAnaM tyAjayitum shaknoti? 24 ki nchana rAjyaM yadi svavirodhena pr^ithag bhavati tarhi tad rAjyaM sthiraM sthAtuM na shaknoti| 25 tathA kasyApi parivAro yadi parasparaM virodhi bhavati tarhi sopi parivAraH sthiraM sthAtuM na shaknoti| 26 tadvat shaitAn yadi svavipakShataya uttiShThan bhinno bhavati tarhi sopi sthiraM sthAtuM na shaknoti kintUchChinno bhavati| 27 apara ncha prabalaM janaM prathamaM na baddha kopi tasya gR^ihaM pravishya dravyANI luNThayitum na shaknoti, taM badvvaiva tasya gR^ihasya dravyANI luNThayitum shaknoti| 28 atoheto ryuShmabhyamahaM satyaM kathayAmi manuShyANAM santAnA yAni yAni pApAnIshvaraninda ncha kurvanti teShAM tatsarvveShAmaparAdhANAM kShama bhavitum shaknoti, 29 kintu yaH kashchit pavitramAtmAnaM nindati tasyAparAdhasya kShama kadApi na bhaviShyati sonantadaNDasyArho bhaviShyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 30 tasyApavitrabhUto. asti teShAMetatKathAhetoh

sa itthaM kathitavAn| 31 atha tasya mAtA bhrAtR^igaNashchAgatya bahistiShThanato lokAn preShya tamAhUtavantaH| 32 tatastatsannidhau samupaviShTa lokAstaM babhAShShire pashya bahistava mAtA bhrAtarashcha tvAm anvichChanti| 33 tadA sa tAn pratyuvAcha mama mAtA kA bhrAtaro vA ke? tataH paraM sa svamIpopaviShTAN shiShyAn prati avalokanaM kR^itvA kathayAmAsa 34 pashyataite mama mAtA bhrAtarashcha| 35 yaH kashchid IshvarasyeShTAM kriyAM karoti sa eva mama bhrAtA bhagini mAtA cha|

4 anantaraM sa samudrataTe punarupadeShTuM prArebhe, tatastatra bahujaNAnAM samAgamAt sa sAgaropari naukAmAruhya samupaviShTaH; sarvve lokAH samudrakUle tasthuH| 2 tadA sa dR^iShTANTakathAbhi rbahUpadiShTavAn upadishaMshcha kathitavAn, 3 avadhAnaM kuruta, eko bljavapta bljAni vaptuM gataH; 4 vapanakAle kiyanti bljAni mArgapAshve patitAni, tata AkAshIyapakShiNa etya tAni chakhAduH| 5 kiyanti bljAni svalpamR^ittikAvatpAShANabhUmau patitAni tAni mR^idolpatvAt shIghrama NkuritAni; 6 kintUdite sUryye dagdhAni tathA mULAno nAdhogatatvAt shuShkANi cha| 7 kiyanti bljAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakAni saMvR^idvya tAni jagrasustAni na cha phalitAni| 8 tathA kiyanti bljAnyuttamabhUmau patitAni tAni saMvR^idvya phalAnyutpAditAni kiyanti bljAni triMshadguNAni kiyanti ShaShTiguNAni kiyanti shataguNAni phalAni phalitavanti| 9 atha sa tAnavadat yasya shrotuM karNau staH sa shR^iNotu| 10 tadanantaraM nirjanasamaye tatsa Ngino dvAdashashiShyAshcha taM taddR^iShTANTavAkyasyArthaM paprachChuH| 11 tadA sa tAnuditavAn IshvararAjyasya nigUDhavAkyAM bodduM yuShmAkamadhikAro. asti; 12 kintu ye vahirbhUtAH "te pashyantaH pashyanti kintu na jAnanti, shR^iNvantaH shR^iNvanti kintu na budhyante, chettai rmanaHsu kadApi parivarttiteShu teShAM pApAnyamochayishiYanta," atohetostAni prati dR^iShTANTaireva tAni mayA kathitAni| 13 atha sa kathitavAn yUyaM kimetad dR^iShTANTavAkyAM na budhyadhve? tarhi kathaM sarvvAn dR^iShTANTana bhotsyadhve? 14 bljavapta vAkyarUpANi bljAni vapati; 15 tatra ye ye loka vAkyAM shR^iNvanti, kintu shrutamAtrAt shaitAn shIghramAgatya teShAM manaHsUptAni tAni vAkyarUpANi bljAnyapanayati taeva uptabljamArgapArshvesvarUpAH| 16 ye janA vAkyAM shrutvA sahasA paramAnandena gR^ihlanti, kintu hR^idi sthairyyAbhAvAt ki nchit kAlamAtraM tiShThanti tatpashchAt tadvAkyahetoH 17 kutrachit kleshe upadrave vA samupasthite tadaiva vighnaM prApnuvanti taeva uptabljjapAShANabhUmisvarUpAH| 18 ye janAH kathAM shR^iNvanti kintu sAMsAriki chintA dhanabhrAnti rviShayalobhashcha ete sarvve upasthAya tAM kathAM grasanti tataH mA viphalA bhavati (ai0n g165) 19 taeva uptabljasakaNTakabhUmisvarUpAH| 20 ye janA vAkyAM shrutvA gR^ihlanti teShAM kasya vA triMshadguNAni kasya vA ShaShTiguNAni kasya vA shataguNAni phalAni bhavanti taeva uptabljorvvarabhUmisvarUpAH| 21 tadA so. aparamapi kathitavAn kopi jano dIpAdhAraM parityajya droNasyAdhaH khaTvAyA adhe vA sthApayituM dIpamAnayati kiM? 22 atoheto ryanna prakAshayiShyate tAdR^ig lukkAyitaM kimapi vastu nAsti; yad vyaktaM na bhaviShyati tAdR^ishaM guptaM kimapi vastu nAsti| 23 yasya shrotuM karNau staH sa shR^iNotu| 24 aparamapi kathitavAn yUyaM yad yad vAkyAM shR^iNutha tatra sAvadhAna bhavata, yato yUyaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuShmdarthamapi parimAsyate; shrotAro yUyaM yuShmabhyamadhikaM dAsyate| 25 yasyAshraye varddhate tasmai aparamapi dAsyate, kintu yasyAshraye na varddhate tasya yat ki nchidasti tadapi tasmAn neShyate| 26 anantaraM sa kathitavAn eko lokaH kShetre bljAnyuptvA 27 jAgaraNanidrAbhyAM divAnishaM gamayati, parantu tadvIjaM tasyAj nAtarUpeNA Nkurayati varddhate cha; 28 yatohetoH prathamataH patrAni tataH paraM kaNishAni tatpashchAt kaNishapUrNAni shasyAni bhUmiH svayamutpAdayati; 29 kintu phaleShu pakkeShu shasyachchedanakAlaM j nAtvA sa tatkShaNaM shasyAni Chinatti, anena tulyamIshvararAjyaM| 30 punaH so. akathayad IshvararAjyaM kena samaM? kena vastunA saha vA tadupamAsyAmi? 31 tat sarShapaikena tulyaM yato mR^idi vapanakAle sarShapabIjaM sarvvapR^ithivIsthabIjat kShudraM 32 kintu vapanAt param a NkurayitvA sarvvashAkAd bR^ihad bhavati, tasya bR^ihatyaH shAkhAshcha jAyante tatastachChAyAM pakShiNa Ashrayante| 33 itthaM

teShAM bodhAnurUpaM so. anekadR^iShTantaistAnupadiShTavAn, 34 dR^iShTantaM vinA kAmapi kathAM tebhyo na kathitavAn pashchAn nirjane sa shiShyAn sarvvadR^iShTantArthaM bodhitavAn| 35 taddinasya sandhyAyAM sa tebhyo. akathayad AgachChata vayaM pArAM yAMa| 36 tada te lokAn visR^ijya tamavilambaM gR^ihItvA naukaya pratashire; aparA api nAvastaya saha sthitAH| 37 tataH paraM mahAjha nbhshagamAt nau rdolAyamAnA tara NgeNa jalaiH pUrNAbhavachcha| 38 tada sa naukAchashchAdbhAge upadhAne shiro nidhAya nidrita AsIt tataste taM jAgarayitvA jagaduH, he prabho, asmAkAM prANA yAnti kimatra bhavataShchintA nAsti? 39 tada sa utthAya vAyUM tarjitavAn samudra nchoktavAn shAntaH susthirashcha bhava; tato vAyau nivR^itte. abdhirnistara NgobhUt| 40 tada sa tAnuvAcha yUYaM kuta etAdR^iksha NkAkula bhavata? kiM vo vishvAso nAsti? 41 tasmAtte. ativabhItAH parasparaM vaktumArebhire, aho vAyuh sindhushchAsya nideshagrAhiNau kiDR^igayaM manujaH|

**5** atha tU sindhupArAM gatvA giderIyapradesha upatasthUH| 2 naukAto nirgatamAtrAd apavitrabhUtagrasta ekaH shmashAnAdetya taM sAkShAch chakArA| 3 sa shmashAne. avAtsIt kopi taM shR^i Nkhalena badvva sthApayitUM nAshaknot| 4 janairvArAM nigaDaiH shR^i NkhalaiShcha sa baddhopi shR^i NkhalAnyAkR^iShya mochitavAn nigaDANI cha bhaMktvA khaNDaM khaNDaM kR^itavAn kopi taM vashikarttuM na shashaka| 5 divAnishaM sada parvvataM shmashAna ncha bhramitvA chItshabdaM kR^itavAn grAvabhishcha svayaM svaM kR^itavAn| 6 sa yIshuM dUrAt pashyanneva dhAvan taM praNanAma uchairuvaMshchovAcha, 7 he sarvvoparistheshvaraputra yIsho bhavata saha me kaH sambandhaH? ahaM tvAmIshvareNa shApaye mAM mA yAtaya| 8 yato yIshustaM kathitavAn re apavitrabhUta, asmAnnarAd bahirnirgachCha| 9 atha sa taM pR^iShTavAn kinte nAma? tena pratyuktaM vayamaneke. asmastato. asmannaM baHini| 10 tatosmAn deshAnna preShayeti te taM prArthayanta| 11 tadAnIM parvvataM nikaShA bR^ihan varAhavrajashcharanAsit| 12 tasmAd bhUtA vinayena jagaduH, amuM varAhavrajAM AshrayitUM asmAn prahiNu| 13 yIshunAnuj nAtAste. apavitrabhUta bahirniryAya varAhavrajAM prAvishan tataH sarvve varAha vastutastu prAyodvisahasrasaM NkhyakAH kaTakena mahAjavAd dhAvantaH sindhau prANAN jahuH| 14 tasmAd varAhapAlakAH palAyamAnAH pure grAme cha tadvArttaM kathaya nchakruH| tada loka ghaTitaM tatKaryyaM draShTuM bahirjagmuH 15 yIshoH sannidhiM gatvA taM bhUtagrastam arthAd baHiniBhUtagrastaM naraM savastraM sachetanaM samupaviShTa ncha dR^iShTvA bibhyuH| 16 tato dR^iShTatatkAryyalokAstasya bhUtagrastanarasya varAhavrajasyApi tAM dhaTanAM varNayAmAsuH| 17 tataste svasImAto bahirgantUM yIshuM vinetumArebhire| 18 atha tasya naukArohaNakAle sa bhUtamukto nA yIshunA saha sthAtuM prArthayate; 19 kintu sa tamananumatya kathitavAn tvAm nijAtmiyAnAM samIpaM gR^iha ncha gachCha prabhustvayi kR^ipAM kR^itvA yAni karmmaNi kR^itavAn tAni tAn j nApaya| 20 ataH sa prasthAya yIshunA kR^itaM tatsarvvAshcharyyaM karmma dikApalideshe prachArayitUM prArabdhavAn tataH sarvve loka AshcharyyaM menire| 21 anantaraM yIshau nAvA punaranyapAra uttIrNe sindhutaTe cha tiShThati sati tatsamIpe bahulokAnAM samAgamo. abhUt| 22 aparaM yAyIr nAmna kashchid bhajanagr^ihasyAdhipa Agatya taM dR^iShTvaiVa charaNayoH patitvA bahu nivedya kathitavAn; 23 mama kanya mR^itaprAyAbhUd ato bhavanetya tadArogyAya tasya gAtre hastam arpayatu tenaiva sa jIviShyati| 24 tada yIshustena saha chalitaH kintu tatpashchAd bahulokAshchalitvA tAdgAtre patitAH| 25 atha dvAdashavarShANI pradararogeNa 26 shIRna chikitsakAnAM nAnAchikitsAbhishcha duHkham bhuktavati cha sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi nArogyaM prApta cha punarapi piDitAsichcha 27 ya strI sa yIsho rvArttaM prApya manasAkathayat yadyahaM tasya vastramAtra spraShTuM labheyaM tada rogahInA bhaviShyAmi| 28 atohetoH sa lokAraNyamadhye tatpashchAdAgatya tasya vastraM pasparsha| 29 tenaiva tatKshaNaM tasya raktasrotaH shuShkaM svayaM tasmAd rogAnmukta ityapi dehe. anubhUtA| 30 atha svasmAt shakti rningatA yIshuretanmanasa j nAtvA lokanivahaM prati mukhaM vyAvR^itya pR^iShTavAn

kena madvastraM spr^iShTAm? 31 tatastasya shiShyA UchuH bhavato vapuShi lokAH saMgharShanti tad dR^iShTvA kena madvastraM spr^iShTAmiti kutaH kathayati? 32 kintu kena tat karmma kR^itaM tad draShTuM yIshushchaturdisho dR^iShTavAn| 33 tataH sA strI bhItA kampItA cha sAtI svasyA rukpratirikriyA jAteti j nAtvAgatya tatsammukhe patitvA sarvvavR^ittAntaM satyaM tasmai kathayAmAsa| 34 tadAnIM yIshustAM gaditavAn, he kanye tava pratItistvAm arogAmakarot tvaM kShemeNa vraja svarogAnmukta cha tiShTha| 35 itivAkyavadanakAle bhajanagR^ihAdhipasya niveshanAl loka etyAdhipaM babhAShire tava kanya mR^ita tasmAd guruM punaH kutaH klisnAsi? 36 kintu yIshustad vAkyAM shrutvaiva bhajanagR^ihAdhipaM gaditavAn mA bhaiShIH kevalaM vishvAsih| 37 atha pitaro yAkUb tadbhrAtA yohan cha etAn vinA kamapi svapashchAd yAtuM nAnvamanya| 38 tasya bhajanagR^ihAdhipasya niveshanasampAm Agatya kalahaM bahurodanaM vilApa ncha kurvvato lokAn dadarsha| 39 tasmAn niveshanaM pravishya proktavAn yUyaM kuta itthaM kalahaM rodana ncha kurutha? kanya na mR^ita nidrAti| 40 tasmAtte tamupajahasuH kintu yIshuH sarvvAna bahiShkR^itya kanyAyAH pitarau svasa Nginashcha gr^ihItvA yatra kanyAsIt tat sthAnaM praviShTavAn| 41 atha sa tasyAH kanyAyA hastau dhR^itvA tAM babhAShe TALithA kUMi, arthato he kanye tvamuttiShTha ityAj nApayAmi| 42 tunaiva tatKShaNAM sA dvAdashavarShavayaska kanya potthAya chalitumArebhe, itaH sarvve mahAvismayaM gataH| 43 tata etasyai ki nchit khAdyaM datteti kathayitvA etatkarmma kamapi na j nApayateti dR^iDhamAdiShTavAn|

**6** anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya svapradeshAmAgataH shiShyAshcha tatpashchAd gatAH| 2 atha vishrAmavAre sati sa bhajanagR^ihe upadeShTumArabdhavAn tato. aneke lokAstatkathAM shrutvA vismitya jagaduH, asya manujasya IdR^ishi AshcharyyakriyA kasmAj jAtA? tathA svakarAbhyAm itthamadbhutaM karmma karttAm etasmai kathaM j nAnAM dattam? 3 kimayaM mariyamaH putrastaj nA no? kimayaM yAkUb-yosi-yihudA-shimonAM bhrAtA no? asya bhaginyaH kimihAsmAbhiH saha no? itthaM te tadarthe pratyUhaM gatAH| 4 tadA yIshusteBhyo. akathayat svadeshaM svakuTumbAn svaparijanAMshcha vinA kutrApi bhaviShyadvAdI asatkR^ito na bhavati| 5 apara ncha teShAmapratyayAt sa vismitaH kiyatAM rogiNAM vapuHShu hastam arpayitvA kevalaM teShAmArogyakaraNAd anyat kimapi chitrakAryyaM karttAM na shaktaH| 6 atha sa chaturdikstha grAMAn bhramitvA upadiShTavAn 7 dvAdashashiShyAn AhUya amedhyabhUtAn vashikarttAM shaktiM dattvA teShAM dvau dvau jano preShitavAn| 8 punarityAdishad yUyam ekaikAM yaShTiM vinA vastrasaMpuTaH pUpaH kaTibandhe tAmrakhaNda ncha eShAM kimapi mA grahlita, 9 mArgayAtrAyai pAdeshUpAnahau dattvA dve uttariye mA paridhadvvaM| 10 aparamapyuktaM tena yUyaM yasyAM puryyAM yasya niveshanaM pravekShyatha tAM purIM yAvanna tyakShyatha tAvat tanniveshane sthAsyatha| 11 tatra yadi kepi yuShmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuShmAkaM kathAshcha na shR^iNvanti tarhi tatsthAnAt prasthAnasamaye teShAM viruddhaM sAkShyaM dAtuM svapAdAnAsphAlya rajaH sampAtayata; ahaM yuShmAn yathArthaM vachmi vichAradine tannagarasyAvasthAtaH sidomAmorayo ngarayoravastha sahyatarA bhaviShyati| 12 atha te gatvA lokAnAM manaHparAvarttanIH katha prachAritavantaH| 13 evamanekAn bhUtAMshcha tyAjitavantastatha tailena marddayitvA bahUn janAnarogAnakArShuH| 14 itthaM tasya sukhyAtishchaturdisho vyAptA tadA herod rAjA tannishamya kathitavAn, yohan majjakaH shmashAnAd utthita atohetostena sarvvA etA adbhutakriyAH prakAshante| 15 anye. akathayan ayam eliyaH, kepi kathitavanta eSha bhaviShyadvAdI yadvA bhaviShyadvAdinAM sadR^isha ekoyam| 16 kintu herod ityAkarNya bhAShitavAn yasyAhaM shirashChinnavAn sa eva yohanayaM sa shmashAnAdudatiShThat| 17 pUrvvaM svabhrAtuH philipasya patnyA udvAhaM kR^itavantaM herodaM yohanavAdit svabhAtr^ivadhu rna vivAhyA| 18 ataH kArANAt herod lokaM prahitya yohanaM dhR^itvA bandhanAlaye baddhavAn| 19 herodiyA tasmai yohane prakupyA tAM hantum aichChat kintu na shakta, 20 yasmAd herod tAM dhArmmikaM satpuruSha ncha j nAtvA sammanya rakShitavAn; tatKathAM shrutvA tadanusAreNa bahUni karmmani kR^itavAn



hr<sup>A</sup>iShTamanAstadupadeshaM shrutavAMshcha| 21 kintu herod yadA svajanmadine pradhAnalokebhyaH senAnlbhyashcha gAlIpradeshIyashreShThalokebhyaH rAtrau bhojyamekaM kR<sup>A</sup>itavAn 22 tasmin shubhadine herodiyAyAH kanya sametya teShAM samakShaM saMnR<sup>A</sup>itya herodastena sahopaviShTANa ncha toShamajlJanat tata nR<sup>A</sup>ipaH kanyAmAha sma matto yad yAchase tadeva tubhyaM dAsye| 23 shapathaM kR<sup>A</sup>itvAkathayat ched rAjyArddhamapi yAchase tadapi tubhyaM dAsye| 24 tataH sA bahi rगतvA svamAtaraM paprachCha kimahaM yAchiShye? tadA sAkathayat yohano majjakasya shiraH| 25 atha tUrNaM bhUpasamIpam etya yAchamAnAvadat kShaNesmin yohano majjakasya shiraH pAtre nidhAya dehi, etad yAche. ahaM| 26 tasmAt bhUpo. atiduHkhitaH, tathApi svashapathasya sahabhojinA nchAnurodhAt tadana NgIkarttuM na shaktaH| 27 tatkShaNAM rAjA ghAtakaM preShya tasya shira AnetumAdiShTavAn| 28 tataH sa kArAgAraM gatvA tachChirashChitvA pAtre nidhAyAnIya tasyai kanyAyai dattavAn kanya cha svamAtre dadau| 29 ananataram yohanaH shiShyAstadvArttAM prApyAgatyA tasya kuNapaM shmashAne. asthApayan| 30 atha preShita yIshoH sammidhau militA yad yach chakruH shikShayAmAsushcha tatsarvvavArttAstasmai kathitavantaH| 31 sa tAnuvAcha yUyaM vijanasthAnaM gatvA vishrAmyata yatastatsannidhau bahulokAnAM samAgamAt te bhoktuM nAvakAshAM prAptAH| 32 tataste nAvA vijanasthAnaM guptaM gagmuH| 33 tato lokanivahasteShAM sthAnAntarayAnaM dadarsha, aneke taM parichitya nAnApurebhyaH padairvrajitvA javena taiShAmagre yIshoH samIpa upatasthuH| 34 tadA yIshu rnAvo bahirgatya lokAraNyAnIM dR<sup>A</sup>iShTvA teShu karuNAM kR<sup>A</sup>itavAn yataste. arakShakameSha ivAsan tadA sa tAna nAnAprasa NgAn upadiShTavAn| 35 atha divAnte sati shiShyA etya yIshumUchire, idaM vijanasthAnaM dina nchAvasannaM| 36 lokAnAM kimapi khAdyaM nAsti, atashchaturdikShu grAmAn gantuM bhojyadravyAni kretu ncha bhavAn tAn visR<sup>A</sup>ijatu| 37 tadA sa tAnuvAcha yUyameva tAn bhojayata; tataste jagadu rvayaM gatvA dvishatasamkhyakai rmudrApAdaiH pUpAn krItvA kiM tAn bhojayiShyAmaH? 38 tadA sa tAn pR<sup>A</sup>iShThavAn yuShmAkAM sannidhau kati pUpA Asate? gatvA pashyata; tataste dR<sup>A</sup>iShTvA tamavadan pa ncha pUpA dvau matsyau cha santi| 39 tadA sa lokAn shaspopari paMktibhirupaveshayitum AdiShTavAn, 40 tataste shataM shataM janAH pa nchAshat pa nchAshajjanAshcha paMktibhi rbhuvi samupavivishuH| 41 atha sa tAn pa nchapUpAn matsyadvaya ncha dhR<sup>A</sup>itvA svargaM pashyan IshvaraguNAN anvakIrttayAt tAn pUpAn bhaMktvA lokebhyaH pariveShayitum shiShyebhyo dattavAn dvA matsyau cha vibhaya sarvvebhyo dattavAn| 42 tataH sarvve bhuktvAtR<sup>A</sup>ipyan| 43 anantaraM shiShyA avashiShTaiH pUpai rmatsyaishcha pUrNAN dvadasha DallakAn jagR<sup>A</sup>ihuH| 44 te bhoktAraH prAyaH pa ncha sahasrAni puruSha Asan| 45 atha sa lokAn visR<sup>A</sup>ijanneva nAvamAroDhuM svasmAdagre pAre baitsaidApuram yAtu ncha shShyin vADhamAdiShTavAn| 46 tadA sa sarvvAn visR<sup>A</sup>ijya prArthayitum parvvataM gataH| 47 tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM nauH sindhumadhyA upasthita kintu sa ekAki sthale sthitaH| 48 atha sammukhavAtavahanAt shiShyA nAvam vAhayitvA parishrAnta iti j nAtvA sa nishAchaturthayAme sindhUpari padbhyAM vrajan teShAM samIpametya teShAmagre yAtum udyataH| 49 kintu shiShyAH sindhUpari taM vrajantaM dR<sup>A</sup>iShTvA bhUtamanumAya ruruvuH, 50 yataH sarvve taM dR<sup>A</sup>iShTvA vyAkulitAH| ataeva yIshustatkShaNAM taiH sahAlapya kathitavAn, susthirA bhUta, ayamahaM mA bhaisHTa| 51 atha naukAmAruhya tasmin teShAM sannidhiM gate vAto nivR<sup>A</sup>ittaH; tasmAtte manaHsu vismitA AshcharyyaM menire| 52 yataste manasAM kATHinyAt tat pUpIyam AshcharyyaM karmma na viviktavantaH| 53 atha te pAraM gatvA gineSharatpradeshametya taTa upasthitaH| 54 teShu naukAto bahirgateShu tatpradeshIya lokAstAM parichitya 55 chaturdikShu dhAvanto yatra yatra rogiNo narA Asan tAn sarvvAna khaTvopari nidhAya yatra kutrachit tadvArttAM prApuH tat sthAnam Anetum Arebhire| 56 tathA yatra yatra grAme yatra yatra pure yatra yatra pallyA ncha tena praveshaH kR<sup>A</sup>itastadvartmamadhye lokAH piDitAn sthApayitvA tasya chelagranthimAtraM sprashTum teShAmarthe tadanuj nAM prArthayantaH yAvanto lokAH paspR<sup>A</sup>ishustAvanta eva gadAnmuktAH|

**7** anantaraM yirUshAlama AgataH phirUshino. adhyApakAshcha yIshoH samIpam AgataH| 2 te tasya  
 kiyataH shiShyAn ashuchikarairarthAda aprakShAlitahastai rbhu njato dR^iShTvA tANadUSHayan| 3  
 yataH phirUshinaH sarvvayihUdlyAshcha prAchAM paramparAgatavAkyAM sammanya pratelena hastAn  
 aprakShAlya na bhu njate| 4 ApanAdAgatya majjanaM vinA na khAdanti; tathA pAnapAtrANAM jalapAtrANAM  
 pittalapAtrANAM AsanAnA ncha jale majjanam ityAdayonyepi bahavasteShAmAchArAH santi| 5 te  
 phirUshino. adhyApakAshcha yIshuM paprachChuH, tava shiShyAH prAchAM paramparAgatavAkyAnusAreNa  
 nAcharanto. aprakShAlitakaraiH kuto bhujAMte? 6 tataH sa pratyuvAcha kapaTino yuShmAn uddishya  
 yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdi yuktamavAdit| yathA svakiyairadharairete sammanyanate sadaiva mAM| kintu  
 matto viprakarShe santi teShAM manAMsi cha| 7 shikShayanto bidhIn nnAj nA bhajante mAM  
 mudhaiva tel| 8 yUyAM jalapAtrapAnapAtrAdIni majjayanto manujaparamparAgatavAkyAM rakShatha kintu  
 IshvarAj nAM lamGhadhve; aparA IdR^ishyonekAH kriyA api kurudhve| 9 anya nchAkathayat yUyAM  
 svaparamparAgatavAkyasya rakShArthaM spaShTarUpeNa IshvarAj nAM lopayatha| 10 yato mUsAdvArA  
 proktamasti svapitarau sammanyadhvaM yastu mAtaram pitaram vA durvvAkyAM vakti sa nitAntaM hanyatAM|  
 11 kintu madlyena yena dravyeNa tavopakArobhavat tat karbbANamarthAd IshvarAya niveditam idaM vAkyAM  
 yadi kopi pitaram mAtaram vA vakti 12 tarhi yUyAM mAtuH pitu rvopakAraM karttAM taM vArayatha| 13 itthaM  
 svaprachAritaparamparAgatavAkyena yUyAM IshvarAj nAM mudhA vidhadvve, IdR^ishAnyanyAnyanekAni  
 karmmAni kurudhve| 14 atha sa lokAnAhUya babhAShe yUyAM sarvve madvAkyAM shR^iNuta budhyadhva  
 ncha| 15 bAhyAdantaraM pravishya naramamedhyaM karttAM shaknoti IdR^ishaM kimapi vastu nAsti, varam  
 antarAd bahirgataM yadvastu tanmanujam amedhyaM karoti| 16 yasya shrotuM shrotre staH sa shR^iNotu| 17  
 tataH sa lokAn hitvA gR^ihamadhyaM praviShTastada shiShyAstadR^iShTantavAkyArthaM paprachChuH|  
 18 tasmAt sa tAn jagAda yUyamapi kimetAdr^igabodhAH? kimapi dravyaM bAhyAdantaraM pravishya  
 naramamedhyaM karttAM na shaknoti kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhve? 19 tat tadantarna pravishati kintu  
 kukShimadhyaM pravishati sheShe sarvvabhuktavastugrAhiNi bahirdeshe niryAti| 20 aparamapyavAdid  
 yannarAnnireti tadeva naramamedhyaM karoti| 21 yato. antarAd arthAn mANavAnAM manobhyaH  
 kuchinta parastrIveshyAgamanaM 22 naravadhashchauryyaM lobho duShTata prava nchanA kAmukata  
 kudR^iShTirIshvaraninda garvvastama ityAdIni nirgachChanti| 23 etAni sarvvAni duritAnyantarAdetya  
 naramamedhyaM kurvvanti| 24 atha sa utthAya tatsthAnAt sorasIdonpurapradeshaM jagAma tatra kimapi  
 niveshanaM pravishya sarvvairaj nAtaH sthAtuM mati nchakre kintu guptaH sthAtuM na shashAka| 25  
 yataH suraphainikIdeshIyayUnAnIvaMshodbhavastriyAH kanya bhUtagrastAsit| sA strI tadvArttAM prApya  
 tatsamIpamAgatya tachcharaNayoH patitvA 26 svakanyaTo bhUtaM nirAkarttAM tasmin vinayaM kR^itavati|  
 27 kintu yIshustAmavadat prathamaM balakAstR^ipyantu yato balakAnAM khAdyaM gR^ihItva kukkurebhyo  
 nikShepo. anuchitaH| 28 tada sA strI tamavAdit bhoH prabho tat satyaM tathApi ma nchAdhaHsthAH kukkurA  
 bAlANAM karapatitAni khAdyakhaNDAni khAdanti| 29 tataH so. akathayat etatkathAhetoh sakushala yAhi tava  
 kanyAM tyaktvA bhUto gataH| 30 atha sA strI gR^ihaM gatvA kanyAM bhUtatyaktAM shayyAshthitAM dadarsha|  
 31 punashcha sa sorasIdonpurapradeshaT prasthAya dikApalideshasya prAntarabhAgena gAliljaladheH  
 samIpam gatavAn| 32 tada lokairekaM badhiraM kadvada ncha naraM tannikaTamAnIya tasya gAtre  
 hastamarpayituM vinayaH kR^itaH| 33 tato yIshu rlokAraNyAt taM nirjanamAnIya tasya karNayo Ngull  
 rdadau niShThIvaM dattvA cha tajjihvAM pasparsha| 34 anantaraM svargaM nirIkShya dIrghaM nishvasya  
 tamavadat itaphataH arthAn mukto bhUyAt| 35 tatastatkShaNAM tasya karNau muktau jihvAyAshcha  
 jADyApagamAt sa suspaShTavAkyamakathayat| 36 atha sa tAn vADhamityAdidesha yUyamimAM kathAM  
 kasmaichidapi mA kathayata, kintu sa yati nyaShedhat te tati bAhulyena prAchArayan; 37 te. atichamatkR^itya  
 parasparaM kathayAMAsuH sa badhirAya shravaNashaktiM mUkAya cha kathanashaktiM dattvA sarvvaM  
 karmmottamarUpeNa chakAra|

8 tAdA tatsAmIpaM bahavo loka AyAtA atasteShAM bhojyadravyAbhAvAd yIshuH shiShyAnAhUya jagAda,  
 | 2 lokanivahe mama kR^iPa jAyate te dinatrayaM mayA sArddhaM santi teShAM bhojyaM kimapi  
 nAsti| 3 teShAM madhye. aneke dUrAd AgataH, abhukteshu teShu mayA svagR^ihamabhiprahiteshu te  
 pathi klamiShyanti| 4 shiShyA avAdiShuH, etAvato lokAn tarpayitum atra prantare pUpAn prAptuM kena  
 shakyaTe? 5 tataH sa tAn paprachCha yuShmAkAM kati pUpAH santi? te. akathayan sapta| 6 tataH sa  
 tAllokan bhuvI samupaveShTum Adishya tAn sapta pUpAn dhR^itvA IshvaraguNAN anukIrttayAmAsa,  
 bhaMktvA pariveShayituM shiShyAn prati dadau, tataste lokebhyaH pariveShayAmAsuH| 7 tathA teShAM  
 samIpe ye kShudramatsya Asan tAnapyAdAya IshvaraguNAN saMkIrtya pariveShayitum AdiShTavAn|  
 8 tato loka bhuktvA tR^iptiM gata avashiShTakhAdyaiH pUrNAH saptaDallaka gR^ihItAshcha| 9 ete  
 bhoktArAH prAyashchatuH sahasrapuruSha Asan tataH sa tAn visasarja| 10 atha sa shiShyaH saha  
 nAvamAruhya dalmAnUthAsimAmAgataH| 11 tataH paraM phirUshina Agatya tena saha vivadamAnAstasya  
 parIkShArtham AkAshIyachihnaM draShTuM yAchitavantaH| 12 tAdA so. antardIrgHaM nishvasyAkathayat,  
 ete vidyamAnanarAH kutashchinhaM mR^igayante? yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM bravImI lokAnetAn  
 kimapi chihnaM na darshayiShyate| 13 atha tAn hitvA puna rnAvam AruhyA pAramagAt| 14 etarhi  
 shiShyaiH pUpeshu vismR^iteShu nAvI teShAM sannidhau pUpa ekaeva sthitaH| 15 tadAnIM yIshustAn  
 AdiShTavAn phirUshinAM herodashcha kiNvaM prati satarkAH sAvadhAnAshcha bhavata| 16 tataste.  
 anyonyaM vivechanaM kartum Arebhire, asmAkAM sannidhau pUpo nAstIti hetoridaM kathayati| 17 tad  
 budvva yIshustebhyo. akathayat yuShmAkAM sthAne pUpAbhAvAt kuta itthaM vitarkayatha? yUyaM  
 kimadyApi kimapi na jAnIttha? boddhu ncha na shaknutha? yAvadadya kiM yuShmAkAM manAMsi kaThinAni  
 santi? 18 satsu netreShu kiM na pashyatha? satsu karNeShu kiM na shR^iNutha? na smaratha cha?  
 19 yadAhaM pa nchapUpAn pa nchasaHasrANAM puruShANAM madhye bhaMktvA dattavAn tadAnIM  
 yUyam avashiShTapUpaiH pUrNAN kati Dallakan gR^ihItavantaH? te. akathayan dvAdashaDallakan|  
 20 apara ncha yadA chatuHsahasrANAM puruShANAM madhye pUpAn bhaMktvAdadAM tAdA yUyam  
 atiriktapUpAnAM kati Dallakan gR^ihItavantaH? te kathayAmAsuH saptaDallakan| 21 tAdA sa kathitavAn  
 tarhi yUyam adhunApi kuto bodvvuM na shaknutha? 22 anantaraM tasmin baitsaidAnagare prApte loka  
 andhamekaM naraM tatsampamAniya tAM sprashTuM tAM prArthaya nchakrire| 23 tAdA tasyAndhasya  
 karau gR^ihItvA nagarAd bahirdeshaM tAM nItvan; tannetre niShThIvaM dattvA tadgAtre hastAvarpayitvA  
 tAM paprachCha, kimapi pashyasi? 24 sa netre unmlIya jagAda, vR^ikShavat manujAn gachChato nirIkShe| 25  
 tato yIshuH punastasya nayanayo rhastAvarpayitvA tasya netre unmlIyAmAsa; tasmAt sa svastho bhUtva  
 spaShTarUpaM sarvvalokAn dadarsha| 26 tataH paraM tvaM grAmaM mA gachCha grAmasthaM kamapi cha  
 kimapyanuktva nijagR^ihaM yAhItYAdishya yIshustaM nijagR^ihaM prahitavAn| 27 anantaraM shiShyaiH  
 sahito yIshuH kaisariyAphiliPipuraM jagAma, pathi gachChan tAnapR^ichChat ko. aham atra lokAH kiM  
 vadanti? 28 te pratyUchuH tvAM yohanaM majjakaM vadanti kintu kepi kepi eliyaM vadanti; apare kepi kepi  
 bhaviShyadvAdinAm eko jana iti vadanti| 29 atha sa tAnapR^ichChat kintu koham? ityatra yUyaM kiM  
 vadatha? tAdA pitaraH pratyavadat bhavAn abhiShiktastrAta| 30 tataH sa tAn gADhamAdishad yUyaM  
 mama katha kasmaichidapi mA kathayata| 31 manuShyaputreNavashyaM bahavo yAtana bhoktavyAH  
 prAchinalokaiH pradhanayAjakairadhyApakaishcha sa ninditaH san ghAtayiShyate tR^itIyadine utthAsyati  
 cha, yIshuH shiShyAnupadeShTumArabhya kathAmimAM spaShTamAchaShTa| 32 tasmAt pitarastasya hastau  
 dhR^itvA tAM tarjItavAn| 33 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya shiShyagaNaM nirIkShya pitaraM tarjayitvAvAdid  
 dUrIbhava vighnakArin IshvariYakAryyAdapi manuShyakAryyaM tubhyaM rochatatarAM| 34 atha sa lokAn  
 shiShyAMshchAhUya jagAda yaH kashchin mAmanugantum ichChati sa AtmAnaM dAmyatu, svakrushaM  
 gR^ihItvA matpashchAd Ayatu| 35 yato yaH kashchit svaprANAM rakShitumichChati sa tAM hArayiShyati, kintu  
 yaH kashchin madarthaM susaMvAdArtha ncha prANaM hArayati sa tAM rakShiShyati| 36 apara ncha manujaH

sarvvaM jagat prApya yadi svaprANaM hArayati tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? 37 naraH svaprANavinimayena kiM dAtuM shaknoti? 38 eteShAM vyabhichAriNAM pApinA ncha lokANAM sAkShAd yadi kopi mAM matkathA ncha lajjiAspadaM jAnAti tarhi manujaputro yadA dharmmadUtaiH saha pituH prabhAveNAGamiShyati tada sopi taM lajjiAspadaM j nAsyati|

9 atha sa tAnavAdIt yuShmabhyamahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, IshvararAjyaM parAkrameNopasthitaM na dR^iShTvA mR^ityuM nAsvAdiShyante, atra daNDayamAnAnAM madhyepi tAdR^ishA lokAH santi| 2 atha ShaDdinebhyaH paraM yIshuH pitaraM yAkUbaM yohana ncha gR^ihItvA gireruchchasya nirjanasthANaM gatvA teShAM pratyakShe mUrtyantaram dadhArA| 3 tatastasya paridheyam IdR^isham ujjvalahimapANaDaraM jAtAM yad jagati kopi rajako na tAdR^ik pANaDaraM karttAM shaknoti| 4 apara ncha eliyO mUsAshcha tebhYO darshanaM dattvA yIshunA saha kathanaM karttumArebhAte| 5 tadA pitaro yIshumavAdIt he guro. asmAkamatra sthItiruttama, tataeva vayaM tvatKR^ite ekAM mUsAkR^ite ekAM eliyakR^ite chaikAM, etAstisraH kuTI nirmmaM| 6 kintu sa yaduktavAn tat svayaM na bubudhe tataH sarvve bibhaya nchakruH| 7 etarhi payodastAn ChAdayAmAsa, mamayAM priyaH putraH kathAsu tasya manAMsi niveshayateti nabhovANI tanmedyAnniryayau| 8 atha haThAtte chaturdisho dR^iShTvA yIshuM vinA svaiH sahitaM kamapi na dadR^ishuH| 9 tataH paraM gireravarohaNakAle sa tAn gADham dUtyAdidesha yAvannarasUnoH shmashAnAdutthANaM na bhavati, tAvat darshanasyAsya vArtta yuShmAbhiH kasmaichidapi na vaktavyA| 10 tadA shmashAnAdutthAnasya kobhiprAya iti vichAryya te tadvAkyaM sveShu gopAyA nchakrire| 11 atha te yIshuM paprachChuH prathamata eliyenAgantavyam iti vAkyaM kuta upAdhyAyA AhuH? 12 tadA sa pratyuvAcha, eliyaH prathamametya sarvvakAryyANI sAdhayiShyati; naraputre cha lipi ryathAste tathaiva sopi bahuduHkhaM prApyAvaj nAsyate| 13 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, eliyArthe lipi ryathAste tathaiva sa etya yayau, loka: svechChAnurUpaM tamabhivyavaharanti sma| 14 anantaraM sa shiShyasamIpametya teShAM chatuHpArshve taiH saha bahujanAn vivadamAnAn adhyApakAMshcha dR^iShTavAn; 15 kintu sarvvalokAstAM dR^iShTvaiVa chatatKR^itya tadAsannaM dhAvantastaM praNemuH| 16 tadA yIshuradhyApakAnaprAkShid etaiH saha yUyaM kiM vivadadhve? 17 tato lokANAM kashchidekaH pratyavAdIt he guro mama sUnuM mUkaM bhUtadhR^ita ncha bhavadAsannam Anayam| 18 yadAsau bhUtastamAkramate tadaiva pAtasati tathA sa pheNayate, dantairdantAn gharShati kShiNo bhavati cha; tato hetostaM bhUtAM tyAjayitUM bhavachChiShyAn niveditavAn kintu te na shekuH| 19 tadA sa tamavAdIt, re avishvAsinaH santAnA yuShmAbhiH saha kati kAlAnahaM sthAsyAmi? aparAn kati kAlAn vA va AchArAn sahiShye? taM madAsannamAnayata| 20 tatastatsannidhiM sa AnIyata kintu taM dR^iShTvaiVa bhUto bAlakaM dhR^itavAn; sa cha bhUmau patitvA pheNayamAno luloTha| 21 tadA sa tatpitaram paprachCha, asyedR^ishi dashA kati dinAni bhUtA? tataH sovAdIt bAlyakAlAt| 22 bhUtoyaM taM nAshayitUM bahuvArAn vahnau jale cha nyakShipat kintu yadi bhavAna kimapi karttAM shaknoti tarhi dayAM kR^itvAsmAn upakarotu| 23 tadA yIshustamavadat yadi pratyetuM shaknoShi tarhi pratyayine janAya sarvvaM sAdhyam| 24 tatastatkShaNAM tadbAlakasya pitA prochchai rUvan sAshrunetraH provAcha, prabho pratyemi mamApratyayaM pratikuru| 25 atha yIshu rlokasa NghaM dhAvitvAyAntaM dR^iShTvA tamapUtabhUtAM tarjayitvA jagAda, re badhira mUka bhUtA tvametasmAd bahirbhava punaH kadApi mAshrayainaM tvAmaham ityAdishAmi| 26 tadA sa bhUtashchItshabdaM kR^itvA tamApIDya bahirjajAma, tato bAlako mR^itakalpo babhUva tasmAdayaM mR^itaityaneke kathayAmAsuH| 27 kintu karaM dhR^itvA yIshunothApitaH sa uttasthau| 28 atha yIshau gR^ihaM praviShTe shiShyA guptaM taM paprachChuH, vayamenaM bhUtAM tyAjayitUM kuto na shaktAH? 29 sa uvAcha, prArthanopavAsau vinA kenApyanyena karmmaNA bhUtamIdR^ishaM tyAjayitUM na shakyaM| 30 anantaraM sa tatsthanAditvA galIlmadhyena yayau, kintu tat kopi jAnIyAditi sa naichChat| 31 apara ncha sa shiShyanupadishan babhAShe, naraputro narahasteShu samarpayishiYate te cha taM haniShyanti taistasmin hate tR^ityadine sa utthAsyati|

32 kintu tatkathAM te nAbudhyanta praShTu ncha bibhyaH| 33 atha yIshuH kapharnAhUmpuramAgatyA madhyeR^iha nchetya tAnapR^ichChad vartmamadhye yUyamanonyoM kiM vivadadhve sma? 34 kintu te niruttarAstasthu ryasmAtteShAM ko mukhya iti vartmaNi te. anyonyaM vyavadanta| 35 tataH sa upavishya dvAdashashiShyAn AhUya babhAShe yaH kashchit mukhyo bhavitumichChati sa sarvvebhyo gauNaH sarvveShAM sevakashcha bhavatu| 36 tadA sa bAlakamekaM gR^ihItvA madhye samupAveshayat tatastaM kroDe kR^itvA tAnavAdAt 37 yaH kashchidIdR^ishasya kasyApi bAlasyAtithyaM karoti sa mamAtithyaM karoti; yaH kashchinmamAtithyaM karoti sa kevalam mamAtithyaM karoti tanna matprerakasyApyAtithyaM karoti| 38 atha yohan tamabravit he guro, asmAkamananugAminam ekaM tvAnnAmna bhUtAn tyAjayantaM vayaM dR^iShTavantaH, asmAkamapashchAdgAmitvAchcha taM nyaShedhAma| 39 kintu yIshuravadat taM ma niShedhat, yato yaH kashchin mannAmna chitraM karmma karoti sa sahasA mAM nindituM na shaknoti| 40 tathA yaH kashchid yuShmAkaM vipakShatAM na karoti sa yuShmAkameva sapakShaH| 41 yaH kashchid yuShmAn khrIshTashiShyAn j nAtvA mannAmna kaMsaikena pAniyaM pAtuM dadAti, yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vachmi, sa phalena va nchito na bhaviShyati| 42 kintu yadi kashchin mayi vishvAsinAmeShAM kShudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnaM janayati, tarhi tasyaitatkarmma karaNAt kanThabaddhapeShaNikasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajala majjanaM bhadraM| 43 ataH svakaro yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi taM Chindhi; 44 yasmAt yatra kITA na mriyante vahnishcha na nirvvAti, tasmin anirvvANAnalanarake karadvayavastava gamanAt karahInasya svargapraveshastava kShemaM| (Geenna g1067) 45 yadi tava pAdo vighnaM janayati tarhi taM Chindhi, 46 yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnishcha na nirvvAti, tasmin. anirvvANavahnau narake dvipAdavatastava nikShepAt pAdahInasya svargapraveshastava kShemaM| (Geenna g1067) 47 svanetraM yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi tadapyutpATaya, yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnishcha na nirvvAti, 48 tasmina. anirvvANavahnau narake dvinetrasya tava nikShepAd ekanetravata IshvararAjye praveshastava kShemaM| (Geenna g1067) 49 yathA sarvvo bali rIvaNAktaH kriyate tathA sarvvo jano vahnirUpeNa lavaNAktaH kArIshyate| 50 lavaNaM bhadraM kintu yadi lavaNe svAdutA na tiShThati, tarhi katham AsvAdyuktaM kariShyatha? yUyaM lavaNayukta bhavata parasparaM prema kuruta|

**10** anantaram sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya yarddananadyAH pAre yihUdApradesha upasthitavAn, tatra tandantike lokAnAM samAgame jAte sa nijarItyanusAreNa punastAn upadidesha| 2 tadA phirUshinastatsamIpam etya taM parikShituM paprachChaH svajAya manujAnAM tyajya na veti? 3 tataH sa pratyavAdIt, atra kAryye mUsA yuShmAn prati kimAj nApyat? 4 ta UchuH tyAgapatraM lekhituM svapatniM tyaktu ncha mUsA. anumanyate| 5 tadA yIshuH pratyuvAcha, yuShmAkaM manasAM kATHinyAddheto rmUsA nideshamimam alikhat| 6 kintu sR^iShTerAdau Ishvaro narAn puMrUpeNa strIrUpeNa cha sasarja| 7 "tataH kArANAt pumAn pitaram mAtara ncha tyaktvA svajAyAyAm Asakto bhaviShyati, 8 tau dvAv eka Ngau bhaviShyataH|" tasmAt tatkAlamArabhya tau na dvAv eka Ngau| 9 ataH kArANAD Ishvaro yadayojayat kopi narastanna viyejayet| 10 atha yIshu rgR^ihaM praviShTastadA shiShyAH punastatkathAM taM paprachChuH| 11 tataH sovadat kashchid yadi svabhAryyAM tyaktavAnyAm udvahati tarhi sa svabhAryyAyAH prAtikUlyena vyabhichAri bhavati| 12 kAchinnArI yadi svapatiM hitvAnyapuMsA vivAhita bhavati tarhi sApi vyabhichAriNI bhavati| 13 atha sa yathA shishUn spR^ishet, tadarthaM lokaistadantikaM shishava AnIyanta, kintu shiShyAstAnAnItavatastarjayAmAsuH| 14 yIshustad dR^iShTvA krudhyan jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM shishUn mA vArayata, yata etAdR^ishA IshvararAjyAdhikAriNaH| 15 yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vachmi, yaH kashchit shishuvad bhUtva rAjyamIshvarasya na gR^ihIlyAt sa kadApi tadrAjyaM praveShTuM na shaknoti| 16 anantaram sa shishUna Nke nidhAya teShAM gAtreShu hastau dattvAshiShaM babhAShe| 17 atha sa vartmanA yAti, etarhi jana eko dhAvan AgatyA tatsammukhe jAnunI pAtayitvA pR^iShTavAn, bhoH paramaguro, anantAyuh prAptaye mayA kiM kartavyaM? (aiOnios g166) 18 tadA yIshuruvAcha, mAM

paramaM kuto vadasi? vineshvaraM kopi paramo na bhavati| 19 parastrIM nAbhigachCha; naraM ma ghAtaya; steyaM mA kuru; mR^iShAsAkShyaM mA dehi; hiMsA ncha mA kuru; pitarau sammanyasva; nideshA ete tvaya j nAtAH| 20 tatastana pratyuktaM, he guro bAlyakAlAdahaM sarvvAnetAn AcharAmi| 21 tadA yIshustaM vilokya snehena babhAShe, tavaikasyAbhAva Aste; tvaM gatVA sarvvasvaM vikriya daridrebhyo vishrANaya, tataH svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tataH param etya krushaM vahan madanuvartti bhava| 22 kintu tasya bahusampadvidyamAnatvAt sa imAM kathAMAkARNya viShaNo duHkhitashcha san jagAma| 23 atha yIshushchaturdisho nirIkShya shiShyAn avAdIt, dhanilokAnAm IshvararAjyapraveshaH kidR^ig duShkaraH| 24 tasya kathAtaH shiShyAshchamachchakruH, kintu sa punaravadat, he bAlaka ye dhane vishvasanti teShAm IshvararAjyapraveshaH kidR^ig duShkaraH| 25 IshvararAjye dhaninAM praveshaT sUchirandhreNa mahA Ngasya gamanAgamanaM sukaraM| 26 tadA shiShyA atIva vismitAH parasparaM prochuH, tarhi kaH paritrANaM prAptuM shaknoti? 27 tato yIshustAn vilokya babhAShe, tan narasyAsAdhyaM kintu neshvarasya, yato heterIshvarasya sarvvaM sAdhyam| 28 tadA pitara uvAcha, pashya vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavatonugAmino jAtAH| 29 tato yIshuH pratyavadat, yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, madarthaM susaMvAdArthaM vA yo janaH sadanaM bhrAtaraM bhaginIM pitaraM mAtaram jAyAM santAnAn bhUmi vA tyaktvA 30 gr^ihabhrAtR^ibhaginIpitR^imAtR^ipatnIsantAnabhUmInAmiha shataguNAN pretyAnantAyushcha na prApnoti tAdR^ishaH kopi nAsti| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 31 kintvagrIYA aneke lokAH sheShAH, sheShIyA aneke lokAshchAgrA bhaviShyanti| 32 atha yirUshAlamyAnakAle yIshusteShAm agragAmI babhUva, tasmAtte chitraM j nAtvA pashchAdgAmino bhUtva bibhyuH| tadA sa puna rdvAdashashiShyAn gr^ihItvA sviyAM yadyad ghaTiShyate tattat tebhyaH kathayituM prArebhe; 33 pashyata vayaM yirUshAlampuraM yAmaH, tatra manuShyaputraH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnA ncha kareShu samarpayIshyate; te cha vadhadaNDaj nAM dApayitvA paradeshIyAnAM kareShu taM samarpayIshyanti| 34 te tamupahasya kashaya prahr^itya tadvapuShi niShThIvaM nikShipyA taM haniShyanti, tataH sa tR^itIyadine protthAsyati| 35 tataH sivadeH putrau yAkUbyohanau tadantikam etya prochatuH, he guro yad AvAbhyAM yAchiShyate tadasmadarthaM bhavAn karotu nivedanamidamAvayoH| 36 tataH sa kathitavAn, yuvAM kimichChathaH? kiM mayA yuShmadarthaM karaNIyam? 37 tadA tau prochatuH, AvayorekaM dakShiNapArshve vAmapArshve chaikaM tavaishvaryyapade samupaveShTum Aj nApaya| 38 kintu yIshuH pratyuvAcha yuvAmaj nAtvedaM prArthayethe, yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tena yuvAbhyAM kiM pAtuM shakShyate? yasmin majjanenAhaM majjiShye tanmajjane majjayituM kiM yuvAbhyAM shakShyate? tau pratyUchatuH shakShyate| 39 tadA yIshuravadat yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tenAvashyaM yuvAmapi pAsyathaH, yena majjanena chAhaM majjiyee tatra yuvAmapi majjiShyethe| 40 kintu yeShAmartham idaM nirUpitaM, tAn vihAyAnyAM kamapi mama dakShiNapArshve vAmapArshve vA samupaveshayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti| 41 athAnyadashashiShyA imAM kathAM shrutvA yAkUbyohanbhyAM chukupuH| 42 kintu yIshustAn samAhUya babhAShe, anyadeshIyAnAM rAjatvaM ye kurvanti te teShAmeva prabhutvaM kurvanti, tathA ye mahAlokAste teShAm adhipatitvaM kurvvantIti yUYaM jAnitha| 43 kintu yuShmAkAM madhye na tathA bhaviShyati, yuShmAkAM madhye yaH prAdhAnyAM vA nChati sa yuShmAkAM sevako bhaviShyati, 44 yuShmAkAM yo mahAn bhavitumichChati sa sarvveShAM ki Nkaro bhaviShyati| 45 yato manuShyaputraH sevyo bhavituM nAgataH sevAM karttAM tathAnekeShAM paritrANasya mUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtu nchAgataH| 46 atha te yirilhonagaraM prAptAstasmAt shiShyai rlokaishcha saha yIsho rgamanakAle TImayasya putro barTImayanAmA andhastanmArgapArshve bhikShArtham upaviShTaH| 47 sa nAsaratIyasya yIshorAgamanavArttAM prApya prochai rvaktumArebhe, he yIsho dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 48 tatoneke lokA maunIbhaveti taM tarjayAmAsuH, kintu sa punaradhikamuchchai rjagAda, he yIsho dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 49 tadA yIshuH sthitvA tamAhvAtuM samAdidesha, tato lokAstamandhamAhUya babhAShire, he nara, sthiro bhava, uttiShTha, sa tvAmAhvayati| 50 tadA sa uttariyavastraM nikShipyA

protthAya yIshoH samIpaM gataH| 51 tato yIshustamavadat tvayA kiM prArthyate? tubhyamahaM kiM kariShyAmi? tAdA sondhastamuvAcha, he guro madIya dR^iShTirbhavet| 52 tato yIshustamuvAcha yAhi tava vishvAsastvAM svasthamakArShIt, tasmAt tatKShaNaM sa dR^iShTiM prApya pathA yIshoH pashchAd yayau|

**11** anantaraM teShu yirUshAlamaH samIpasthayo rbaitphagIbaithanIyapurayorantikasthaM jaitunanAmAdrimAgateShu yIshuH preShaNakAle dvau shiShyAvidaM vAkyAM jagAda, 2 yuvAmamuM sammukhashthaM grAmaM yAtaM, tatra pravishya yo naraM nAvahat taM garddabhashAvakaM drakShyathastaM mochayitvAnayataM| 3 kintu yuvAM karmmedaM kutaH kuruthaH? kathAmimAM yadi kopi pr^ichChati tarhi prabhoratra prayojanamastIti kathite sa shIghraM tamatra preShayiShyati| 4 tatastau gatvA dvimArgamelane kasyachid dvArasya pArshve taM garddabhashAvakaM prApya mochayataH, 5 etarhi tatropasthitalokAnAM kashchid apr^ichChat, garddabhashishuM kuto mochayathaH? 6 tAdA yIshorAj nAnusAreNa tebhyaH pratyudite tatKShaNaM tamAdAtuM te. anujaj nuH| 7 atha tau yIshoH sannidhiM garddabhashishuM AnIya tadupari svavastrANI pAtayAmAsatuH; tataH sa tadupari samupaviShTaH| 8 tadAneke pathi svavAsAmSi pAtayAmAsuH, paraishcha tarushAkhAshChitavA mArge vikIrNAH| 9 apara ncha pashchAdgAmino. agragAminashcha sarvve janA uchaiHsvareNa vaktumArebhire, jaya jaya yaH parameshvarasya nAmnAgachChati sa dhanya iti| 10 tathAsmAkamaM pUrvvapuruShasya dAyUdo yadrAjyaM parameshvaranAmnAyAti tadapi dhanyaM, sarvvasmAduchChrAye svarge Ishvarasya jayo bhavet| 11 itthaM yIshu ryrirUshAlami mandiraM pravishya chaturdiksthANI sarvvANI vastUni dR^iShTavAn; atha sAyaMkAla upasthite dvAdashashiShyasahito baithaniyaM jagAma| 12 aparehani baithaniyAd Agamanasamaye kShudhArto babhUva| 13 tato dUre sapatramuDumbarapAdapaM vilokya tatra ki nchit phalaM prAptuM tasya sannikR^iShTaM yayau, tadAnIM phalapAtanasya samayo nAgachChati| tatastatropasthitaH patrANI vinA kimapyaparaM na prApya sa kathitavAn, 14 adyArabhya kopi mAnavastvattaH phalaM na bhu nIjta; imAM kathAM tasya shiShyAH shushruvuH| (aiOn g165) 15 tadanantaraM teShu yirUshAlamamAyAteShu yIshu rmandiraM gatvA tatrasthAnAM baNijAM mudrAsanANI pArAvatavikretr^iNAm AsanANI cha nyubjaya nchakAra sarvvAn kretr^in vikretr^imshcha bahishchakAra| 16 aparaM mandiramadhyena kimapi pAtraM voDhuM sarvvajanaM nivArayAmAsa| 17 lokAnupadishan jagAda, mama gr^ihaM sarvvajAtIyAnAM prArthanAgR^iham iti nAmna prathitaM bhaviShyati etat kiM shAstre likhitaM nAsti? kintu yUyAM tadeva chorANAM gahvaraM kurutha| 18 imAM vANIM shrutvAdhyApakAH pradhAnayAjakAshcha taM yathA nAshayituM shaknuvanti tathopAyaM mR^igayAmAsuH, kintu tasyopadeshAt sarvve lokA vismayaM gata ataste tasmAd bibhyuH| 19 atha sAyaMsamaya upasthite yIshurnagarAd bahirvavrAja| 20 anantaraM prAtaHkAle te tena mArgeNa gachChantastamuDumbaramahIruhaM samUlaM shuShkaM dadR^ishuH| 21 tataH pitaraH pUrvvavAkyAM smaran yIshuM babhAShaM, he guro pashyatu ya uDumbaraviTapI bhavata shaptaH sa shuShko babhUva| 22 tato yIshuH pratyavAdIt, yUyamIshvare vishvasita| 23 yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi kopi yadyetadgiriM vadati, tvamutthAya gatvA jaladhau pata, proktamidaM vAkyamavashyaM ghaTiShyate, manasa kimapi na sandihya chedidaM vishvaset tarhi tasya vAkyAnusAreNa tad ghaTiShyate| 24 ato hetorahaM yuShmAn vachmi, prArthanAkAle yadyadAkAMkShiShyadhve tattadavashyaM prApsyatha, itthaM vishvasita, tataH prApsyatha| 25 apara ncha yuShmAsu prArthayituM samutthiteShu yadi kopi yuShmAkam aparAdhi tiShThati, tarhi taM kShamadhvaM, tathA kR^ite yuShmAkam svargasthaH pitApi yuShmAkamAgAMmi kShamiShyate| 26 kintu yadi na kShamadhve tarhi vaH svargasthaH pitApi yuShmAkamAgAMsi na kShamiShyate| 27 anantaraM te puna ryrirUshAlamaM pravivishuH, yIshu ryada madhyemandiram itastato gachChati, tadAnIM pradhAnayAjaka upAdhyAyAH prA nchashcha tadantikametya kathAmimAM paprachChuH, 28 tvaM kenAdeshena karmmANyetANI karoShi? tathaitANI karmmANI karttAM kenAdiShTosi? 29 tato yIshuH pratigaditavAn ahamapi yuShmAn ekakathAM pr^ichChAmi, yadi yUyAM tasya

uttaraM kurutha, tarhi kayAj nayAhaM karmmANyetAni karomi tad yuShmabhyaM kathayiShyAmi| 30 yohano majjanam IshvarAt jAtaM kiM mAnavAt? tanmahyaM kathayata| 31 te parasparaM vivektuM prArebhire, tad IshvarAd babhUveti ched vadAmastarhi kutastaM na pratyaita? kathametAM kathayiShyati| 32 mAnavAd abhavaditi ched vadAmastarhi lokebhyo bhayamasti yato hetoH sarvve yohanaM satyaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM manyante| 33 ataeva te yIshuM pratyavAdiShu rvayaM tad vaktuM na shaknumaH| yIshuruvAcha, tarhi yenAdeshena karmmANyetAni karomi, ahamapi yuShmabhyaM tanna kathayiShyAmi|

**12** anantaraM yIshu rDR^iShTAntena tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe, kashchideko drAkShAkShetraM vidhAya tatchaturdikShu vAraNIM kR^itvA tanmadhye drAkShApeShaNakuNDam akhanat, tathA tasya gaDamapi nirmmitavAn tatastatkShetraM kR^iShIvaleShu samarpya dUradeshaM jagAma| 2 tadanantaraM phalakaAle kR^iShIvalebhyo drAkShAkShetraphalAni prAptuM teShAM savidhe bhr^ityam ekaM prAhiNot| 3 kintu kR^iShIvalAstaM dhr^itvA prahr^itya riktahastaM visasR^ijuH| 4 tataH sa punaranyamekaM bhr^ityaM praShayAmAsa, kintu te kR^iShIvalAH pASHANAGhAtaistasya shiro bha NktvA sApamAnaM taM vyasarjan| 5 tataH paraM soparaM dAsaM prAhiNot tada te taM jaghnuH, evam anekeshAM kasyachit prahAraH kasyachid vadhashcha taiH kR^itaH| 6 tataH paraM mayA svaputre prahite te tamavashyaM sammaMsyante, ityuktAvasheShe teShAM sannidhau nijapriyam advitIyaM putraM preShayAmAsa| 7 kintu kR^iShIvalAH parasparaM jagaduH, eSha uttarAdhikArI, AgachChata vayamenaM hanmastathA kR^ite. adhikAroyam asmAkAM bhaviShyati| 8 tatastaM dhr^itvA hatvA drAkShAkShetrAd bahiH prAkShipan| 9 anenAsau drAkShAkShetrapatiH kiM kariShyati? sa etya tAn kR^iShIvalAn saMhatya tatKShetram anyeShu kR^iShIvaleShu samarpayishyati| 10 apara ncha, "sthatapayaH kariShyanti grAvANaM yantu tuchChakaM| prAdhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva saMbhaviShyati| 11 etat karmma pareshasyaMdbhutaM no dR^iShTito bhavet||" imAM shAstriyAM lipiM yUyAM kiM nApAThiShTa? 12 tadAnIM sa tAnuddishya tAM dR^iShTAntakathAM kathitavAn, ta itthaM budvva taM dharttAmudyataH, kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, tadanantaraM te taM vihAya vavrājuH| 13 apara ncha te tasya vAkyadoShaM dharttAM katipayAn phirUshino herodiyAMshcha lokAn tadantikAM preShayAmAsuH| 14 ta Agatya tamavadan, he guro bhavAn tathyabhASHI kasyApyanurodhaM na manyate, pakShapAta ncha na karoti, yathArthata IshvarIyAM mArgAM darshayati vayametat prajAnimaH, kaisarAya karo deyo na vAM? vayaM dAsyAmo na vA? 15 kintu sa teShAM kapaTaM j nAtva jagAda, kuto mAM parIkShadhve? ekaM mudrApAdaM samAnIya mAM darshayata| 16 tada tairekasmin mudrApAde samAnite sa tAn paprachCha, atra likhitaM nAma mUrtti rva kasya? te pratyUchuH, kaisarasya| 17 tada yIshuravadat tarhi kaisarasya dravyANi kaisarAya datta, Ishvarasya dravyANI tu IshvarAya datta; tataste vismayaM menire| 18 atha mR^itAnAmutthAnaM ye na manyante te sidUkino yIshoH samlpamAgatya taM paprachChuH; 19 he guro kashchijjano yadi niHsantatiH san bhAryyAyAM satyaM mriyate tarhi tasya bhrAta tasya bhAryyAM gr^ihItva bhrAtu rvaMshotpattiM kariShyati, vyavasthAmimAM mUsa asmAn prati vyalikhat| 20 kintu kechit sapta bhrAtara Asan, tatasteShAM jyeShThabhrAta vivahya niHsantatiH san amriyata| 21 tato dvitIyo bhrAta tAM striyamagr^ihaNat kintu sopi niHsantatiH san amriyata; atha tR^itIyopi bhrAta tAdR^ishobhavat| 22 itthaM saptaiva bhrAtarastAM striyaM gr^ihItva niHsantANAH santo. amriyanta, sarvvasheShe sApi strI mriyate sma| 23 atha mR^itAnAmutthAnakAle yada ta utthAsyanti tada teShAM kasya bhAryya sA bhaviShyati? yataste saptaiva tAM vyavahan| 24 tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha shAstram Ishvarashakti ncha yUyamaj nAtva kimabhrAmyata na? 25 mR^italokAnAmutthAnaM sati te na vivahanti vAgdatta api na bhavanti, kintu svargIyadUtAnAM sadR^isha bhavanti| 26 punashcha "aham ibrahIma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUbashcheshvaraH" yAmimAM kathAM stambamadhye tiShThan Ishvaro mUsAmavAdit mR^itAnAmutthAnArthe sA katha mUsAlikhite pustake kiM yuShmAbhi rnApAThi? 27 Ishvaro jIvatAM prabhuH kintu mR^itANAM prabhu rna bhavati, tasmAddheto ryUyAM mahAbhrameNa tiShThatha|



28 etarhi ekodhyApaka etya teShAmitthaM vichAraM shushrAva; yIshusteShAM vAkyasya saduttaraM dattavAn iti budvva tAM pR^iShTavAn sarvvAsAm Aj nAnAM kA shreShThA? tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha, 29 "he isrAyelloka avadhatta, asmAkAM prabhuH parameshvara eka eva, 30 yUYaM sarvvantaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvachittaiH sarvvashaktibhishcha tasmin prabhau parameshvare prIyadhvaM," ityAj nA shreShThA| 31 tathA "svaprativAsini svavat prema kurudhvaM," eShA yA dvitIyAj nA sA tAdR^ishi; etAbhyAM dvAbhyAm Aj nAbhyAm anyA kApyAj nA shreShThA nAsti| 32 tadA sodhyApakastamavadat, he guro satyaM bhavAn yathArthaM proktavAn yata ekasmAd IshvarAd anyo dvitIya Ishvaro nAsti; 33 aparaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvachittaiH sarvvashaktibhishcha Ishvare premakaraNaM tathA svamIpaVasini svavat premakaraNa ncha sarvvebhyo homabalidAnAdibhyaH shraShThaM bhavati| 34 tato yIshuH subuddheriva tasyedam uttaraM shrutvA tAM bhAShitavAn tvamIshvarasya rAjyAnna dUrosIjItAH paraM tena saha kasyApi vAkyasya vichAraM karttAM kasyApi pragalbhata na jAtA| 35 anantaraM madhyemandiram upadishan yIshurimaM prashnaM chakAra, adhyApaka abhiShiktaM (tArakaM) kuto dAyUdaH santAnaM vadanti? 36 svayaM dAyUd pavitrasyAtmana AveshenedaM kathayAmAsa| yathA| "mama prabhumidaM vAkyavadat parameshvaraH| tava shatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na| tAvat kAlaM madiye tvAM dakShapArshv upAvisha|" 37 yadi dAyUd tAM prabhUM vadati tarhi kathaM sa tasya santAno bhavitumarhati? itare lokAstatkathAM shrutvAnananduH| 38 tadAnIM sa tAnupadishya kathitavAn ye narA dIrghaparidheyAni haTTe vipanau cha 39 lokakR^itanamaskArAn bhajanagR^ihe pradhAnAsanAni bhojanakAle pradhAnasthAnAni cha kA NkShante; 40 vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA ChalAd dIrghakAlaM prArthayante tebhya upAdhyAyebhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata; te. adhikatarAn daNDAN prApsyanti| 41 tadanantaraM lokA bhANDAgAre mudra yathA nikShipanti bhANDAgArasya sammukhe samupavishya yIshustadavaluloka; tadAnIM bahavo dhaninastasya madhye bahUni dhanAni nirakShipan| 42 pashchAd eka daridrA vidhava samAgatya dvipaNamUlyAM mudraikAM tatra nirakShipat| 43 tadA yIshuH shiShyAn AhUYa kathitavAn yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi ye ye bhANDAgAre. asmina dhanAni niHkShipanti sma tebhyaH sarvvebhya iyaM vidhava daridrAdhikam niHkShipati sma| 44 yataste prabhUtadhanasya ki nchit nirakShipan kintu dIneyaM svadinayApanayogyAM ki nchidapi na sthApayitvA sarvvasvaM nirakShipat|

**13** anantaraM mandirAd bahirgamanakAle tasya shiShyANamekastaM vyAhr^itavAn he guro pashyatu kidR^ishAH pASHANAHA kidR^ik cha nichayanaM| 2 tadA yIshustam avadat tvAM kimetad bR^ihannichayanaM pashyasi? asyaikapAShANopi dvitIyapAShANopari na sthAsyati sarvve. adhaHkShepsyante| 3 atha yasmin kAle jaitungirau mandirasya sammukhe sa samupaviShTastasmin kAle pitaro yAkUb yohan Andriyashchaite tAM rahasi paprachChuH, 4 etA ghaTanAH kada bhaviShyanti? tathaitatsarvvAsAM siddhyupakramasya vA kiM chihnaM? tadasmabhyaM kathayatu bhavAn| 5 tato yAshustAn vaktumArebhe, kopi yathA yuShmAn na bhrAmayati tathAtra yUYaM sAvadhAnA bhavata| 6 yataH khriShTohamiti kathayitvA mama nAmnAneke samAgatya lokAnAM bhramaM janayiShyanti; 7 kintu yUYaM raNasya vArttAM raNADambara ncha shrutvA mA vyAkula bhavata, ghaTanA etA avashyammAvinyaH; kintvApAtato na yugAnto bhaviShyati| 8 deshasya vipakShataya desho rAjyasya vipakShataya cha rAjyamatthAsyati, tathA sthAne sthAne bhUmikampo durbhikShaM mahAkleshAshcha samupasthAsyanti, sarvva ete duHkhasyArambAH| 9 kintu yUYam Atmarthe sAvadhAnAstiShThata, yato lokA rAjasabhAyAM yuShmAn samarpayiShyanti, tathA bhajanagR^ihe prahariShyanti; yUYam madarthe deshAdhipAn bhUpAMshcha prati sAkShyadAnAya teShAM sammukhe upasthApayiShyadhve| 10 sheShibhavanAt pUrvvaM sarvvAn deshIyAn prati susaMvAdaH prachArayiShyate| 11 kintu yadA te yuShmAn dhr^itvA samarpayiShyanti tadA yUYaM yadyad uttaraM dAsyatha, tadagra tasya vivechanaM mA kuruta tadarthaM ki nchidapi mA chintayata cha, tadAnIM yuShmAkAM manaHsu yadyad vAkyam upasthApayiShyate tadeva vadiShyatha, yato yUYaM na tadvaktAraH

kintu pavitra AtmA tasya vaktA| 12 tadA bhrAta bhrAtaraM pitA putraM ghAtanArthaM parahasteShu samarpayishyate, tathA patyAni mAtApitro rvipakShatayA tau ghAtayishyanti| 13 mama nAmahetoH sarvveShAM savidhe yUyaM jugupsitA bhavishyatha, kintu yaH kashchit sheShaparyyantaM dhairyam Alambishyate saeva paritrAsyate| 14 dAniyelbhavishyadvAdina proktaM sarvvanAshi jugupsita ncha vastu yadA tvayogyasthAne vidyamAnaM drakShatha (yo janaH paThati sa budhyatAM) tadA ye yihUdyadeshe tiShThanti te mahIdhraM prati palAyantAM; 15 tathA yo naro gR^ihopari tiShThati sa gR^ihamadhyam nAvarohatu, tathA kimapi vastu grahItuM madhyegR^iham na pravishatu; 16 tathA cha yo naraH kShetre tiShThati sopi svavastraM grahItuM parAvR^itya na vrajatu| 17 tadAnIM garbbhavatInAM stanyadAtrINA ncha yoShitAM durgati rbhavishyati| 18 yuShmAkaM palAyanaM shItakAle yathA na bhavati tadarthaM prArthayadhvam| 19 yatastAdA yAdR^ishI durghaTanA ghaTiShyate tAdR^ishI durghaTanA IshvarasR^ishTeH prathamamArabhyAdya yAvat kadApi na jAtA na janiShyate cha| 20 apara ncha parameshvaro yadi tasya samayasya saMkShepaM na karoti tarhi kasyApi prANabhR^ito rakSha bhavituM na shakShyati, kintu yAn janAn manonItAn akarot teShAM svamanonItAnAM hetoH sa tadanehasaM saMkShepsyati| 21 anyachcha pashyata khriShTotra sthAne vA tatra sthAne vidyate, tasminkAle yadi kashchid yuShmAn etAdR^ishaM vAkyaM vyAharati, tarhi tasmin vAkye bhaiva vishvasita| 22 yatoneke mithyAkhrishTA mithyAbhavishyadvAdinashcha samupasthAya bahUni chihnAnyadbhutanI karmmaNi cha darshayishyanti; tathA yadi sambhavati tarhi manonItalokAnAmapi mithyAmatiM janayishyanti| 23 pashyata ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM sarvvakAryasya vArttAM yuShmabhyamadAm, yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiShThata| 24 apara ncha tasya kleshakAlasyAvyavahite parakAle bhAskaraH sAndhakAro bhavishyati tathaiva chandrashchandrikAM na dAsyati| 25 nabhaHsthAni nakShatrAni patiShyanti, vyomamaNDalasthA grahAshcha vichalishyanti| 26 tadAnIM mahAparAkrameNa mahaisvaryeNa cha meghamArulhya samAyAntaM mAnavasutaM mAnavAH samIkShishyante| 27 anyachcha sa nijadUtAn prahitya nabhobhUmyoH sImAM yAvad jagatashchaturdigbhyaH svamanonItalokAn saMgrahishyati| 28 uDumbarataro rdR^ishTantaM shikShadhvam yadoDumbarasya taro rnavInAH shAkha jAyante pallavAdInI cha rmgachChanti, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavati yUyaM j nAtuM shaknutha| 29 tadvad etA ghaTanA dR^ishTvA sa kAla dvAryyupasthita iti janIta| 30 yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, AdhunikalokAnAM gamanAt pUrvvaM tAni sarvvAni ghaTiShyante| 31 dyAvApr^ithivyo rvichalitayoH satyo rmadlyA vANI na vichalishyati| 32 apara ncha svargasthadUtagaNo vA putro vA tAtAdanyaH kopi taM divasaM taM daNDaM vA na j nApayati| 33 ataH sa samayaH kada bhavishyati, etajj nAnAbhAvAd yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiShThata, satarkAshcha bhUtva prArthayadhvam; 34 yadvat kashchit pumAn svaniveshanAd dUradeshAM prati yAtrAkaraNakAle dAseShu svakAryasya bhAramarpayitva sarvvAn sve sve karmmaNi niyojayati; aparaM dauvArikaM jAgarituM samAdishya yAti, tadvan naraputraH| 35 gR^ihapatiH sAyaMkAle nishIthe vA tR^itivyAme vA prAtaHkAle vA kadAgamiShyati tad yUyaM na janIta; 36 sa haThAdAgatya yathA yuShmAn nidritAn na pashyati, tadarthaM jAgaritAstiShThata| 37 yuShmAnahaM yad vadAmi tadeva sarvvAn vadAmi, jAgaritAstiShThateti|

**14** tadA nistArotsavakiNvahInapUpotsavayorArambhasya dinadvaye. avashishTe pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAshcha kenApi Chalena yIshuM dharttAM hantu ncha mR^igaya nchakrire; 2 kintu lokAnAM kalahabhayAdUchire, nachotsavakAla uchitametaditi| 3 anantaraM baithaniyApure shimonakuShThino gR^ihe yoshau bhotkumupavishTe sati kAchid yoShit pANDarapASHANasya sampuTakena mahArghyottamatailam AnIya sampuTakaM bhaMktva tasyottama Nge tailadhArAM pAtaya nchakre| 4 tasmAt kechit svAnte kupyantaH kathitavaMntaH kutoyaM tailApavyayaH? 5 yadyetat taila vyakreShyata tarhi mudrApAdashatrayAdapyadhikaM tasya prAptamUlyam daridralokebhyo dAtumashakShyata, kathAmetAM kathayitva tayA yoShitA sAkAM vAchAyuhyan| 6 kintu yIshuruvAcha, kuta etasyai kR^ichChraM dadAsi?

mahyamiyaM karmmottamaM kR^itavati| 7 daridrAH sarvvadA yuShmAbhiH saha tiShThanti, tasmAd yUyaM  
 yadechChatha tadaiva tAnupakarttAM shaknutha, kintvahaM yubhAbhiH saha nirantaraM na tiShThAmi|  
 8 asya yathAsAdhyaM tathaivAkarodiyAM, shmashAnayApanAt pUrvvaM sametya madvapuShi tailam  
 amarddayat| 9 ahaM yuShmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, jagatAM madhye yatra yatra susaMvAdoyAM  
 prachArayiShyate tatra tatra yoShita etasyAH smaraNArthaM tatkr^itakarmmaitat prachArayiShyate| 10  
 tataH paraM dvAdashAnAM shiShyANameka IShkariyotIyayihUdAkhyo yIshuM parakareShu samarpayituM  
 pradhAnayAjakanAM samIpamiyAya| 11 te tasya vAkyaM samAkarNya santuShTAH santastasmai mudra  
 dAtuM pratyajAnata; tasmAt sa taM teShAM kareShu samarpaNayopAyaM mR^igayAmAsa| 12 anantaraM  
 kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasya prathame. ahani nistArotmavArthaM meShamAraNASamaye shiShyAstaM  
 paprachChaH kutra gatvA vayaM nistArotsavasya bhojyamAsAdayiShyAmaH? kimichChati bhavan? 13 tadAnIM  
 sa teShAM dvayaM prerayan babhAShe yuvayoh puramadhyam gatayoh sato ryo janaH sajalakumbhaM vahan  
 yuvAM sAkShAt kariShyati tasyaiva pashchAd yAtaM; 14 sa yat sadanaM pravekShyati tadbhavanapatiM  
 vadataM, gururAha yatra sashiShyohaM nistArotsaviyaM bhojanaM kariShyAmi, sa bhojanashAIa kutrAsti? 15  
 tataH sa pariShkr^itAM susajjitAM bR^ihatIcha ncha yAM shAIAM darshayiShyati tasyAmasmadarthaM  
 bhojyadravyANYAsAdayataM| 16 tataH shiShyau prasthaya puraM pravishya sa yathoktavAn tathaiva prApya  
 nistArotsavasya bhojyadravyANI samAsAdayetAm| 17 anantaraM yIshuH sAyaMkAle dvAdashabhiH shiShyaiH  
 sArddhaM jagAma; 18 sarvveShu bhojanAya propaviShTeShu sa tAnuditavAn yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM  
 vyAharAmi, atra yuShmAkameko jano yo mayA saha bhUmkte mAM parakereShu samarpayishyate| 19 tadAnIM  
 te duHkhitAH santa ekaikashastaM praShTumArabdhavantaH sa kimahaM? pashchAd anya ekobhidadhe sa  
 kimahaM? 20 tataH sa pratyavadad eteShAM dvAdashAnAM yo jano mayA samaM bhojanApAtre pANiM  
 majjayiShyati sa eva| 21 manujatanayamadhi yAdR^ishaM likhitamAste tadanurUpa gatistasya bhaviShyati,  
 kintu yo jano mAnavasutaM samarpayishyate hanta tasya janmAbhAve sati bhadrAmabhaviShyat| 22 apara ncha  
 teShAM bhojanasamaye yIshuH pUpaM gR^ihItveshvaraguNAN anukIrtya bha NktvA tebhyo dattvA babhAShe,  
 etad gR^ihItva bhu nIjdhvam etanmama vigrAharUpaM| 23 anantaraM sa kaMsAM gR^ihItveshvarasya guNAN  
 kIrttayitvA tebhyo dadau, tataste sarvve papuH| 24 aparaM sa tAnavAdid bahUnAM nimittaM pAtitaM  
 mama navInaniyamarUpaM shoNitametat| 25 yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, Ishvarasya rAjye yAvat  
 sadyojAtaM drAkShArasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvadahaM drAkShAphalarasaM puna rna pAsyAmi| 26 tadanantaraM  
 te gItamekaM saMgIya bahi rjaitunaM shikhariNaM yayuH 27 atha yIshustAnuvAcha nishAyAmasyAM mayi  
 yuShmAkAM sarvveShAM pratyUho bhaviShyati yato likhitamAste yathA, meShANAM rakShaka nchAhaM  
 prahariShyAmi vai tataH| meShANAM nivaho nUnaM pravikIrNo bhaviShyati| 28 kantu madutthAne jAte  
 yuShmAkamagre. ahaM gAlIlaM vrajiShyAmi| 29 tadA pitaraH pratibabhAShe, yadyapi sarvveShAM pratyUho  
 bhavati tathApi mama naiva bhaviShyati| 30 tato yIshuruktAvAn ahaM tubhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi,  
 kShaNAdAyAmadya kukkuTasya dvitIyavAraravaNAt pUrvvaM tvaM vAratrayaM mAmapahnShyase| 31 kintu  
 sa gADhaM vyAharad yadyapi tvayA sArddhaM mama prANo yAti tathApi kathamapi tvAM nApahnShye;  
 sarvve. apItare tathaiva babhAShIre| 32 apara ncha teShu getshimAnInAmakaM sthAna gateShu sa shiShyAn  
 jagAda, yAvadahaM prArthaye tAvadatra sthAne yUyaM samupavishata| 33 atha sa pitaraM yAkUbaM  
 yohana ncha gR^ihItva vavrAja; atyantaM trAsito vyAkulitashcha tebhyaH kathayAmAsa, 34 nidhanakAlavat  
 prANo me. atIva daHkhameti, yUyaM jAgratotra sthAne tiShThata| 35 tataH sa ki nchidUraM gatvA  
 bhUmAvadhomukhaH patitvA prArthitavAnetat, yadi bhavituM shakyaM tarhi duHkhasamayoyaM matto  
 dUrIbhavatu| 36 aparamuditavAn he pita rhe pitaH sarvveM tvayA sAdhyaM, tato hetorimaM kaMsAM  
 matto dUrIkuru, kintu tan mamechChAto na tavechChAto bhavatu| 37 tataH paraM sa etya tAn nidritAn  
 nirIkShya pitaram provAcha, shimon tvaM kiM nidrAsi? ghaTikAmekAm api jAgarituM na shaknoShi?  
 38 parIkShAyAM yathA na patatha tadarthaM sachetanAH santaH prArthayadhvaM; mana udyuktamiti

satyaM kintu vapurashaktikaM| 39 atha sa punarvrajitva pUrvvat prArthaya nchakre| 40 parAvR^ityAgatyA  
 punarapi tAn nidritAn dadarsha tadA teShAM lochanAni nidrayA pUrNANI, tasmAttasmai kA katha  
 kathayitavya ta etad boddhuM na shekuH| 41 tataHparaM tR^ityavAraM AgatyA tebhyo. akathayad idAnImpi  
 shayitvA vishrAmyatha? yatheShTaM jAtaM, samayashchopasthitaH pashyata mAnavatanayaH pApilokANAM  
 pANiShu samarpyate| 42 uttiShThata, vayaM vrajAmo yo jano mAM parapANiShu samarpayiShyate pashyata  
 sa samIpamAyAtaH| 43 imAM kathAM kathayati sa, etarhidvAdashAnAmeko yihUda nAmA shiShyaH  
 pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAM prAchInalokAnA ncha sannidheH kha NgalaguDadhAriNo bahulokAn  
 gR^ihItvA tasya samIpa upasthitavAn| 44 apara nchAsau parapANiShu samarpayitA pUrvvamiti sa NketaM  
 kR^itavAn yamahaM chumbiShyAmi sa evAsau tameva dhR^itvA sAvadhAnaM nayata| 45 ato hetoH  
 sa AgatyaiVa yoshoH savidhaM gatvA he guro he guro, ityuktvA taM chuchumba| 46 tadA te tadupari  
 pANInarpayitvA taM dadhnuH| 47 tatastasya pArshvasthAnAM lokAnAmekaH kha NgaM niShkoShayan  
 mahAyAjakasya dAsamekaM prahR^itya tasya karNaM chichCheda| 48 pashchAd yIshustAn vyAjahAra kha  
 NgAn laguDAMshcha gR^ihItvA mAM kiM chauraM dharttAM samAyATAH? 49 madhyemandiraM samupadishan  
 pratyahaM yuShmAbhiH saha sthitavAnatahaM, tasmin kale yUyaM mAM nAdidharata, kintvanena  
 shAstriyaM vachanaM sedhanIyaM| 50 tadA sarvve shiShyAstaM parityajya palAyA nchakrire| 51 athaiko yuvA  
 mAnavo nagnakAye vastramekaM nidhAya tasya pashchAd vrajan yuvalokai rdhR^ito 52 vastraM vihAya  
 nagnaH palAyA nchakre| 53 apara ncha yasmin sthAne pradhAnayAjaka upAdhyAyAH prAchInalokAshcha  
 mahAyAjakena saha sadasi sthitAstasmin sthAne mahAyAjakasya samIpaM yIshuM ninyuH| 54 pitaro dUre  
 tatpashchAd itvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM pravishya ki NkaraiH sahOpavishya vahnitApaM jagrAha| 55  
 tadAnIM pradhAnayAjaka mantriNashcha yIshuM ghAtayitUM tatprAtikUlyena sAkShiNo mR^igaya nchakrire,  
 kintu na prAptAH| 56 anekastadviruddhaM mR^iShAsAkShye dattepi teShAM vAkyANI na samagachChanta|  
 57 sarvvasheshE kiyanta utthAya tasya prAtikUlyena mR^iShAsAkShyaM dattvA kathayAmAsuH, 58 idaM  
 karakR^itamandiraM vinAshya dinatrayamadhye punaraparam akarakR^itaM mandiraM nirmmAsyAmi, iti  
 vAkyam asya mukhAt shrutamasmAbhiriti| 59 kintu tatrApi teShAM sAkShyakatha na sa NgATAH| 60 atha  
 mahAyAjako madhyesabham utthAya yIshuM vyAjahAra, ete janAstvayi yat sAkShyamaduH tvametasya  
 kimapyuttaraM kiM na dAsyasi? 61 kintu sa kimapyuttaraM na datvA maunIbhUya tasyau; tato mahAyAjakaH  
 punarapi taM pR^iShTAvAn tvaM sachchidanandasya tanayo. abhiShiktastrata? 62 tadA yIshustaM provAcha  
 bhavAmyaham yUya ncha sarvvashaktimato dakShiNaparshve samupavishantaM megha mAruhya samAyAnta  
 ncha manuShyaputraM sandrakShyatha| 63 tadA mahAyAjakaH svaM vamaNaM ChitvA vyAvaharat 64  
 kimasmAkaM sAkShibhiH prayojanam? IshvaranindAvAkyam yuShmAbhirashrAvi kiM vichArayatha?  
 tadAnIM sarvve jagadurayaM nidhanandaNDamarhati| 65 tataH kashchit kashchit tadvapuShi niShThIvaM  
 nichikShepa tathA tanmukhamAchChAdya chapeTena hatvA gaditavAn gaNayitvA vada, anucharAshcha  
 chapeTaistamAjaghnuH 66 tataH paraM pitare. aTTAlikAdhaHkoShThe tiShThati mahAyAjakasyaika dAsI  
 sametya 67 taM vihnitApaM gR^ihlantaM vilokya taM sunirikShya babhAShe tvamapi nAsaratiyayishoH sa  
 NginAm eko jana AsIH| 68 kintu sopahnutya jagAda tamahaM na vadmi tvaM yat kathayami tadapyahaM  
 na buddhye| tadAnIM pitare chatvaraM gatavati kukkuTo rurAva| 69 athAnyA dAsI pitaraM dR^iShTvA  
 samIpathAn janAn jagAda ayaM teShAmeko janaH| 70 tataH sa dvitIyavAram apahnutavAn pashchAt tatrastha  
 lokAH pitaraM prochustvamavashyaM teShAmeko janaH yatastvaM gAlIlyo nara iti tavochchAraNaM  
 prakAshayati| 71 tadA sa shapathAbhishApau kR^itvA provAcha yUyaM kathAM kathayatha taM naraM na  
 jAne. ahaM| 72 tadAnIM dvitIyavAraM kukkuTo. arAvIt| kukkuTasya dvitIyaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAM  
 vAratrayam apahnoshyasi, iti yadvAkyam yIshunA samuditAM tat tadA saMsmR^itya pitaro roditum Arabhata|

**15** atha prabhAte sati pradhAnayAjakAH prA ncha upAdhyAyAH sarvve mantriNashcha sabhAM kR^itvA  
yIshuM bandhayitva pIlAtAkhyasya deshAdhipateH savidhaM nItvA samarpayAmAsuH| 2 tAdA  
pIlAtastaM pR^iShTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdiyAlokAnAM rAJA? tataH sa pratyuktavAn satyaM vadasil| 3 aparaM  
pradhAnayAjakAstasya bahuShu vAkyeShu doShamAropaya nchakruH kintu sa kimapi na pratyuvAcha| 4  
tadAnIM pIlAtastaM punaH paprachCha tvaM kiM nottarayasi? pashyaite tvadviruddhaM katiShu sAdhyeShu  
sAkShaM dadati| 5 kantu yIshustadApi nottaraM dadau tataH pIlAta AshcharyyaM jagAma| 6 apara ncha  
kArAbaddhe kastiMshchit jane tanmahotsavakAle lokai ryAchite deshAdhipatistaM mochayati| 7 ye cha  
pUrvvamupaplavamakArShurupaplave vadhamapi kR^itavantasteShAM madhye tadAnoM barabbAnAmaka  
eko baddha sIt| 8 ato hetoH pUrvvAparIyAM ritikathAM kathayitvA loka uchchairuvantaH pIlAtasya  
samakShaM nivedayAmAsuH| 9 tAdA pIlAtastAnAchakhyau tarhi kiM yihUdiyAnAM rAJAnaM mochayishyAmi?  
yuShmAbhiH kimiShyate? 10 yataH pradhAnayAjaka IrShyAta eva yIshuM samArpayanniti sa viveda| 11  
kintu yathA barabbAM mochayati tathA prArthayituM pradhAnayAjaka lokAn pravarttayAmAsuH| 12 atha  
pIlAtaH punaH pR^iShTavAn tarhi yaM yihUdiyAnAM rAJeti vadatha tasya kiM kariShyAmi yuShmAbhiH  
kimiShyate? 13 tAdA te punarapi prochchaiH prochustaM krushe vedhaya| 14 tasmAt pIlAtaH kathitavAn  
kutaH? sa kiM kukarma kR^itavAn? kintu te punashcha ruvanto vyAjahrustaM krushe vedhaya| 15  
tAdA pIlAtaH sarvvAllokAn toShayitumichChan barabbAM mochayitvA yIshuM kashAbhiH prahr^itya  
krushe veddhuM taM samarpayAmbabhUva| 16 anantaraM sainyagaNo. aTTAlIkAm arthAd adhipate  
rgR^ihaM yIshuM nItvA senAnivahaM samAhuyat| 17 pashchAt te taM dhUmalarNavastraM paridhApya  
kaNTakamukuTaM rachayitvA shirasi samAropya 18 he yihUdiyAnAM rAJan namaskAra ityuktvA taM  
namaskarttAmArebhire| 19 tasyottama Nge vetrAghAtaM chakrustadgAtre niShThIva ncha nichikShipuH,  
tathA tasya sammukhe jAnupAtaM praNomuH 20 itthamupahasya dhUmavarNavastram uttAryya tasya  
vastraM taM paryadhApayan krushe veddhuM bahirninuyushcha| 21 tataH paraM sekandarasya ruphasya  
cha pitA shimonnAmA kurINiyaloka ekaH kutashchid grAmAdetya pathi yAti taM te yIshoH krushaM  
voDhuM balAd dadhnuH| 22 atha gulgaltA arthAt shiraHkapAlanAmakaM sthAnaM yIshumAnIya 23 te  
gandharasamishritaM drAkShArasaM pAtuM tasmai daduH kintu sa na jagrAha| 24 tasmin krushe viddhe  
sati teShAmekaikashaH kiM prApsyatIti nirNayAya 25 tasya paridheyAnAM vibhAgArthaM guTikApAtaM  
chakruH| 26 aparam eSha yihUdiyAnAM rAJeti likhitaM doShapatraM tasya shiraUrdvvaM Aropaya  
nchakruH| 27 tasya vAmadakShiNayo rdvau chaurau krushayo rvividhAte| 28 tenaiva "aparAdhijanaiH  
sArddhaM sa gaNito bhaviShyati," iti shAstroktA vachanaM siddhamabhUta| 29 anantaraM mArge ye ye  
loka gamanAgamane chakruste sarvva eva shirAMsyAndolya nindanto jagaduH, re mandiranAshaka re  
dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAyaka, 30 adhunAtmAnam avitvA krushAdavaroha| 31 ki ncha pradhAnayAjaka  
adhyApakAshcha tadvat tiraskR^itya parasparaM chachakShire eSha parAnAvat kintu svamavituM na shaknoti|  
32 yadIsrAyelo rAJAbhiShiktastrAtA bhavati tarhyadhunaina krushAdavarohatu vyaM tad dR^iShTvA  
vishvasiShyAmaH; ki ncha yau lokau tena sArddhaM krushe. avidhyetAM tAvapi taM nirbhartsayAmAsatuH|  
33 atha dvitIyayAmAt tR^itIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvo deshah sAndhakArobbUt| 34 tatastr^itIyaprahare  
yIshuruchchairavadat eli eli lAmA shivaktani arthAd "he madisha madisha tvaM paryyatyAkShIH kuto hi  
mAM?" 35 tAdA samIpasthalokAnAM kechit tadvAkyaM nishamyAchakhyuH pashyaiSha eliyam AhUyati| 36  
tata eko jano dhAvitvAgatyA spa nje. amlarasaM pUrayitvA taM naDagre nidhAya pAtuM tasmai dattvAvadat  
tiShTha eliya enamavarahayitum eti na veti pashyAmi| 37 atha yIshuruchchaiH samAhUya prANAn jahau| 38  
tAdA mandirasya javanikordvvAdadhaHryyantA vidirNA dvikhaNDAbhUt| 39 ki ncha itthamuchchairAhUya  
prANAn tyajantaM taM dR^iShdvA tadrakShaNaya niyukto yaH senApatirAsIt sovatat naroyam Ishvaraputra  
iti satyam| 40 tadAnIM magdalini marisam kaniShThayAkUbo yoseshcha mAtAnyamariyam shAlomI cha yAH  
striyo 41 gAllpradeshe yIshuM sevitvA tadanugAminyo jAta imAstadanyAshcha yA aneka nAryo yIshuna

sArddhaM yirUshAlamamAyAtAstAshcha dUrAt tAni dadR^ishuH| 42 athAsAdanadinasyArthAd vishrAmavArAt pUrvvadinasya sAyaMkAla Agata 43 IshvararAjyApekShyarimathiyayUShaphanAmA mAnyamantri sametya pilAtasavidhaM nirbhayo gatvA yishordehaM yayAche| 44 kintu sa idAnIM mR^itaH pilAta ityasambhavaM matvA shatasenApatimAhUya sa kada mR^ita iti paprachCha| 45 shatasemanApatimukhAt tajj nAtvA yUSHaphe yIshordehaM dadau| 46 pashchAt sa sUkShmaM vAsaH krItvA yIshoH kAyamavaroHYa tena vAsaSA veShTayitvA girau khAtashmashAne sthApitavAn pASHANaM loThayitvA dvAri nidadhe| 47 kintu yatra sosthApyata tata magdalInI mariyam yosimAtR^imariyam cha dadR^ishatR^iH|

**16** atha vishrAmavAre gate magdalInI mariyam yAkUbamAta mariyam shAlomI chemAstaM marddayituM sugandhidravYAni kritvA 2 saptAhaprathamadine. atipratyUShe sUryyodayakAle shmashAnamupagataH| 3 kintu shmashAnadvArapASHANo. atibR^ihan taM ko. apasArayiShyatiIti tAH parasparaM gadanti! 4 etarhi nirIkShya pASHANo dvAro. apasArita iti dadR^ishuH| 5 pashchAttAH shmashAnaM pravishya shuklavarNadIrghaparichChadAvR^itamekaM yuvAnaM shmashAnadakShiNapArshva upaviShTaM dR^iShTvA chamachchakruH| 6 so. avadat, mAbhaiShTa yUyaM krushe hataM nAsaratiyayIshuM gaveShayatha sotra nAsti shmashAnAdudasthAt; tai ryatra sa sthApitaH sthAnaM tadidaM pashyata| 7 kintu tena yathoktaM tathA yuShmAkamagre gAllaM yAsyate tatra sa yuShmAn sAkShAt kariShyate yUyaM gatvA tasya shiShyebhyaH pitarAya cha vArttAmimAM kathayata| 8 tAH kampita vistitAshcha tUrNaM shmashAnAd bahirgatvA palAyanta bhayAt kamapi kimapi nAvadaMshcha| 9 (note: **The most reliable and earliest manuscripts do not include Mark 16:9-20.**) aparaM yIshuH saptAhaprathamadine pratyUShe shmashAnAdutthAya yasyAH saptabhUtAstyAjitAstasyai magdalInImariyame prathamaM darshanaM dadau| 10 tataH sA gatvA shokarodanakR^idbhyo. anugatalokebhyastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsa| 11 kintu yIshuH punarjIvan tasyai darshanaM dattavAniti shrutvA te na pratyayan| 12 pashchAt teShAM dvAyo rgrAmayAnakAle yIshuranyaveshaM dhr^itvA tAbhyAM darshana dadau! 13 tAvapi gatvAnyashiShyebhyastAM kathAM kathayA nchakratuH kintu tayoH kathAmapi te na pratyayan| 14 sheShata ekAdashashiShyeShu bhojanopaviShTeShu yIshustebhyo darshanaM dadau tathothhAnAt paraM taddarshanaprAptalokAnAM kathAyAmavishvAsakaraNAt teShAmavishvAsamanaHkATHinyAbhyAM hetubhyAM sa tAMstarjitavAn| 15 atha tAnAchakhyau yUyaM sarvvajagad gatvA sarvvajanAn prati susaMvAdaM prachArayata| 16 tatra yaH kashchid vishvasya majjito bhavet sa paritrAsyate kintu yo na vishvasiShyati sa danDayiShyate| 17 ki ncha ye pratyeShyanti tairIdR^ig AshcharyyaM karmma prakAshayiShyate te mannAmna bhUtAn tyAjayiShyanti bhASHA anyAshcha vadiShyanti| 18 aparaM taiH sarpeShu dhr^iteShu prANanAshakavastuni pite cha teShAM kApi kShati rna bhaviShyati; rogiNAM gAtreShu karArpita te. aroga bhaviShyanti cha| 19 atha prabhustAnityAdishya svargaM nItaH san parameshvarasya dakShiNa upavivesha| 20 tataste prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdIyakathAM prachArayitumArebhire prabhustu teShAM sahAyaH san prakAshitAshcharyyakriyAbhistAM kathAM pramANavatIM chakara| iti|

# lUkaH

**1** prathamato ye sAkShiNo vAkyaprachArakAshchAsan te. asmAkaM madhye yadyat sapramANaM vAkyamarpayanti sma **2** tadanusArato. anyepi bahavastadvR^ittAntaM rachayituM pravR^ittAH| **3** ataeva he mahAmahimathiyaphil tvaM yA yAH kathA ashikShyathAstAsAM dR^iDhApramANAni yatha prApnoShi **4** tadarthaM prathamamArabhya tAni sarvvANi j nAtvAhamapi anukramAt sarvvavR^ittAntAn tubhyaM lekhituM matimakArSham| **5** yihUdAdeshiyaherodnAmake rAJatvaM kurvvti ablyayAJakasya paryyAyAdhikArI sikhariyanAmaka eko yAJako hAroNavaMshodbhava ilIshevAkhyA **6** tasya jAyA dvAvimau nirdoShau prabhoH sarvvAj nA vyavasthAshcha saMmanya IshvaradR^iShTau dhArmmikAvAstAm| **7** tayoh santAna ekopi nAsIt, yata ilIsheVA bandhyA tau dvAveva vR^iddhAvabhavatAm| **8** yadA svaparyyAnukrameNa sikhariya IshvAsya samakShaM yAJakIyaM karmma karoti **9** tada yaj nasya dinaparipAyyA parameshvarasya mandire praveshakAle dhUpajvAlanaM karmma tasya karaNIyamAsIt| **10** taddhUpajvAlanakAle lokanivahe prArthanAM kartuM bahistiShThati **11** sati sikhariyo yasyAM vedyAM dhUpaM jvAlayati taddakShiNapArshve parameshvarasya dUta eka upasthito darshanaM dadau| **12** taM dR^iShTvA sikhariya udvivije shasha Nke cha| **13** tada sa dUtastaM babhAShe he sikhariya mA bhaistava prArthana grAhYA jAtA tava bhAryyA ilIsheVA putraM prasoShyate tasya nAma yohan iti kariShyasi| **14** ki ncha tvaM sANandaH saharShashcha bhaviShyasi tasya janmani bahava AnandiShyanti cha| **15** yato hetoh sa parameshvarasya gochare mahAn bhaviShyati tathA drAkShArasaM surAM vA kimapi na pAsyati, aparaM janmArabhya pavitreNatmanA paripUrNaH **16** san isrAyelvaMshIyAn anekAn prabhoH parameshvarasya mArgamAneShyati| **17** santAnAn prati pitR^iNAM manAMsi dharmmaj nAnaM pratyAnAj nAgrAhiNashcha parAvarttayituM, prabhoH parameshvarasya sevArtham ekAM sajjitajAtiM vidhAtu ncha sa eliyarUpAtmashaktiprAptastasyAgre gamiShyati| **18** tada sikhariyo dUtamavAdIt kathametad vetsyAmi? yatohaM vR^iddho mama bhAryyA cha vR^iddhA| **19** tato dUtaH pratyuvAcha pashyeshvarasya sAkShAdvartti jibrAyelnAmA dUtohaM tvayA saha kathAM gadituM tubhyamimAM shubhavArttAM dAtu ncha preShitaH| **20** kintu madiyaM vAkyAM kAle phaliShyati tat tvayA na pratItam ataH kArANAd yAvadeva tAni na setsyanti tAvat tvaM vaktuMmashakto mUko bhava| **21** tadAnIM ye ye lokAH sikhariyamapaikShanta te madhyemandiraM tasya bahuvilambAd AshcharyyaM menire| **22** sa bahirAgato yadA kimapi vAkyAM vaktumashaktaH sa NketaM kR^itvA niHshabdastasyau tada madhyemandiraM kasyachid darshanaM tena prAptam iti sarvve bubudhire| **23** anantaraM tasya sevanaparyyAye sampUrNe sati sa nijagehaM jagAma| **24** katipayadineShu gateShu tasya bhAryyA ilIsheVA garbbhavati babhUva **25** pashchAt sA pa nchamAsAn saMgopyAkathayat lokANAM samakShaM mamApamAnaM khaNDayituM parameshvaro mayi dR^iShTiM pAtayitvA karmmedR^ishaM kR^itavAn| **26** apara ncha tasya garbbhasya ShaShThe mAsE jAte gAlI|pradeshIyanAsaratpure **27** dAyUdo vaMshIyAya yUShaphnAmne puruShAya yA mariyamnAmakumArI vAgdattAsIt tasyAH samIpaM jibrAyel dUta IshvareNa prahitaH| **28** sa gatvA jagAda he IshvarAnugR^ihItakanye tava shubhaM bhUyAt prabhuH parameshvarastava sahAyosti nArINAM madhye tvameva dhanya| **29** tadAnIM sA taM dR^iShTvA tasya vAkyata udvijya kIdR^ishaM bhAShaNamidam iti manasa chintayAmAsa| **30** tato dUto. avadat he mariyam bhayaM mAkarShIH, tvayi parameshvarasyAnugrahosti| **31** pashya tvaM garbbhaM dhr^itvA putraM prasoShyase tasya nAma yishuriti kariShyasi| **32** sa mahAn bhaviShyati tathA sarvvebhyaH shreShThasya putra iti khyAsyati; aparaM prabhuH parameshvarastasya piturdAyUdaH siMhAsanaM tasmai dAsyati; **33** tathA sa yAkUbo vaMshopari sarvvadA rAJatvaM kariShyati, tasya rAJatvasyAnto na bhaviShyati| (aiṅ g165) **34** tada mariyam taM dUtAM babhAShe nAhaM puruShasa NgAM karomi tarhi kathametad sambhaviShyati? **35** tato dUto. akathayat pavitra Atma tvAmAshrAyishi tyati tathA sarvvareshThasya shaktistavopari ChAyAM kariShyati tato hetostava garbbhAd yaH pavitrabAlako janiShyate sa Ishvaraputra iti khyAtiM prApasyati| **36** apara ncha pashya

tava j nAtirilishevA yAM sarvve bandhyAmavadan idAnIM sA vArddhakeye santAnamekaM garbbhe. adhArayat tasya ShaShThamAsobhUt| 37 kimapi karmma nAsAdhyam Ishvarasya| 38 tadA mariyam jagAda, pashya prabherahaM dAsi mahyaM tava vAkyAnusAreNa sarvvametad ghaTatAm; ananataRaM dUtastasyAH samIpAt pratasthe| 39 atha katipayadinAt paraM mariyam tasmAt parvvatamayapradeshIyayihUdAyA nagaramekaM shIghraM gatvA 40 sikhariyayAjakasya gR^ihaM pravishya tasya jAyAm ilIshevAM sambodhyAvadat| 41 tato mariyamaH sambodhanavAkye ilIshevAyAH karNayoH praviShTamAtre sati tasyA garbbhasthabAlako nanartta| tata ilIshevA pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNA sati 42 prochchairgaditumArebhe, yoShitAM madhye tvameva dhanya, tava garbbhasthaH shishushcha dhanyaH| 43 tvaM prabhormAta, mama niveshane tvayA charaNAvarpitau, mamAdya saubhAgyametat| 44 pashya tava vAkye mama karNayoH praviShTamAtre sati mamodarasthaH shishurAnandAn nanartta| 45 yA strI vyashvasit sA dhanya, yato hetostAM prati parameshvaroktaM vAkyAM sarvvaM siddhaM bhaviShyati| 46 tadAnIM mariyam jagAda| dhanyavAdaM pareshasya karoti mAmakaM manaH| 47 mamAtmA tArakeshe cha samullAsaM pragachChati| 48 akarot sa prabhu rduShTiM svadAsya durgatiM prati| pashyAdyArabhya mAM dhanyAM vakShyanti puruShAH sada| 49 yaH sarvvashaktimAn yasya nAmApi cha pavitrakam| sa eva sumahatkarmma kR^itavAn mannimitakam| 50 ye bibhyati janAstasmAt teShAM santAnapaMktiShu| anukampA tadIyA cha sarvvadaiva sutiShThati| 51 svabAhubalatastena prAkAshyata parAkramaH| manaHkumantraNAsArddhaM vikIryyante. abhimAninaH| 52 siMhAsanagatAllokAn balinashchAvarohya saH| padeShUchcheShu lokAMstu kShudrAn saMsthApayatyapi 53 kShudhitAn mAnavAn dravyairuttamaiH paritarpya saH| sakalAn dhanino lokAn visR^ijed riktahastakAn| 54 ibrAhmi cha tadvaMshe yA dayAsti sadaiva tAM| smR^itvA purA piR^iNAM no yathA sAkShat pratishrutaM| (aiOn g165) 55 isrAyelsevakastena tathopakriyate svayaM|| 56 anantaraM mariyam prAyeNa mAsatrayam ilIshevayA sahoShitvA vyAghuyya nijaniveshanaM yayau| 57 tadanantaram ilIshevAyAH prasavakAla upasthite sati sA putraM prAsoshTa| 58 tataH parameshvarastasyAM mahAnugrahaM kR^itavAn etat shrutvA samIpavAsinaH kuTumbAshchAgatya tayA saha mumudire| 59 tathAshTame dine te bAlakasya tvachaM Chettum etya tasya piR^inAmAnurUpaM tannAma sikhariya iti karttumIShuH| 60 kintu tasya mAtAkathayat tanna, nAmAsya yohan iti karttavyam| 61 tadA te vyAharan tava vaMshamadhye nAmedR^ishaM kasyApi nAsti| 62 tataH paraM tasya pitaraM sikhariyaM prati sa Nketya paprachChuH shishoH kiM nAma kAriShyate? 63 tataH sa phalakamekaM yAchitvA lilekha tasya nAma yohan bhaviShyati| tasmAt sarvve AshcharyyaM menire| 64 tatKshaNaM sikhariyasya jihvAjAdye. apagate sa mukhaM vyAdAya spaShTavarNamuchchAryya Ishvarasya guNAnuvAdaM chakAra| 65 tasmAchchaturdiksthaH samIpavAsiloka bhItA evametAH sarvvAH katha yihUdAyAH parvvatamayapradeshasya sarvvatra prachAritAH| 66 tasmAt shrotAro manaHsu sthApayitvA kathayAmbabhUvuH kIdR^ishoyam bAla bhaviShyati? atha parameshvarastasya sahAyobhUt| 67 tadA yohanaH pitA sikhariyaH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san etAdR^ishaM bhaviShyadvAkyAM kathayAmAsa| 68 isrAyelaH prabhu ryastu sa dhanyaH parameshvaraH| anugR^ihya nijAllokAn sa eva parimochayet| 69 vipakShajanahastebhyo yathA mochyAmahe vayaM| yAvajIva ncha dharmmeNa sAralyena cha nirbhayAH| 70 sevAmahai tamevaikam etatkAraNameva cha| svakiyAM supavitra ncha saMsmR^itya niyamaM sada| 71 kR^ipayA puruShAn pUrvvAn nikaShArthAttu naH pituH| ibrAhImaH samIpe yaM shapathaM kR^itavAn purA| 72 tameva saphalaM karttaM tathA shatrugaNasya cha| R^itiyAkAriNashchaiva karebhyo rakShaNaya naH| 73 sR^iShTeH prathamataH svIyaiH pavitrai rbhAvivAdibhiH| (aiOn g165) 74 yathoktavAn tathA svasya dAyUdaH sevakasya tu| 75 vaMshe trAtAramekaM sa samutpAditavAn svayam| 76 ato he bAlaka tvantu sarvvebhyaH shreShTha eva yaH| tasyaiva bhAvivAditi pravikhyAto bhaviShyasi| asmAkaM charaNAn kSheme mArge chAlayituM sada| evaM dhvAnte. arthato mR^ityoshChAyAyAM ye tu mAnavAH| 77 upaviShTastu tAneva prakAshayitumeva hi| kR^itvA mahAnukampAM hi yAmeva parameshvaraH| 78 UrdvAt sUryyamudAyyaivAsmabhyaM prAdAttu darshanaM| tayAnukampayA svasya lokAnAM pApamochane| 79



paritrANasya tebhyo hi j nAnavishrANanAya cha| prabho rmArgaM pariShkarttuM tasyAgrAyi bhaviShyasi|| 80  
atha bAlakaH sharIreNa buddhya cha varddhitumArebhe; apara ncha sa isrAyelo vaMshiyalokANAM samIpe  
yAvanna prakaTibhUtastAstAvat prAntare nyavasat|

**2** apara ncha tasmin kaLe rAjyasya sarvveShAM lokANAM nAmAni lekhyaitum agastakaisara Aj nApayAmAsa|  
2 tadanusAreNa kurINiyanAmani suriyAdeshasya shAsake sati nAmalekhanaM prArebhe| 3 ato heto rnAma  
lekhituM sarvve janAH svIyaM svIyaM nagaraM jagmuH| 4 tadAnIM yUShaph nAma lekhituM vAgdattayA  
svabhAryyayA garbbhavatyA mariyama saha svayaM dAyUdaH sajAtivaMsha iti kArANAd gAlIpradeshasya  
nAsaratnagarAd 5 yihUdApradeshasya baitlehamAkhyam dAyUdnagaraM jagAma| 6 anyachcha tatra  
sthAne tayostiShThatoH sato rmariyamaH prasUtikaLa upasthite 7 sa taM prathamasya prAsoshTa  
kintu tasmin vAsagr^i the sthAnAbhAvAd bAlakam vastreNa veShTayitva goshAlAyAM sthApayAmAsa| 8  
anantaraM ye kiyanto meShapAlakAH svameShavrajarakShAyai tatpradeshe sthitva rajanyAM prAntare  
prahariNaH karmma kurvanti, 9 teShAM samIpaM parameshvarasya dUta Agatyopasthau; tAdA  
chatuShpArshve parameshvarasya tejasaH prakAshitatvAt te. atishasha Nkire| 10 tAdA sa dUta uvAcha  
ma bhaishta pashyatAdya dAyUdaH pure yuShmannimittaM trAta prabhuH khriShTo. ajaniShTa, 11  
sarvveShAM lokANAM mahAnandajanakam imaM ma NgalavR^ittAntaM yuShman j nApayAmi| 12  
yUyaM (tatsthAnaM gatva) vastraveShTitaM taM bAlakam goshAlAyAM shayanaM drakShyatha yuShman  
pratIdam chihnam bhaviShyati| 13 dUta imAM kathAM kathitavati tatrAkasmAt svargIyAH pR^itanA  
AgatyA kathAm imAM kathayitveshvarasya guNANanvavAdiShuH, yathA, 14 sarvordvasthanishvarasya  
mahimA samprakAshyatAM| shAntirbhUyat pR^ithivyAstu santoShashcha narAn prati|| 15 tataH paraM  
teShAM sannidhe rdUtagaNe svargaM gate meShapAlakAH parasparam avechan AgachChata prabhuH  
parameshvaro yAM ghaTanAM j nApitavAn tasya yAtharyam j nAtuM vayamadhuna baitlehamapuraM  
yAmaH| 16 pashchAt te tUrNaM vrajitva mariyamaM yUShaphaM goshAlAyAM shayanaM bAlaka ncha  
dadR^ishuH| 17 itthaM dR^ishTvA bAlakasyArthe proktAM sarvvakathAM te prAchAraya nchakruH| 18  
tato ye lokA meSharakShakANAM vadanebhystAM vArttAM shushruvuste mahAshcharyyaM menire|  
19 kintu mariyam etatsarvvaghaTanAnAM tAtparyyaM vivichya manasi sthApayAmAsa| 20 tatpashchAd  
dUtavij naptAnurUpaM shrutva dR^ishTvA cha meShapAlakA Ishvarasya guNANuvAdaM dhanyavAda  
ncha kurvANAH parAvR^itya yayuH| 21 atha bAlakasya tvakChedanakAle. aShTamadivase samupasthite  
tasya garbbhasthiteH purvvaM svargIyadUto yathAj nApayat tadanurUpaM te tannAmadheyaM yIshuriti  
chakrire| 22 tataH paraM mUsAlikhitavyavasthAyA anusAreNa mariyamaH shuchitvakala upasthite, 23  
"prathamajaH sarvvaH puruShasantAnaH parameshvare samarpyatAM," iti parameshvarasya vyavasthaya 24  
yIshuM parameshvare samarpayitum shAstriyavidhyuktaM kapotadvayaM pArAvatashAvakadvayaM vA baliM  
dAtuM te taM gr^ihitva yirUshAlamam AyayuH| 25 yirUshAlampuranivAsi shimiyonnAmA dhArmmika  
eka AsIt sa isrAyelaH sAntvanAmapekShya tasthau ki ncha pavitra Atma tasminnAvirbhUtaH| 26 aparaM  
prabhuNA parameshvareNAbhiShikte trAtari tvaya na dR^ishTe tvam na mariShyasIti vAkyam pavitreNa  
AtmanA tasma prAkathyata| 27 apara ncha yadA yIshoH pitA mAta cha tadarthaM vyavasthAnurUpaM  
karmma karttuM taM mandiram AninyatustadA 28 shimiyon Atmana AkarShaNena mandiramAgatyA  
taM kroDe nidhAya Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaM kR^itva kathayAmAsa, yathA, 29 he prabho tava dAsoyam  
nijavAkyAnusArataH| idAnIntu sakalyaNo bhavata saMvisR^ijyatAM| 30 yataH sakaladeshasya dIptaye  
dIptirUpakaM| 31 isrAyelyalokasya mahAgauravarUpakaM| 32 yaM trAyakaM janAnAntu sammukhe  
tvamajIjanaH| saeva vidyate. asmAkAM dhravaM nayanangochare|| 33 tadAnIM tenokta etAH sakalAH  
kathAH shrutva tasya mAta yUShaph cha vismayaM menAte| 34 tataH paraM shimiyon tebhya AshiSham  
dattva tanmAtaram mariyamam uvAcha, pashya isrAyelo vaMshamadhye bahUnAM pAtanAyothApanAya cha

tathA virodhapAtraM bhavituM, bahUnAM guptamanogatAnAM prakaTIkaraNaya bAlakoyaM niyuktosti|  
**35** tasmAt tavApi prANAH shUlena vyatsyante| **36** apara ncha Asherasya vaMshIyaphinUyelo duhita  
hannAkhyA atijaratI bhaviShyadvAdinyekA yA vivAhAt paraM sapta vatsarAn patyA saha nyavasat tato  
vidhavA bhUtVA chaturashitivarShavayaHparyyanataM **37** mandire sthitVA prArthanopavAsairdivAnisham  
Ishvaram asevata sApi strI tasmin samaye mandiramAgatya **38** parameshvarasya dhanyavAdaM chakAra,  
yirUshAlampuravAsino yAvanto loka muktimapekShya sthitAstAn yIshorvR^ittAntaM j nApayAmAsa|  
**39** itthaM parameshvarasya vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvveShu karmmasu kR^iteShu tau punashcha gAlIlo  
nAsaratnAmakaM nijanagaraM pratasthAte| **40** tatpashchAd bAlakaH sharIreNa vR^iddhimetya j nAnena  
paripUrNa AtmanA shaktimAMshcha bhavitumArebhe tathA tasmin IshvarAnugraho babhUva| **41** tasya  
pitA mAta cha prativarShaM nistArotsavasamaye yirUshAlamam agachChatAm| **42** apara ncha yIshau  
dvAdashavarShavayaskesati tau parvvasamayasya rItyanusAreNa yirUshAlamaM gatVA **43** pArvvaNaM  
sampAdya punarapi vyAghuyya yAtaH kintu yIshurbAlako yirUshAlami tiShThati| yUShaph tanmAta  
cha tad aviditVA **44** sa sa NgibhiH saha vidyata etachcha budvVA dinaikagamyamArgaM jagmatuH| kintu  
sheShe j nAtibandhUnAM samIpe mR^igayitVA taduddeshamaprApya **45** tau punarapi yirUshAlamam  
parAvR^ityAgatya taM mR^igaya nchakratuH| **46** atha dinatrayAt paraM paNDitAnAM madhye teShAM  
kathAH shR^inNvan tattvaM pR^ichChAMshcha mandire samupaviShTaH sa tAbhyAM dR^iShTaH| **47** tada  
tasya buddhyA pratyuttaraishcha sarvve shrotAro vismayamApadyante| **48** tAdR^ishaM dR^iShTvA tasya  
janako janani cha chamachchakratuH ki ncha tasya mAta tamavadat, he putra, kathamAvAM pratitthaM  
samAcharastvam? pashya tava pitAha ncha shokAkulau santau tvAmanvichChAvaH sma| **49** tataH sovadat  
kuto mAm anvaichChataM? piturgR^ihe mayA sthAtavyam etat kiM yuvAbhyAM na j nAyate? **50** kintu  
tau tasyaitadvAkyasya tAtparyyaM boddhuM nAshaknutAM| **51** tataH paraM sa tAbhyAM saha nAsarataM  
gatVA tayorvashIbhUtastasthau kintu sarvVA etAH kathAstasya mAta manasi sthApayAmAsa| **52** atha yIsho  
rbuddhiH sharIra ncha tathA tasmin Ishvarasya mAnavAna nchAnugraho varddhitum Arebhe|

**3** anantaraM tibiriyakaisarasya rAjatvasya pa nchadashe vatsare sati yada pantIyapIItato yihUdAdeshAdhipati  
rherod tu gAlIIPradeshasya rAJA philipanAmA tasya bhrAta tu yitUriyAyAstrAkhonItiyApradeshasya  
cha rAJAsIt luShAnIyanAmA avilInIdeshasya rAJAsIt **2** hAnan kiyaphAshchemau pradhAnayAjAkAvASTAM  
tadAnIM sikhariyasya putrAya yohane madhyeprAntaram Ishvarasya vAkye prakAshite sati **3** sa yaddana  
ubhayataTapradeshAn sametya pApamochanArthaM manaHparAvarttanasya chihnarUpaM yanmajjanaM  
tadiyAH kathAH sarvvatra prachArayitumArebhe| **4** yishayiyabhaviShyadvaktR^igranthe yAdR^ishi  
lipirAste yathA, parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAJapatha nchaiva samAnaM  
kurutAdhunA| **5** kAriShyante samuchChrAyAH sakala nimnabhUmayaH| kAriShyante natAH sarvve  
parvvatAshchopaparvvataH| kAriShyante cha yA vakrAstAH sarvVAH sarala bhuvah| kAriShyante samAnAstA  
yA uchchanIchabhUmayaH| **6** IshvareNa kR^itaM trAnAM drakShyanti sarvvamAnavAH| ityeta prAntare  
vAkyam vadataH kasyachid ravaH|| **7** ye ye loka majjanArthaM bahirAyayustAn sovadat re re sarpavaMshA  
AgAminaH kopAt palAyitum yuShmAn kashchetayAmAsa? **8** tasmAd ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA kathAmIdR^ishIM  
manobhi rna kathayitVA yUyaM manaHparivarttanayogyam phalaM phalata; yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM  
vadAmi pASHANebhya etebhya Ishvara ibrAhImaH santAnotpAdane samarthaH| **9** apara ncha tarumUle.  
adhunApi parashuH saMlagnosti yastaruruttamaM phalaM na phalati sa Chidyate. agnau nikShipyate cha| **10**  
tadAnIM lokAstAM paprachChustarhi kiM karttavayamasmAbhiH? **11** tataH sovAdIt yasya dve vasane vidyete sa  
vastrahInAyaikaM vitaratu kiM ncha yasya khAdyadravyaM vidyate sopi tathaiva karotu| **12** tataH paraM  
karasa nchAyino majjanArtham Agatya paprachChuH he guro kiM karttavayamasmAbhiH? **13** tataH sokathayat  
nirUpitAdadhikaM na gR^ihlita| **14** anantaraM senAgana etya paprachCha kimasmAbhi rVA karttavayam?

tataH sobhidadhe kasya kAmapi hAniM mA kArShTa tathA mR^iShApavAdaM mA kuruta nijavetanena cha santuShya tiShThata| 15 apara ncha loka apekShaya sthitvA sarvvepti manobhi rvitarkaya nchakruH, yohanayam abhiShiktastrAtA na veti? 16 tadA yohan sarvvAn vyAjahAra, jale. ahaM yuShmAn majjayAmi satyaM kintu yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mochayitumapi na yogyosmi tadR^isha eko matto gurutaraH pumAn eti, sa yuShmAn vahniR^ipe pavitra Atmani majjayiShyati| 17 apara ncha tasya haste shUrpa Aste sa svashasyAni shuddharUpaM prasphoTya godhUmAn sarvvAn bhANDAgAre saMgrihishyati kintu bUShAni sarvvANyanirvvANavahninA dAhayiShyati| 18 yohan upadeshenetthaM nAnAkatha lokAnAM samakShaM prachArayAmAsa| 19 apara ncha herod rAjA philipnAmnaH sahodarasya bhAryyAM herodiyAmadhi tathAnyAni yAni yAni kukarmmAni kR^itavAn tadadhi cha 20 yohanA tiraskR^ito bhUtva kArAgAre tasya bandhanAd aparamapi kukarmma chakAra| 21 itaH pUrvaM yasmin samaye sarvve yohanA majjitAstadAnIM yishurapyAgatya majjitaH| 22 tadanantaraM tena prArthite meghadvAraM muktaM tasmAchcha pavitra Atma mUrttimAn bhUtva kapotavat taduparyavaruroha; tadA tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayi mama paramaH santoSha ityAkAshavANI babhUva| 23 tadAnIM yishuH prAyeNa triMshadvarShavayaska ASIt| laukikaj nAne tu sa yUShaphaH putraH, 24 yUShaph eleH putraH, elirmattataH putraH, mattat leveH putraH, levi rmalkeH putraH, malkiryAnnasya putraH; yAnno yUShaphaH putraH| 25 yUShaph mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiya AmosaH putraH, Amos nahUmaH putraH, nahUm iShleH putraH iShlirnageH putraH| 26 nagirmATAH putraH, mAT mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiyAH shimiyeH putraH, shimiyiryUShaphaH putraH, yUShaph yihUdAH putraH| 27 yihUdA yohAnAH putraH, yohAnA rISHAH putraH, rISHAH sirubbAbilaH putraH, sirubbAbil shaltiyelaH putraH, shaltiyel nereH putraH| 28 nerirmalkeH putraH, malkiH adyaH putraH, addi koShamaH putraH, koSham ilmodadaH putraH, ilmodad eraH putraH| 29 er yosheH putraH, yoshiH illyeSharaH putraH, illyeShar yorImaH putraH, yorIm mattataH putraH, mattata leveH putraH| 30 leviH shimiyonaH putraH, shimiyon yihUdAH putraH, yihUdA yUShuphaH putraH, yUShuph yonanaH putraH, yAnan illyAkimaH putraH| 31 iliyAkImH mileyAH putraH, mileyA mainanaH putraH, mainan mattattasya putraH, mattatto nAthanaH putraH, nathan dAyUdaH putraH| 32 dAyUd yishayaH putraH, yishaya obedaH putra, obed boyasaH putraH, boyas salmonaH putraH, salmon nahashonaH putraH| 33 nahashon ammiInAdabaH putraH, ammiInAdab arAmaH putraH, arAm hiShroNaH putraH, hiShroN perasaH putraH, peras yihUdAH putraH| 34 yihUdA yAKUbaH putraH, yAKUb ishAkaH putraH, ishAk ibrahimaH putraH, ibrahim terahaH putraH, terah nAhorah putraH| 35 nAhor sirugaH putraH, sirug riyvaH putraH, riyUH pelagaH putraH, pelag evaraH putraH, evar shelahaH putraH| 36 shelah kainanaH putraH, kainan arphakShadaH putraH, arphakShad shAmaH putraH, shAm nohaH putraH, noho lemakaH putraH| 37 lemak mithUshelahaH putraH, mithUshelah hanokaH putraH, hanok yeradaH putraH, yerad mahalalelaH putraH, mahalalel kainanaH putraH| 38 kainan inoshaH putraH, inosh shetaH putraH, shet AdamaH putra, Adam Ishvarasya putraH|

**4** tataH paraM yishuH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNaH san yaddananadyAH parAvR^ityAtmanA prAntaraM nItaH san chatvArimshaddinAni yAvat shaitAnA parikShito. abhUt, 2 ki ncha tAni sarvvaadinAni bhojanaM vina sthitatvAt kAle pUrNe sa kShudhitavAn| 3 tataH shaitAnAgatya tamavadat tvaM chedIshvarasya putratarhi prastarAnetAn Aj naya pUpAn kuru| 4 tadA yishuruvAcha, lipirIdR^ishi vidyate manujaH kevalena pUpena na jIvati kintvIshvarasya sarvvAbhirAj nAbhi rjIvati| 5 tadA shaitAn tamuchchaM parvvataM nItva nimiShaikamadhye jagataH sarvvarAjyAni darshitavAn| 6 pashchAt tamavAdIt sarvvam etad vibhavaM pratApa ncha tubhyaM dAsyAmi tan mayi samarpitamAste yaM prati mamechChA jAyate tasmai dAtuM shaknomi, 7 tvaM chenmAM bhajase tarhi sarvvametat tavaiva bhaviShyati| 8 tadA yishustaM pratyuktavAn dUri bhava shaitAn lipirAste, nijaM prabhuM parameshvaraM bhajasva kevalaM tameva sevasva cha| 9 atha shaitAn taM yirUshAlamaM nItva mandirasya chUDAYa upari samupaveshya jagAda tvaM chedIshvarasya putratarhi

sthAnAdito lamphitvAdhaH 10 pata yato lipirAste, Aj nApayishyati svIyAn dUtAn sa parameshvaraH| 11 rakShituM sarvvamArge tvAM tena tvachcharaNe yathA| na laget prastarAghAtastvAM dhariShyanti te tathA| 12 tadA yIshunA pratyuktam idamapyuktamasti tvAM svaprabhuM pareshAM mA parIkShasva| 13 pashchAt shaitAn sarvvaparIkShAM samApya kShaNattaM tyaktvA yayau| 14 tadA yIshurAtmaprabhAvAt punargAlIpradeshaM gatastadA tatsukhyAtishchaturdishaM vyAnashe| 15 sa teShAM bhajanagR^iheShu upadishya sarvvaiH prashaMsito babhUva| 16 atha sa svapAlanasthAnaM nAsaratpurametya vishrAmavAre svAchArAd bhajanagehaM pravishya paThitumuttasthau| 17 tato yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinaH pustake tasya karadatte sati sa tat pustakaM vistAryya yatra vakShyamANAni vachanAni santi tat sthAnaM prApya papATha| 18 AtmA tu parameshasya madlyopari vidyate| daridreShu susaMvAdaM vaktuM mM sobhiShiktavAn| bhagnAntaH karaNAllokan susvasthAn karttumeva cha| bandIkR^iteShu lokeShu mukte rghoShayituM vachaH| netrANi dAtumandhebhyastrAtuM baddhajanAnapi| 19 pareshAnugrahe kAlaM prachArayitumeva cha| sarvvaitakaraNArthAya mAMEva prahiNoti saH|| 20 tataH pustakaM badvva parichArakasya haste samarpya chAsane samupaviShTaH, tato bhajanagR^ihe yAvanto lokA Asan te sarvve. ananyadR^iShTyA taM vilulokire| 21 anantaram adyaitAni sarvvANI likhitavachanAni yuShmAkAM madhye siddhAni sa imAM kathAM tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe| 22 tataH sarvve tasmin anvarajyanta, ki ncha tasya mukhAnnirgatAbhiranugrahasya kathAbhishchamatkR^itya kathayAmAsuH kimayaM yUSHaphaH putro na? 23 tadA so. avAdId he chikitsaka svameva svasthaM kuru kapharnAhUmi yadyat kR^itavAn tadashrauShma tAH sarvAH kriyA atra svadeshe kuru kathAMetAM yUYamevAvashyaM mM vadiShyatha| 24 punaH sovAdId yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kopi bhaviShyadvAdi svadeshe satkArAM na prApnoti| 25 apara ncha yathArthaM vachmi, eliyasya jIvanakAle yadA sArddhatritayavarShANi yAvat jaladapratibandhAt sarvvasmin deshe mahAdurbhikSham ajaniShTa tadAnIm isrAyelo deshasya madhye bahvyo vidhava Asan, 26 kintu sIdonpradeshIyasAriphatpuranivAsinIm ekAM vidhavam vinA kasyAshchidapi samIpe eliyaH prerito nAbhUt| 27 apara ncha illShAyabhaviShyadvAdividyamAnatAkAle isrAyeldeshe bahavaH kuShThina Asan kintu surIyadeshIyaM nAmAnkuShThinaM vinA kopyanyaH pariShkR^ito nAbhUt| 28 imAM kathAM shrutvA bhajanagehasthita lokAH sakrodham utthAya 29 nagarAttaM bahiShkR^itya yasya shikhariNa upari teShAM nagaraM sthApitamAste tasmAnnikSheptuM tasya shikharam taM ninyuH 30 kintu sa teShAM madhyAdapasR^itya sthAnAntaram jagAma| 31 tataH paraM yIshurgAlIpradeshIyakapharnAhUmnagara upasthAya vishrAmavAre lokAnupadeShTum ArabdhavAn| 32 tadupadeshaAt sarvve chamachchakru ryatastasya katha gurutarA Asan| 33 tadANIm tadbhajanagehasthito. amedhyabhUtagrasta eko jana uchchaiH kathayAmAsa, 34 he nAsaratIyayIsho. asmAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkAM kaH sambandhaH? kiasmAn vinAshayitumAyAsi? tvamIshvarasya pavitro jana etadahaM jAnAmi| 35 tadA yIshustaM tarjayitvAvadat maunI bhava ito bahirbhava; tataH somedhyabhUtastaM madhyasthAne pAtayitvA ki nchidapyahiMsitvA tasmAd bahirgatavAn| 36 tataH sarvve lokAshchamatkR^itya parasparaM vaktumArebhire koyaM chamatkAraH| eSha prabhAveNa parAkrameNa chAmedhyabhUtAn Aj nApayati tenaiva te bahirgachChanti| 37 anantaram chaturdiksthadeshAn tasya sukhyAtirvyApnot| 38 tadanantaram sa bhajanagehAd bahirAgatyA shimono niveshanaM pravivesha tadA tasya shvashrUrjvareNAtyantaM pIDitAsIt shiShyAstadarthaM tasmin vinayaM chakruH| 39 tataH sa tasyAH samIpe sthitvA jvaram tarjayAmAsa tenaiva tAM jvaro. atyAkShIt tataH sA tatkShaNam utthAya tAn siSheve| 40 atha sUryyAstakAle sveShAM ye ye janA nAnArogaiH pIDitA Asan lokAstAn yIshoH samIpam AninyuH, tadA sa ekaikasya gAtre karamarpayitvA tAnarogAn chakAra| 41 tato bhUtA bahubhyo nirgatya chItshabdaM kR^itvA cha babhASHire tvamIshvarasya putro. abhiShiktatrAtA; kintu sobhiShiktatrAteti te vividretasmAt kArANat tAn tarjayitvA tadvaktuM niShiShedha| 42 apara ncha prabhAte sati sa vijanasthAnaM pratathe pashchAt janAstamanvichChantastannikaTaM gatvA sthAnAntaragamanArthaM tamanvarundhan|

43 kintu sa tAn jagAda, IshvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayitum anyAni purANyapi mayA yAtavyAni yatastadarthameva preritoHaM| 44 atha gAlilo bhajanageheShu sa upadidesha|

5 anantaraM yIshurekadA gineSharathdasya tIra uttiShThati, tadA loka IshvarIyakathAM shrotuM tadupari prapatitAH| 2 tadANiM sa hdasya tIrasamIpe naudvayaM dadarsha ki ncha matsyopajivino nAvAM vihAya jAlaM prakShAlayanti| 3 tatastayordvayo rmadhye shimono nAvamAruhya tIraT ki nchiddUraM yAtuM tasmin vinayaM kR^itvA naukAyAmupavishya lokAn propadiShTavAn| 4 pashchAt taM prastAvAM samApya sa shimonaM vyAjahAra, gabhIraM jalaM gatvA matsyAn dharttuM jAlaM nikShiPa| 5 tataH shimona babhAShe, he guro yadyapi vayaM kR^itsnAM yAminIM parishramya matsyaikamapi na prAptAstathApi bhavato nideshato jAlaM kShiPamaH| 6 atha jAle kShipte bahumatsyapatanAd AnAyaH prachChinnaH| 7 tasmAd upakarttum anyanausthAn sa Ngina AyAtum i Ngitena samAhvayan tatasta Agatya matsyai rnaudvayaM prapUrayAmAsu ryai rnaudvayaM pramagnam| 8 tadA shimonpitarastad vilokya yIshoshcharaNayoH patitvA, he prabhohaM pApI naro mama nikaTAd bhavAn yAtu, iti kathitavAn| 9 yato jAle patitANAM matsyAnAM yUthAt shimon tatsa Nginashcha chamatkR^itavantaH; shimonaH sahakAriNau sivadeH putrau yAkUb yohan chemau tAdR^ishau babhUvatuH| 10 tadA yIshuH shimonaM jagAda mA bhaiShIradyaArabhya tvaM manuShyadharo bhaviShyasi| 11 anantaraM sarvvAsu nausu tIram AnItAsu te sarvvAn parityajya tasya pashchAdgAmino babhUvuH| 12 tataH paraM yIshau kasmiMshchit pure tiShThati jana ekaH sarvva NgakuShThastaM vilokya tasya samIpe nyubjaH patitvA savinayaM vaktumArebhe, he prabho yadi bhavAnichChati tarhi maM pariShkarttuM shaknoti| 13 tadANiM sa pANiM prasAryya tada NgaM spR^ishan babhAShe tvaM pariShkriyaveti mamechChAsti tatastatkShaNAM sa kuShThAt muktaH| 14 pashchAt sa tamAj nApayAmAsa kathAmimAM kasmaichid akathayitvA yAjakasya samIpa ncha gatvA svaM darshaya, lokebhyo nijapariShkR^itatvasya pramANadAnAya mUsAj nAnusAreNa dravyamutmr^ijasva cha| 15 tathApi yIshoH sukhyAti rbahu vyAptumArebhe ki ncha tasya kathAM shrotuM svIyarogebhyo moktu ncha loka AjagmuH| 16 atha sa prAntaraM gatvA prArthaya nchakre| 17 apara ncha ekadA yIshurupadishati, etarhi gAlIlyihUdApradeshayoH sarvvanagarebhyo yirUshAlamashcha kiyantaH phirUshiloka vyavasthApakAshcha samAgatya tadantike samupavivishuH, tasmin kaLe lokAnAmArogyakAraNAt prabhoH prabhAvAH prachakAshel| 18 pashchAt kiyanto loka ekaM pakShAghAtinaM khaTvAyAM nidhAya yIshoH samIpamAnetuM sammukhe sthApayitu ncha vyApriyanta| 19 kintu bahunjanivahasamvAdhAt na shaknuvanto gR^ihopari gatvA gR^ihapR^iShThAM khanitvA taM pakShAghAtinaM sakhaTvAM gR^ihamadye yIshoH sammukhe. avarohayAmAsuH| 20 tadA yIshusteShAM IdR^ishaM vishvAsaM vilokya taM pakShAghAtinaM vyAjahAra, he mAnava tava pApamakShamyata| 21 tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha chittairitthaM prachintitavantaH, eSha jana IshvaraM nindati koyaM? kevalamIshvaraM vinA pApam kShantuM kaH shaknoti? 22 tadA yIshusteShAM itthaM chintanaM viditvA tebh yokathayad yUYaM manobhiH kuto vitarkayatha? 23 tava pApakShAM jAta yadvA tvamutthAya vraja etayo rmadhye ka kathA sukathya? 24 kintu pR^ithivyAM pApam kShantuM mAnavasutasya sAmarthyamastIti yathA yUYaM j nAtuM shaknutha tadarthaM (sa taM pakShAghAtinaM jagAda) uttiShTha svashayyAM gR^ihItvA gR^ihaM yAhIti tvAmAdishAmi| 25 tasmAt sa tatkShaNAM utthAya sarvveShAM sAKShAt nijashayanIyaM gR^ihItvA IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan nijaniveshanaM yayau| 26 tasmAt sarvve vismaya prApta manaHsu bhItAshcha vayamadyAsambhavakAryyANyadarshAMA ityuktvA parameshvaraM dhanyaM proditAH| 27 tataH paraM bahirgachChan karasa nchayasthAne levinAmAnaM karasa nchAyakaM dR^iShTvA yIshustamabhidadhe mama pashchAdehi| 28 tasmAt sa tatkShaNAt sarvvaM parityajya tasya pashchAdiyAya| 29 anantaraM levi rnijagR^ihe tadarthaM mahAbhojyaM chakAra, tadA taiH sahaAneke karasa nchAyinastadanyalokAshcha bhoktumupavivishuH| 30 tasmAt kaRaNAt chaNDAlANAM pApilokAnA ncha sa Nge yUYaM kuto bhaMgdhve pivatha cheti kathAM kathayitvA phirUshino. adhyApakAshcha tasya shiShyaiH saha

vAgyuddhaM karttumArebhire| 31 tasmAd yIshustAn pratyavochad arogalokAnAM chikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti kintu sarogANameva| 32 ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgatosmi kintu manaH parAvarttayituM pApina eva| 33 tataste prochuH, yohanaH phirUshinA ncha shiShyA vAraMvAram upavasanti prArthayante cha kintu tava shiShyAH kuto bhU nJate pivanti cha? 34 tAdA sa tAnAchakhyau vare sa Nge tiShThati varasya sakhigaNaM kimupavAsayituM shaknutha? 35 kintu yAdA teShAM nikaTAd varo neShyate tAdA te samupavatsyanti| 36 soparamapi dR^iShTantaM kathayAmbabhUva purAtanavastre kopi nutanavastraM na sIvyati yatastena sevanena jIrNavastraM Chidyate, nUtanapurAtanavastrayo rmela ncha na bhavati| 37 purAtanyAM kutvAM kopi nutanaM drAkShArasaM na nidadhAti, yato navInadrAkShArasasya tejasA purAtani kutU rvidIryyate tato drAkShArasaH patati kutUshcha nashyati| 38 tato heto mUtanyAM kutvAM navInadrAkShArasaH nidhAtavyastenobhayasya rakSha bhavati| 39 apara ncha purAtanaM drAkShArasaM pItva kopi nUtanaM na vA nChati, yataH sa vakti nUtanAt purAtanam prashastam|

**6** achara ncha parvvaNo dvtIyadinAt paraM prathamavishrAmavAre shasyakShetreNa yIshorgamanakAle tasya shiShyAH kaNishaM Chittva kareShu marddayitva khAditumArebhire| 2 tasmAt kiyantaH phirUshinastAnavadan vishrAmavAre yat karmma na karttavyaM tat kutaH kurutha? 3 yIshuH pratyuvAcha dAyUd tasya sa Nginashcha kShudhArtaH kiM chakruH sa katham Ishvarasya mandiraM pravishya 4 ye darshanIyAH pUpA yAjakan vinAnyasya kasyApyabhojanIyAstAnAnIya svayaM bubhaje sa Ngibhyopi dadau tat kiM yuShmAbhiH kadApi nApATHi? 5 pashchAt sa tAnavadat manujasuto vishrAmavArasyApi prabhu rbhavati| 6 anantaram anyavishrAmavAre sa bhajanagehaM pravishya samupadishati| tAdA tatsthAne shuShkadakShiNakara ekaH pumAn upatasthivAn| 7 tasmAd adhyApakah phirUshinashcha tasmin doShamAropayituM sa vishrAmavAre tasya svAsthyaM karoti naveti pratikShitumArebhire| 8 tAdA yIshusteShAM chintAM viditva taM shuShkakaraM pumAMsaM provAcha, tvamutthAya madhyasthAne tiShTha| 9 tasmAt tasmin utthitavati yIshustAn vyAjahAra, yuShmAn imAM kathAM pR^ichChAmi, vishrAmavAre hitam ahitaM vA, prANarakShaNAm prANanAshanaM vA, eteShAM kiM karmmakaraNIyam? 10 pashchAt chaturdikShu sarvvAn vilokya taM manavaM babhAShe, nijakaraM prasAraya; tatastena tathA kR^ita itarakaravat tasya hastaH svasthobhavat| 11 tasmAt te prachanDakopAnvita yIshuM kiM kariShyantiti parasparaM pramantritAH| 12 tataH paraM sa parvvatamAruhyeshvaramuddishya prArthayamAnaH kR^itsnaM rAtriM yApitavAn| 13 atha dine sati sa sarvvAn shiShyAn AhUtavAn teShAM madhye 14 pitaranAmna khyAtaH shimon tasya bhrAtA Andriyashcha yAkUb yohan cha philip barthalamayashcha 15 mathiH thoma Alphlyasya putro yAkUb jvalantanAmna khyAtaH shimon 16 cha yAkUbo bhrATA yihUdAshcha taM yaH parakareShu samarpayishiYati sa IShkariyotIyayihUdAshchaitAn dvAdasha janAn manonItAn kR^itva sa jagrAha tathA prerita iti teShAM nAma chakAra| 17 tataH paraM sa taiH saha parvvatAdavaruhya upatyakAyAM tasthau tatastasya shiShyasa Ngho yihUdAdeshAd yirUshAlamashcha soraH sIdonashcha jaladhe rodhaso jananihAshcha etya tasya kathAshravaNArthaM rogamuktyartha ncha tasya samIpe tasthuH| 18 amedhyabhUtagrastAshcha tannikaTamAgatyA svAsthyaM prApuH| 19 sarvveShAM svAsthyakaraNaprabhAvasya prakAshitatvAt sarvve loka etya taM sprashTuM yetire| 20 pashchAt sa shiShyAn prati dR^iShTiM kutva jagAda, he daridrA yUyaM dhanya yata Ishvariye rAjye vo. adhikArosti| 21 he adhunA kShudhitaloka yUyaM dhanya yato yUyaM tarpsyatha; he iha rodino janA yUyaM dhanya yato yUyaM hasiShyatha| 22 yAdA loka manuShyasUno rnAmaheto ryuShmAn R^itiIyishiYante pR^ithak kR^itva nindiShyanti, adhamAniva yuShmAn svasampAd dUrIkariShyanti cha tAdA yUyaM dhanyaH| 23 sarge yuShmAkAm yatheShTaM phalaM bhaviShyati, etadarthaM tasmin dine prollasata Anandena nR^ityata cha, teShAM pUrvvapuruShAshcha bhaviShyadvAdinaH prati tathaiva vyvAharan| 24 kintu hA hA dhanavanto yUyaM sukhaM prApnuta| hanta paritR^ipta yUyaM kShudhita bhaviShyatha; 25 iha hasanto yUyaM vata

yuShmAbhiH shochitavyaM roditavya ncha| 26 sarvvailAkai ryuShmAkaM sukhyAtau kR^itAyAM yuShmAkaM  
 durgati rbhaviShyati yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA mR^iShAbhaviShyadvAdinaH prati tadvat kR^itavantaH| 27  
 he shrotAro yuShmabhyamahaM kathayAmi, yUYaM shatruShu prIyadhvaM ye cha yuShmAn dviShanti  
 teShAmapi hitaM kuruta| 28 ye cha yuShmAn shapanti tebhya AshiShAM datta ye cha yuShmAn avamanyante  
 teShAM ma NgalaM prArthayadhvaM| 29 yadi kashchit tava kapole chapeTAgHAtaM karoti tarhi taM prati  
 kapolam anyaM parAvarttya sammukhikuru punashcha yadi kashchit tava gAtrIyavastraM harati tarhi taM  
 paridheyavastram api grahItuM mA vAraya| 30 yastvAM yAchate tasmai dehi, yashcha tava sampattiM harati  
 taM mA yAchasva| 31 parebhyaH svAn prati yathAcharaNam apekShadhve parAn prati yUYamapi tathAcharata|  
 32 ye jana yuShmAsu prIyante kevalaM teShu prIyamANeShu yuShmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApiloka api sveShu  
 prIyamANeShu prIyante| 33 yadi hitakArina eva hitaM kurutha tarhi yuShmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApiloka  
 api tathA kurvvanti| 34 yebhya R^iNaparishodhasya prAptipratyAshAste kevalaM teShu R^iNe samarpite  
 yuShmAkaM kiM phalaM? punaH prAptyAshayA pApiloka api pApijaneShu R^iNam arpayanti| 35 ato yUYaM  
 ripuShvapi prIyadhvaM, parahitaM kuruta cha; punaH prAptyAshAM tyaktvA R^iNamarpayata, tathA kR^ite  
 yuShmAkaM mahAphalaM bhaviShyati, yUYa ncha sarvvapradhAnasya santAna iti khyAtiM prApsyatha, yato  
 yuShmAkaM piTA kR^itaghnAnAM durvTattAna ncha hitaM Acharati| 36 ata eva sa yathA dayAlu ryUYamapi  
 tAdR^ishA dayAlavo bhavata| 37 apara ncha parAn doShiNo mA kuruta tasmAd yUYaM doShikR^ita na  
 bhaviShyatha; adaNDyAn mA daNDayata tasmAd yUYamapi daNDaM na prApsyatha; pareShAM doShAn  
 kShamadhvaM tasmAd yuShmAkaM doShAH kShamiShyante| 38 dAnAnidatta tasmAd yUYaM dAnAni  
 prApsyatha, vara ncha lokAH parimANapAtraM pradalayya sa nchAlya pro nchAlya paripUryya yuShmAkaM  
 kroDeShu samarpayishyanti; yUYaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuShmatkR^ite  
 parimAsyate| 39 atha sa tebhyo dR^iShTantakathAmakathayat, andho janaH kimandhaM panthAnAM  
 darshayituM shaknoti? tasmAd ubhAvapi kiM gartte na patiShyataH? 40 guroh shiShyo na shreshThaH kintu  
 shiShye siddhe sati sa gurutulyo bhavituM shaknoti| 41 apara ncha tvaM svachakShuShi nAsAm adR^iShTvA  
 tava bhrAtushchakShuShi yattR^iNamasti tadeva kutaH pashyami? 42 svachakShuShi yA nAsA vidyate tAm  
 aj nAtva, bhrAtastava netrAt tR^iNam bahiH karomIti vAkyAM bhrAtaram kathaM vaktuM shaknoShi?  
 he kapaTin pUrvvaM svanayanAt nAsAM bahiH kuru tato bhrAtushchakShuShastR^iNaM bahiH karttuM  
 sudR^iShTiM prApsyasi| 43 anya ncha uttamastaruH kadApi phalamanuttamaM na phalati, anuttamatarushcha  
 phalamuttamaM na phalati karaNadataH phalaistaravo j nAyante| 44 kaNTakipAdapAt kopi uDumbaraphalAni  
 na pAtayati tathA shR^igAlakolivR^ikShAdapi kopi drAkShAphalaM na pAtayati| 45 tadvat sAdhuloko.  
 antaHkaraNarUpAt subhANDAgArAd uttamAni dravyAni bahiH karoti, duShTo lokashchAntaHkaraNarUpAt  
 kubhANDAgArAt kutsitAni dravyAni nirgamayati yato. antaHkaraNANAM pUrNabhAvAnurUpANi vachAMsi  
 mukhAnnirgachChanti| 46 apara ncha mamAj nAnurUpaM nAcharitvA kuto mAM prabho prabho iti vadatha?  
 47 yaH kashchin mama nikaTam Agatya mama katha nishamya tadanurUpaM karmma karoti sa kasya  
 sadR^isho bhavati tadahaM yuShmAn j nApayAmi| 48 yo jano gabhiraM khanitvA pASHANasthale bhittiM  
 nirmmAya svagr^ihaM rachayati tena saha tasyopama bhavati; yata AplAvijalametya tasya mUle vegena  
 vahadapi tadgehaM lADayituM na shaknoti yatastasya bhittiH pASHANopari tiShThati| 49 kintu yaH kashchin  
 mama kathaH shrutvA tadanurUpaM nAcharati sa bhittiM vinA mR^idupari gr^ihanirmmAtra samAno  
 bhavati; yata AplAvijalamAgatya vegena yadA vahati tada tadgr^ihaM patati tasya mahat patanaM jAyate|

**7** tataH paraM sa lokAnAM karNagochare tAn sarvvAn upadeshAn samApya yadA kapharnAhUmpuraM  
 pravishati 2 tada shatasenApateH priyadAsa eko mR^italakpaH piDita AsIt| 3 ataH senApati ryIsho  
 rvArttAM nishamya dAsasyArogyakaraNaya tasyAgamanArthaM vinayakaraNaya yihUdyAn kiyataH prAchaH  
 preShayAmAsa| 4 te yIshorantikaM gatvA vinayAtishayaM vaktumArebhire, sa senApati rbhavatonugrahaM

prAptum arhati| 5 yataH soshmajiAtIyeShu lokeShu priyate tathAsmatkR^ite bhajanagehaM nirmmitavAn| 6  
tasmAd yIshustaiH saha gatvA niveshanasya samIpaM prApa, tadA sa shatasenApati rvakShyamANavAkyam  
taM vaktuM bandhUn prAhiNot| he prabho svayaM shramo na karttavyo yad bhavata madgehamadhye  
pAdArpaNaM kriyeta tadapyahaM nArhAmi, 7 ki nchAhaM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumapi nAtmAnaM yogyaM  
buddhavAn, tato bhavAn vAkyamAtraM vadatu tenaiva mama dAsaH svastho bhaviShyati| 8 yasmAd ahaM  
parAdhInopi mamAdhInA yAH senAH santi tAsAm ekajanaM prati yAhti mayA prokte sa yAti; tadanyaM prati  
AyAhti prokte sa AyAti; tathA nijadAsaM prati etat kurviti prokte sa tadeva karoti| 9 yIshuridaM vAkyam  
shrutvA vismayaM yayau, mukhaM parAvartya pashchAdvarttino lokAn babhAShe cha, yuShmAnahaM  
vadAmi isrAyelo vaMshamadhyepi vishvAsamidR^ishaM na prApnavam| 10 tataste preShita gR^ihaM gatvA  
taM piDitaM dAsaM svasthaM dadR^ishuH| 11 pare. ahani sa nAyInAkhyam nagaram jagAma tasyAneke  
shiShyA anye cha lokAstena sArddhaM yayuH| 12 teShu tannagarasya dvArasannidhiM prApteShu kiyanto  
loka ekaM mR^itamajuM vahanto nagarasya bahiryAnti, sa tanmAturekaputrastanAta cha vidhavA;  
tayA sArddhaM tannagarIyA bahavo loka Asan| 13 prabhustAM vilokya sAnukampaH kathayAmAsa, mA  
rodIH| sa samIpaMITvA khaTvAM pasparsha tasmAd vAhakAH sthagitAstamyuH; 14 tadA sa uvAcha he  
yuvamanuShya tvamuttiShTha, tvAmaham Aj nApayAmi| 15 tasmAt sa mR^ito janastatkShaNamutthAya  
kathAM prakathitaH; tato yIshustasya mAtari taM samarpayAmAsa| 16 tasmAt sarvve lokAH shasha Nkire; eko  
mahAbhaviShyadvAdi madhye. asmAkam samudait, Ishvarashcha svalokAnanvagR^ihlAt kathAmimAM  
kathayitvA IshvaraM dhanyaM jagaduH| 17 tataH paraM samastaM yihUdAdeshaM tasya chaturdiksthadesha  
ncha tasyaitakIrtti rvyAnashe| 18 tataH paraM yohanaH shiShyeshu taM tadvR^ittAntaM j nApitavatsu  
19 sa svashiShyANAM dvau janAvAhUya yIshuM prati vakShyamANaM vAkyam vaktuM preShayAmAsa,  
yasyAgamanam apekShya tiShThAmo vayaM kiM sa eva janastvam? kiM vayamanyamapekShya sthAsyAmah?  
20 pashchAttau mAnavau gatvA kathayAmAsatuH, yasyAgamanam apekShya tiShThAmo vayaM, kiM saeva  
janastvam? kiM vayamanyamapekShya sthAsyAmah? kathAmimAM tubhyaM kathayituM yohan majjaka  
AvAM preShitavAn| 21 tasmin danDe yIshUrogiNo mahAvyAdhimato duShTabhUtagrastAMshcha bahUn  
svasthAn kR^itvA, anekAndhebhyyashchakShuMShi dattvA pratyuvAcha, 22 yuvAM vrajatam andhA netrANi  
kha njAshcharaNani cha prApnuvanti, kuShThinaH pariShkriyante, badhirAH shravaNani mR^itAshcha  
jIvanAni prApnuvanti, daridrANAM samIpeShu susaMvAdaH prachAryate, yaM prati vighnasvarUpoHaM na  
bhavAmi sa dhanyaH, 23 etAni yAni pashyathaH shR^iNuthashcha tAni yohanaM j nApayatam| 24 tayo rdUtayo  
rgatayoH sato ryohani sa lokAn vaktumupachakrame, yUYaM madhyeprAntaraM kiM draShTuM niragamata?  
kiM vAyunaM kampitaM naDaM? 25 yUYaM kiM draShTuM niragamata? kiM sUkShmavastraparidhAyinaM  
kamapi naraM? kintu ye sUkShmamR^iduvastrANi paridadhati sUttamAni dravyANi bhu njate cha te  
rAjadhAniShu tiShThanti| 26 tarhi yUYaM kiM draShTuM niragamata? kimekaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM? tadeva  
satyaM kintu sa pumAn bhaviShyadvAdinopi shreShTha ityahaM yuShmAn vadAmi; 27 pashya svaklyadUtantu  
tavAgra preShayAmyahaM| gatvA tvadIyamArgantu sa hi pariShkariShyati| yadarthe lipiriyam Aste sa eva  
yohan| 28 ato yuShmAnahaM vadAmi striyA garbbhajAtAnAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM madhye yohano majjakAt  
shreShThaH kopi nAsti, tatrApi Ishvarasya rAjye yAH sarvvasmAt kShudraH sa yohanopi shreShThaH| 29 apara  
ncha sarvve lokAH karama nchAyinashcha tasya vAkyAni shrutvA yohanA majjanena majjitAH parameshvaraM  
nirdoShaM menire| 30 kintu phirUshino vyavasthApakAshcha tena na majjitAH svAn pratIshvarasyopadeshaM  
niShphalam akurvvan| 31 atha prabhuH kathayAmAsa, idAnIntanajanAn kenopamAmi? te kasya sadR^ishAH?  
32 ye bAlaka vipaNyAm upavishya parasparam AhUya vAkyamidaM vadanti, vayaM yuShmAkAM nikaTe  
vaMshIraVAdiShma, kintu yUYaM nAnarrtiShTa, vayaM yuShmAkAM nikaTa arodiShma, kintu yuyam  
na vyalapiShTa, bAlakairetAdR^ishaisteShAm upama bhavati| 33 yato yohan majjaka Agatya pUPaM  
nAkhAdat drAkShArasa ncha nApivat tasmAd yUYaM vadatha, bhUtagrastoyam| 34 tataH paraM mAnavasuta



AgatyAkhAdadapiva ncha tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, khAdakaH surApashchANDAlapApinAM bandhureko jano dR^ishyatAm| 35 kintu j nAnino j nAnAM nirDoShaM viduH| 36 pashchAdekaH phirUshi yIshuM bhojanAya nyamantrayat tataH sa tasya gR^ihaM gatvA bhoktumupaviShTaH| 37 etarhi tatphirUshino gR^ihe yIshu rbhektum upAvekShIt tachChrutvA tannagaravAsini kApi duShTA nArI pANDaraprastarasya sampuTake sugandhitailam AnIya 38 tasya pashchAt pAdayoH sannidhau tasyau rudatI cha netrAmbubhistasya charaNau prakShAlya nijakachairamArkShIt, tatastasya charaNau chumbitvA tena sugandhitailena mamarda| 39 tasmAt sa nimantrayitA phirUshi manasA chintayAmAsa, yadyayaM bhaviShyadvAdI bhavet tarhi enaM spR^ishati yA strI sA kA kIdR^ishi cheti j nAtuM shaknuyat yataH sA duShTA| 40 tadA yAshustAM jagAda, he shimon tvAM prati mama ki nchid vaktavyamasti; tasmAt sa babhAShe, he guro tad vadatu| 41 ekottamarNasya dvAvadhamarNavAstAM, tayorekaH pa nchashatAni mudrApAdAn aparashcha pa nchAshat mudrApAdAn dhArayAmAsa| 42 tadanantaraM tayoH shodhyAbhAvAt sa uttamarNastayo rR^iNe chakShame; tasmAt tayordvayoH kastasmin preShyate bahu? tad brUhi| 43 shimon pratyuvAcha, mayA budhyate yasyAdhikam R^iNaM chakShame sa iti; tato yIshustAM vyAjahAra, tvaM yathArthaM vyachArayaH| 44 atha tAM nArIM prati vyAghuThya shimonamavochat, strImimAM pashyasi? tava gR^ihe mayyAgate tvaM pAdaprakShAlanArthaM jalaM nAdAH kintu yoShideSha nayanajalai rmama pAdau prakShAlya keshairamArkShIt| 45 tvaM mAM nAchumbIH kintu yoShideSha svIyAgamanAdArabhya madIyapAdau chumbituM na vyaraMsta| 46 tva ncha madlyottama Nge ki nchidapi tailaM nAmardIH kintu yoShideSha mama charaNau sugandhitailenAmarddIt| 47 atastvAM vyAharAmi, etasyA bahu pApamakShamyata tato bahu prIyate kintu yasyAlpapApaM kShamyate solpaM prIyate| 48 tataH paraM sa tAM babhAShe, tvadIyaM pApamakShamyata| 49 tadA tena sArddhaM ye bhoktum upavivishuste parasparaM vaktumArebhire, ayaM pApam kShamate ka eShaH? 50 kintu sa tAM nArIM jagAda, tava vishvAsastvAM paryayatrAsta tvaM kShemeNa vraja|

**8** apara ncha yIshu rdvAdashabhiH shiShyaiH sArddhaM nAnAnagareShu nAnAgrAmeShu cha gachChan ishvarIyarAjatvasya susaMvAdaM prachArayituM prArebhe| 2 tadA yasyAH sapta bhUtA niragachChan sa magdalinIti vikhyAtA mariyam herodrAjasya gR^ihAdhipateH hoShe rbhAryya yohaNa shUshAnA 3 prabhR^itayo yA bahvyaH striyaH duShTabhUtebhyo rogebhyashcha muktAH satyo nijavibhUtI rvyayitvA tamasevanta, tAH sarvvAstena sArddham Asan| 4 anantaraM nAnAnagarebhyo bahavo loka AgatyA tasya samIpe. amilan, tadA sa tebhya ekAM dR^ishTAntakathAM kathayAmAsa| ekaH kR^iShiBalo bljAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, 5 tato vapanakAle katipayAni bljAni mArgapArshve petuH, tatastAni padatalai rdalitAni pakShibhi rbhakShitAni cha| 6 katipayAni bljAni pAShANasthale patitAni yadyapi tAnyA NkuritAni tathApi rasAbhAvAt shushuShuH| 7 katipayAni bljAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakivanAni saMvR^iddhya tAni jagrasuH| 8 tadanyAni katipayabljAni cha bhUmyAmuttamAyAM petustatastAnyA NkurayitvA shataganAni phalAni pheluH| sa imA kathAM kathayitvA prochchaiH provAcha, yasya shrotuM shrotre staH sa shR^iNotu| 9 tataH paraM shiShyAstaM paprachChurasya dR^ishTAntasya kiM tAtparyam? 10 tataH sa vyAjahAra, IshvarIyarAjyasya guhyAni j nAtuM yuShmabhyamadhikAro dIyate kintvanye yathA dR^ishTvApi na pashyanti shrutvApi ma budhyante cha tadarthaM teShAM purastAt tAH sarvvAH katha dR^ishTAntena kathyante| 11 dR^ishTAntasyAsyAbhiprAyaH, IshvarIyakatha bljasvarUpA| 12 ye kathAmAtraM shR^iNvanti kintu pashchAd vishvasya yathA paritrANAM na prApnuvanti tadAshayena shaitAnetya hR^idayATR^i TAM kathAm apaharati ta eva mArgapArshvasthabhUmisvarUpAH| 13 ye kathaM shrutvA sAnandaM gR^ihlanti kintvabaddhamUlatvAt svalpakAlamAtraM pratItya parikShAkAle bhrashyanti taeva pAShANabhUmisvarUpAH| 14 ye kathAM shrutvA yAnti viShayachintAyAM dhanalobhena ehikasukhe cha majjanta upayuktaphalAni na phalanti ta evoptabljakaNTakibhUsvarUpAH| 15 kintu ye shrutvA saralaiH shuddhaishchAntaHkaraNaiH kathAM gR^ihlanti dhairyam avalambya phalAnyutpAdayanti

cha ta evottamamR^itsvarUpAH| 16 apara ncha pradIpaM prajvAlya kopi pAtreNa nAchChAdayati tathA khaTvAdhopi na sthApayati, kintu dipAdhAroparyeva sthApayati, tasmAt praveshakA dIptiM pashyanti| 17 yanna prakAshayiShyate tAdR^ig aprakAshitaM vastu kimapi nAsti yachcha na suvyaktaM prachArayiShyate tAdR^ig gR^iptaM vastu kimapi nAsti| 18 ato yUyaM kena prakAreNa shR^iNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yasya samIpe barddhate tasmai punardAsyate kintu yasyAshraye na barddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAt neShyate| 19 apara ncha yIsho rmAtA bhrAtarashcha tasya samIpaM jigamiShavaH 20 kintu janatAsambAdhAt tatsannidhiM prAptuM na shekuH| tatpashchAt tava mAtA bhrAtarashcha tvAM sAKShAt chikIrShanto bahistiShThanatIti vArttAyAM tasmai kathitAyAM 21 sa pratyuvAcha; ye janA Ishvarasya kathAM shrutvA tadanurUpamAcharanti taeva mama mAtA bhrAtarashcha| 22 anantaraM ekadA yIshuH shiShyaiH sArddhaM nAvamAruhya jagAda, AyAta vayaM hradasya pAraM yAmAH, tataste jagmuH| 23 teShu naukAM vAhayatsu sa nidadrau; 24 athAkasmAt prabalajha nbhshagamAd hrade naukAyAM tara NgairAchChannAyAM vipat tAn jagrAsa|tasmAd yIshorantikaM gatvA he guro he guro prANA no yAntIti gaditvA taM jAgarayAmbabhUvuH|tadA sa utthAya vAyum tara NgAMshcha tarjayAmAsa tasmAdubhau nivR^itya sthirau babhUvatuH| 25 sa tAn babhAShe yuShmAkaM vishvAsaH ka? tasmAtte bhItA vismitAshcha parasparaM jagaduH, aho kidR^igayaM manujaH pavanaM pAnIya nchAdishati tadubhayaM tadAdeshaM vahati| 26 tataH paraM gAlIpradeshasya sammukhasthagiderIyapradeshe naukAyAM lagantyAM taTe. avarohamAvAd 27 bahutithakAlaM bhUtagrasta eko mAnuShaH purAdAgatya taM sAKShAchchakAra| sa manuSho vAso na paridadhat gR^iHe cha na vasan kevalaM shmashAnam adhyuvAsa| 28 sa yIshuM dR^iShTvaiVa chIchChabdaM chakAra tasya sammukhe patitvA prochchairjagAda cha, he sarvvapradhAneshvarasya putra, mayA saha tava kaH sambandhaH? tvayi vinayaM karomi mAM mA yAtaya| 29 yataH sa taM mAnuShaM tyaktvA yAtum amedhyabhUtam Adidesha; sa bhUtastaM mAnuSham asakR^id dadhAra tasmAllokaH shR^i Nkhalena nigaDena cha babandhuH; sa tad bhaMktvA bhUtavashatvAt madhyeprAntaram yayau| 30 anantaraM yIshustaM paprachCha tava kinnAma? sa uvAcha, mama nAma bAhino yato bahavo bhUtAstamAshishriyuH| 31 atha bhUtA vinayena jagaduH, gabhIraM garttaM gantuM mAj nApayAsmAn| (Abyssos g12) 32 tadA parvvatopari varAhavrajashcharati tasmAd bhUtA vinayena prochuH, amuM varAhavrajam Ashrayitum asmAn anujAnihi; tataH sonujaj nau| 33 tataH paraM bhUtAstaM mAnuShaM vihAya varAhavrajam AshishriyuH varAhavrajAshcha tatkShaNAt kaTakena dhAvanto hrade prANAN vijR^ihuH| 34 tad dR^iShTvA shUkararakShakAH palAyamAnA nagaram grAma ncha gatvA tatsarvvavR^ittAntaM kathayAmAsuH| 35 tataH kiM vR^ittam etaddarshanArthaM loka nirgatya yIshoH samIpaM yayuH, taM mAnuShaM tyaktabhUtam parihitavastraM svasthamAnuShavad yIshoshcharaNasannidhau sUpavishantaM vilokya bibhyuH| 36 ye lokAstasya bhUtagrastasya svAsthyakaraNaM dadR^ishuste tebhyaH sarvvavR^ittAntaM kathayAmAsuH| 37 tadanantaraM tasya giderIyapradeshasya chaturdikstha bahavo janA atitrasta vinayena taM jagaduH, bhavAn asmAKaM nikaTAd vrajatu tasmAt sa nAvamAruhya tato vyAghuTya jagAma| 38 tadAnIM tyaktabhUtamanujastena saha sthAtuM prArthaya nchakre 39 kintu tadartham IshvaraH kiDR^i NmahaKarmma kR^itavAn iti niveshanaM gatvA vij nApaya, yIshuH kathAmetAM kathayitvA taM visasarja| tataH sa vrajitvA yIshustadarthaM yanmahAkarmma chakAra tat purasya sarvvatra prakAshayitum prArebhe| 40 atha yIshau parAvR^ityAgate lokAstaM AdareNa jagR^ihu ryasmAtte sarvve tamapekSha nchakrire| 41 tadanantaraM yAylrnAmno bhajanagehasyaikodhipa Agatya yIshoshcharaNayoH patitvA svaniveshanAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayaM chakAra, 42 yatastasya dvAdashavarShavayaska kanyaikAsit sa mR^itakalpAbhavat| tatastasya gamanakAle mArge lokAnAM mahAn samAgamo babhUva| 43 dvAdashavarShANi pradararogagraStA nAnA vaidyaishchikitsitA sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi svAsthyam na prApta yA yoShit sA yIshoH pashchAdAgatya tasya vastragranthiM pasparsha| 44 tasmAt tatKShaNAt tasya raktasrAvo ruddhaH| 45 tadAnIM yIshuravadat kenAhaM spr^iShTaH? tato. anekairana NgIkR^ite pitarastasya sa NginashchAvadan, he guro loka nikaTasthAH santastava dehe

gharShayanti, tathApi kenAhaM sPr^iShTaiti bhavAn kutaH pR^ichChati? 46 yIshuH kathayAmAsa, kenApyahaM sPr^iShTo, yato mattaH shakti nrirgateti mayA nishchitamaj nAyij| 47 tada sA nArI svayaM nagupteti viditvA kampamAnA sati tasya sammukhe papAta; yena nimittena taM pasparsha sparshamAtrAchcha yena prakAreNa svasthAbhavat tat sarvvam tasya sAkShAdAchakhyau| 48 tataH sa tAM jagAda he kanye susthirA bhava, tava vishvAsastvAM svasthAm akArShIt tvaM kShemeNa yAhi| 49 yIshoretadvAkyavadanakAle tasyAdhipate rniveshanAt kashchiloka Agatya taM babhAShe, tava kanya mR^ita guruM mA klishAna| 50 kintu yIshustadAkarNyAdhipatiM vyAjahAra, mA bhaiShIH kevalAM vishvasihi tasmAt sa jIviShyati| 51 atha tasya niveshane prApte sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUba ncha kanyAyA mAtaram pitara ncha vina, anyam ka nchana praveShTuM vArayAmAsa| 52 apara ncha ye rudanti vilapanti cha tAn sarvvAn janAn uvAcha, yUyaM mA rodiShTa kanya na mR^ita nidrAtij| 53 kintu sa nishchitaM mR^iteti j nAtva te tamupajahasuH| 54 pashchAt sa sarvvAn bahiH kR^itvA kanyAyAH karau dhr^itvAjuhuve, he kanye tvamuttiShTha, 55 tasmAt tasyAH prANeShu punarAgateShu sa tatKShANAd uttasyau| tadAnIM tasyai ki nchid bhakShyaM dAtum Adidesha| 56 tatastasyAH pitarau vismayaM gatau kintu sa tAvAdidesha ghaTanAyA etasyAH kathAM kasmaichidapi mA kathayataM|

**9** tataH paraM sa dvAdashashiShyAnAhUya bhUtAn tyAjayitum rogan pratikarttu ncha tebhyaH shaktimAdhipatya ncha dadau| 2 apara ncha IshvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prakAshayitum rogiNAmArogyaM karttu ncha preraNakAle tAn jagAda| 3 yAtrArthaM yaShTi rvastrapuTakaM bhakShyaM mudra dvitIyavastram, eShAM kimapi mA gr^ihIta| 4 yUya ncha yanniveshanaM pravishatha nagaratyAgaparyyanataM tanniveshane tiShThata| 5 tatra yadi kasyachit purasya loka yuShmAkamAtithyaM na kurvanti tarhi tasmAnnagarAd gamanakAle teShAM viruddhaM sAkShyArthaM yuShmAkam padadhULIH sampAtayata| 6 atha te prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdaM prachArayitum pIDitAn svasthAn karttu ncha grAmeShu bhramitum prArehire| 7 etarhi herod rAjA yIshoH sarvvakarmmaNAM vArttAM shrutvA bhR^ishamudvivije 8 yataH kechidUchuryohan shmashAnAdudatiShThat| kechidUchuH, eliyo darshanaM dattavAn; evamanyaloka UchuH pUrvvIyaH kashchid bhaviShyadvAdi samutthitaH| 9 kintu heroduvAcha yohanaH shiro. ahamaChinadam idAnIM sasyedR^ikkarmmaNAM vArttAM prApnomi sa kaH? atha sa taM draShTum aichChat| 10 anantaraM preritAH pratyAgatya yAni yAni karmmaNI chakrustAni yIshave kathayAmAsuH tataH sa tAn baitsaidAnAmakanagarasya vijanaM sthAnaM nItva guptaM jagAma| 11 pashchAl lokAstad viditvA tasya pashchAd yayuH; tataH sa tAn nayan IshvarIyarAjyasya prasa NgamuktavAn, yeShAM chikitsaya prayojanam AsIt tAn svasthAn chakAra cha| 12 apara ncha divAvasanne sati dvAdashashiShyA yIshorantikam etya kathayAmAsuH, vayamatra prAntarasthAne tiShThAmaH, tato nagarANI grAmANI gatva vAsasthAnANI prApya bhakShyadravyANI kretuM jananivahaM bhavAn visR^ijatu| 13 tada sa uvAcha, yUyameva tAn bhejayadhvaM; tataste prochurasmAkam nikaTe kevalAM pa ncha pUpA dvau matsyau cha vidyante, ataeva sthAnAntaram itva nimittameteShAM bhakShyadravyeShu na krIteshu na bhavati| 14 tatra prAyeNa pa nchasaHasrANI puruSha Asan| 15 tada sa shiShyAn jagAda pa nchAshat pa nchAshajjanaiH paMktikR^itya tAnupaveshayata, tasmAt te tadanusAreNa sarvvAlokAnupaveshayApAsuH| 16 tataH sa tAn pa ncha pUpAn mInadvaya ncha gr^ihItva svargaM vilokyeshvaraguNAN kIrttayA nchakre bha Nkta cha lokebhyaH pariveShaNArthaM shiShyeShu samarpayAmbabhUva| 17 tataH sarvve bhuktva tR^iptiM gata avashiShTANa ncha dvAdasha DallakAn samjagR^ihuH| 18 athaikada nirjane shiShyaiH saha prArthanAkAle tAn paprachCha, loka mAM kaM vadanti? 19 tataste prAchuH, tvAM yohanmajjakaM vadanti; kechit tvAm eliyam vadanti, pUrvvakAlikaH kashchid bhaviShyadvAdi shmashAnAd udatiShThad ityapi kechid vadanti| 20 tada sa uvAcha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH pitara uktavAn tvam IshvarAbhiShiktaH puruShaH| 21 tada sa tAn dR^idhamAdidesha, kathAmetAM kasmaichidapi mA kathayata| 22 sa punaruvAcha, manushyaputreNa

vahuyAtanA bhoktavyAH prAchInalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaishcha sovaj nAya hantavyaH kintu tR^itiyadivase shmashAnAt tenotthAtavyam| 23 aparaM sa sarvvanuvAcha, kashchid yadi mama pashchAd gantuM vA nChati tarhi sa svAM dAmyatu, dine dine krushaM gR^ihItvA cha mama pashchAdAgachChatu| 24 yato yaH kashchit svaprANAn rirakShiShati sa tAn hArayiShyati, yaH kashchin madarthaM prANAn hArayiShyati sa tAn rakShiShyati| 25 kashchid yadi sarvvaM jagat prApnoti kintu svaprANAn hArayati svayaM vinashyati cha tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? 26 puna ryaH kashchin mAM mama vAkyaM vA lajjAspadaM jAnAti manuShyaputro yadA svasya pitushcha pavitrANAM dUtAnA ncha tejobhiH pariveShTita AgamiShyati tada sopi taM lajjAspadaM j nAsyati| 27 kintu yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IshvarIyarAjatvaM na dR^iShTava mR^ityuM nAsvAdiShyante, etAdR^ishAH kiyanto loka atra sthane. api daNDayamAnAH santi| 28 etadAkhyAnakathanAt paraM prAyeNASHTasu dineShu gateShu sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUba ncha gR^ihItvA prArthayituM parvvatamekaM samAruroha| 29 atha tasya prArthanakAle tasya mukhAkR^itiranyarUpA jAtA, tadIyaM vastramujjalashuklaM jAtaM| 30 apara ncha mUsA eliyashchobhau tejasvinau dR^iShTau 31 tau tena yirUshAlampure yo mR^ityuH sAdhiShyate tadyAM kathAM tena sArddhaM kathayitum ArebhAte| 32 tada pitarAdayaH svasya sa Ngino nidrayAkR^iShTA Asan kintu jAgaritvA tasya tejastena sArddham uttiShThantau janau cha dadR^ishuH| 33 atha tayorubhayo rgamanakAle pitaro yIshuM babhAShe, he guro. asmAKaM sthAne. asmin sthitiH shubha, tata eka tvadartha, eka mUsArtha, eka eliyArtha, iti tisraH kuTyosmAbhi rnirmmIyantAM, imAM kathAM sa na vivichya kathayAmAsa| 34 apara ncha tadvAkyavadanakAle payoda eka Agatya teShAmupari ChAyAM chakAra, tatanasthadye tayoh praveshAt te shasha Nkire| 35 tada tasmAt payodAd iyamAkAshIya vANI nirjagAma, mamAyaM priyaH putra etasya kathAyAM mano nidhatta| 36 iti shabde jAte te yIshumekAkinaM dadR^ishuH kintu te tadAnIM tasya darshanasya vAchamekAmapi noktva manaHsu sthApayAmAsuH| 37 pare. ahani teShu tasmAchChailAd avarUDheShu taM sAKShAt karttuM bahavo loka AjagmuH| 38 teShAM madhyAd eko jana uchchairuvAcha, he guro ahaM vinayaM karomi mama putraM prati kR^ipAdR^iShTiM karotu, mama sa evaikaH putraH| 39 bhUtena dhR^itaH san saM prasabhaM chIchChabdaM karoti tanmukhat pheNA nirgachChanti cha, bhUta itthaM vidAryya kliShTvA prAyashastaM na tyajati| 40 tasmAt taM bhUtAM tyAjayitum tava shiShyasamIpe nyavedayaM kintu te na shekuH| 41 tada yIshuravAdit, re AvishvAsin vipathagAmin vaMsha katikAlAn yuShmAbhiH saha sthAsyAmyahaM yuShmAKam AcharaNani cha sahiShye? tava putramihAnaya| 42 tatastasminnAgatamAtre bhUtastaM bhUtau pAtayitva vidadAra; tada yIshustamamedhyaM bhUtAM tarjayitva bAlakAM svasthaM kR^itvA tasya pitari samarpayAmAsa| 43 Ishvarasya mahAshaktim imAM vilokya sarvve chamachchakruH; itthaM yIshoH sarvvAbhiH kriyAbhiH sarvvairlokairAshcharyye manyamAne sati sa shiShyan babhAShe, 44 katheyaM yuShmAKam karNeShu pravishatu, manuShyaputro manuShyanAM kareShu samarpayishyate| 45 kintu te taM kathAM na bubudhire, spaShTatvAbhAvAt tasyA abhiprAyasteShAM bodhagamyo na babhUva; tasyA AshayaH ka ityapi te bhayAt praShTuM na shekuH| 46 tadanantaraM teShAM madhye kaH shreShThaH kathAMetAM gR^ihItvA te mitho vivAdaM chakruH| 47 tato yIshusteShAM manobhiprAyaM viditva bAlakamekaM gR^ihItvA svasya nikaTe sthApayitva tAn jagAda, 48 yo jano mama nAmnAsya bAlAsyAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yashcha mamAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mama prerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti, yuShmAKam madhyeyaH svAM sarvvasmAt kShudraM jAnite sa eva shreShTho bhaviShyati| 49 apara ncha yohan vyAjahAra he prabhe tava nAmna bhUtAn tyAjayantaM mAnuSham ekaM dR^iShTavanto vayaM, kintvasmAKam apashchAd gAmitvat taM nyaShedhAm| tadAnIM yIshuruvAcha, 50 taM mA niShedhata, yato yo janosmAKaM na vipakShaH sa evAsmAKaM sapakSho bhavati| 51 anantaraM tasyArohaNasamaya upasthite sa sthiracheta yirUshAlamaM prati yAtrAM karttuM nishchityAgre dUtAn preShayAmAsa| 52 tasmAt te gatva tasya prayojaniyadravyaNi saMgrahituM shomiroNIyanAM grAmaM pravivishuH| 53 kintu sa yirUshAlamaM nagaram yAti tato heto rlokAstasyAtithyaM na chakruH| 54 taeva yAkUbyohanau tasya

shishyau tad dR<sup>^</sup>iShTvA jagadatuH, he prabho eliyO yathA chakArA tathA vayamapi kiM gagaNAd Agantum etAn bhasmIkarttu ncha vahnimAj nApayAmAH? bhavAn kimichChati? 55 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya tAN tarjayitvA gaditavAn yuShmAkaM manobhAvaH kaH, iti yUyaM na jAnItha| 56 manujasuto manujANAM prANAN nAshayitUM nAgachChat, kintu rakShitUM AgachChat| pashchAd itaragrAmAM te yayuH| 57 tadanantaraM pathi gamanakAle jana ekastaM babhAShe, he prabho bhavAn yatra yAti bhavata sahAhamapi tatra yAsyAmi| 58 tadAnIM yIshustamuvAcha, gomAyUnAM garttA Asate, vihAyasyavihagAnAM nIDAni cha santi, kintu mANavatanayasya shiraH sthApayitUM sthAnaM nAsti| 59 tataH paraM sa itarajanaM jagAda, tvAM mama pashchAd ehi; tataH sa uvAcha, he prabho pUrvvaM pitaraM shmashAne sthApayitUM mAMAdishatu| 60 tadA yIshuruvAcha, mR<sup>^</sup>itA mR<sup>^</sup>itAn shmashAne sthApayantu kintu tvAM gatveshvariyarAjyasya kathAM prachAraya| 61 tatonyaH kathayAmAsa, he prabho mayApi bhavataH pashchAd gaMsyate, kintu pUrvvaM mama niveshanasya pariJanAnAM anumatiM grahItUM ahamAdishyai bhavata| 62 tadAnIM yIshustaM proktavAn, yo jano lA Ngale karamarpayitvA pashchAt pashyati sa IshvariyarAjyaM nArhati|

**10** tataH paraM prabhuraparAn saptatishiShyAn niyujya svayaM yAni nagarAni yAni sthAnAni cha gamiShyati tAni nagarAni tAni sthAnAni cha prati dvau dvau janau prahitavAn| 2 tebhyaH kathayAmAsa cha shasyani bahUnIti satyaM kintu ChedakA alpe; tasmAddhetoH shasyakShetre ChedakAn aparAnapi preShayitUM kShetrasvAminaM prArthayadhvaM| 3 yUyaM yAta, pashyata, vR<sup>^</sup>ikANAM madhye meShashAvakAniva yuShmAn prahiNomil| 4 yUyaM kShudraM mahad vA vasanasampuTakaM pADukAshcha mA gR<sup>^</sup>ihlita, mArgamadye kamapi mA namata cha| 5 apara ncha yUyaM yad yat niveshanaM pravishatha tatra niveshanasyAsya ma NgalaM bhUyAditi vAKyaM prathamaM vadata| 6 tasmAt tasmin niveshane yadi ma NgalapAtraM sthAsyati tarhi tanma NgalaM tasya bhaviShyati, nochet yuShmAn prati parAvarttiShyate| 7 apara ncha te yatki nchid dAsyanti tadeva bhuktvA pitvA tasminniveshane sthAsyatha; yataH karmmakArI jano bhR<sup>^</sup>itim arhati; gR<sup>^</sup>ihAd gR<sup>^</sup>ihaM mA yAsyatha| 8 anyachcha yuShmAsu kimapi nagaraM praviShTeShu loka yadi yuShmAkaM AtithyaM kariShyanti, tarhi yat khAdyam upasthAsyanti tadeva khAdiShyatha| 9 tannagarasthAn rogiNaH svasthAn kariShyatha, IshvariyaM rAjyaM yuShmAkaM antikam Agamat kathAMeta ncha prachArayiShyatha| 10 kintu kimapi puraM yuShmAsu praviShTeShu loka yadi yuShmAkaM AtithyaM na kariShyanti, tarhi tasya nagarasya panthAnaM gatvA kathAMetAM vadiShyatha, 11 yuShmAkaM nagariyA yA dhUlyo. asmAsu samalagan tA api yuShmAkaM prAtikUlyena sAKShyArthaM sampAtayAmAH; tathApIshvararAjyaM yuShmAkaM samIpam Agatam iti nishchitaM jAnIta| 12 ahaM yuShmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vichAradine tasya nagarasya dashAtaH sidomo dashA sahyA bhaviShyati| 13 hA hA korAsIn nagara, hA hA baitsaidAnagara yuvayormadye yAdR<sup>^</sup>ishAni AshcharyyAni karmmANyakriyanta, tAni karmmAni yadi sorasidono nngarayorakAriShyanta, tadA ito bahudinapUrvvaM tannivAsinaH shaNavastrAni paridhAya gAtreShu bhasma vilipyA samupavishya samakhetsyanta| 14 ato vichAradivase yuShmAkaM dashAtaH sorasidonnivAsinAM dashA sahyA bhaviShyati| 15 he kapharnAhUm, tvAM svargaM yAvad unnata kintu narakaM yAvat nyagbhaviShyasi| (HadEs g86) 16 yo jano yuShmAkaM vAKyaM gR<sup>^</sup>ihlAti sa mamaiva vAKyaM gR<sup>^</sup>ihlAti; ki ncha yo jano yuShmAkaM avaj nAM karoti sa mamaivAvaj nAM karoti; yo jano mamAvaj nAM karoti cha sa matprerakasyaivAvaj nAM karoti| 17 atha te saptatishiShyA Anandena pratyAgatya kathayAmAsuH, he prabho bhavato nAmna bhUtA apyasmAKaM vashIbhavanti| 18 tadAnIM sa tAn jagAda, vidyutamiva svargAt patantaM shaitAnam adarsham| 19 pashyata sarpAn vR<sup>^</sup>ishchikAn ripOH sarvvaparAkramAMshcha padatalai rdalayitUM yuShmabhyaM shaktiM dadAmi tasmAd yuShmAkaM kApi hAni rna bhaviShyati| 20 bhUtA yuShmAkaM vashIbhavanti, etannimittat mA samullasata, svarge yuShmAkaM nAmAni likhitAni santIti nimittam samullasata| 21 tadghaTikAyAM yIshu rmanasi jAtAhlAdaH kathayAmAsa he svargapR<sup>^</sup>ithiviyorekAdhipate pitastvaM j nANavatAM viduShA ncha lokANAM purastAt

sarvvametad aprakAshya bAlakAnAM purastAt prAkAshaya etasmAddhetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi, he pitaritthaM bhavatu yad etadeva tava gochara uttamam| 22 pitrA sarvvANi mayi samarpitAni pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti ki ncha putraM vinA yasmai janAya putrastaM prakAshitavAn ta ncha vinA kopi pitaraM na jAnAti| 23 tapaH paraM sa shiShyAn prati parAvR^itya guptaM jagAda, yUyametAni sarvvANi pashyatha tato yuShmAkaM chakShUMShi dhanyAni| 24 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM yAni sarvvANi pashyatha tAni bahavo bhaviShyadvAdino bhUpatayashcha draShTumichChantopi draShTuM na prApnuvan, yuShmAbhi rya YAH kathAshcha shrUyante tAH shrotumichChantopi shrotuM nAlabhanta| 25 anantaram eko vyavasthApaka utthAya taM parIkShituM paprachCha, he upadeshaka anantAyuShaH prAptaye mayA kiM karaNIyaM? (aiōnios g166) 26 yIshuH pratyuvAcha, atrArthe vyavasthAyAM kiM likhitamasti? tvaM kiDR^ik paThasi? 27 tataH sovadat, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvshaktibhiH sarvvachittaishcha prabhau parameshvare prema kuru, samIpavAsini svavat prema kuru cha| 28 tada sa kathayAmAsa, tvaM yathArthaM pratyavochoH, ittham Achara tenaiva jIviShyasi| 29 kintu sa janaH svaM nirddoShaM j nApayituM yIshuM paprachCha, mama samIpavAsi kaH? tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha, 30 eko jano yirUshAlampurAd yirIhopuraM yAti, etarhi dasyUnAM kareShu patite te tasya vastrAdikaM hr^itavantaH tamAhatya mR^itaprAyaM kR^itva tyaktva yayuH| 31 akasmAd eko yAjakastena mArgeNa gachChan taM dR^iShTvA mArgAnyapArshvena jagAma| 32 ittham eko levlyastatsthAnaM prApya tasyAntikaM gatva taM vilokyAnyena pArshvena jagAma| 33 kintvekaH shomiroNIyo gachChan tatsthAnaM prApya taM dR^iShTvAdayata| 34 tasyAntikaM gatva tasya kShateShu tailaM drAkShArasa ncha prakShipya kShatAni baddhva nijavAhanopari tamupaveshya pravAsIyagr^iham AnIya taM siSheve| 35 parasmin divase nijagamanakAle dva mudrApAdau tadgr^ihasvAmine dattvAvadat janamenaM sevasva tatra yo. adhiko vyayo bhaviShyati tamahaM punarAgamanakAle parishotsyAmi| 36 eShAM trayANAM madhye tasya dasyuhastapatitasya janasya samIpavAsi kaH? tvaya kiM budhyate? 37 tataH sa vyavasthApakaH kathayAmAsa yastasmin dayAM chakAra| tada yIshuH kathayAmAsa tvamapi gatva tathAchara| 38 tataH paraM te gachChanta ekaM grAmaM pravivishuH; tada marthAnAmA strI svagr^ihe tasyAtithyaM chakAra| 39 tasmAt mariyam nAmadheyA tasyA bhagini yIshoH padasamIpa uvavishya tasyopadeshakathAM shrotumArebhe| 40 kintu marthA nAnAparicharyyAyAM vyagra babhUva tasmAddhetostasya samIpamAgatya babhAShe; he prabho mama bhagini kevalaM mamopari sarvvakarmmaNAM bhAram arpitavati tatra bhavata ki nchidapi na mano nidhIyate kim? mama saHAyyaM karttuM bhavan tAmAdishatu| 41 tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha he marthe he marthe, tvaM nAnAkAryyeShu chintitavati vyagra chAsi, 42 kintu prayojanIyam ekamAtram Aste| apara ncha yamuttamaM bhAgAm kopi harttuM na shaknoti saeva mariyama vR^itaH|

**11** anantaraM sa kasmiMshchit sthAne prArthayata tatsamAptau satyAM tasyaikaH shiShyastaM jagAda he prabho yohan yathA svashiShyAn prArthayitum upadiShTavAn tathA bhavAnapyasmAn upadishatu| 2 tasmAt sa kathayAmAsa, prArthanakAle yUyam itthaM kathayadhvaM, he asmAkaM svargasthapitastava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu; tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; svarge yathA tathA pr^ithivyAmapi tavechChaya sarvvaM bhavatu| 3 pratyaham asmAkaM prayojanIyam bhojyaM dehi| 4 yathA vayaM sarvvAn aparAdhinaH kShamAmahe tathA tvamapi pApAnyasmAkaM kShamasva| asmAn parIkShAM mAnaya kintu pApAtmano rakSha| 5 pashchAt soparamapi kathitavAn yadi yuShmAkaM kasyachid bandhustishThati nishithe cha tasya samIpaM sa gatva vadati, 6 he bandho pathika eko bandhu rma niveshanam AyAtaH kintu tasyAtithyaM karttuM mamAntike kimapi nAsti, ataeva pUpatrayaM mahyam R^iNaM dehi; 7 tada sa yadi gr^ihamadhyat prativadati mAM ma klishAna, idAnIM dvAraM ruddhaM shayane mayA saha bAlakAshcha tiShThanti tubhyaM dAtum utthAtuM na shaknomi, 8 tarhi yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, sa yadi mitrataya tasmai kimapi dAtuM nottishThati tathApi vAraM vAraM prArthanata utthApitaH san yasmin tasya prayojanaM tadeva dAsyati| 9 ataH kArANat

kathayAmi, yAchadhvaM tato yuShmabhyaM dAsyate, mR^igayadhvaM tata uddeshaM prApsyatha, dvAram Ahata tato yuShmabhyaM dvAraM mokShyate| 10 yo yAchate sa prApnoti, yo mR^igayate sa evoddeshAM prApnoti, yo dvAram Ahanti tadarthaM dvAraM mochyate| 11 putreNa pUpe yAchite tasmai pAShANaM dadAti vA matsye yAchite tasmai sarpaM dadAti 12 vA aNDe yAchite tasmai vR^ishchikaM dadAti yuShmAkaM madhye ka etAdR^ishaH pitAste? 13 tasmAdeva yUyamabhadra api yadi svasvabAlakebhya uttamAni dravyANI dAtuM jAnItha tarhyasmAkaM svargasthaH pitA nijayAchakebhyaH kiM pavitram AtmAnaM na dAsyati? 14 anantaraM yIshunA kasmAchchid ekasmin mUkabhUte tyAjite sati sa bhUtatyakto mAnuSho vAkyAM vaktum Arebhe; tato lokAH sakala AshcharyyaM menire| 15 kintu teShAM kechidUchu rjanoyAM bAlasibUBa arthAd bhUtArAjena bhUtAn tyAjayati| 16 taM parikShituM kechid AkAshlyam ekaM chihnaM darshayituM taM prArthaya nchakrire| 17 tadA sa teShAM manaHkalpanAM j nAtvA kathayAmAsa, kasyachid rAjyasya lokA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tad rAjyam nashyati; kechid gR^ihastha yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tepi nashyanti| 18 tathaiva shaitAnapi svalokAn yadi viruNaddhi tadA tasya rAjyaM kathaM sthAsyati? bAlasibUBaHaM bhUtAn tyAjayAmi yUyamiti vadatha| 19 yadyahaM bAlasibUBa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuShmAkaM santAnAH kena tyAjayanti? tasmAt taeva kathAyA etasyA vichArayitAro bhaviShyanti| 20 kintu yadyaham Ishvarasya parAkrameNa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuShmAkaM nikaTam Ishvarasya rAjyamavashyam upatiShThati| 21 balavAn pumAn susajjamAno yatikAlaM nijATTAlIkAM rakShati tatikAlaM tasya dravyAM nirupadravaM tiShThati| 22 kintu tasmAd adhikabalaH kashchidAgatya yadi taM jayati tarhi yeShu shastrAstreShu tasya vishvAsa sAsIt tAni sarvvANI hr^itvA tasya dravyANI gR^ihlAti| 23 ataH kArANAd yo mama sapakSho na sa vipakShaH, yo mayA saha na saMgR^ihlAti sa vikirati| 24 apara ncha amedhyabhUto mAnuShasyAntarnirgatya shuShkasthAne bhrAntvA vishrAmaM mR^igayate kintu na prApya vadati mama yasmAd gR^ihAd AgatohaM punastad gR^ihaM parAvR^itya yAmi| 25 tato gatvA tad gR^ihaM mArjitaM shobhita ncha dR^iShTvA 26 tatKShaNam apagatya svasmAdapi durmmatIn aparAn saptabhUtAn sahanAyati te cha tadgR^ihaM pavishya nivasanti| tasmAt tasya manushyasya prathamadashAtaH sheShadasha duHkhatarA bhavati| 27 asyAH kathAyAH kathanakAle janatAmadhyastha kAchinnAri tamuchchaiHsvaram provAcha, yA yoShit tvAM garbbhe. adhArayat stanyamapAyayachcha saiva dhanya| 28 kintu sokathayat ye parameshvarasya kathAM shrutvA tadanurUpam Acharanti taeva dhanyaH| 29 tataH paraM tasyAntike bahulokAnAM samAgame jAte sa vaktumArebhe, AdhuniKA duShTalokAshchihnaM draShTumichChanti kintu yUnasbhaviShyadvAdinashchihnaM vinAnyat ki nchichchihnaM tAn na darshayiShyate| 30 yUnas tu yathA nInivIyalokAnAM samIpe chihnarUpobhavat tathA vidyamAnalokAnAm eShAM samIpe manushyaputropi chihnarUpo bhaviShyati| 31 vichArasamaye idAnIntanalokAnAM prAtikUlyena dakShiNadeshIyA rAj nI protthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyati, yataH sA rAj nI sulemAna upadeshakathAM shrotuM pR^ithivyAH sImAta AgachChat kintu pashyata sulemAnopi gurutara eko jano. asmin sthAne vidyate| 32 apara ncha vichArasamaye nInivIyaloka api varttamAnakAlIkAnAM lokAnAM vaiparItiyena protthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyanti, yato hetoste yUnaso vAkyAt chittAni parivarttayAmAsuH kintu pashyata yUnasotigurutara eko jano. asmin sthAne vidyate| 33 pradIpaM prajvAlya droNasyAdhaH kutrApi guptasthAne vA kopi na sthApayati kintu gR^ihapraveshibhyo dIptiM dAtaM dipAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati| 34 dehasya pradIpashchakShustasmAdeva chakShu ryadi prasannaM bhavati tarhi tava sarvvasharIraM dIptimad bhaviShyati kintu chakShu ryadi malImasaM tiShThati tarhi sarvvasharIraM sAndhakAraM sthAsyati| 35 asmAt kArANAt tavAntaHsthaM jyoti ryathAndhakAramayaM na bhavati tadarthe sAvadhAno bhava| 36 yataH sharIrasya kutrApyaMshe sAndhakAre na jAte sarvvaM yadi dIptimat tiShThati tarhi tubhyaM dIptidAyiprojvalan pradIpa iva tava savarvasharIraM dIptimad bhaviShyati| 37 etatkathAyAH kathanakAle phirushyeko bhejanAya taM nimantrayAmAsa, tataH sa gatvA bhoktum upavivesha| 38 kintu bhojanAt pUrvvaM nAmA NkShIt etad dR^iShTvA sa phirushyAshcharyyaM mene| 39 tadA prabhustaM provAcha yUyaM phirUshilokAH pAnapAtrANAM

bhojanapAtrANA ncha bahiH pariShkurutha kintu yuShmAkamanta rdaurAtmyai rduShkriyAbhishcha paripUrNaM tiShThati| 40 he sarvve nirbodhA yo bahiH sasarja sa eva kimanta rna sasarja? 41 tata eva yuShmAbhirantaHkaraNaM (IshvarAya) nivedyatAM tasmin kR^ite yuShmAkaM sarvvANI shuchitAM yAsyanti| 42 kintu hanta phirUshigaNA yUYaM nyAyam Ishvare prema cha parityajya podinAyA arudAdInAM sarvveShAM shAkAnA ncha dashamAMshAn dattha kintu prathamAM pAlayitvA sheShasyAla NghanaM yuShmAkam uchitamAsIt| 43 hA hA phirUshino yUYaM bhajanagehe prochchAsane ApaNeShu cha namaskAreShu priyadhve| 44 vata kapaTino. adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha lokAyat shmashAnam anupalabhya tadupari gachChanti yUYam tAdR^igaprakAshitashmashAnavAd bhavatha| 45 tadANIM vyavasthApakAnAm eKA yIshumavadat, he upadeshaka vAKyenedR^ishenAsmAsvapi doSham Aropayasi| 46 tataH sa uvAcha, hA hA vyavasthApaka yUYam mAnuShANAM upari duHsahyAn bhArAn nyasyatha kintu svayam eKA NgulyApi tAN bhArAn na spr^ishatha| 47 hanta yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA yAn bhaviShyadvAdino. avadhiShusteShAM shmashAnAni yUYaM nirmmAthA| 48 tenaiva yUYaM svapUrvvapuruShANAM karmmANi saMmanyadhve tadeva sapramANaM kurutha cha, yataste tAnavadhiShuH yUYaM teShAM shmashAnAni nirmmAthA| 49 ataeva Ishvarasya shAstre proktamasti teShAMantike bhaviShyadvAdinaH preritAMshcha preShayiShyAmi tataste teShAM kAMshchana haniShyanti kAMshchana tADashShyinti| 50 etasmAt kArANat hAbilaH shoNitapAtamArabhya mandirayaj navedyo rmadhye hatasya sikhariyasya raktapAtaparyyantaM 51 jagataH sr^iShTimArabhya pr^ithivyAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM yatiraktapAtA jAtAstatInAm aparAdhandaNDA eShAM varttamAnalokAnAM bhaviShyanti, yuShmAnahaM nishchitaM vadAmi sarvve danDA vaMshasyAsya bhaviShyanti| 52 hA hA vyavasthapaka yUYaM j nAnasya ku nchikAM hR^itvA svayaM na praviShTA ye praveShTu ncha prayAsinastAnapi praveShTuM vAritavantaH| 53 itthaM kathAkathanAd adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha satarkAH 54 santastamapavadituM tasya kathAyA doShaM dharttamichChanto nAnAkhyAnakathanAya taM pravarttayituM kopayitu ncha prArebhire|

**12** tadANIM lokAH sahasraM sahasram Agatya samupasthitAstata ekaiko. anyeShAmupari patitum upachakrame; tada yIshuH shiShyAn babhAShe, yUYaM phirUshinAM kiNvarUpakApaTye visheSheNa sAvadhAnAstiShThata| 2 yato yanna prakAshayiShyate tadAchChannaM vastu kimapi nAsti; tathA yanna j nAsyate tad guptaM vastu kimapi nAsti| 3 andhakAre tiShThanato yAH kathA akathayata tAH sarvvaH kathA diptau shroShyante nirjane karNe cha yadakathayata gr^ihapR^iShThAt tat prachArayiShyate| 4 he bandhavo yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, ye sharIrasya nAsaM vinA kimapyaparaM karttuM na shakrunti tebhyo mA bhaiShTa| 5 tarhi kasmAd bhetyam ityahaM vadAmi, yaH sharIraM nAshayitvA narakaM nikSheptuM shaknoti tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta, punarapi vadAmi tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta| (Geena g1067) 6 pa ncha chaTakapakShiNaH kiM dvAbhyAM tAmrakhaNDAbhyAM na vikriyante? tathApishvarasteShAM ekamapi na vismarati| 7 yuShmAkaM shiraHkeshA api gaNitAH santi tasmAt mA vibhIta bahuchaTakapakShibhyopi yUYaM bahumUlyAH| 8 aparaM yuShmabhyaM kathayAmi yaH kashchin mAnuShANAM sAkShAn mAM svIkaroTi manuShyaputra IshvaradUtAnAM sAkShAt taM svIkariShyati| 9 kintu yaH kashchinmAnuShANAM sAkShAnmAm asvikaroTi tam Ishvarasya dUtAnAM sAkShAd aham asvikariShyAmi| 10 anyachcha yaH kashchin manujasutasya nindAbhAvena kA nchit kathAM kathayati tasya tatpApasya mochanaM bhaviShyati kintu yadi kashchit pavitram AtmAnAM nindati tarhi tasya tatpApasya mochanaM na bhaviShyati| 11 yadA loka yuShmAn bhajanagehaM vichArakartR^irAjjakartR^iNAM sammukha ncha neShyanti tadA kena prakAreNa kimuttaraM vadiShyatha kiM kathayiShyatha chetyatra mA chintayata; 12 yato yuShmAbhiryad yad vaktavyaM tat tasmin samayaeva pavitra AtmA yuShmAn shikShayiShyati| 13 tataH paraM janatAmadhyasthaH kashchijjanastaM jagAda he guro mayA saha paitR^ikaM dhanaM vibhaktuM mama bhrAtaramAj nApayatu bhavAn| 14 kintu sa tamavadat he manuShya yuvayo rvichAraM vibhAga ncha karttuM mAM ko niyuktavAn? 15 anantaraM



sa lokAnavadat lobhe sAvadhAnAH satarkAshcha tiShThata, yato bahusampattiprAptyA manuShyasyAyu rna bhavati| 16 pashchAd dR^iShTAntakathAmutthApya kathayAmAsa, ekasya dhanino bhUmau bahUni shasyAni jAtAni| 17 tataH sa manasa chintayitvA kathayAmbabhUva mamaitAni samutpannAni dravyANi sthApayitUM sthAnAm nAsti kiM kariShyAmi? 18 tatovadad itthaM kariShyAmi, mama sarvvabhANDAgArANi bha NktvA bR^ihadbhANDAgArANi nirmmAYA tanmadhye sarvvaphalAni dravyANi cha sthApayiShyAmi| 19 aparaM nijamano vadiShyAmi, he mano bahuvsarArthaM nAnAdravyANi sa nchitAni santi vishrAmaM kuru bhuktvA pItvA kautuka ncha kuru| kintvIshvarastam avadat, 20 re nirbodha adya rAtrau tava prANAstvatto neShyante tata etAni yAni dravyANi tvayAsAditAni tAni kasya bhaviShyanti? 21 ataeva yaH kashchid Ishvarasya samIpe dhanasa nchayamakR^itvA kevalaM svanikaTe sa nchayaM karoti sopi tAdR^ishaH| 22 atha sa shiShyebhyaH kathayAmAsa, yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, kiM khAdiShyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? ityuktvA jIvanasya sharIrasya chArthaM chintAM mA kArShTa| 23 bhakShyAjIvanaM bhUShaNACHCharIra ncha shreShThaM bhavati| 24 kAkapakShiNAM kAryyaM vichArayata, te na vapanti shasyAni cha na Chindanti, teShAM bhANDAgArANi na santi koShAshcha na santi, tathApIshvarastebhyo bhakShyANi dadAti, yUYaM pakShibhyaH shreShThatarA na kiM? 25 apara ncha bhAvayitvA nijAyushaH kShaNamAtraM varddhayitUM shaknoti, etAdR^isho lAko yuShmAkaM madhye kosti? 26 ataeva kShudraM kAryyaM sAdhayitUM asamartha yUYam anyasmin kAryye kuto bhAvayatha? 27 anyachcha kAmpilapuShpaM kathaM varddhate tadApi vichArayata, tat ka nchana shramaM na karoti tantUMshcha na janayati kintu yuShmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi sulemAn bahvaishvaryyAnvitopi puShpasyAsya sadR^isho vibhUShito nAsIt| 28 adya kShetre varttamAnaM shvashchUllyAM kShepsyamAnaM yat tR^iNaM, tasmai yadIshvara itthaM bhUShayati tarhi he alpapatrayayino yuShmAna kiM na paridhApayiShyati? 29 ataeva kiM khAdiShyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? etadarthaM mA cheShTadhvaM mA saMdigdha ncha| 30 jagato devArchchakA etAni sarvvANi cheShTanate; eShu vastuShu yuShmAkaM prayojanamAste iti yuShmAkaM pitA jAnAti| 31 ataeveshvarasya rAjyArthaM sacheShTa bhavata tathA kR^ite sarvvANyetAni dravyANi yuShmabhyaM pradAyishyantel| 32 he kShudrameShavraja yUYaM mA bhaiShTa yuShmabhyaM rAjyaM dAtuM yuShmAkaM pituH sammatarasti| 33 ataeva yuShmAkaM yA yA sampattirasti tAM tAM vikriya vitarata, yat sthAnAm chaurA nAgachChanti, kiTashcha na kShAyayanti tAdR^ishe svarge nijArtham ajare sampuTake. akShayaM dhanaM sa nchinuta cha; 34 yato yatra yuShmAkaM dhanaM varttate tatreva yuShmAkaM manaH| 35 apara ncha yUYaM pradIpaM jvAlayitvA baddhakaTayastiShThata; 36 prabhu rvivAhAdAgatya yadaiva dvAramAhanti tadaiva dvAraM mochayitUM yathA bhR^ityA apekShya tiShThanti tathA yUYamapi tiShThata| 37 yataH prabhurAgatya yAn dAsAn sachetanAn tiShThato drakShyati taeva dhanyAH; ahaM yuShmAn yathArthaM vadAmi prabhustAn bhojanArtham upaveshya svayaM baddhakaTiH samIpametya pariveShayiShyati| 38 yadi dvitIye tR^itIye vA prahare samAgatya tathaiva pashyati, tarhi taeva dAsa dhanyAH| 39 apara ncha kasmin kShaNe chaurA AgamiShyanti iti yadi gR^ihapati rj nAtuM shaknoti tadAvashyaM jAgran nijagr^ihe sandhiM karttayitUM vArayati yUYametad vitta| 40 ataeva yUYamapi sajjamAnAstiShThata yato yasmin kShaNe taM nAprekShadhve tasminneva kShaNe manuShyaputra AgamiShyati| 41 tada pitaraH paprachCha, he prabho bhavAn kimasmAn uddishya kiM sarvvAn uddishya dR^iShTAntakathAmimAM vadati? 42 tataH prabhuH provAcha, prabhuH samuchitakAle nijaparivArArthaM bhojyapariveShaNaya yAM tatpade niyokShyati tAdR^isho vishvAsyo boddha karmAdhIshaH kosti? 43 prabhurAgatya yam etAdR^ishe karmmaNi pravR^ittaM drakShyati saeva dAso dhanyaH| 44 ahaM yuShmAn yathArthaM vadAmi sa taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipatiM kariShyati| 45 kintu prabhurvilambenAgamiShyati, iti vichintya sa dAso yadi tadanyadAsIdAsAn praharttum bhoktuM pAtuM maditu ncha prArabhate, 46 tarhi yadA prabhuM nApekShiShyate yasmin kShaNe so. achetanashcha sthAsyati tasminneva kShaNe tasya prabhurAgatya taM padabhraShTaM kR^itvA vishvAsahInaiH saha tasya aMshaM nirUpayiShyati| 47 yo dAsaH prabherAj nAM j nAtvApi sajjito na tiShThati tadAj nAnusAreNa cha

kAryyaM na karoti sonekAn prahArAn prApsyati; 48 kintu yo jano. aj nAtvA prahArArhaM karmma karoti solpaprahArAn prApsyati| yato yasmai bAhulyena dattaM tasmAdeva bAhulyena grahIShyate, mAnuShA yasya nikaTe bahu samarpayanti tasmAd bahu yAchante| 49 ahaM pR^ithivyAm anaikyarUpaM vahni nikSheptum Agatosmi, sa ched idAnImeva prajvalati tatra mama kA chintA? 50 kintu yena majjanenAhaM magno bhaviShyAmi yAvatkaAlaM tasya siddhi rna bhaviShyati tAvadahaM katikaShTaM prApsyAmi| 51 melanaM karttuM jagad Agatosmi yUyaM kimitthaM bodhadhve? yuShmAn vadAmi na tathA, kintvahaM melanAbhAvaM karttuMm Agatosmi| 52 yasmAdetatkaAlamArabhya ekatrasthparijanAnAM madhye pa nchajanAH pR^ithag bhUtva trayo janA dvayorjanayoH pratikULa dvau janau cha trayANAM janANAM pratikUla bhaviShyanti| 53 pitA putrasya vipakShaH putrashcha pitu rvipakSho bhaviShyati mATA kanyAya vipakSha kanyA cha mATu rvipakSha bhaviShyati, tathA shvashrUrbadhva vipakSha badhUshcha shvashrva vipakSha bhaviShyati| 54 sa lokebhyoparamapi kathayAmAsa, pashchimadishi meghodgamaM dR^iShTvA yUyaM haThAd vadatha vR^iShTi rbhaviShyati tatastathaiva jAyate| 55 aparaM dakShiNato vAyau vAti sati vadatha nidAgho bhaviShyati tataH sopi jAyate| 56 re re kapaTina AkAshasya bhUmyAshcha lakShaNAM boddhuM shaknutha, 57 kintu kAlasyAsya lakShaNAM kuto boddhuM na shaknutha? yUya ncha svayaM kuto na nyAShyaM vichArayatha? 58 apara ncha vivAdina sArddhaM vichArayituH samIpaM gachChan pathi tasmAduddhAraM prAptuM yatasva nochet sa tvAM dhR^itva vichArayituH samIpaM nayati| vichArayitA yadi tvAM praharttuH samIpaM samarpayati praharttA tvAM kArAyAM badhnAti 59 tarhi tvAmahaM vadAmi tvayA niHsheShaM kapardakeShu na parishodhiteShu tvaM tato muktiM prAptuM na shakShyasi|

**13** apara ncha pIlAto yeShAM gAlIlIyAnAM raktAni balInAM raktaiH sahAmishrayat teShAM gAlIlIyAnAM vR^ittAntaM katipayajana upasthApya yIshave kathayAmAsuH| 2 tataH sa pratyuvAcha teShAM lokAnAm etAdr^ishiI durgati rghaTitA tatkaAraNAd yUyaM kimanyebhyo gAlIlIyebhyopyadhikapApinastAn bodhadhve? 3 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parAvarttiteShu yUyamapi tathA naMkShyatha| 4 apara ncha shIlohanAmna uchchagr^ihasya patanAd ye. aShTADashajana mR^itAste yirUshAlami nivAsisarvvalokebhyo. adhikAparAdhinaH kiM yUyamityaM bodhadhve? 5 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parivarttiteShu yUyamapi tathA naMkShyatha| 6 anantaraM sa imAM dR^iShTAntakathAmakathayad eko jano drAkShAkShetramadhyA ekamuDumbaravR^ikShaM ropitavAn| pashchAt sa Agatya tasmin phalAni gaveShayAmAsa, 7 kintu phalAprApteH kArANAd udyAnakAraM bhR^ityaM jagAda, pashya vatsaratrayaM yAvadAgatya etasminnuDumbaratarau kShalAnyanvichChAmi, kintu naikamapi prapnomi tarurayaM kuto vR^ithA sthAnaM vyApya tiShThati? enaM Chindhii| 8 tato bhR^ityaH pratyuvAcha, he prabho punarvarShamekaM sthAtum Adisha; etasya mUlasya chaturdikShu khanitvAham AlavAlaM sthApayAmi| 9 tataH phalituM shaknoti yadi na phalati tarhi pashchAt Chetsyasi| 10 atha vishrAmavAre bhajanagehe yIshurupadishati 11 tasmit samaye bhUtagrastatvAt kubjIbhUyAshTADashavarsHANI yAvat kenApyupAyena R^iju rbhavituM na shaknoti yA durbbaLA strI, 12 tAM tatropasthitAM vilokya yIshustAmAhUya kathitavAn he nAri tava daurbbalyAt tvaM mukta bhava| 13 tataH paraM tasyA gAtre hastArpaNamAtrAt sa R^ijurbhUtveshvarasya dhanyavAdaM karttumArebhe| 14 kintu vishrAmavAre yIshunA tasyAH svAsthyakaraNAd bhajanagehasyAdhipatiH prakupyA lokAn uvAcha, ShaTsu dineShu lokaiH karmma karttavayaM tasmAddhetoH svAsthyArthaM teShu dineShu AgachChata, vishrAmavAre mAgachChata| 15 tada pabhuH pratyuvAcha re kapaTino yuShmAkam ekaiko jano vishrAmavAre svIyaM svIyaM vR^iShabhaM gardabhaM vA bandhanAnmochayitva jalaM pAyayituM kiM na nayati? 16 tarhyAshTADashavarsAn yAvat shaitAnA baddha ibrAhImaH santatiriyAM nArI kiM vishrAmavAre na mochayitavyA? 17 eShu vAkyeShu kathiteShu tasya vipakSHA salajja jAtAH kintu tena kR^itasarvvaamahAkarmmakAraNAT lokanivahaH sAnando. abhavat| 18 anantaraM soবাদ Ishvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadR^ishaM? kena tadupamAsyAmi? 19 yat

sarShapabIjam gR^ihItvA kashchijjana udyAna uptavAn tad bIjama NkuritaM sat mahAvR^ikSho. ajAyata, tatastasya shAkhAsu vihAyasyavihagA Agatya nyUShuH, tadrAjyaM tAdR^ishena sarShapablJena tulyaM| 20 punaH kathayAmAsa, Ishvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadR^ishaM vadiShyAmi? yat kiNvaM kAchit strI gR^ihItvA droNratrayaparimitagodhUmachUrNeShu sthApayAmAsa, 21 tataH krameNa tat sarvvagodhUmachUrNaM vyApnoti, tasya kiNvasya tulyam Ishvarasya rAjyaM| 22 tataH sa yirUshAlamnagaraM prati yAtrAM kR^itvA nagare nagare grAme grAme samupadishan jagAma| 23 tadA kashchijjanastaM paprachCha, he prabho kiM kevalam alpe lokAH paritrAsyante? 24 tataH sa lokAn uvAcha, saMkIrNadvAreNa praveShTuM yataghvaM, yatohaM yuShmAn vadAmi, bahavaH praveShTuM cheShTiShyante kintu na shakShyanti| 25 gR^ihapatinotthAya dvAre ruddhe sati yadi yUyaM bahiH sthitvA dvAramAhatya vadatha, he prabho he prabho asmatkAraNAd dvAraM mochayatu, tataH sa iti prativakShyati, yUyaM kutratyA loka ityahaM na jAnAmi| 26 tadA yUyaM vadiShyatha, tava sAKShAd vayaM bhejanaM pAna ncha kR^itavantaH, tva nchAsmAkaM nagarasya pathi samupadiShTavAn| 27 kintu sa vakShyati, yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM kutratyA loka ityahaM na jAnAmi; he durAchAriNo yUyaM matto dUrIbhavata| 28 tadA ibrAhImaM ishAkaM yAKUba ncha sarvvabhaviShyadvAdinashcha Ishvarasya rAjyaM prAptAn svAMshcha bahiShkR^itAn dR^iShTvA yUyaM rodanaM dantairdantagharShaNa ncha kariShyatha| 29 apara ncha pUrvvapashchimadakShiNottaradigbhyo loka Agatya Ishvarasya rAjye nivatsyanti| 30 pashyatetthaM sheShIya loka agrA bhaviShyanti, agriyA lokAshcha sheSha bhaviShyanti| 31 apara ncha tasmin dine kiyantaH phirUshina Agatya yIshuM prochuH, bahirgachCha, sthAnAdasmAt prasthAnaM kuru, herod tvAM jighAMSati| 32 tataH sa pratyavochat pashyatAdya shvashcha bhUtAn vihApya rogiNo. arogiNaH kR^itvA tR^itiyehni setsyAmi, kathAmetAM yUyamitvA taM bhUrimAyaM vadata| 33 tatrApyadya shvaH parashvashcha mayA gamanAgamane karttavye, yato heto ryirUshAlamo bahiH kutrApi kopi bhaviShyadvAdi na ghAniShyate| 34 he yirUshAlam he yirUshAlam tvAM bhaviShyadvAdino haMsi tavAntike preritAn prastarairmArayasi cha, yathA kukkuTI nijapakShAdhaH svashAvakAn saMgR^ihlAti, tathAhamapi tava shishUn saMgrahItuM kativArAn aichChaM kintu tvAM naichChaH| 35 pashyata yuShmAkaM vAsasthAnAni prochChidyamAnAni parityaktAni cha bhaviShyanti; yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, yaH prabho rnAmnAgachChati sa dhanya iti vAchaM yAvatkAlaM na vadiShyatha, tAvatkAlaM yUyaM mAM na drakShyatha|

**14** anantaraM vishrAmavAre yIshau pradhAnasya phirUshino gR^ihe bhoktuM gatavati te taM vlkShitum Arebhire| 2 tadA jalodarI tasya sammukhe sthitaH| 3 tataH sa vyavasthApakAn phirUshinashcha paprachCha, vishrAmavAre svAsthyaM karttavyaM na vA? tataste kimapi na pratyUchuH| 4 tadA sa taM rogiNaM svasthaM kR^itvA visasarja; 5 tAnuvAcha cha yuShmAkaM kasyachid garddabho vR^iShabho vA ched gartte patati tarhi vishrAmavAre tatKShaNAM sa kiM taM notthApayiShyati? 6 tataste kathAya etasyAH kimapi prativaktuM na shekuH| 7 apara ncha pradhAnasthAnamanonItatvakaraNaM vilokya sa nimantritAn etadupadeshakathAM jagAda, 8 tvAM vivAhAdibhojyeShu nimantritaH san pradhAnasthAne mopAvekShIH| tvatto gauravAnvitanimantritajana AyAte 9 nimantrayitAgatya manuShyAyaitasmai sthAnaM dehIti vAkyAM ched vakShyati tarhi tvAM sa Nkuchito bhUtva sthAna itarasmin upaveShTuM udyAMsyasi| 10 asmAt kArANadeva tvAM nimantrito gatvA. apradhAnasthAna upavisha, tato nimantrayitAgatya vadiShyati, he bandho prochchasthAnaM gatvopavisha, tathA sati bhojanopaviShTAnAM sakalAnAM sAKShAt tvAM mAnyo bhaviShyasi| 11 yaH kashchit svamunnamayati sa namayiShyate, kintu yaH kashchit svAM namayati sa unnamayiShyate| 12 tadA sa nimantrayitAraM janamapi jagAda, madhyAhne rAtrau vA bhojye kR^ite nijabandhugaNo vA bhrAtr^igaNo vA j nAtigaNo vA dhanigaNo vA samIpavAsigaNo vA etAn na nimantraya, tathA kR^ite chet te tvAM nimantrayiShyanti, tarhi parishodho bhaviShyati| 13 kintu yadA bhejyaM karoShi tadA daridrashuShkakarakha njAndhAn nimantraya, 14 tata AshiShaM lapsyase, teShu parishodhaM

karttumashaknuvatsu shmashAnAddhArmmikAnAmutthAnakAle tvaM phalAM lapsyase| 15 anantaraM tAM kathAM nishamya bhojanopaviShTaH kashchit kathayAmAsa, yo jana Ishvarasya rAjye bhoktuM lapsyate saeva dhanyaH| 16 tataH sa uvAcha, kashchit jano rAtrau bhejyaM kR^itvA bahUn nimantrayAmAsa| 17 tato bhojanasamaye nimantritalokAn AhvAtuM dAsadvArA kathayAmAsa, khadyadravyANi sarvvANi samAsAditAni santi, yUYamAgachChata| 18 kintu te sarvva ekaikaM ChalaM kR^itvA kShamAM prArthaya nchakrire| prathamO janaH kathayAmAsa, kShetramekaM kRitavAnahaM tadeva draShTuM mayA gantavyam, ataeva mAM kShantuM taM nivedaya| 19 anyo janaH kathayAmAsa, dashavR^iShAnahaM kRitavAn tAn pariKShituM yAmi tasmAdeva mAM kShantuM taM nivedaya| 20 aparaH kathayAmAsa, vyUDhavAnahaM tasmAt kArANAd yAtuM na shaknomi| 21 pashchAt sa dAso gatvA nijaprabhoH sAkShAt sarvvavR^ittAntaM nivedayAmAsa, tatosau gR^ihapatiH kupitvA svadAsaM vyAjahAra, tvaM satvaraM nagarasya sanniveshAn mArgAMshcha gatvA daridrashuShkakarakha njAndhAn atrAnaya| 22 tato dAso. avadat, he prabho bhavata Aj nAnusAreNAkriyata tathApi sthAnamasti| 23 tada prabhuH puna rdAsyAkathayat, rAjapathAn vR^ikShamULAni cha yAtvA madyagR^ihapUraNArthaM lokAnAgantuM pravarttaya| 24 ahaM yuShmabhyaM kathayAmi, pUrvvanimantritAnamekopi mamAsya rAtribhojyasyAsvAdaM na prApsyati| 25 anantaraM bahuShu lokeShu yIshoH pashchAd vrajiteShu satsu sa vyAghuTya tebhyaH kathayAmAsa, 26 yaH kashchin mama samIpam Agatya svasya mAta pitA patnI santAnA bhrAtaro bhagimyo nijaprANashcha, etebhyaH sarvvebhyo mayyadhikaM prema na karoti, sa mama shiShyo bhavituM na shakShyati| 27 yaH kashchit svIyaM krushaM vahan mama pashchAnna gachChati, sopi mama shiShyo bhavituM na shakShyati| 28 durganirmmANe kativyayo bhaviShyati, tathA tasya samAptikaraNArthaM sampattirasti na vA, prathamamupavishya etanna gaNayati, yuShmAkAM madhya etAdr^ishaH kosti? 29 noched bhittiM kR^itvA sheShe yadi samApayituM na shakShyati, 30 tarhi mAnuShoyAM nichetum Arabhata samApayituM nAshaknot, iti vyAhR^itya sarvve tamupahasiShyanti| 31 apara ncha bhinnabhUpatinA saha yuddhaM karttum udyamya dashasahasrANi sainyAni gR^ihItvA viMshatisahasreH sainyaiH sahitasya samIpavAsinaH sammukhaM yAtuM shakShyAmi na veti prathamaM upavishya na vichArayati etAdr^isho bhUmipatiH kaH? 32 yadi na shaknoti tarhi ripAvatidUre tiShThati sati nijadUtAM preShya sandhiM karttuM prArthayeta| 33 tadvad yuShmAkAM madhye yaH kashchin madarthaM sarvvasvaM hAtuM na shaknoti sa mama shiShyo bhavituM na shakShyati| 34 lavaNam uttamam iti satyaM, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apagachChati tarhi tat kathaM svAduyuktaM bhaviShyati? 35 tada bhUmyartham AlavAlarAshyarthamapi bhadraM na bhavati; lokAstad bahiH kShipanti|yasya shrotuM shrotre staH sa shR^iNotu|

**15** tada karasa nchAyinaH pApinashcha loka upadeshkathAM shrotuM yIshoH samIpam AgachChan| 2 tataH phirUshina upAdhyAyAshcha vivadamANAH kathayAmAsuH eSha mAnuShaH pApibhiH saha praNayaM kR^itvA taiH sArddhaM bhuMkte| 3 tada sa tebhya imAM dR^iShTAntakathAM kathitavAn, 4 kasyachit shatameSheShu tiShThatmu teShAmekaM sa yadi hArayati tarhi madhyeprAntaram ekonashatameShAn vihAya hAritameShasya uddeshaprAptiparyyanataM na gaveShayati, etAdr^isho loko yuShmAkAM madhye ka Aste? 5 tasyoddeshaM prApya hR^iShTamanAstaM skandhe nidhAya svasthAnam AnIya bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsina AhUya vakti, 6 hAritaM meShaM prAptoham ato heto rmayA sArddham Anandata| 7 tadvadahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yeShAM manaHparAvarttanasya prayojanaM nAsti, tAdr^ishaikonashatadhArmmikakArANAd ya AnandastasmAd ekasya manaHparivarttinaH pApinaH kArANat svarge. adhikAnando jAyate| 8 apara ncha dashAnAM rUpyakhaNDAnAm ekakhaNDe hArite pradIpaM prajvAlyA gR^ihaM sammArjya tasya prAptiM yAvad yatnena na gaveShayati, etAdr^ishi yoShit kAste? 9 prApte sati bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsinrAhUya kathayati, hAritaM rUpyakhaNDaM prAptAhaM tasmAdeva mayA sArddham Anandata| 10 tadvadahaM yuShmAn vyAharAmi, ekena pApina manasi parivarttite, Ishvarasya dUtANAM madhyepyAnando jAyate| 11

apara ncha sa kathayAmAsa, kasyachid dvau putrAvAstAM, 12 tayoH kaniShThaH putraH pitre kathayAmAsa, he pitastava sampattyA yamaMshaM prApsyAmyahaM vibhajya taM dehi, tataH pitA nijAM sampattim vibhajya tAbhyAM dadau| 13 katipayAt kAlAt paraM sa kaniShThaputraH samastaM dhanaM saMgR^ihya dUradeshAM gatvA duShTacharaNena sarvvAM sampattim nAshayAMAsa| 14 tasya sarvvadhane vyayaM gate taddeshe mahAdurbhikShaM babhUva, tatastasya dainyadasha bhavitum Arebhe| 15 tataH paraM sa gatvA taddeshiyAM gR^ihasthamekam Ashrayata; tataH sataM shUkaravrajaM chArayituM prAntaraM preShayAMAsa| 16 kenApi tasmai bhakShyAdAnAt sa shUkaraphalavalkalena pichiNDapUraNAM vavA nCha| 17 sheShe sa manasi chetanAM prApya kathayAmAsa, hA mama pituH samIpe kati kati vetanabhujO dAsA yatheShTaM tatodhika ncha bhakShyaM prApnuvanti kintvahaM kShudhA mumUrShuH| 18 ahamutthAya pituH samIpaM gatvA kathAMetAM vadiShyAmi, he pitar Ishvarasya tava cha viruddhaM pApamakaravam 19 tava putraitI vikhyAtO bhavitum na yogyosmi cha, mAM tava vaitanikaM dAsaM kR^itvA sthApaya| 20 pashchAt sa utthAya pituH samIpaM jagAma; tatastasya pitAtidUre taM nirIkShya dayA nchakre, dhAvitvA tasya kaNThaM gR^ihitvA taM chuchumba cha| 21 tadA putra uvAcha, he pitar Ishvarasya tava cha viruddhaM pApamakaravaM, tava putraitI vikhyAtO bhavitum na yogyosmi cha| 22 kintu tasya pitA nijadAsAn Adidesha, sarvvottamavastrANyAnIya paridhApayatainaM haste chA Nguriyakam arpayata pAdayoshchopAnahau samarpayata; 23 puShTaM govatsam AnIya mArayata cha taM bhuktvA vayam AnandAma| 24 yato mama putroyam amriyata punarajIvId hAritashcha labdhobhUt tatasta Ananditum Arebhire| 25 tatkaAle tasya jyeShThaH putraH kShetra AsIt| atha sa niveshanasya nikaTaM AgachChan nR^ityAnAM vAdyanA ncha shabdaM shrutvA 26 dAsAnAm ekam AhUya paprachCha, kiM kAraNamasya? 27 tataH sovAdIt, tava bhrAtAgamat, tava tAtashcha taM susharIraM prApya puShTaM govatsaM mArItavAn| 28 tataH sa prakupyA niveshanAntaH praveShTuM na sammene; tatastasya pitA bahirAgatyA taM sAdhayAMAsa| 29 tataH sa pitaraM pratyuvAcha, pashya tava kA nchidapyAj nAM na vilaMghya bahUn vatsarAn ahaM tvAM seve tathApi mitraiH sArddham utsavaM karttuM kadApi ChAgamekamapi mahyaM nAdadAH; 30 kintu tava yaH putro veshyAgamanAdibhistava sampattim apavyayitavAn tasminnAgatamAtre tasyaiva nimittaM puShTaM govatsaM mArItavAn| 31 tadA tasya pitAvochat, he putra tvaM sarvvadA mayA sahAsi tasmAn mama yadyadAste tatsarvvaM tava| 32 kintu tavAyAm bhrAtA mR^itaH punarajIvId hAritashcha bhUtva prAptobhUt, etasmAt kAraNAd utsavAnandau karttum uchitamasmAkam|

**16** apara ncha yIshuH shiShyebhyonyAmekAM kathAM kathayAmAsa kasyachid dhanavato manuShyasya gR^ihakAryyAdhIshE sampatterapavyaye. apavAdite sati 2 tasya prabhustam AhUya jagAda, tvayi yAmimAM kathAM shR^iNomi sA kIdR^ishi? tvaM gR^ihakAryyAdhIshakarmmaNo gaNanAM darshaya gR^ihakAryyAdhIshapade tvaM na sthAsyasi| 3 tadA sa gR^ihakAryyAdhIshO manasa chintayAMAsa, prabhu ryadi mAM gR^ihakAryyAdhIshapadAd bhraMshayati tarhi kiM kariShye. ahaM? mR^idaM khanituM mama shakti rnAsti bhikShitu ncha lajjiShye. ahaM| 4 ataeva mayi gR^ihakAryyAdhIshapadAt chyute sati yathA lokA mahyam AshrayaM dAsyanti tadarthaM yatkarmma mayA karaNIyaM tan nirNIyate| 5 pashchAt sa svaprabhorekaikam adhamarNam AhUya prathamaM paprachCha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam? 6 tataH sa uvAcha, ekashatADhakataiAni; tadA gR^ihakAryyAdhIshaH provAcha, tava patramAnIya shIghramupavishya tatra pa nchAshataM likha| 7 pashchAdanyamekaM paprachCha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam? tataH sovAdId ekashatADhakagodhUmAH; tadA sa kathayAMAsa, tava patramAnIya ashItim likha| 8 tenaiva prabhustamayathArthakR^itam adhIshaM tadbuddhinaipuNyAt prashashaMsa; itthaM dIptirUpasantAnebhya etatsaMsArasya santAnA varttamAnakAle. adhikabuddhimanto bhavanti| (ai0n g165) 9 ato vadAmi yUyamapyayathArthena dhanena mitrANI labhadhvaM tato yuShmAsu padabhraShTeShvapi tAni chirakAlam AshrayaM dAsyanti| (ai0nios g166) 10 yaH kashchit kShudre kArye

vishvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepi vishvAsyo bhavati, kintu yaH kashchit kShudre kAryye. avishvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepyavishvAsyo bhavati| 11 ataeva ayathArthana dhanena yadi yUyamavishvAsya jAtAstarhi satyaM dhanaM yuShmAkaM kareShu kaH samarpayishyati? 12 yadi cha paradhanena yUyam avishvAsya bhavatha tarhi yuShmAkaM svaklyadhanaM yuShmabhyaM ko dAsyati? 13 kopi dAsa ubhau prabhU sevituM na shaknoti, yata ekasmin priyamAno. anyasminnapriyate yadvA ekaM janaM samAdR^itya tadanyaM tuchChIkaroti tadvad yUyamapi dhaneshvarau sevituM na shaknutha| 14 tadaitAH sarvVAH kathAH shrutVA lobhiphirUshinastamupajahuH| 15 tataH sa uvAcha, yUyaM manuShyANAM nikaTe svAn nirdoShAn darshayatha kintu yuShmAkaM antaHkaraNAnIshvaro jAnAti, yat manuShyANAM ati prashaMsyaM tad Ishvarasya ghr^iNiyam| 16 yohana AgamanaparyyanataM yuShmAkaM samIpe vyavasthAbhaviShyadvAdinAM lekhanAni chAsan tataH prabhR^iti IshvararAjyasya susaMvAdaH pracharati, ekaiko lokastanmadhyam yatnena pravishati cha| 17 varaM nabhasaH pr^ithivyAshcha lopo bhaviShyati tathApi vyavasthAyA ekabindorapi lopo na bhaviShyati| 18 yaH kashchit svIyAM bhAryyAM vihAya striyamanyAM vivahati sa paradArAn gachChati, yashcha tA tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradArAna gachChati| 19 eko dhanI manuShyAH shuklAni sUkShmAni vastrAni paryyadadhAt pratidinaM paritoSharUpeNAbhuMktApivachcha| 20 sarvVA Nge kShatayukta iliyAsaranAmA kashchid daridrastasya dhanavato bhojanapAtrAt patitam uchChiShTaM bhoktuM vA nChan tasya dvAre patitvAtiShThat; 21 atha shvAna Agatya tasya kShatAnyalihan| 22 kiyatkAlAtparaM sa daridraH prANAn jahau; tataH svargIyadUtAstaM nItvA ibrAhImaH kroDa upaveshayAmAsuH| 23 pashchAt sa dhanavAnapi mamAra, taM shmashAne sthApayAmAsushcha; kintu paraloke sa vedanAkulaH san UrddhvAM nirIkShya bahudUrAd ibrAhImaM tatkroDa iliyAsara ncha vilokya ruvannuvAcha; (HadEs g86) 24 he pitar ibrAhIm anugr^ihya a NgulyagrabhAgam jale majjayitvA mama jihvAM shItalAM karttum iliyAsaram preraya, yato vahnishikhAtohaM vyathitosmi| 25 tadA ibrAhIm babhAshe, he putra tvam jIvan sampadam prAptavAn iliyAsarastu vipadam prAptavAn etat smara, kintu samprati tasya sukhaM tava cha duHkhaM bhavati| 26 aparamapi yuShmAkaM asmAka ncha sthAnayo rmadhye mahadvichchedo. asti tata etatsthanasya lokAstat sthAnaM yAtuM yadvA tatsthanasya loka etat sthAnamAyAtuM na shaknuvanti| 27 tadA sa uktavAn, he pitastarhi tvAM nivedayAmi mama pitu rgehe ye mama pa ncha bhrAtaraH santi 28 te yathaitad yAtanAsthanAm nAyAsyanti tathA mantraNAM dAtuM teShAM samIпам iliyAsaram preraya| 29 tata ibrAhIm uvAcha, mUsAbhaviShyadvAdinA ncha pustakAni teShAM nikaTe santi te tadvachanAni manyantAM| 30 tadA sa nivedayAmAsa, he pitar ibrAhIm na tathA, kintu yadi mR^italokAnAM kashchit teShAM samIпам yAti tarhi te manAMsi vyAghoTayishyanti| 31 tata ibrAhIm jagAda, te yadi mUsAbhaviShyadvAdinA ncha vachanAni na manyante tarhi mR^italokAnAM kasmiMshchid utthitepi te tasya mantraNAM na maMsyante|

**17** itaH paraM yIshuH shiShyAn uvAcha, vighnairavashyam AgantavyaM kintu vighna yena ghaTiShyante tasya durgati rbhaviShyati| 2 eteShAM kShudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnajanAnAt kaNThabaddhapeShaNikasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM bhadraM| 3 yUyaM sveShu sAvadhAnAstiShThata; tava bhrAta yadi tava ki nchid aparAdhyati tarhi taM tarjaya, tena yadi manaH parivarttayati tarhi taM kShamasva| 4 punarekadinamadhye yadi sa tava saptakR^itvo. aparAdhyati kintu saptakR^itva Agatya manaH parivartya mayAparAddham iti vadati tarhi taM kShamasva| 5 tadA preritAH prabhum avadan asmAkaM vishvAsaM varddhaya| 6 prabhuruvAcha, yadi yuShmAkaM sarShapaikapramAno vishvAsosti tarhi tvam samUlamutpATito bhUtVA samudre ropito bhava kathAyAm etasyAm etaduDumbarAya kathitAyAM sa yuShmAkaMaj nAvaho bhaviShyati| 7 aparaM svadAse halaM vAhayitvA vA pashUn chArayitvA kShetrAd Agate sati taM vadati, ehi bhoktumupavisha, yuShmAkaM etAdR^ishaH kosti? 8 vara ncha pUrvvaM mama khAdyamAsAdya yAvad bhu nje pivAmi cha tAvad baddhakaTiH parichara pashchAt tvamapi bhokShyase pAsyasi cha kathAmidR^ishIM kiM na vakShyati? 9

tena dAsena prabhorAj nAnurUpe karmmaNi kR^ite prabhuH kiM tasmin bAdhito jAtaH? netthaM budhyate mayA| 10 itthaM nirUpiteShu sarvvakarmmasu kR^iteShu satmu yUyamaPIdaM vAkyAM vadatha, vayam anupakAriNo dAsA asmAbhiryadyatkarttavyaM tanmAtrameva kR^itaM| 11 sa yirUshAlami yAtrAM kurvvan shomiroNgAlI|pradeshAmadhyena gachChati, 12 etarhi kutrachid grAme praveshamAtre dashakuShThinastaM sAkShAt kR^itvA 13 dUre tiShThanata uchchai rvaktumArebhire, he prabho yIsho dayasvAsmAn| 14 tataH sa tAn dR^iShTvA jagAda, yUyaM yAjakAnAM samIpe svAn darshayata, tataste gachChanto rogAt pariShkR^itAH| 15 tadA teShAmeKaH svaM svasthaM dR^iShTvA prochchairIshvaraM dhanyaM vadan vyAghuTyAyAto yIsho rguNANanuvadan tachcharaNADhobhUmau papAta; 16 sa chAsIt shomiroNI| 17 tadA yIshuravadat, dashajanAH kiM na pariShkR^itAH? tahyanye navajanAH kutra? 18 IshvaraM dhanyaM vadantam enaM videshinaM vinA kopyanyo na prApyata| 19 tadA sa tamuvAcha, tvamutthAya yAhi vishvAsaste tvAM svasthaM kR^itavan| 20 atha kadeshvarasya rAjatvaM bhaviShyatiI phirUshibhiH pR^iShTe sa pratyuvAcha, Ishvarasya rAjatvam aishvaryyadarshanena na bhaviShyati| 21 ata etasmin pashya tasmin vA pashya, iti vAkyAM loka vaktuM na shakShyanti, Ishvarasya rAjatvaM yuShmAkam antarevAste| 22 tataH sa shiShyan jagAda, yadA yuShmAbhi rmanujasutasya dinamekaM draShTum vA nChiShyate kintu na darshiShyate, IdR^ikkAla AyAti| 23 tadAtra pashya vA tatra pashyeti vAkyAM loka vakShyanti, kintu teShAM pashchAt mA yAta, mAnugachChata cha| 24 yatastaDid yathAkAshaikadishyudiya tadanyAmapi dishaM vyApya prakAshate tadvat nijadine manujasUnuH prakAshiShyate| 25 kintu tatpUrvvaM tenAnekAni duHkhaNi bhoktavAnyetadvarttamAnalokaishcha so. avaj nAtavyaH| 26 nohasya vidyamAnakAle yathAbhavat manuShyasUnoH kAlepi tathA bhaviShyati| 27 yAvatKAlaM noho mahApotaM nArohad AplAvivAryyetya sarvvaM nAnAshayachcha tAvatKAlaM yathA loka abhu njatApivan vyavahayaMshcha; 28 itthaM loTo varttamAnakAlepi yathA loka bhojanapAnakrayavikrayaropaNagR^ihanirmmAnakarmmasu prAvarttanta, 29 kintu yadA loT sidomo nirjagAma tadA nabhasaH sagandhakAgnivR^iShTi rbhUtvA sarvvaM vyanAshayat 30 tadvan mAnavaputrprakAshadinepi bhaviShyati| 31 tadA yadi kashchid gr^iHopari tiShThati tarhi sa gr^ihamadhyAt kimapi dravyamAnetum avaruha naitu; yashcha kShetre tiShThati sopi vyAghuTyA nAyAtu| 32 loTaH patnIM smarata| 33 yaH prANAn rakShituM cheShTiShyate sa prANAn hArayiShyati yastu prANAn hArayiShyati saeva prANAn rakShiShyati| 34 yuShmAnahaM vachmi tasyAM rAtrau shayyaikagatayo rlokyoreko dhAriShyate parastyakShyate| 35 striyau yugapat peShaNIM vyAvarttayiShyatastayorekA dhAriShyate parAtyakShyate| 36 puruShau kShetre sthAsyatastayoreko dhAriShyate parastyakShyate| 37 tadA te paprachChuH, he prabho kutretthaM bhaviShyati? tataH sa uvAcha, yatra shavastiShThati tatra gr^idhra milanti|

**18** apara ncha lokairaklAntai rnirantaraM prArthayitavyam ityAshayena yIshuna dR^iShTanta ekaH kathitaH| 2 kutrachinnagare kashchit prADvivAka AsIt sa IshvarAnnAbibhet mAnuShAMshcha nAmanyata| 3 atha tatpuravAsini kAchidvidhava tatsamIpametya vivAdina saha mama vivAdaM pariShkurviti nivedayAmAsa| 4 tataH sa prADvivAkaH kiyaddinAni na tada NgIkR^itavan pashchAchchitte chintayAmAsa, yadyapIshvarAnna bibhemi manuShyanapi na manye 5 tathApyeShA vidhava mAM klisnAti tasmAdasyA vivAdaM pariShkariShyAmi nochet sA sadAgatyA mAM vyagraM kariShyati| 6 pashchAt prabhuravadad asAvanyAyaprADvivAko yadAha tatra mano nidhadhvaM| 7 Ishvarasya ye. abhiruchitaloka divAnishaM prArthayante sa bahudinAni vilambyApi teShAM vivAdAn kiM na pariShkariShyati? 8 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi tvaraya pariShkariShyati, kintu yadA manuShyaputra AgamiShyati tadA pR^ithivyAM kimIdR^ishaM vishvAsaM prApsyati? 9 ye svAn dhArmmikAn j nAtva parAn tuchChIkurvanti etAdR^igbhyaH, kiyadbhya imaM dR^iShTantaM kathayAmAsa| 10 ekaH phirUshyaparaH karasa nchAyI dvAvimau prArthayituM mandiraM gatau| 11 tato. asau phirUshyekapArshve tiShThan he Ishvara ahamanyalokavat loThayitAnyAyI

prAradArikashcha na bhavAmi asya karasa nchAyinastulyashcha na, tasmAttvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 12  
saptasu dineShu dinadvayamupavasAmi sarvvasampatte rdashamAMshaM dadAmi cha, etatkathAM kathayan  
prArthayAmAsa| 13 kintu sa karasa nchAyI dUre tiShThan svargaM draShTuM nechChan vakShasi karAghAtaM  
kurvvan he Ishvara pApiShThaM mAM dayasva, itthaM prArthayAmAsa| 14 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi,  
tayordvayo rmadhye kevalaH karasa nchAyI puNyavattvena gaNito nijagR^ihaM jagAma, yato yaH kashchit  
svamunnamayati sa nAmayiShyate kintu yaH kashchit svaM namayati sa unnamayiShyate| 15 atha shishUnAM  
gAtrasparshArthaM lokAstAn tasya samIpamAninyuH shiShyAstad dR^iShTvAnetR^in tarjayAmAsuH, 16  
kintu yIshustAnAhUya jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM shishUn anujAnIdhvaM tAMshcha mA vArayata; yata  
IshvararAjyAdhikAriNa eShAM sadR^ishAH| 17 ahaM yuShmAn yathArthaM vadAmi, yo janaH shishoH  
sadR^isho bhUtva IshvararAjyaM na gR^ihlAti sa kenApi prakAreNa tat praveShTuM na shaknoti| 18  
aparam ekodhipatistaM paprachCha, he paramaguro, anantAyuShaH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavayaM?  
(aionios g166) 19 yIshuruvAcha, mAM kutaH paramaM vadasi? IshvaraM vinA kopi paramo na bhavati| 20  
paradArAn mA gachCha, naraM mA jahi, mA choraya, mithyAsAkShyaM mA dehi, mAtaraM pitara ncha  
saMmanyasva, etA yA Aj nAH santi tAstvaM jAnAsi| 21 tadA sa uvAcha, bAlyakAlat sarvva etA AcharAmi| 22  
iti kathAM shrutVA yIshustamavadat, tathApi tavaikaM karmma nyUnamAste, nijaM sarvvasvaM vikrIya  
daridrebhyo vitara, tasmAt svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tata Agatya mamAnugAmI bhava| 23 kintvetAM kathAM  
shrutVA sodhipatiH shushocha, yatastasya bahudhanamAsIt| 24 tadA yIshustamatishokAnvitaM dR^iShTvA  
jagAda, dhanavatAm IshvararAjyapraveshaH kidR^ig duShkaraH| 25 IshvararAjye dhaninaH praveshAt  
sUcheshChidreNa mahA Ngasya gamanAgamane sukare| 26 shrotAraH paprachChustarhi kena paritrANaM  
prApsyate? 27 sa uktavAn, yan mAnuSheNashakyaM tad IshvareNa shakyaM| 28 tadA pitara uvAcha, pashya  
vayaM sarvvasvaM parityajya tava pashchAdgAmino. abhavAma| 29 tataH sa uvAcha, yuShmAnahaM  
yathArthaM vadAmi, IshvararAjyArthaM gR^ihaM pitarau bhrAtR^igaNaM jAYAM santAnAMshcha tyaktava  
30 iha kAle tato. adhikaM parakAle. anantAyushcha na prApsyati loka IdR^ishaH kopi nAsti| (aion g165, aionios g166)  
31 anantaraM sa dvAdashashiShyAnAhUya babhAShe, pashyata vayaM yirUshAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tasmAt  
manuShyaputre bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktaM yadasti tadanurUpaM taM prati ghaTiShyate; 32 vastutastu so.  
anyadeshlyAnAM hasteShu samarpayishyate, te tamupahasiShyanti, anyAyamAchariShyanti tadvapuShi  
niShThIvaM nikShepsyanti, kashAbhiH prahR^itya taM haniShyanti cha, 33 kintu tR^itiyadine sa shmashAnAd  
utthAsyati| 34 etasyAH kathAyA abhiprAyaM ki nchidapi te boddhuM na shekuH teShAM nikaTe. aspaShTatavAt  
tasyaitAsAM kathAnAm AshayaM te j nAtuM na shekushcha| 35 atha tasmin yirIhoH purasyAntikaM prApte  
kashchidandhaH pathaH pArshva upavishya bhikShAM akarot 36 sa lokasamUhasya gamanashabdaM  
shrutVA tatkaNaM pR^iShTvAn| 37 nAsaratIyayIshuryAtIti lokairukte sa uchchairvaktumArebhe, 38 he  
dAyUdaH santAna yIsho mAM dayasva| 39 tatogragAminastaM maunI tiShTheti tarjayAmAsuH kintu sa  
punAruvan uvAcha, he dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 40 tadA yIshuH sthagito bhUtVA svAntike tamAnetum  
Adidesha| 41 tataH sa tasyAntikam Agamat, tadA sa taM paprachCha, tvaM kimichChasi? tvadarthamahaM  
kiM kariShyAmi? sa uktavAn, he prabho. ahaM draShTuM labhai| 42 tadA yIshuruvAcha, dR^iShTishaktiM  
gR^ihANa tava pratyayastvAM svasthaM kR^itavAn| 43 tatataatkShaNAt tasya chakShuShI prasanne; tasmAt sa  
IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan tatpashchAd yayau, tadAlokya sarvve loka IshvaraM prashaMsitum Arebhire|

**19** yadA yIshu ryirIhopuraM pravishya tanmadhyena gachChAMstada 2 sakkeyanAmA karasa  
nchAyinAM pradhAno dhanavAneko 3 yIshuH kidR^igiti draShTuM cheShTitavAn kintu  
kharvvatvAllokasaMghamadhya taddarshanamAprApya 4 yena pathA sa yAsyati tatpathe. agre dhAvitVA  
taM draShTuM uDumbaratarumAruroha| 5 pashchAd yIshustatsthAnam itVA UrddhvaM vilokya taM  
dR^iShTvAvAdit, he sakkeya tvaM shIghramavaroha mayAdya tvadgehe vastavyaM| 6 tataH sa



shIghramavaruhya sAhlAdAm taM jagrAha| 7 tad dR^iShTvA sarvve vivadamAnA vaktumArebhire, sotithitvena duShTalokagr^ihaM gachChati| 8 kintu sakkeyo daNDayamAno vaktumArebhe, he prabho pashya mama ya sampattirasti tadarddhaM daridrebhyo dade, aparam anyAyaM kR^itvA kasmAdapi yadi kadApi ki nchit mayA gr^ihItaM tarhi tachchaturguNaM dadAmi| 9 taDa yIshustamuktAvAn ayamapi ibrAhImaH santAno. ataH kArANAd adyAsya gr^ihe trANamupasthitaM| 10 yad hAritaM tat mR^igayitum rakShitu ncha manuShyaputra AgatavAn| 11 atha sa yirUshAlamaH samIpa upAtiShThad IshvararAjatvasyAnuShThAnaM tadaiva bhaviShyatIti lokairnavabhUyata, tasmAt sa shrotR^ibhyaH punardR^iShTAntakathAm utthApya kathayAmAsa| 12 kopi mahAlloko nijArthaM rAjatvapadaM gr^ihItvA punarAgantum dUradeshaM jagAma| 13 yAtrAkAle nijAn dashadAsAn AhUya dashasvarNamudrA dattvA mamAgamanaparyyantaM vANijyaM kurutetyAdidesha| 14 kintu tasya prajAstamavaj nAya manuShyamenam asmAkamupari rAjatvaM na kArayivyAma imAM vArttAM tannikaTe prerayAmAsuH| 15 atha sa rAjatvapadaM prApyAgatavAn ekaiko jano bANijyena kiM labdhavAn iti j nAtuM yeShu dAseShu mudra arpayat tAn AhUyAnetum Adidesha| 16 taDa prathama Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tava tayaikayA mudrayA dashamudrA labdhAH| 17 tataH sa uvAcha tvamuttamo dAsaH svalpena vishvAsyo jAta itaH kArANat tvaM dashanagarANAm adhipo bhava| 18 dvitIya Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tavaikayA mudrayA pa nchamudrA labdhAH| 19 tataH sa uvAcha, tvaM pa nchANAM nagarANAmadhipati rbhava| 20 tatonya Agatya kathayAmAsa, he prabho pashya tava yA mudrA ahaM vastre baddhvAsthApayaM seyaM| 21 tvaM kR^ipaNo yannAsthApayastadapi gr^ihlAsi, yannAvapastadeva cha Chinatsi tatohaM tvatto bhItaH| 22 taDa sa jagAda, re duShTadAsa tava vAkyena tvAM doShiNaM kariShyAmi, yadahaM nAsthApayaM tadeva gr^ihlAmi, yadahaM nAvapa ncha tadeva Chinadmi, etAdR^ishaH kR^ipaNohamiti yadi tvaM jAnAsi, 23 tarhi mama mudrA baNijAM nikaTe kuto nAsthApayaH? tayA kR^ite. aham Agatya kusidena sArddhaM nijamudrA aprApsyam| 24 pashchAt sa samIpasthAn janAn Aj nApayat asmAt mudrA AnIya yasya dashamudrAH santi tasmai datta| 25 te prochuH prabho. asya dashamudrAH santi| 26 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi yasyAshraye vaddhate. adhikaM tasmai dAyIshyate, kintu yasyAshraye na varddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAn nAyIshyate| 27 kintu mamAdhipatitvasya vashatve sthAtum asammanyamAnA ye mama ripavastAnAnIya mama samakShaM saMharata| 28 ityupadeshakathAM kathayitvA sogragaH san yirUshAlamapuraM yayau| 29 tato baitphagIbaitanIyAgrAmayoH samIpe jaitunAdrerantikam itvA shiShyadvayam ityuktva preShayAmAsa, 30 yuvAmamuM sammukhasthagrAmaM pravishyaiva yaM kopi mAnuShaH kadApi nArohat taM garddabhashAvakaM baddhaM drakShyathastaM mochayitvAnayataM| 31 tatra kuto mochayathaH? iti chet kopi vakShyati tarhi vakShyathaH prabheratra prayojanam Astel| 32 taDa tau praritau gatvA tat kathAnusAreNa sarvvaM prAptau| 33 gardabhashAvakamochanakAle tatvAmina UchuH, gardabhashAvakaM kuto mochayathaH? 34 tAvUchatuH prabhoratra prayojanam Astel| 35 pashchAt tau taM gardabhashAvakaM yIshorantikamAnIya tatpR^iShThe nijavasanAni pAtayitvA tadupari yIshumArohayAmAsatuH| 36 atha yAtrAkAle lokAH pathi svavastrAni pAtayitum Arebhire| 37 aparaM jaitunAdrerupatyakAm itvA shiShyasaMghaH pUrvvadR^iShTani mahAkarmmAni smR^itvA, 38 yo rAjA prabho rnAmnAyAti sa dhanyaH svarge kushalaM sarvvoche jayadhvani rbhavatu, kathAMetAM kathayitvA sAnandam uchairIshvaraM dhanyaM vaktumArebhe| 39 taDa lokAraNyamadhyasthAH kiyantaH phirUshinastat shrutvA yIshuM prochuH, he upadeshaka svashiShyAn tarjaya| 40 sa uvAcha, yuShmAnahaM vadAmi yadyami nIravAstiShThanti tarhi pASHANA uchaiH kathAH kathayiShyanti| 41 pashchAt tatpurAntikametya tadavalokya sAshrupAtaM jagAda, 42 hA hA chet tvamagre. aj nAsyathAH, tavAsminneva dine vA yadi svama Ngalam upAlapsyathAH, tarhyuttamam abhaviShyat, kintu kShaNesmin tattava dR^iShTeragocharam bhavati| 43 tvaM svatrANakAle na mano nyadhattha iti heto ryatkAle tava ripavastvAM chaturdikShu prAchIreNa veShTayitvA rotsyanti 44 bAlakaiH sArddhaM bhUmisAt kariShyanti cha tvanmadhye pASHANaikopi pASHANopari na sthAsyati cha, kAla IdR^isha upasthAsyati| 45 atha madhyemandiram pravishya tatratyAn krayivikrayiNo

bahiShkurvvan 46 avadat madgR^ihaM prArthanAgR^ihamiti lipirAste kintu yUYaM tadeva chairANAM gahvaraM kurutha| 47 pashchAt sa pratyahaM madhyemandiram upadidesha; tataH pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakah prAchInAshcha taM nAshayitUM chicheShTire; 48 kintu tadupadeshe sarvve loka niviShTachittAH sthitAstasmAt te tatkarttuM nAvakAshaM prApuH|

**20** athaikada yIshu rmanidare susaMvAdaM prachArayan lokAnupadishati, etarhi pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakah prA nchashcha tannikaTamAgatya paprachChuH 2 kayAj nayA tvaM karmmANyetAni karoShi? ko va tvAmAj nApayat? tadasman vada| 3 sa pratyuvAcha, tarhi yuShmAnapi kathAMekAM pr^ichChAmi tasyottaraM vadata| 4 yohano majjanam Ishvarasya mAnuShANAM vAj nAto jAtaM? 5 tataste mitho vivichya jagaduH, yadIshvarasya vadAmastarhi taM kuto na pratyaita sa iti vakShyati| 6 yadi manuShyasyeti vadAmastarhi sarvve loka asmAn pAshANai rhaniShyanti yato yohan bhaviShyadvAditi sarvve dR^iDhaM jAnanti| 7 ataeva te pratyUchuH kasyAj nayA jAtam iti vaktuM na shaknumaH| 8 tada yIshuravadat tarhi kayAj nayA karmmANyetAti karomIti cha yuShmAn na vakShyAmi| 9 atha lokANAM sAkShat sa imAM dR^iShTantakathAM vaktumArebhe, kashchid drAkShAkShetraM kR^itva tat kShetraM kR^iShIvalAnAM hasteShu samarpya bahukAlArthaM dUradeshaM jagAma| 10 atha phalakAle phalAni grahItu kR^iShIvalAnAM samIpe dAsaM prAhiNot kintu kR^iShIvalAstaM prahR^itya riktahastaM visasarjuH| 11 tataH sodhipatiH punaranyaM dAsaM preShayAmAsa, te tamapi prahR^itya kuvyavahR^itya riktahastaM visarR^ijuH| 12 tataH sa tR^itIyavAram anyAM prAhiNot te tamapi kShatA NgaM kR^itva bahi rnichikShipuH| 13 tada kShetrapati rvichArayAmAsa, mamedAnIM kiM kartavyaM? mama priye putre prahite te tamavashyaM dR^iShTvA samAdariShyante| 14 kintu kR^iShIvalAstaM nirIkShya parasparaM vivichya prochuH, ayamuttarAdhikArI AgachChatainaM hanmastatodhikArosmAkaM bhaviShyati| 15 tataste taM kShetrAd bahi rniPAtya jaghnustasmAt sa kShetrapatistAn prati kiM kariShyati? 16 sa Agatya tAn kR^iShIvalAn hatvA pareShAM hasteShu tatKShetraM samarpayishyati; iti kathAM shrutvA te. avadan etAdR^ishi ghaTanA na bhavatu| 17 kintu yIshustAnavalokya jagAda, tarhi, sthapatayaH kariShyanti grAvANaM yantu tuchChakAM| pradhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva hi bhaviShyati| etasya shAstriyavachanasya kiM tAtparyyaM? 18 aparaM tatpAshANopari yaH patiShyati sa bhaMkShyate kintu yasyopari sa pAshANaH patiShyati sa tena dhUlivach chUrNibhaviShyati| 19 sosmAkaM viruddhaM dR^iShTantamimaM kathitavAn iti j nAtvA pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAshcha tadaiva taM dhartuM vavA nChuH kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH| 20 ataeva taM prati satarkAH santaH kathaM tadvAkyadoShaM dhR^itva taM deshAdhipasya sAdhuveshadhAriNashcharAn tasya samIpe preShayAmAsuH| 21 tada te taM paprachChuH, he upadeshaka bhavAn yathArthaM kathayan upadishati, kamapyanapekShya satyatvenaishvaraM mArgamupadishati, vayametajjAnImaH| 22 kaisararAjAya karosmAbhi rdeyo na va? 23 sa teShAM va nchanaM j nAtvAvadat kuto mAM parIkShadhve? mAM mudrAmekaM darshayata| 24 iha likhitA mUrtiriyAM nAma cha kasya? te. avadan kaisarasya| 25 tadA sa uvAcha, tarhi kaisarasya dravyaM kaisarAya datta; Ishvarasya tu dravyamIshvarAya datta| 26 tasmAllokANAM sAkShAt tatKathAyAH kamapi doShaM dhartumaprApya te tasyottarAd AshcharyyaM manyamAnA mauninastasthuH| 27 apara ncha shmashAnAdutthAnAna NgIkAriNAM sidUkinAM kiyanto jana Agatya taM paprachChuH, 28 he upadeshaka shAstre mUSA asmAn pratIti lilekha yasya bhrAta bhAryyAyAM satyAM niHSantAno mriyate sa tajjAyAM vivahya tadvAmsham utpAdayishyati| 29 tathAcha kechit sapta bhrAtara Asan teShAM jyeShTho bhrAta vivahya nirapatyaH prANAn jahau| 30 atha dvitIyastasya jAyAM vivahya nirapatyaH san mamAra| tR^itIyashcha tAmeva vyuvAha; 31 itthaM sapta bhrAtarastAmeva vivahya nirapatyaH santo mamruH| 32 sheShe sA strI cha mamAra| 33 ataeva shmashAnAdutthAnakAle teShAM saptajanANAM kasya sA bhAryya bhaviShyati? yataH sA teShAM saptAnAmeva bhAryyAsIt| 34 tadA yIshuH pratyuvAcha, etasya jagato loka vivahanti vAgdattAshcha bhavanti (aiñ g165) 35 kintu ye tajjagatprAptiyogyatvena

gaNitAM bhaviShyanti shmashAnAchchotthAsyanti te na vivahanti vAgdattAshcha na bhavanti, (aiōn g165)  
 36 te puna rna mriyante kintu shmashAnAdutthApitAH santa Ishvarasya santAnAH svargiyadUtAnAM  
 sadR^ishAshcha bhavanti| 37 adhikantu mUsAH stambopAkhyAne parameshvara lbrAhIma Ishvara ishAka  
 Ishvaro yAkUbashcheshvara ityuktva mR^itAnAM shmashAnAd utthAnasya pramANaM lilekha| 38 ataeva ya  
 IshvaraH sa mR^itAnAM prabhu rna kintu jlvatAmeva prabhuH, tannikaTe sarvve jlvantaH santi| 39 iti  
 shrutva kiyantodhyApaka UchuH, he upadeshaka bhavAn bhadraM pratyuktavAn| 40 itaH paraM taM kimapi  
 praShTaM teShAM pragalbhatta nAbhUt| 41 pashchAt sa tAn uvAcha, yaH khrIShTaH sa dAyUdaH santAna  
 etAM kathAM lokAH kathAM kathayanti? 42 yataH mama prabhumiDaM vAkyamavadat parameshvaraH| tava  
 shatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na| tAvat kAlAM madiye tvAM dakShapArshva upAvisha| 43 iti  
 kathAM dAyUd svayaM gItagranthe. avadat| 44 ataeva yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, tarhi sa kathAM tasya  
 santAno bhavati? 45 pashchAd yIShuH sarvvajanAnAM karNagochare shiShyAnuvAcha, 46 ye. adhyApaka  
 dirghaparichChadaM paridhAya bhramanti, haTTApaNayo rnamaskAre bhajanagehasya prochChAsane  
 bhojanagR^ihasya pradhAnasthAne cha priyante 47 vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitva Chalena dirghakAlaM  
 prArthayante cha teShu sAvadhAna bhavata, teShAmugradaNDO bhaviShyati|

**21** atha dhaniloka bhANDaGAre dhanaM nikShipanti sa tadeva pashyati, 2 etarhi kAchiddInA vidhava  
 paNadvayaM nikShipati tad dadarsha| 3 tato yIShuruvAcha yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi,  
 daridreyaM vidhava sarvvebhdyodhikaM nyakShepsIt, 4 yatonye svaprAjyadhanebhya IshvarAya ki nchit  
 nyakShepsuH, kintu daridreyaM vidhava dinayApanArthaM svasya yat ki nchit sthitaM tat sarvvaM  
 nyakShepsIt| 5 apara ncha uttamaprastarairutsR^iShTavyaishcha mandiraM sushobhatetarAM kaishchidityukte  
 sa pratyuvAcha 6 yUYaM yadidaM nichayanaM pashyatha, asya pASHANaikopyanyapASHANopari na  
 sthAsyati, sarvve bhUsAdbhaviShyanti kAloyamAyAti| 7 tAdA te paprachChuH, he guro ghaTanedR^ishi  
 kada bhaviShyati? ghaTanAya etasyasashchihnaM vA kiM bhaviShyati? 8 tAdA sa jagAda, sAvadhAna  
 bhavata yathA yuShmAkAM bhramaM kopi na janayati, khIShTohamityuktva mama nAmra bahava  
 upasthAsyanti sa kAlaH prAyeNopasthitaH, teShAM pashchAnMA gachChata| 9 yuddhasyopaplavasya  
 cha vArttAM shrutva mA sha NkadhvaM, yataH prathamam etA ghaTanA avashyaM bhaviShyanti kintu  
 nApAte yugAnto bhaviShyati| 10 apara ncha kathayAmAsa, tAdA deshasya vipakShatvena desho rAjyasya  
 vipakShatvena rAjyam utthAsyati, 11 nAnAsthAneShu mahAbhUkampO durbhikShaM mArI cha bhaviShyanti,  
 tathA vyomamaNDalasya bhaya NkaradarshanAnyashcharyyalakShANANI cha prakAshayiShyante| 12  
 kintu sarvvAsAmetAsAM ghaTanAnAM pUrvvaM loka yuShmAn dhR^itva tADayiShyanti, bhajanAlaye  
 kArAya ncha samarpayishyanti mama nAmakArANAd yuShmAn bhUpAnAM shAsakAnA ncha sammukhaM  
 neShyanti cha| 13 sAkShyArtham etAni yuShmAn prati ghaTiShyante| 14 tAdA kimuttaraM vaktavyam  
 etat na chintayishyAma iti manaHsu nishchitanuta| 15 vipakSHA yasmAt kimapyuttaram Apatti ncha  
 karttuM na shakShyanti tAdR^ishaM vAkpaTutvaM j nAna ncha yuShmabhyaM dAsyAmi| 16 ki ncha  
 yUYaM pitra mAtra bhrAtra bandhuna j nAtya kuTumbena cha parakareShu samarpayishyadhve; tataste  
 yuShmAkAM ka nchana ka nchana ghAtayishyanti| 17 mama nAmnaH kArANat sarvvai rmanuShyai ryUYam  
 R^itIyishyadhve| 18 kintu yuShmAkAM shiraHkeshaikopi na vinaMkShyati, 19 tasmAdeva dhairyamavalambya  
 svasvaprANAN rakShata| 20 apara ncha yirUshAlampuraM sainyaveShTitaM vilokya tasyochChinnatAyAH  
 samayaH samIpa ityavagamiShyatha| 21 tAdA yihUdAdeshastha lokAH parvvataM palAyantAM, ye cha  
 nagare tiShThanti te deshAntaraM palAyanta, ye cha grAme tiShThanti te nagaram na pravishantu, 22  
 yatastadA samuchitadandanAya dharmmapustake yAni sarvvANI likhitANI tANI saphalANI bhaviShyanti|  
 23 kintu ya yAstadA garbhavatyaH stanyadAvyashcha tAmAM durgati rbhaviShyati, yata etAllokAn prati  
 kopo deshe cha viShamadurgati rghaTiShyate| 24 vastutastu te kha NgadhAraparivva NgaM lapsyante

baddhAH santaH sarvvadesheShu nAyiShyante cha ki nchAnyadeshIyAnAM samayopasthitiparyantaM yirUshAlampuraM taiH padatalai rdalayishyate| 25 sUryyachandranakShatreShu lakShaNadi bhaviShyanti, bhuvI sarvvadeshIyAnAM duHkhaM chintA cha sindhau vichInAM tarjanaM garjana ncha bhaviShyanti| 26 bhUbhau bhAvighaTanAM chintayitVA manujA bhIyAmR^itakalpA bhaviShyanti, yato vyomamaNDale tejasvino dolAyamAnA bhaviShyanti| 27 tadA parAkrameNA mahAtejasA cha meghArUDhaM manuShyaputram AyAntaM drakShyanti| 28 kintvetAsAM ghaTanAnAmArambhe sati yUyaM mastakAnyuttolya UrdadhvaM drakShyatha, yato yuShmAkAM mukteH kAlaH savidho bhaviShyati| 29 tatastenaitadR^ishTAntakathA kathita, pashyata uDumbarAdivR^ikShANAM 30 navInapatrANI jAtAnIti dR^ishTvA nidAvakAla upasthita iti yathA yUyaM j nAtuM shaknutha, 31 tathA sarvvAsAmAsAM ghaTanAnAm Arambhe dR^ishTe satIshvarasya rAjatvaM nikaTam ityapi j nAsyatha| 32 yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, vidyamAnalokAnAmeShAM gamanAt pUrvvam etAni ghaTiShyante| 33 nabhobhuvorlopo bhaviShyati mama vAk tu kadApi luptA na bhaviShyati| 34 ataeva viShamAshanena pAnena cha sAMmArIkachintAbhishcha yuShmAkAM chitteShu matteShu taddinam akasmAd yuShmAn prati yathA nopatiShThati tadarthaM sveShu sAvadhAnAstiShThata| 35 pR^ithivIsthasarvvalokAn prati taddinam unmAttha iva upasthAsyati| 36 yathA yUyam etadbhAvighaTanA uttarttuM manujasutasya sammukhe saMsthAtu ncha yogya bhavatha kArANAdasmAt sAvadhAnAH santo nirantaram prArthayadhvaM| 37 apara ncha sa divA mandira upadishya rAchai jaitunAdriM gatvAtiShThat| 38 tataH pratyUShe lAkAstatkathAM shrotuM mandire tadantikam AgachChan|

**22** apara ncha kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasya kAla upasthite 2 pradhAnayAjaka adhyAyakAshcha yathA taM hantuM shaknuvanti tathopAyAm acheShTanta kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH| 3 estatin samaye dvAdashashiShyeShu gaNita IShkariyotIyarUDhimAn yo yihUdAstasyAntaHkaraNaM shaitAnAshritatvAt 4 sa gatvA yathA yishuM teShAM kareShu samarpayituM shaknoti tathA mantraNAM pradhAnayAjakaiH senApatibhishcha saha chakara| 5 tena te tuShTASTasmai mudraM dAtuM paNaM chakruH| 6 tataH so NgIkR^itya yathA lokAnAmagochare taM parakareShu samarpayituM shaknoti tathAvakAsham cheShTitumArebhe| 7 atha kiNvashUnyapUpotmavadine, arthAt yasmin dine nistArotsavasya meSho hantavyastasmin dine 8 yishuH pitaraM yohana nchAhUya jagAda, yuvAM gatvAsmAkAM bhojanArthaM nistArotsavasya dravyANyAsAdayataM| 9 tadA tau paprachChatuH kuchAsAdayAvo bhavataH kechChA? 10 tadA sovAdit, nagare praviShTe kashchijjalakumbhamAdAya yuvAM sAkShAt kariShyati sa yanniveshanaM pravishati yuvAmapi tanniveshanaM tatpashchAditVA niveshanapatim iti vAKyaM vadataM, 11 yatrAhaM nistArotsavasya bhojyaM shiShyaiH sArddhaM bhoktuM shaknomi sAtithishAla kutra? kathAmimAM prabhustvAM pR^ichChatil| 12 tataH sa jano dvitIyaprakoShThIyam ekaM shastaM koShThaM darshayiShyati tatra bhojyamAsAdayataM| 13 tatastau gatvA tadvAKyAnusAreNa sarvvaM dR^ishdvA tatra nistArotsaviyaM bhojyamAsAdayAmAsatuH| 14 atha kAla upasthite yishu rdvAdashabhiH preritaiH saha bhoktumupavishya kathitavAn 15 mama duHkhabhogAt pUrvvam yubhAbhiH saha nistArotsavasyaitasya bhojyaM bhoktuM mayAtiva nChA kR^ita| 16 yuShmAn vadAmi, yAvatkAlam IshvararAjye bhojanaM na kariShye tAvatkAlam idaM na bhokShye| 17 tadA sa pAnapAtramAdAya Ishvarasya guNAN kIrttayitVA tebhyo datvAvadat, idaM gR^ihIta yUyaM vibhajya pivata| 18 yuShmAn vadAmi yAvatkAlam IshvararAjatvasya saMsthApanaM na bhavati tAvad drAkShAphalarasaM na pAsyAmi| 19 tataH pUpaM gR^ihItvA IshvaraguNAN kIrttayitVA bha Nkta tebhyo datvAvadat, yuShmadarthaM samarpitaM yanmama vapustadidaM, etat karmma mama smaraNArthaM kurudhvaM| 20 atha bhojanAnte tAdR^ishaM pAtraM gR^ihItvAvadat, yuShmatkR^ite pAtitaM yanmama raktaM tena nirNitanavaniamarUpaM pAnapAtramidaM| 21 pashyata yo mAM parakareShu samarpayishyati sa mayA saha bhojanAsana upavishati| 22 yathA nirUpitamAste tadanusAreNA manuShyaputrasya gati rbhaviShyati kintu yastaM parakareShu samarpayishyati tasya santApo bhaviShyati| 23 tadA teShAM ko jana

etat karmma kariShyati tat te parasparaM praShTumArebhire| 24 aparaM teShAM ko janaH shreShThatvena  
 gaNayiShyate, atrArthe teShAM vivAdobhavat| 25 asmAt kArANat sovatat, anyadeshIyANAM rAjAnaH  
 prajANAmupari prabhutvaM kurvanti dARuNashAsanaM kR^itvApi te bhUpatitvena vikhyATA bhavanti  
 cha| 26 kintu yuShmAkaM tathA na bhaviShyati, yo yuShmAkaM shreShTho bhaviShyati sa kaniShThavad  
 bhavatu, yashcha mukhyo bhaviShyati sa sevakavadbhavatu| 27 bhojanopaviShTaparichArakayoH kaH  
 shreShThaH? yo bhojanAyopavishati sa kiM shreShTho na bhavati? kintu yuShmAkaM madhye. ahaM  
 parichArakaivAsmi| 28 apara ncha yuyam mama pariKShAkAle prathamamArabhya mayA saha sthita  
 29 etatkArANat pitra yathA madarthaM rAjyamekaM nirUpitaM tathAhamapi yuShmadarthaM rAjyaM  
 nirUpayAmi| 30 tasmAn mama rAjye bhojanAsane cha bhojanapAne kariShyadhve siMhAsaneShUpavishya  
 chesrAyeliyANAM dvAdashavaMshANAM vichARA M kariShyadhve| 31 aparaM prabhuruvAcha, he shimon  
 pashya titauna dhAnyAnIva yuShmAn shaitAn chAlayitum aichChat, 32 kintu tava vishvAsasya lopo  
 yathA na bhavati etat tvadarthaM prArthitaM mayA, tvanmanasi parivarttite cha bhrAtR^iNAM manAMsi  
 sthirIkuru| 33 tadA sovatat, he prabhohaM tvayA sArddhaM kARAM mR^iti ncha yAtuM majjitosmi| 34  
 tataH sa uvAcha, he pitara tvAM vadAmi, adya kukkuTaravAt pUrvaM tvAM matparichayaM vAratrayam  
 apahvoShyase| 35 aparaM sa paprachCha, yadA mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM pAduka ncha viNA  
 yuShmAn prAhiNavaM tadA yuShmAkaM kasyApi nyUnatAsit? te prochuH kasyApi na| 36 tadA sovatat  
 kintvidANIM mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM vA yasyAsti tena tadgrahItavyaM, yasya cha kR^ipANo nAsti  
 tena svavastraM vikriya sa kretavyaH| 37 yato yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM gaNitaH sa  
 bhaviShyati| idaM yachChAstriyaM vachanaM likhitamasti tanmayi phaliShyati yato mama sambandhIyaM  
 sarvvaM setsyati| 38 tadA te prochuH prabho pashya imau kR^ipANau| tataH sovatat etau yatheShTau|  
 39 atha sa tasmAdvahi rgatvA svAchArAnusAreNa jaitunanAmAdriM jagAma shiShyAshcha tatpashchAd  
 yayuH| 40 tatropasthAya sa tAnuvAcha, yathA parikShAyAM na patatha tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM|  
 41 pashchAt sa tasmAd ekasharakShepAd bahi rgatvA jAnunI pAtayitvA etat prArthayA nchakre, 42 he  
 pita ryadi bhavAn sammanyate tarhi kaMsamenaM mamAntikAd dUraya kintu madichChAnurUpaM na  
 tvadichChAnurUpaM bhavatu| 43 tadA tasmai shaktiM dAtuM svargIyadUto darshanaM dadau| 44 pashchAt  
 sotyantaM yAtanayA vyAkulo bhUtva punardR^iDhaM prArthayA nchakre, tasmAd bR^ihachChoNitabindava  
 iva tasya svedabindavaH pR^ithivyAM patitumArebhire| 45 atha prArthanAta utthAya shiShyANAM  
 samIpametya tAn manoduHkhino nidritAN dR^iShTvAvadat 46 kuto nidrAtha? parikShAyAm apatanArthaM  
 prarthayadhvaM| 47 etatkathAyAH kathanakAle dvAdashashiShyANAM madhye gaNito yihUdAnAmA  
 janatAsahitasteShAm agre chalitvA yIshoshchumbanArthaM tadantikam Ayayau| 48 tadA yIshuruvAcha,  
 he yihUda kiM chumbanena manuShyaputraM parakareShu samarpayasi? 49 tadA yadyad ghaTiShyate  
 tadanumAya sa NgibhiruktaM, he prabho vayaM ki kha Ngena ghAtayiShyAmaH? 50 tata ekaH karavAlenAhatya  
 pradhAnayAjakasya dAsasya dakShiNaM karNaM chichCheda| 51 adhUnA nivarttasva ityuktva yIshustasya  
 shrutiM spR^iShTvA svasyaM chakAra| 52 pashchAd yIshuH samIpasthAn pradhAnayAjakAn mandirasya  
 senApatIn prAchInAMshcha jagAda, yUyAM kR^ipANAn yaShTIMshcha gR^ihitvA mAM kiM choraM  
 dharttumAyAtaH? 53 yadAhaM yuShmAbhiH saha pratidinaM mandire. atiShThaM tadA mAM dharttaM na  
 pravR^ittAH, kintvidANIM yuShmAkaM samayondhakArasya chAdhipatyamasti| 54 atha te taM dhr^itvA  
 mahAyAjakasya niveshanaM ninyuH| tataH pitaro dUre dUre pashchAditvA 55 bR^ihatkoShThasya madhye  
 yatrAgniM jvAlayitvA lokaH sametyopaviShTastatra taiH sArddham upavivesha| 56 atha vahnisanidhau  
 samupaveshakAle kAchiddAsI mano nivishya taM nirikShyAvadat pumAnayaM tasya sa Nge. asthat| 57 kintu  
 sa tad apahnutyAvAdIt he nAri tamahaM na parichinomi| 58 kShANantare. anyajanastaM dR^iShTvAbravIt  
 tvamapi teShAM nikarasyaikajanosil pitaraH pratyuvAcha he nara nAhamasmi| 59 tataH sArddhadANdadvayAt  
 paraM punaranyo jano nishchitya babhAShe, eSha tasya sa NgIti satyaM yatoyaM gaIIItyo lokaH| 60

tadA pitara uvAcha he nara tvaM yad vadami tadahaM boddhuM na shaknami, iti vAkye kathitamAtre kukkuTo rurAva| 61 tadA prabhuNA vyAdhuTya pitare nirIkShite kR^ikavAkuravAt pUrvvaM mAM trirapahnoShyase iti pUrvvoktaM tasya vAkyAM pitaraH smR^itvA 62 bahirgatvA mahAkhedena chakranda| 63 tadA yai ryIshurdhR^itaste tamupahasya praharttumArebhire| 64 vastreNa tasya dR^ishau baddhvA kapole chapeTAgHAtaM kR^itvA paprachChuH, kaste kapole chapeTAgHAtaM kR^itavAna? gaNayitvA tad vada| 65 tadanyat tadviruddhaM bahunindAvAkyaM vaktumArebhire| 66 atha prabhAte sati lokaprA nchaH pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAshcha sabhAM kR^itvA madhyesabhaM yIshumAnIya paprachChuH, tvam abhiShikatosi na vAsmAn vada| 67 sa pratyuvAcha, mayA tasminnukte. api yUYaM na vishvasiShyatha| 68 kasmiMshchidvAkye yuShmAn pR^iShTe. api mAM na taduttaraM vakShyatha na mAM tyakShyatha cha| 69 kintvitaH paraM manujasutaH sarvvashaktimata Ishvarasya dakShiNe pArshve samupavekShyati| 70 tataste paprachChuH, rtiha tvamIshvarasya putraH? sa kathayAmAsa, yUYaM yathArthaM vadatha sa evAhaM| 71 tadA te sarvve kathayAmAsuH, rtiha sAkShye. ansasmin asmAkAM kiM prayojanaM? asya svamukhAdeva sAkShyaM prAptam|

**23** tataH sabhAsthaH sarvvaloka utthAya taM pIlAtasammukhaM nitvAprodyA vaktumArebhire, 2 svamabhiShiktaM rAjAnaM vadantaM kaimararAjAya karadAnaM niShedhantaM rAjyaviparyyayaM kurttuM pravarttamAnam ena prAptA vayaM| 3 tadA pIlAtastaM pR^iShTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdiyAnAM rAjA? sa pratyuvAcha tvaM satyamuktavAn| 4 tadA pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakAdilokAn jagAd, ahametasya kamapyaparAdhaM nAptavAn| 5 tataste punaH sAHamino bhUtvAvadan, eSha gaLIla etatsthanaparyyante sarvvasmin yihUdAdeshe sarvvAllokAnupadishya kupravR^ittim grAhItavAn| 6 tadA pIlAto gaLIllapradeshasya nAma shrutvA paprachCha, kimayaM gaLIllIyo lokaH? 7 tataH sa gaLIllpradeshiyaherodrAjasya tadA sthitestasya samIpe yIshuM preShayAmAsa| 8 tadA herod yIshuM vilokya santutoSha, yataH sa tasya bahuvR^ittAntashravaNAt tasya ki nichadAshcharyyakarmma pashyati ityAshAM kR^itvA bahukAlamArabhya taM draShTuM prayAsaM kR^itavAn| 9 tasmAt taM bahukathAH paprachCha kintu sa tasya kasyApi vAkyasya pratyuttaraM novAcha| 10 atha pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAshcha prottiShThantaH sAHasena tamapavadituM prArebhire| 11 herod tasya senAgaNashcha tamavaj nAya upahAsatvena rAjavastraM paridhApya punaH pIlAtaM prati taM prAhiNot| 12 pUrvvaM herodpIlAtayoH parasparaM vairabhAva AsIt kintu taddine dvayo rmelanaM jAtam| 13 pashchAt pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakan shAsakan lokAMshcha yugapadAhUya babhAShe, 14 rAjyaviparyyayakArakoyam ityuktvA manuShyamenaM mama nikaTamAnaiShTa kintu pashyata yuShmAkAM samakSham asya vichAraM kR^itvApi proktApavAdAnurUpeNAsya kopyaparAdhaH sapramANo na jAtaH, 15 yUYa ncha herodaH sannidhau preShita mayA tatrAsya kopyaparAdhastenApi na prAptaH|pashyatAnena vadhahetukaM kimapi nAparAddhaM| 16 tasmAdenaM tADayitvA vihAsyAmi| 17 tatrotsave teShAmeke mochayitavyaH| 18 iti hetoste prochchairekada prochuH, enaM dUrikR^itya barabbAnAmAnaM mochaya| 19 sa barabBA nagara upaplavavadhAparAdhAbhyAM kArAyAM baddha AsIt| 20 kintu pIlAto yIshuM mochayituM vA nChan punastAnuvAcha| 21 tathApyenaM krushe vyadha krushe vyadheti vadantaste ruruvuH| 22 tataH sa tR^itIyavArAM jagAda kutaH? sa kiM karmma kR^itavAn? nAHamasya kamapi vadhAparAdhaM prAptaH kevalaM tADayitvAmuM tyajAmi| 23 tathApi te punarenaM krushe vyadha ityuktvA prochchairdR^idhaM prArthaya nchakrire; 24 tataH pradhAnayAjakAdInAM kalarave prabale sati teShAM prArthanArUpaM karttuM pIlAta Adidesha| 25 rAjadrohavadhayoraparAdhena kArAsthaM yaM janaM te yayAchire taM mochayitvA yIshuM teShAmichChAyAM samArpayat| 26 atha te yIshuM gr^ihItvA yAnti, etarhi grAmAdAgataM shimonanAmAnaM kurINIyaM janaM dhR^itvA yIshoH pashchAnnetuM tasya skandhe krushamarpayAmAsuH| 27 tato lokArANyamadhye bahustriyo rudatyO vilapantyyashcha yIshoH pashchAd yayuH| 28 kintu sa vyAghuTya tA uvAcha, he yirUshAlamo nAryyo yuyam madarthaM na ruditvA svArthaM

svApyArtha ncha ruditi; 29 pashyata yaH kadApi garbhavatyo nAbhavan stanya ncha nApAyayan tAdR^ishi rvandhya yadA dhanya vakShyanti sa kAla AyAti| 30 tadA he shailA asmAkamupari patata, he upashailA asmAnAchChAdayata kathAmIdR^ishiM loka vakShyanti| 31 yataH satejasi shAkhini chedetad ghaTate tarhi shuShkashAkhini kiM na ghaTiShyate? 32 tadA te hantuM dvAvaparAdhinau tena sArddhaM ninyuH| 33 aparaM shiraHkapAlanAmakasthAnaM prApya taM krushe vividhuH; taddvayoraparAdhinorekaM tasya dakShiNo tadanyaM vAme krushe vividhuH| 34 tadA yIshurakathayat, he pitaretAn kShamasva yata ete yat karmma kurvanti tan na viduH; pashchAtte guTikApAtaM kR^itvA tasya vastrAni vibhaja jagR^ihuH| 35 tatra lokasaMghastiShThan dadarsha; te teShAM shAsakAshcha tamupahasya jagaduH, eSha itarAn rakShitAvAn yadIshvareNABhiruchito. abhiShiktastrAta bhavati tarhi svamadhunA rakShatu| 36 tadanyaH senAgANa etya tasmai amlarasaM datvA parihasya provAcha, 37 chettvam yihUdlyAnAM rAjasi tarhi svAM rakSha| 38 yihUdlyAnAM rAjati vAkyAM yUnAnIyaromIyabrIyAkSharai rlikhitaM tachChirasa Urddhve. asthApyata| 39 tadobhayapArshvayo rviddhu yAvaparAdhinau tayorekastaM vinindya babhAShe, chettvam abhiShiktosi tarhi svamAvA ncha rakSha| 40 kintvanyastaM tarjayitvAvadat, IshvarAttava ki nchidapi bhayaM nAsti kiM? tvamapi samAnadaNDosi, 41 yogyapAtre AvAM svasvakarmmaNAM samuchitaphalaM prApnuvaH kintvanena kimapi nAparAddhaM| 42 atha sa yIshuM jagAda he prabhe bhavAn svarApyapraveshakAle mAM smaratu| 43 tadA yIshuH kathitavAn tvAM yathArthaM vadAmi tvamadyaiva mayA sArddhaM paralokasya sukhashAnaM prApsyasi| 44 apara ncha dviItiyAmAt tR^itiyAmAparyyantaM ravestejasantarhitatvAt sarvvedesho. andhakAreNAVr^ito 45 mandirasya yavanika cha ChidyamAnA dvidhA babhUva| 46 tato yIshuruchchairuvAcha, he pita rmamAtmAnaM tava kare samarpaye, ityuktvA sa prANAn jahau| 47 tadaitA ghaTanA dR^iShTvA shatasenApatirIshvaraM dhanyamuktvA kathitavAn ayaM nitAntaM sAdhumanuShya AsIt| 48 atha yAvanto loka draShTum AgatAste tA ghaTanA dR^iShTvA vakShaHsu karAghAtaM kR^itvA vyAchuTya gataH| 49 yIsho rj nAtayo yA yA yoShitashcha gAllastena sArddhamAyAtAstA api dUre sthitvA tat sarvvAM dadR^ishuH| 50 tadA yihUdlyAnAM mantraNAM kriya nchAsammanyamAna Ishvarasya rAjatvam apekShamAno 51 yihUdideshIyo. arimathIyanagarIyo yUShaphnAmA mantri bhadro dhArmmikashcha pumAn 52 pIAtAntikaM gatvA yIsho rdehaM yayAche| 53 pashchAd vapuravarohya vAsasa samVeshTya yatra kopi mAnuSho nAsthApyata tasmin shaile svAte shmashAne tadasthApyat| 54 taddinamAyojanIyaM dinaM vishrAmavArashcha samIpaH| 55 aparaM yIshunA sArddhaM gAlIla AgatA yoShitaH pashchAditvA shmashAne tatra yathA vapuH sthApitaM tachcha dR^iShTvA 56 vyAghuTya sugandhidravayatailAni kR^itvA vidhivad vishrAmavAre vishrAmAM chakruH|

**24** atha saptAhrathamadine. atipratyUShe tA yoShitaH sampAditaM sugandhidravayaM gR^ihItva tadanyAbhiH kiyatIbhiH strIbhiH saha shmashAnaM yayuH| 2 kintu shmashAnadvArAt pAshANamapasAritaM dR^iShTvA 3 tAH pravishya prabho rdehamaprApya 4 vyAkula bhavanti etarhi tejomayavastrAnvitau dvau puruShau tAsAM samIpe samupasthitau 5 tasmAttAH sha NkAyukta bhUmAvadhomukhyasyasthuH| tadA tau tA Uchatu rmR^itAnAM madhye jIvantaM kuto mR^igayatha? 6 sotra nAsti sa udasthAt| 7 pApinAM kareShu samarpitena krushe hatena cha manuShyaputreNa tR^itiyadvise shmashAnAdutthAtavyam iti kathAM sa galli tiShThan yuShmabhyaM kathitavAn tAM smarata| 8 tadA tasya sA kathA tAsAM manaHsu jAta| 9 anantaraM shmashAnAd gatvA tA ekAdashashiShyAdibhyaH sarvvebhyaStAM vArttAM kathayAmAsuH| 10 magdalInmariyam, yohana, yAkUbo mAtA mariyam tadanyaH sa Nginyo yoShitashcha preritebhya etAH sarvvA vArttAH kathayAmAsuH 11 kintu tAsAM kathAm anarthakAkhyAnamAtraM buddhvA kopi na pratyait| 12 tadA pitara utthAya shmashAnAntikaM dadhAva, tatra cha prahvo bhUtva pArshvaikasthApitaM kevalaM vastraM dadarsha; tasmAdAshcharyyaM manyamAno yadaghaTata tanmanasi vichArayan pratasthe| 13 tasminneva dine dvau

shiyau yirUshAlamashchatuShkroshAntaritam immAyugrAmaM gachChantau 14 tAsAM ghaTanAnAM  
kathAmakathayatAM 15 taylorAlApavichArayoH kAle yIshurAgatya tAbhyAM saha jagAma 16 kintu yathA tau  
taM na parichinutastadarthaM tayo rdR^iShTiH saMruddhA| 17 sa tau pr^iShTavAn yuvAM viShaNau  
kiM vichArayantau gachChathaH? 18 tatastayoH kliyapAnAmA pratyuvAcha yirUshAlamapure. adhuna  
yAnyaghaTanta tvaM kevalavideshI kiM tadvR^ittAntaM na jAnAsi? 19 sa paprachCha kA ghaTanAH? tada  
tau vaktumArebhAte yIshunAmA yo nAsaratIyo bhaviShyadvAdI Ishvarasya mAnuShANA ncha sAkShAt  
vAkye karmmaNi cha shaktimAnAsIt 20 tam asmAkAM pradhAnayAjakA vichArakAshcha kenApi prakAreNa  
krushe viddhvA tasya prANAnanAshayan tadIyA ghaTanAH; 21 kintu ya isrAyelIyalokAn uddhArayIshyati  
sa evAyam ityAshAsmAbhiH kR^itA|tadyathA tathAstu tasya ghaTanAyA adya dinatrayaM gataM| 22  
adhikantvasmAkAM sa NginInAM kiyatstrINAM mukhebhyo. asambhavavAkyamidaM shrutaM; 23 tAH  
pratyUShe shmashAnaM gatvA tatra tasya deham aprApya vyAghuTyetvA proktavatyaH svargIsadUttau  
dR^iShTAVasmAbhistau chAvAdiShTAM sa jIvitavAn| 24 tatosmAkAM kaishchit shmashAnamagamyata  
te. api strINAM vAkyAnurUpaM dR^iShTavantaH kintu taM nApashyan| 25 tada sa tAvuvAcha, he  
abodhau he bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktavAkyAM pratyetuM vilambamAnau; 26 etatsarvvaduHkhaM bhuktva  
svabhUtprAptiH kiM khriShTasya na nyAya? 27 tataH sa mUsAgranthamArabhya sarvvabhaviShyadvAdinAM  
sarvvashAstre svasmin likhitAkhyAnAbhiprAyaM bodhayAmAsa| 28 atha gamyagrAmAbhyarNaM prApya  
tenAgre gamanalakShaNe darshite 29 tau sAdhayitvAvadatAM sahAvAbhyAM tiShTha dine gate sati  
rAtrirabhUt; tataH sa tAbhyAM sArddhaM sthAtuM gR^ihaM yayau| 30 pashchAdbhojanopaveshakAle sa pUpaM  
gR^ihItva IshvaraguNAN jagAda ta ncha bhaMktva tAbhyAM dadau| 31 tada tayo rdR^iShTau prasannAyAM  
taM pratyabhij natuH kintu sa tayoH sAkShAdantardadhe| 32 tatastau mithobhidhAtum Arabdhavantau  
gamanakAle yadA kathAmakathayat shAstrArtha nchabodhayat tadAvayo rbuddhiH kiM na prAjvalat? 33 tau  
tatkShANadutthAya yirUshAlamapuraM pratyAyayatuH, tatsthAne shiShyANAM ekAdashANAM sa NginA ncha  
darshanaM jAtaM| 34 te prochuH prabhurudatiShThad iti satyaM shimone darshanamadAchcha| 35 tataH  
pathaH sarvvaghaTanAyAH pUpabha njanena tatparichayasya cha sarvvavR^ittAntaM tau vaktumArebhAte|  
36 itthaM te parasparaM vadanti tatkAle yishuH svayaM teShAM madhya protthaya yuShmAkAM kalyANaM  
bhUyAd ityuvAcha, 37 kintu bhUtAM pashyAma ityanumAya te samudvivijire treShushcha| 38 sa uvAcha,  
kuto duHkhitA bhavatha? yuShmAkAM manaHsu sandeha udeti cha kutaH? 39 eShohaM, mama karau  
pashyata varaM spr^iShTvA pashyata, mama yAdR^ishAni pashyatha tAdR^ishAni bhUtasya mAMsAsthiNi  
na santi| 40 ityuktva sa hastapAdAn darshayAmAsa| 41 te. asambhavaM j nAtva sAnanda na pratyayan|  
tataH sa tAn paprachCha, atra yuShmAkAM samIpe khAdyaM ki nchidasti? 42 tataste kiyaddagdhamatsyaM  
madhu cha daduH 43 sa tadAdAya teShAM sAkShAd bubhuj 44 kathayAmAsa cha mUsAvyavasthAyAM  
bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu gitapustake cha mayi yAni sarvvANi vachanAni likhitAni tadanurUpANi  
ghaTiShyante yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvAhaM yadetadvAkyam avadaM tadinAM pratyakShamabhUt|  
45 atha tebhyaH shAstrabodhAdhikArAM datvAvadat, 46 khriShTenetthaM mR^ityAtana bhoktavyA  
tR^itiyadine cha shmashAnAdutthAtavya ncheti lipirasti; 47 tannAmna yirUshAlamArabhya sarvvadeshe  
manaHparAvarttanasya pApamochanasya cha susaMvAdaH prachArayitavyaH, 48 eShu sarvveShu yUyaM  
sAkShiNaH| 49 apara ncha pashyata pitra yat pratij nAtaM tat preShayiShyAmi, ataeva yAvatkAlaM  
yUyaM svargIyAM shaktim na prApsyatha tAvatkAlaM yirUshAlamnagare tiShThata| 50 atha sa tAn  
baithanIyAparyyantaM nitva hastAvuttolya AshiSha vaktumArebhe 51 AshiShAM vadanneva cha tebhyaH  
pr^ithag bhUtva svargAya nItO. abhavat| 52 tada te taM bhajamAna mahAnandena yirUshAlamaM  
pratyAjagmuH| 53 tato nirantaraM mandire tiShThanta Ishvarasya prashaMsAM dhanyavAda ncha karttam  
Arebhire| iti||



# yohanaH

**1** Adau vAda sAsIt sa cha vAda IshvareNa sArdhamAsIt sa vAdaH svayamIshvara eva| 2 sa AdAvIshvareNa sahaSIt| **3** tena sarvvaM vastu sasR^ije sarvveShu sR^iShTavastuShu kimapi vastu tenAsR^iShTaM nAsti| **4** sa jIvanasyAkAraH, tachcha jIvanaM manuShyANAM jyotiH **5** tajjyotirandhakAre prachakAshe kintvandhakArastanna jagrAha| **6** yohan nAmaka eko manuja IshvareNa preShayA nchakre| **7** tadvArA yathA sarvve vishvasanti tadarthaM sa tajjyotiShi pramANaM dAtuM sAkShisvarUpo bhUtvAgamat, **8** sa svayaM tajjyoti rna kintu tajjyotiShi pramANaM dAtumAgamat| **9** jagatyAgatya yAH sarvvamanujebhyo dIptim dadAti tadeva satyajyotiH| **10** sa yajjagadasR^ijat tanmadya eva sa sAsIt kintu jagato lokAstaM nAjAnan| **11** nijAdhikAraM sa AgachChat kintu prajAstaM nAgR^ihlan| **12** tathApi ye ye tamagR^ihlan arthAt tasya nAmni vyashvasan tebhya Ishvarasya putra bhavitum adhikAram adadAt| **13** teShAM janiH shoNitAnna shArIrikAbhilAshAnna mAnavanAmichChAto na kintvIshvarAdabhavat| **14** sa vAdo manuShyarUpeNAvatIryya satyatAnugrahAbhyAM paripUrNaH san sArdham asmAbhi rnyavasat tataH pituradvitiyaputrasya yogyo yo mahimA taM mahimANaM tasyApashyAma| **15** tato yohanapi prachAryya sAkShyamidaM dattavAn yo mama pashchAd AgamiShyati sa matto gurutaraH; yato matpUrvvaM sa vidyamAna sAsIt; yadartham ahaM sAkShyamidam adAM sa eShaH| **16** apara ncha tasya pUrNatAya vayaM sarvve kramashaH kramashonugrahaM prAptAH| **17** mUsAdvArA vyavastha datta kintvanugrahaH satyatva ncha yishukhrIshTadvArA samupAtiShThatAM| **18** kopi manuja IshvaraM kadApi nApashyat kintu pituH kroDastho. advitIyaH putrastaM prakAshayat| **19** tvaM kaH? iti vAkyAM preShTuM yadA yihUdiyaloKa yAjakAn levilokAMshcha yirUshAlamo yohanaH samIpe preShayAmAsuH, **20** tadA sa svIkR^itavAn nApahnUtavAn nAham abhiShikta itya NgIkR^itavAn| **21** tadA te. apR^ichChan tarhi ko bhavan? kiM eliyah? sovatat na; tataste. apR^ichChan tarhi bhavan sa bhaviShyadvAdi? sovatat nAhaM saH| **22** tadA te. apR^ichChan tarhi bhavan kaH? vayaM gatva prerakan tvayi kiM vakShyAmaH? svasmin kiM vadasi? **23** tadA sovatat| parameshasya panthANaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH| itIdaM prAntare vAkyAM vadataH kasyachidravaH| kathAmimAM yasmin yishayiyo bhaviShyadvAdi likhitavAn soham| **24** ye preShitAste phirUshilokAH| **25** tadA te. apR^ichChan yadi nAbhiShiktosi eliyosi na sa bhaviShyadvAdyapi nAsi cha, tarhi lokAn majjayasi kutaH? **26** tato yohan pratyavochat, toye. ahaM majjayAmIti satyaM kintu yaM yUyaM na jAnItha tAdR^isha eko jano yuShmAkAM madhya upatiShThati| **27** sa matpashchAd Agatopi matpUrvvaM varttamAna sAsIt tasya pAdukAbandhanaM mochayitumapi nAhaM yogyosmi| **28** yaddananadyAH pArasthabaithabArAyAM yasminsthAne yohanamajjayat tasmina sthAne sarvvametad aghaTata| **29** pare. ahani yohan svanikaTamAgachChantaM yishuM vilokya prAvochat jagataH pApamochakam Ishvarasya meShashAvakaM pashyata| **30** yo mama pashchAdAgamiShyati sa matto gurutaraH, yato hetormatpUrvvaM so. avarttata yasminnahaM kathAmimAM kathitavAn sa evAyaM| **31** aparaM nAhamenaM pratyabhij nAtavAn kintu isrAyelloka enaM yathA parichinvanti tadabhiprAyeNAhaM jale majjayitumAgachCham| **32** punashcha yohanaparamekaM pramANaM datva kathitavAn vihAyasaH kapotavad avatarantamAtmANam asyoparyavatiShThantaM cha dR^iShTavAnaham| **33** nAhamenaM pratyabhij nAtavAn iti satyaM kintu yo jale majjayitum mAM prairayat sa evemAM kathAmakathayat yasyoparyyAtmANam avatarantam avatiShThanta ncha drakShayasi saeva pavitre Atmani majjayiShyati| **34** avastannirikShyAyam Ishvarasya tanaya iti pramANaM dadAmi| **35** pare. ahani yohan dvAbhyAM shiShyAbhyAM sArddheM tiShThan **36** yishuM gachChantaM vilokya gaditavAn, Ishvarasya meShashAvakaM pashyata| **37** imAM kathAM shrutva dvau shiShyau yishoH pashchAd IyatuH| **38** tato yishuH parAvR^itya tau pashchAd AgachChantau dR^iShTvA pR^iShTavAn yuvAM kiM gaveshayathaH? tAvapR^ichChatAM he rabbi arthAt he guro bhavan kutra tiShThati? **39** tataH sovAdit etya pashyataM| tato divasasya tR^itIyapraharasya gatavAt tau taddinaM tasya sa Nge. asthAtAM| **40** yau dvau yohano vAkyAM shrutva yishoH pashchAd AgamatAM tayoH shimonpitarasya

bhrAtA AndriyaH 41 sa itvA prathamaM nijasodaraM shimonaM sAkShAtprApya kathitavAn vayaM khrIShTam arthAt abhiShiktapuruShaM sAkShAtkR^itavantaH| 42 pashchAt sa taM yishoH samIpam Anayat| tada yIshustaM dR^iShTvAvadat tvAm yUnasaH putraH shimon kintu tvannAmadheyaM kaiphAH vA pitaraH arthAt prastaro bhaviShyati| 43 pare. ahani yIshau gAlIlAM gantuM nishchitachetasi sati philipanAmAnaM janaM sAkShAtprApyAvachat mama pashchAd AgachCha| 44 baitsaidAnAmni yasmin grAme pitarAndriyayorvAsa AsIt tasmin grAme tasya philipasya vasatirAsIt| 45 pashchAt philipo nithanelaM sAkShAtprApyAvadat mUsA vyavastha granthe bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu cha yasyAkhyAnaM likhitamAste taM yUShaphaH putraM nAsaratiyaM yIshuM sAkShAd akArShma vayaM| 46 tada nithanel kathitavAn nAsarannagarAta kiM kashchiduttama utpantuM shaknoti? tataH philipo. avochat etya pashya| 47 apara ncha yIshuH svasya samIpam tam AgachChantaM dR^iShTvA vyAhR^itavAn, pashyAyaM niShkapaTaH satya isrAyellokaH| 48 tataH soবাদ, bhavAn mAM kathaM pratyabhijAnAti? yIshuravAdIt philipasya AhvAnAt pUrvaM yadA tvamuDumbarasya tarormUle. asthAstAdA tvAmadarsham| 49 nithanel achakathat, he guro bhavAn nitAntam Ishvarasya putrosi, bhavAn isrAyelvaMshasya rAjA| 50 tato yIshu rvyAharat, tvAmuDumbarasya pAdapasya mUle dR^iShTvAvAnAhaM mamaitasmAdvAkyAt kiM tvAm vyashvasiH? etasmAdapyAshcharyyANI kAryyANI drakShyasi| 51 anyachchAvAdid yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, itaH param mochte meghadvAre tasmAnmanujasUnunA Ishvarasya dUtagaNam avarohantamArohanta ncha drakShyatha|

**2** anantaraM trutIyadivase gAlIl pradeshiye kAnnAnAmni nagare vivAha AsIt tatra cha yIshormAta tiShThat| 2 tasmai vivAhAya yIshustasya shiShyAshcha nimantritA Asan| 3 tadanantaraM drAkShArasasya nyUnatvAd yIshormAta tamavadat eteShAM drAkShAraso nAsti| 4 tada sa tAmavochat he nAri mayA saha tava kiM kAryyaM? mama samaya idANIM nopatiShThati| 5 tatastasya mAta dAsAnavochad ayaM yad vadati tadeva kuruta| 6 tasmin sthAne yihUdIyAnAM shuchitvakaraNavyavahArAnusAreNADhakaikajaladharANi pASHANamayAni ShaDvR^ihatpAtrAniAsan| 7 tada yIshustAn sarvvakalashAn jalaiH pUrayituM tAnAj nApayat, tataste sarvvAn kumbhAnAkarNaM jalaiH paryyapUrayan| 8 atha tebhyaH ki nchiduttAryya bhojyAdhipAteHsamIpam netuM sa tAnAdishat, te tadanayan| 9 apara ncha tajjalaM kathaM drAkShAraso. abhavat tajjalavAhakAdAsa j nAtuM shaktAH kintu tadbhojyAdhipo j nAtuM nAshaknot tadavaliha varam saMmbodyAvadata, 10 lokAH prathamaM uttamadrAkShArasAM dadati taShu yatheShTAM pitavatsu tasma ki nchidanuttama ncha dadati kintu tvamidAnIM yAvat uttamadrAkShArasAM sthApayasi| 11 itthaM yIshurgAlIlpradeshe AshcharyyakArmma prArambha nijamahimAnaM prAkAshayat tataH shiShyAstasmin vyashvasan| 12 tataH param sa nijamAtrubhrAtrusshiShyaiH sArddhM kapharnAhUmam Agamat kintu tatra bahUdinAni AtiShThat| 13 tadanantaraM yihUdIyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTamAgate yIshu ryirUshAlam nagaram AgachChat| 14 tato mandirasya madhye gomeShapArAvatavikrayiNo vANijakShchopaviShTAN vilokya 15 rajjubhiH kashAM nirmmAya sarvvagomeShAdibhiH sArddhaM tAn mandirAd dUrIkR^itavAn| 16 vaNijAM mudrAdi vikIryya AsanAni nyUbjIkR^itya pArAvatavikrayibhyo. akathayad asmAt sthAnAt sarvANyetAni nayata, mama pitugR^ihaM vANijyagr^ihaM mA kArShTa| 17 tasmAt tanmandirArtha udyogo yastu sa grasatIva mAm| imAM shAstriyalipiM shiShyAHsamasmaran| 18 tataH param yihUdIyaloka yIshimavadan tavamidR^ishakarmmakaraNAt kiM chihnamasmAn darshyasi? 19 tato yIshustAnavochad yuShmAbhire tasmin mandire nAshite dinatrayamadhye. ahaM tad utthApayiShyAmi| 20 tada yihUdiyA vyAhArShuH, etasya mandirasa nirmmANena ShaTchatvAriMshad vatsarA gataH, tvAm kiM dinatrayamadhye tad utthApayiShyasi? 21 kintu sa nijadeharUpamandire kathAmimAM kathitavAn| 22 sa yadetAdR^ishaM gaditavAn tachChiShyAH shmashAnAt tadyotthAne sati smR^itvA dharmmagranthe yIshunoktakathAyAM cha vyashvasiShuH| 23 anantaraM nistArotsavasya bhojyasamaye yirUshAlam nagare tatkrutAshcharyyakarmmANi vilokya

bahubhastasya nAmani vishvasitaM| 24 kintu sa teShAM kareShu svaM na samarpayat, yataH sa sarvvAnavait| 25 sa mAnaveShu kasyachit pramANaM nApekShata yato manujAnAM madhye yadyadasti tattat sojanAt|

**3** nikadimanAmA yihUdIyAnAm adhipatiH phirUshi kShaNadAyAM 2 yIshaurabhyarNam Avrajya vyAharShIt, he guro bhavAn IshvarAd Agat eka upadeShTA, etad asmAbhirj nAyate; yato bhavata yAnyAshcharyyakarmmANi kriyante parameshvarasya sAhAyyaM vinA kenApi tattatkarmmANi karttuM na shakyante| 3 tadA yIshuruttaraM dattavAn tavAhaM yathArthatarama vyAharAmi punarjanmani na sati kopi mAnava Ishvarasya rAjyaM draShTuM na shaknoti| 4 tato nikadimaH pratyavochat manujo vR^iddho bhUtva kathaM janiShyate? sa kiM puna rmAtr^irjaTharaM pravishya janituM shaknoti? 5 yIshuravAdid yathArthatarama ahaM kathayAmi manuje toyAtmabhyAM puna rna jAte sa Ishvarasya rAjyaM praveShTuM na shaknoti| 6 mAMsAd yat jAyate tan mAMsameva tathAtmano yo jAyate sa Atmaiva| 7 yuShmAbhiH puna rjanitavyaM mamaitasyAM kathAyAm AshcharyaM mA maMsthAH| 8 sadAgatiryAM dishamichChati tasyAmeva dishi vAti, tvaM tasya svanaM shuNoShi kintu sa kuta AyAti kutra yAti vA kimapi na jAnAsi tadvAd AtmanaH sakAshAt sarvveShAM manujAnAM janma bhavati| 9 tadA nikadimaH pR^iShTavAn etad kathaM bhavituM shaknoti? 10 yIshuH pratyaktavAn tvamisraAyelo gururbhUtvaApi kimetAM kathaM na vetsi? 11 tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vayaM yad vidmastad vachmaH yaMchcha pashyAmastasyaiva sAkShyaM dadmaH kintu yuShmAbhirasmAkaM sAkShitvaM na gR^ihyate| 12 etasya saMsArasya kathAyAM kathitAyAM yadi yUyaM na vishvasitha tarhi svargIyAyAM kathAyAM kathaM vishvasiShyatha? 13 yaH svarge. asti yaM cha svargAd avArohat taM mAnavatanayaM vinA kopi svargaM nArohat| 14 apara ncha mUsA yatha prAntare sarpaM prothhApativAn manuShyaputro. api tathaivotthApativayaH; 15 tasmAd yaH kashchit tasmin vishvasiShyati so. avinAshyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) 16 Ishvara itthaM jagadadayata yat svamadvitIyaM tanayaM prAdadAt tato yaH kashchit tasmin vishvasiShyati so. avinAshyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) 17 Ishvaro jagato lokAn daNDayituM svaputraM na preShya tAn paritrAtuM preShitavAn| 18 ataeva yaH kashchit tasmin vishvasiti sa daNDARho na bhavati kintu yaH kashchit tasmin na vishvasiti sa idAnImeva daNDARho bhavati, yataH sa IshvarasyAdvitIyaputrasya nAmani pratyayam na karoti| 19 jagato madhye jyotiH prAkAshata kintu manuShyANAM karmmaNAM dR^iShTatvAt te jyotiShopi timire priyante etadeva daNDasya kArANAM bhavati| 20 yaH kukarma karoti tasyAchArasya dR^iShTatvAt sa jyotirR^ItIyitva tannikaTaM nAyAti; 21 kintu yaH satkarma karoti tasya sarvvANi karmmANiIshvareNa kR^itAnIti satha prakAshate tadabhiprAyeNa sa jyotiShaH sannidhim AyAti| 22 tataH param yIshuH shiShyaiH sArddhaM yihUdiyadeshaM gatvA tatra sthitva majjayitum Arabhata| 23 tadA shAlam nagarasya samIpathAyini ainan grAme bahutaratoyasthitestatra yohan amajjayat tatha cha loka AgatyA tena majjita abhavan| 24 tadA yohan kArAyAM na baddhaH| 25 apara ncha shAchakarmmaNi yohanaH shiShyaiH saha yihUdiyAlokAnAM vivAde jAte, te yohanaH saMnnidhiM gatvAkathayan, 26 he guro yarddananadyAH pAre bhavata sArddhaM ya sIt yasmiMshcha bhavAn sAkShyaM pradadAt pashyatu sopi majjayati sarvve tasya samIpaM yAnti cha| 27 tadA yohan pratyavochad IshvareNa na datte kopi manujaH kimapi prAptuM na shaknoti| 28 ahaM abhiShikto na bhavAmi kintu tadagre preShitosmi yAmimAM kathaM kathitavAnAhaM tatra yUyaM sarvve sAkShiNaH stha| 29 yo janaH kanyAM labhate sa eva varaH kintu varasya sannidhau daNDayamAnaM tasya yanmitraM tena varasya shabde shrute. atIvAhlAdyate mamApi tadvad AnandasiddhirjAta| 30 tena kramasho varddhitavyaM kintu mayA hsitavyaM| 31 ya UrdhvAdAgachChat sa sarvveShAM mukhyo yashcha saMsArAd udapadyata sa sAMsArikaH saMsAriyAM katha ncha kathayati yastu svargAdAgachChat sa sarvveShAM mukhyaH| 32 sa yadapashyadashR^iNochcha tasminneva sAkShyaM dadAti tathApi prAyashaH kashchit tasya sAkShyaM na gR^ihlAti; 33 kintu yo gR^ihlAti sa Ishvarasya satyavAditvaM mudra NgitaM karoti| 34 IshvareNa yaH preritaH saeva IshvarIyakathAM kathayati yata Ishvara AtmANaM tasmai aparimitam adadAt| 35 piTA putre snehaM

kr<sup>A</sup>itvA tasya haste sarvvAni samarpitavAn| 36 yaH kashchit putre vishvasiti sa evAnantam paramAyuH prApnoti kintu yaH kashchit putre na vishvasiti sa paramAyuSho darshanaM na prApnoti kintvIshvarasya kopabhAjanaM bhUtVA tiShThati| (aiōnios g166)

4 yIshuH svayaM nAmajjayat kevalaM tasya shiShyA amajjayat kintu yohano. adhikashiShyAn sa karoti majjayati cha, 2 phirUshina imAM vArttAmashR<sup>A</sup>iNvan iti prabhuravagatyA 3 yihUdiyadeshaM vihAya puna rgAlilam Agat| 4 tataH shomiroNapradeshasya madyena tena gantavye sati 5 yAkUb nijaputrAya yUShaphe yAM bhUmim adadAt tatsamIpasthAyi shomiroNapradeshasya sukhAr nAmnA vikhyAtasya nagarasya sannidhAvupAsthaT| 6 tatra yAkUbaH prahirAsit; tadA dvitIyayAmavelAyAM jAtAyAM sa mArge shramApannastasya praheH pArshve upAvishat| 7 etarhi kAchit shomiroNIyA yoShit toyottolanArtham tatrAgamat 8 tadA shiShyAH khAdyadravyAni kretuM nagaram agachChan| 9 yIshuH shomiroNIyAM tAM yoShitam vyAhArShIt mahyaM ki nchit pAnIyaM pAtuM dehi| kintu shomiroNIyaiH sAkAm yihUdiyaloKA na vyavAharan tasmAddhetoH sAkathayat shomiroNIyA yoShitadahaM tvAm yihUdiyosi kathaM mattaH pAnIyaM pAtum ichChasi? 10 tato yIshuravadad Ishvarasya yaddAnaM tatkIdR<sup>A</sup>ik pAnIyaM pAtuM mahyaM dehi ya itthaM tvAM yAchate sa vA ka iti chedaj nAsyathAstarhi tamayAchiShyathAH sa cha tubhyamamR<sup>A</sup>itaM toyamadAsyat| 11 tadA sA smantinI bhAShitavati, he mahechCha prahirgambhIro bhavato nIrottolanapAtraM nAsti cha tasmAt tadamR<sup>A</sup>itaM kIlAlaM kutaH prApsyasi? 12 yosmabhyam imamandhUM dadau, yasya cha parijanA gomeShAdayashcha sarvve. asya praheH pAnIyaM papuretAdR<sup>A</sup>isho yosmAkAm pUrvvapuruSho yAkUb tasmAdapi bhavAn mahAn kiM? 13 tato yIshurakathayad idam pAnIyaM saH pivati sa punastR<sup>A</sup>iShArtto bhaviShyati, 14 kintu mayA dattaM pAnIyaM yaH pivati sa punaH kadApi tR<sup>A</sup>iShArtto na bhaviShyati| mayA dattam idam toyaM tasyAntaH prasravaNarUpaM bhUtVA anantAyuryAvat sroShyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 15 tadA sA vanitAkathayat he mahechCha tarhi mama punaH pIpAsA yathA na jAyate toyottolanAya yathAtrAgamanaM na bhavati cha tadarthaM mahyaM tattoyaM dehi| 16 tato yishUravadadyAhi tava patimAhUya sthAne. atrAgachCha| 17 sa vAmAvadat mama patirnAsti| yIshuravadat mama patirnAstIti vAkyAM bhadamavochoH| 18 yatastava pa ncha patayobhavan adhunA tu tvayA sArddhaM yastiShThati sa tava bharttA na vAkyamidaM satyamavAdiH| 19 tadA sA mahila gaditavati he mahechCha bhavAn eko bhaviShyadvAdIti buddhaM mayA| 20 asmAkAm pitR<sup>A</sup>iloka etasmin shilochchaye. abhajanta, kintu bhavadbhiruchyate yirUshAlam nagare bhajanayogyAM sthAnamAste| 21 yIshuravochat he yoShit mama vAkye vishvasihi yadA yUyaM kevalashaile. asmin vA yirUshAlam nagare piturbhajanaM na kariShyadhve kAla etAdR<sup>A</sup>isha AyAti| 22 yUyaM yaM bhajadhve taM na jAnIttha, kintu vayaM yaM bhajAmahe taM jAnImahe, yato yihUdiyaloKANAM madhyAt paritrANaM jAyate| 23 kintu yadA satyabhakta AtmaNAsatyaUpena cha piturbhajanaM kariShyante samaya etAdR<sup>A</sup>isha AyAti, varam idAnImapi vidyate; yata etAdR<sup>A</sup>isho bhaktAn pitA cheShTate| 24 Ishvara Atma; tatastasya ye bhaktAstaiH sa AtmaNAsatyaUpena cha bhajanIyaH| 25 tadA sA mahilAvAdit khrIshTanAmnA vikhyAto. abhiShiktaH puruSha AgamiShyatIti jAnAmi sa cha sarvvAH katha asmAn j nApayiShyati| 26 tato yIshuravadat tvayA sArddhaM kathanaM karomi yo. aham ahameva sa puruShaH| 27 etasmin samaye shiShyA AgatyA tathA striyA sArddhaM tasya kathopakathane mahAshcharyyam amanyanta tathApi bhavAn kimichChati? yadvA kimartham etayA sArddhaM katham kathayati? iti kopi nApR<sup>A</sup>ichChat| 28 tataH paraM sA nArI kalashaM sthApayitVA nagaramadhyAM gatVA lokebh yokathAyad 29 ahaM yadyat karmAkaravaM tatsarvvaM mahyamakathayad etAdR<sup>A</sup>ishaM mAnavamekam AgatyA pashyata ru kim abhiShikto na bhavati? 30 tataste nagarAd bahirAgatyA tAtasya samIpam Ayan| 31 etarhi shiShyAH sAdhayitVA taM vyAhArShuH he guro bhavAn ki nchid bhUktAM| 32 tataH soবাদad yuShmAbhiryanna j nAyate tAdR<sup>A</sup>ishaM bhakShyaM mamAste| 33 tadA shiShyAH parasparaM praShTum Arambhanta, kimasmai kopi kimapi bhakShyamAnIya dattavAn? 34 yIshuravochat matprerakasyAbhimatAnurUpakaraNaM tasyaiva

karmmasiddhikAraNa ncha mama bhakShyaM| 35 mAsachatuShTaye jAte shasyakarttanasamayo bhaviShyatiti vAkyAM yuShmAbhiH kiM nodyate? kintvahaM vadAmi, shira uttolya kShetrANi prati nirikShya pashyata, idANiM karttanayogyAni shuklavarNAnyabhavan| 36 yashChinatti sa vetanaM labhate anantAyuHsvarUpaM shasyaM sa gR^ihlAti cha, tenaiva vaptA Chetta cha yugapad AnandataH| (aiōnios g166) 37 itthaM sati vapatyekashChinatyanya iti vachanaM siddhyati| 38 yatra yUYaM na paryyashrAmyata tAdR^ishaM shasyaM ChettuM yuShmAn prairayam anye janAHparyyashrAmyan yUYaM teShAM shragasya phalam alabhadhvam| 39 yasmin kAle yadyat karmAkArShaM tatsarvvaM sa mahyam akathayat tasyA vanitAyA idaM sakShyavAkyam shrutvA tannagaranivAsino bahavaH shomiroNIyaloka vyashvasan| 40 tathA cha tasyAntike samupasthAya sveShAM sannidhau katichid dinAni sthAtuM tasmin vinayam akurvvaNa tasmAt sa dinadvayaM tatsthAne nyavaShTat 41 tatastasyopadeshena bahavo. apare vishvasya 42 tAM yoShAmavadan kevalaM tava vAkyena pratIma iti na, kintu sa jagato. abhiShiktastrAteti tasya kathAM shrutvA vayaM svayamevAj nAsamahi| 43 svadeshe bhaviShyadvaktuH satkAro nAstIti yadyapi yIshuH pramANaM datvAkathayat 44 tathApi divasadvayAt paraM sa tasmAt sthAnAd gAlIlAM gatavAn| 45 anantaraM ye gAlIlI liyaloka utsave gata utsavasamaye yirUshalam nagare tasya sarvvaH kriyA apashyan te gAlIlam AgataM tam Agr^ihlan| 46 tataH param yIshu ryasmin kAnnAnagare jalaM drAkShArasam Akarot tat sthAnaM punaragAt| tasminneva samaye kasyachid rAJasabhAstArasya putraH kapharnAhUmapuri rogagrasta AsIt| 47 sa yehUdiyadeshAd yIsho rgAlIlAgamanavArttAM nishamya tasya samIpaM gatvA prArthya vyAhR^itavAn mama putrasya prAyeNa kAla AsannaH bhavAn Agatya taM svasthaM karotu| 48 tadA yIshurakathayad AshcharyyaM karma chitraM chihnaM cha na dR^iShTA yUYaM na pratyeshyatha| 49 tataH sa sabhAsadavadat he mahechCha mama putre na mR^ite bhavAnAgachChatu| 50 yIshustamavadad gachCha tava putro. ajIvit tadA yIshunoktavAkye sa vishvasya gatavAn| 51 gamanakAle mArgamadhye dAsAstAM sakShAtprApyAvadan bhavataH putro. ajIvit| 52 tataH kaM kAlamArabhya rogapatikArArambho jAta iti pr^iShTe tairuktaM hyaH sArddhadanDadvayAdhikadvitIyAme tasya jvaratyAgo. abhavat| 53 tadA yIshustasmin kShANe proktavAn tava putro. ajIvit pitA tadbuddhvA saparivAro vyashvasit| 54 yihUdiyadeshAd Agatya gAlIlI yIshuretaD dvitIyam AshcharyyakarmmAkaroT|

**5** tataH paraM yihUdiyAnAm utsava upasthite yIshu ryirUshAlamaM gatavAn| 2 tasminnagare meShanAmno dvArasya samIpe ibriYabhAshaya baithesdA nAmna piShkariNI pa nchaghaTTayuktAsIt| 3 tasyAsteShu ghaTTeShu kilAlakampanam apekShya andhakha nchashuShkA NgAdayo bahavo rogiNaH patantastiShThanti sma| 4 yato visheShakAle tasya saraso vAri svargiyadUta etyAkampayat tatkiAlakampanAt paraM yaH kashchid rogi prathamAM pAnIyamavArohat sa eva tatkShaNAD rogamukto. abhavat| 5 tadAshTATriMshadvarShANi yAvad rogagrasta ekajanastasmin sthAne sthitavAn| 6 yIshustaM shayitaM dR^iShTvA bahukAlikarogiti j natvA vyAhR^itavAn tvaM kiM svastho bubhUShasi? 7 tato rogi kathitavAn he mahechCha yadA kilAlaM kampate tadA mAM puShkariNim avarohayituM mama kopi nAsti, tasmAn mama gamanakAle kashchidanyo. agro gatvA avarohati| 8 tadA yIshurakathayad uttiShTha, tava shayyAmuttolya gR^ihItvA yAhi| 9 sa tatkShANat svastho bhUtva shayyAmuttolyAdAya gatavAn kintu taddinaM vishrAmavAraH| 10 tasmAd yihUdiyAH svasthaM naraM vyAharan adya vishrAmavAre shayanIyamAdAya na yAtavyam| 11 tataH sa pratyavochad yo mAM svastham akArShIt shayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM mAM sa evAdishat| 12 tadA te. apR^ichChan shayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM ya Aj nApayat sa kaH? 13 kintu sa ka iti svasthibhUto nAjAnAd yatastasmin sthAne janatAsattvAd yIshuH sthAnAntaram Agamat| 14 tataH paraM yeshu rmandire taM naraM sakShAtprApyAkathayat pashyedAnIm anAmayo jAtosi yathAdhika durdashA na ghaTate taddhetoH pApAM karma punarmAkArShIH| 15 tataH sa gatvA yihUdiyAn avadad yIshu rmAm arogiNam akArShIt| 16 tato yIshu rvishrAmavAre karmmedR^ishaM kR^itavAn iti heto ryihUdiyAstaM tADayitvA hantum acheShTanta|

17 yIshustAnAkhyat mama pitA yat kAryyaM karoti tadanurUpam ahamapi karoti| 18 tato yihUdlyAstaM hantuM punarayatanta yato vishrAmavAraM nAmanyata tadeva kevalaM na adhikantu IshvaraM svapitaraM prochya svamapishvaratulyaM kR^itavAn| 19 pashchAd yIshuravadad yuShmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi putraH pitaraM yadyat karmma kurvvantaM pashyati tadatiriktaM svechChAtaH kimapi karmma karttuM na shaknoti| pitA yat karoti putropi tadeva karoti| 20 pitA putre snehaM karoti tasmAt svayaM yadyat karmma karoti tatsarvvaM putraM darshayati; yathA cha yuShmAkaM Ashcharyyaj nAnaM janiShyate tadartham itopi mahAkarmma taM darshayiShyati| 21 vastutastu pitA yathA pramitAn utthApya sajivAn karoti tadvat putropi yaM yaM ichChati taM taM sajivA karoti| 22 sarvve pitaraM yathA satkurvvanti tathA putramapi satkArayituM pitA svayaM kasyApi vichAramakR^itva sarvvavichARANAM bhAraM putre samarpitavAn| 23 yaH putraM sat karoti sa tasya prerakamapi sat karoti| 24 yuShmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yo jano mama vAkyAM shrutvA matprerake vishvasiti sonantAyuH prApnoti kadApi daNdabAjanaM na bhavati nidhanAdutthAya paramAyuH prApnoti| (aiōnios g166) 25 ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yadA mR^itA Ishvaraputrasya ninAdaM shroShyanti ye cha shroShyanti te sajivA bhaviShyanti samaya etAdR^isha AyAti varam idAnImapyupatiShThati| 26 pitA yathA svaya njiVI tathA putrAya svaya njiVivtAdhikAraM dattavAn| 27 sa manuShyaputraH etasMAt kAraNAT pitA daNdakaraNAdhikAramapi tasmin samarpitavAn| 28 etadarthe yUyam AshcharyyaM na manyadhvaM yato yasmin samaye tasya ninAdaM shrutvA shmashAnasthaH sarvve bahirAgamiShyanti samaya etAdR^isha upasthAsyati| 29 tasmAd ye satkarmmani kR^itavantasta utthAya AyuH prApsyanti ye cha kukarmni kR^itavantasta utthAya daNdAM prApsyanti| 30 ahaM svayaM kimapi karttuM na shaknomi yathA shuNomi tathA vichArayAmi mama vichAra ncha nyAyyaH yatohaM svIyAbhiShTaM nehivA matprerayituH pituriShTam lHe| 31 yadi svasmin svayaM sAkShyaM dadAmi tarhi tatsAkShyam AgrAhyAM bhavati; 32 kintu madarthe. aparo janaH sAkShyaM dadAti madarthe tasya yat sAkShyaM tat satyam etadapyahaM jAnAmi| 33 yuShmAbhi ryohanaM prati lokeShu preriteShu sa satyakathAyAM sAkShyamadadAt| 34 mAnuShAdahaM sAkShyaM nopekShe tathApi yUyaM yathA paritrayadhve tadartham idaM vAkyAM vadAmi| 35 yohan dedipyamAno dIpa iva tejasvI sthitavAn yUyam alpakAlaM tasya dIptyAnandituM samamanyadhvaM| 36 kintu tatpramANAdapi mama gurutaraM pramANaM vidyate pitA mAM preShya yadyat karmma samApayituM shaktimidadAt mayA kR^itaM tattat karmma madarthe pramANaM dadAti| 37 yaH pitA mAM preritavAn mopi madarthe pramANaM dadAti| tasya vAkyAM yuShmAbhiH kadApi na shrutaM tasya rUpa ncha na dR^iShTaM 38 tasya vAkyA ncha yuShmAkaM antaH kadApi sthAnaM nApnoti yataH sa yaM preShitavAn yUyaM tasmin na vishvasitha| 39 dharmmapustakANI yUyam AlochayadhvaM tai rvAkyairanantAyuH prApsyAma iti yUyaM budhyadhve taddharmmapustakANI madarthe pramANaM dadati| (aiōnios g166) 40 tathApi yUyaM paramAyuHprAptaye mama saMnidhim na jigamiShatha| 41 ahaM mAnuShebhyaH satkAraM na gR^ihlAmi| 42 ahaM yuShmAn jAnAmi; yuShmAkamantara Ishvaraprema nAsti| 43 ahaM nijapitu rnAmnAgatosmi tathApi mAM na gR^ihlItha kintu kashchid yadi svanAmna samAgamiShyati tarhi taM grahIShyatha| 44 yUyam IshvarAt satkAraM na chiShTatvA kevalaM parasparaM satkAram ched Adadhvve tarhi kathaM vishvasituM shaknutha? 45 putuH samIpe. ahaM yuShmAn apavadiShyAmIti mA chintayata yasmin, yasmin yuShmAkaM vishvasaH saeva mUsA yuShmAn apavadati| 46 yadi yUyaM tasmin vyashvasiShyata tarhi mayyapi vyashvasiShyata, yat sa mayi likhitavAn| 47 tato yadi tena likhitavAni na pratitha tarhi mama vAkyANI kathaM pratyeShyatha?

**6** tataH paraM yIshu rgAlil pradeshIyasya tiviriyAnAmnaH sindhoH pAraM gatavAn| 2 tato vyAdhimallokasvAsthyakaraNarUpAni tasyAshcharyyANI karmmani dR^iShTvA bahavo janAstatpashchAd agachChan| 3 tato yIshuH parvvatamAruhya tatra shiShyaiH sAkam| 4 tasmin samaya nistArotsavanAmni yihUdlyAnAma utsava upasthite 5 yIshu rnetre uttolya bahulokAn svasamIpAgatAn vilokya philipaM

pr<sup>A</sup>iShTavAn eteShAM bhojanAya bhojadravyANI vayaM kutra kretuM shakrumaH? 6 vAkyamidaM tasya parikShArtham avAdIt kintu yat kariShyati tat svayam ajAnAt| 7 philipaH pratyavochat eteShAm ekaiko yadyalpam alpam prApnoti tarhi mudrApAdadvishatena kRItapUpA api nyUnA bhaviShyanti| 8 shimon pitarasya bhrAta AndriyAkhyah shiShyANAMEko vyAhR<sup>A</sup>itavAn 9 atra kasyachid bAlakasya samIpe pa ncha yAvapUpAH kShudramatsyadvaya ncha santi kintu lokAnAM etAvAtAM madhye taiH kiM bhaviShyati? 10 pashchAd yIshuravadat lokAnupaveshayata tatra bahuyavasasattvAt pa nchasahastrebhyo nyUnA adhika vA puruShA bhUmyAm upAvisan| 11 tato yIshustAn pUpAnAdAya Ishvarasya guNAN kIrttayitvA shiShyeShu samArpayat tataste tebhya upaviShTalokebhyaH pUpAn yatheShTamatsya ncha prAduH| 12 teShu tr<sup>A</sup>ipteShu sa tAnavochad eteShAM ki nchidapi yathA nApachlyate tathA sarvvANyavashiShTANI saMgR<sup>A</sup>ihlIta| 13 tataH sarvveShAM bhojanAt paraM te teShAM pa nchAnAM yAvapUpAnAM avashiShTAnyakhilANI saMgR<sup>A</sup>ihya dvAdashaDallakAn apUrayan| 14 aparaM yIshoretAdR<sup>A</sup>ishIm AshcharyyakriyAM dR<sup>A</sup>iShTvA loka mitho vaktumArebhire jagati yasyAgamanaM bhaviShyati sa evAyam avashyaM bhaviShyadvaktta| 15 ataeva loka Agatya tamAkramya rAjAnaM kariShyanti yIshusteShAm Idr<sup>A</sup>ishaM mAnasaM vij nAya punashcha parvvatam eKaki gatavAn| 16 sAyaMkAla upasthite shiShyA jaladhitaTaM vrajitvA nAvamAruhya nagaradishi sindhau vAhayitvAgaman| 17 tasmin samaye timira upAtiShThat kintu yIshusteShAM samIpaM nAgachChat| 18 tadA prabalapavanavahanAt sAgare mahAtara Ngo bhavitum Arebhe| 19 tataste vAhayitvA dvitran kroshAn gatAH pashchAd yIshuM jaladherupari padbhyAM vrajantaM naukAntikam AgachChantaM vilokya trAsayukta abhavan 20 kintu sa tAnukttavAn ayamahaM mA bhaiShTa| 21 tadA te taM svairaM nAvi gR<sup>A</sup>ihItavantaH tadA tatKShANAd uddiShTasthAne naurupAsthat| 22 yaya nAvA shiShyA agachChan tadanya kApi nauka tasmin sthAne nAsit tato yIshuH shiShyaiH sAKaM nAgamat kevalAH shiShyA agaman etat pArastha loka j nAtavantaH| 23 kintu tataH paraM prabhu ryatra Ishvarasya guNAN anukIrttya lokAn pUpAn abhoyat tatsthAnasya samIpasthativiriyAya aparAstaraNaya Agaman| 24 yIshustatra nAsti shiShyA api tatra nA santi loka iti vij nAya yIshuM gaveShayitum taraNibhiH kapharnAhUm puraM gatAH| 25 tataste saritpateH pAre taM sAKShAt prApya prAvochan he guro bhavAn atra sthAne kadAgamat? 26 tadA yIshustAn pratyavAdId yuShmAnahaM yathArthataram vadAmi AshcharyyakarmmadarshanAddheto rna kintu pUpabhajanAt tena tr<sup>A</sup>iptatvA ncha mAM gaveShayatha| 27 kShayaNIyabhakShyArthaM mA shrAmiShTa kintvantAyurbhakShyArthaM shrAmyata, tasmAt tAdR<sup>A</sup>ishaM bhakShyaM manujaputro yuShmAbhyaM dAsyati; tasmin tAta IshvaraH pramANaM prAdAt| (ai<sup>o</sup>nios g166) 28 tadA te. apR<sup>A</sup>ichChan IshvarAbhimataM karma karttum asmAbhiH kiM kartavyaM? 29 tato yIshuravadad Ishvaro yaM prairayat tasmin vishvasanam IshvarAbhimataM karmma| 30 tadA te vyAharan bhavata kiM lakShaNAM darshitaM yadR<sup>A</sup>iShTvA bhavati vishvasiShyAmaH? tvaya kiM karma kR<sup>A</sup>itaM? 31 asmAKaM pUrvvapuruShA mahAprAntare mAnnAM bhokttuM prApuH yathA lipirAste| svarglyANI tu bhakShyANI pradadau parameshvaraH| 32 tadA yIshuravadad ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi mUsA yuShmAbhyaM svarglyAM bhakShyaM nAdAt kintu mama pitA yuShmAbhyaM svarglyAM paramaM bhakShyaM dadAti| 33 yaH svargAdavaruhya jagate jivanaM dadAti sa IshvaradattabhakShyarUpaH| 34 tadA te prAvochan he prabho bhakShyamidaM nityamasmbhyaM dadAtu| 35 yIshuravadad ahameva jivanarUpaM bhakShyaM yo jano mama sannidhim AgachChati sa jAtu kShudhArtto na bhaviShyati, tathA yo jano mAM pratyeti sa jAtu tr<sup>A</sup>iShArtto na bhaviShyati| 36 mAM dR<sup>A</sup>iShTvApi yUYaM na vishvasitha yuShmAnaham ityavochoM| 37 pitA mahyaM yAvato lokAnadadAt te sarvva eva mamAntikam AgamiShyanti yaH kashchichcha mama sannidhim AyAsyati taM kenApi prakAreNa na dUrIkariShyAmi| 38 nijAbhimataM sAdhayitum na hi kintu prerayiturabhimataM sAdhayitum svargAd Agatosmi| 39 sa yAn yAn lokAn mahyamadadAt teShAMEkamapi na hArayitvA sheShadine sarvvAnaham utthApayAmi idaM matprerayituH piturabhimataM| 40 yaH kashchin mAnavasutaM vilokya vishvasiti sa sheShadine mayotthApitaH san anantAyuh prAPsyati iti matprerakasyAbhimataM| (ai<sup>o</sup>nios g166) 41 tadA

svargAd yad bhakShyam avArohat tad bhakShyam ahameva yihUdIyalokAstasyaitad vAkye vivadamAnA vakttumArebhire 42 yUShaphaH putro yIshu ryasya mAtApitarau vayaM jAnIma eSha kiM saeva na? tarhi svargAd avAroham iti vAkyAM kathaM vaktti? 43 tadA yIshustAn pratyavadat parasparaM mA vivadadhvaM 44 matprerakeNa pitrA nAkR^iShTaH kopi jano mamAntikam AyAtuM na shaknoti kintvAgataM janaM charame. ahni protthApayiShyAmi| 45 te sarvva IshvareNa shikShitA bhaviShyanti bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu lipiritthamAste ato yaH kashchit pituH sakAshAt shrutvA shikShate sa eva mama samIpam AgamiShyati| 46 ya IshvarAd ajAyata taM vinA kopi manuShyo janakaM nAdarshat kevalaH saeva tAtam adrAkShit| 47 ahaM yuShmAn yathArthataram vadAmi yo jano mayi vishvAsaM karoti sonantAyuH prApnoti| (aiOnios g166) 48 ahameva tajjIvanabhakShyaM| 49 yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA mahAprAntare mannAbhakShyaM bhUktApi mR^itAH 50 kintu yadbhakShyaM svargAdAgachChat tad yadi kashchid bhu Nktt tarhi sa na mriyate| 51 yajjIvanabhakShyaM svargAdAgachChat sohaveva idaM bhakShyaM yo jano bhu Nktt sa nityajIvI bhaviShyati| punashcha jagato jIvanArthamahaM yat svakiyapishitaM dAsyAmi tadeva mayA vitaritaM bhakShyam| (aiOn g165) 52 tasmAd yihUdIyAH parasparaM vivadamAnA vakttumArebhire eSha bhajanArthaM svIyaM palalaM katham asmabhyaM dAsyati? 53 tadA yIshustAn Avochad yuShmAnahaM yathArthataram vadAmi manuShyaputrasyAmiShe yuShmAbhi rna bhuktte tasya rudhire cha na pIte jIvanena sArddhaM yuShmAkaM sambandho nAsti| 54 yo mamAmiShaM svAdati mama sudhira ncha pivati sonantAyuH prApnoti tataH sheShe. ahni tamaham utthApayiShyAmi| (aiOnios g166) 55 yato madIyamAmiShaM paramaM bhakShyaM tathA madIyam shoNitaM paramaM peyaM| 56 yo jano madIyaM palalaM svAdati madIyaM rudhira ncha pivati sa mayi vasati tasminnaha ncha vasAmi| 57 matprerayitrA jIvata tAtena yathAhaM jIvAmi tadvad yaH kashchin mAmtti sopi mayA jIvIshyati| 58 yadbhakShyaM svargAdAgachChat tadidaM yanmAnnAM svAditvA yuShmAkaM pitaro. amriyanta tAdR^isham idaM bhakShyaM na bhavati idaM bhakShyaM yo bhakShati sa nityaM jIvIshyati| (aiOn g165) 59 yadA kapharnAhUm puryyAM bhajanagehe upAdishat tadA katha eTA akathayat| 60 tadetthaM shrutvA tasya shiShyANAm aneke parasparam akathayan idaM gADhaM vAkyAM vAkyamidR^ishaM kaH shrotuM shakruyAt? 61 kintu yIshuH shiShyANAm itthaM vivAdaM svachitte vij nAya kathitavAn idaM vAkyAM kiM yuShmAkaM vighnaM janayati? 62 yadi manujasutaM pUrvvAvAsasthAnam UrdvvaM gachChantaM pashyatha tarhi kiM bhaviShyati? 63 Atmaiva jIvanadAyakaH vapu rniShphalaM yuShmabhyamahaM yAni vachAMsi kathayAmi tAnyAtMa jIvana ncha| 64 kintu yuShmAkaM madhye kechana avishvAsinaH santi ke ke na vishvasanti ko vA taM parakareShu samarpayiShyati tAn yishurAprathamAd veti| 65 aparamapi kathitavAn asmAt kAraNAd akathayaM pituH sakAshAt shakttimaprApya kopi mamAntikam AgantuM na shaknoti| 66 tatkaAle. aneke shiShya vyAghuTya tena sArddhaM puna rnAgachChan| 67 tadA yIshu rdvAdashashiShyAn ukttavAn yUyamapi kiM yAsyatha? 68 tataH shimon pitaraH pratyavochat he prabho kasyAbhyarNaM gamiShyAmaH? (aiOnios g166) 69 anantajIvanadAyinyo yAH kathAstAstavaiva| bhavAn amareshvarasyAbhiShikttaputra iti vishvasya nishchitaM jAnImaH| 70 tadA yIshuravadat kimahaM yuShmAkaM dvAdashajanAn manonItAn na kR^itavAn? kintu yuShmAkaM madhyepi kashchideko vighnakArI vidyate| 71 imAM kathaM sa shimonaH putram IShkarIyotIyaM yihUdAm uddishya kathitavAn yato dvAdashAnAM madhye gaNitaH sa taM parakareShu samarpayiShyati|

**7** tataH paraM yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM samaihanta tasmAd yIshu ryihUdApradeshe paryyaTituM nechChan gAlI pradeshe paryyaTituM prArabhata| 2 kintu tasmin samaye yihUdIyanAM dUShyavAsanAmotsava upasthite 3 tasya bhrAtarastam avadan yAni karmmANi tvaya kriyante tAni yathA tava shiShyAH pashyanti tadarthaM tvamitaH sthAnAd yihUdIyadeshaM vraja| 4 yaH kashchit svayaM prachikAshiShati sa kadApi guptaM karmma na karoti yadIdR^ishaM karmma karoShi tarhi jagati nijaM parichAyaya| 5 yatastasya bhrAtaropi taM na vishvasanti| 6 tadA yIshustAn avochat mama samaya idAnIM nopatiShThati kintu



yuShmAkaM samayaH satatam upatiShThati| 7 jagato loka yuShmAn R^itiyituM na shakruvanti kintu  
 mAmeva R^itlyante yatasteShAM karmANi duShTani tatra sAkShyamidam ahaM dadAmi| 8 ataeva yUyam  
 utsave. asmin yAta nAham idAnIm asminnutsave yAmi yato mama samaya idAnIM na sampUrNaH| 9  
 iti vAkyam ukttvA sa gAlIli sthitAvAn 10 kintu tasya bhrAtR^iShu tatra prasthiteShu satsu so. aprakaTa  
 utsavam agachChat| 11 anantaram utsavam upasthita yihUdIyAstaM mR^igayitvApR^ichChan sa kutra? 12  
 tato lokAnAM madhye tasmin nAnAvidhA vivAdA bhavitum ArabdhavantaH| kechid avochan sa uttamaH  
 puruShaH kechid avochan na tathA varaM lokAnAM bhramaM janayati| 13 kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt  
 kopi tasya pakShe spaShTaM nAkathayati| 14 tataH param utsavasya madhyasamaye yIshu rmandiram  
 gatvA samupadishati sma| 15 tato yihUdIyA loka AshcharyyaM j nAtvAkathayan eSha mAnuSho nAdhItya  
 katham etAdR^isho vidvAnabhUt? 16 tadA yIshuH pratyavochad upadeshoyAM na mama kintu yo mAM  
 preShitAvAn tasya| 17 yo jano nideshaM tasya grahIShyati mamopadesho matto bhavati kim IshvarAd bhavati  
 sa ganastaji nAtuM shakShyati| 18 yo janaH svataH kathayati sa svIyaM gauravam Ihate kintu yaH prerayitu  
 rgauravam Ihate sa satyavAdi tasmin kopyadharmmo nAsti| 19 mUsA yuShmabhyaM vyavasthAgranthaM  
 kiM nAdadat? kintu yuShmAkaM kopi tAM vyavasthAM na samAcharati| mAM hantuM kuto yatadhve?  
 20 tadA loka avadan tvAM bhUtagrastastvAM hantuM ko yatate? 21 tato yishuravochad ekaM karmma  
 mayAkAri tasmAd yUyaM sarvva mahAshcharyyaM manyadhve| 22 mUsA yuShmabhyaM tvakChedavidhiM  
 pradadau sa mUsAto na jAtaH kintu pitR^ipuruShebhyo jAtaH tena vishrAmavAre. api mAnuShANAM  
 tvakChedaM kurutha| 23 ataeva vishrAmavAre manuShyANAM tvakChede kR^ite yadi mUsAvyavasthAma  
 NganaM na bhavati tarhi mayA vishrAmavAre mAnuShaH sampUrNarUpeNa svastho. akAri tatKArANAd  
 yUyaM kiM mahyaM kupyatha? 24 sapakShapAtaM vichAramakR^itvA nyAyyAM vichAraM kuruta| 25 tadA  
 yirUshAlam nivAsinaH katipayajana akathayan ime yaM hantuM cheShTante sa evAyAM kiM na? 26 kintu  
 pashyata nirbhayaH san kathAM kathayati tathApi kimapi a vadantyete ayamevAbhiShikto bhavati  
 nishchitaM kimadhipatayo jAnanti? 27 manujoyAM kasmAdAgamad iti vayaM jAnomaH kintvabhiShikta  
 Agate sa kasmAdAgatavAn iti kopi j nAtuM na shakShyati| 28 tadA yIshu rmadhyemandiram upadishan  
 uchchaiHkAram ukttvAn yUyaM kiM mAM jAnitha? kasmAchchAgatosmi tadapi kiM jAnitha? nAhaM  
 svata Agatosmi kintu yaH satyavAdi saeva mAM preShitAvAn yUyaM taM na jAnitha| 29 tamahaM jAne  
 tenAhaM prerita agatosmi| 30 tasmAd yihUdIyAstaM dharttum udyatAstathApi kopi tasya gAtre hastaM  
 nArpayad yato hetostadA tasya samayo nopatiShThati| 31 kintu bahavo lokAstasmin vishvasya kathitavAnto.  
 abhiShikttapurusha AgatyA mAnuShasyAsya kriyAbhyaH kim adhika AshcharyyAH kriyAH kariShyati? 32  
 tataH paraM lokAstasmin itthaM vivadante phirUshinaH pradhAnayAjaka ncheti shrutavantastaM dhR^itvA  
 netuM padAtigaNaM preShayAmAsuH| 33 tato yishuravadad aham alpadinAni yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvA  
 matprerayituH samIpaM yAsyAmi| 34 mAM mR^igayishiYadhve kintUddeshaM na lapsyadhve ratra sthAsyAmi  
 tatra yUyaM gantuM na shakShyatha| 35 tadA yihUdIyAH parasparaM vakttumArebhire asyoddeshaM  
 na prApsyAma etAdR^ishaM kiM sthAnaM yAsyati? bhinnadeshe vikIrNANAM yihUdIyAnAM sannidhim  
 eSha gatvA tAn upadekShyati kiM? 36 no chet mAM gaveShayiShyatha kintUddeshaM na prApsyatha  
 eSha kodR^ishaM vAkyamidaM vadati? 37 anantaram utsavasya charame. ahani arthAt pradhAnadine  
 yishuruttiShThan uchchaiHkAram Ahvayan uditavAn yadi kashchit tR^iShArto bhavati tarhi mamAntikam  
 AgatyA pivatu| 38 yaH kashchinmayi vishvasati dharmmagranthasya vachanAnusAreNa tasyAbhyantarato.  
 amR^itatoyasya srotAMsi nirgamiShyanti| 39 ye tasmin vishvasanti ta AtmANAM prApsyantItyarthe sa idaM  
 vAkyAM vyAhR^itavAn etatKAlaM yAvad yIshu rvibhavaM na prAptastasmAt pavitra AtMA nAdIyata| 40 etAM  
 vANIM shrutvA bahavo loka avadan ayameva nishchitaM sa bhaviShyadvAdi| 41 kechid akathayan eShaeva  
 sobhiShiktaH kintu kechid avadan sobhiShiktaH kiM gAlIli pradeshe janiShyate? 42 sobhiShikto dAyUdo  
 vaMshe dAyUdo janmasthAne baitlehami pattane janiShyate dharmmagranthe kimitthaM likhitaM nAsti? 43

itthaM tasmin lokAnAM bhinnavAkyata jAtA| 44 katipayalokAstaM dharttum aichChan tathApi tadvapuShi kopi hastaM nArpayat| 45 anantaram pAdAtigaNe pradhAnayAjakanAM phirUshina ncha samlpamAgatavati te tAn apR^ichChan kuto hetostaM nAnayata? 46 tada padAtayaH pratyavadan sa mAnava iva kopi kadApi nopAdishat| 47 tataH phirUshinaH prAvochan yUyamapi kimabhrAmiShTa? 48 adhipatInAM phirUshina ncha kopi kiM tasmin vyashvasIt? 49 ye shAsTraM na jAnanti ta ime. adhamalokAeva shApagrastAH| 50 tada nikadImanAmA teShAmeKo yaH kShaNadAyAM yIshoH sannidhim agAt sa ukttavAn 51 tasya vAkye na shrute karmmaNi cha na vidite. asmAKaM vyavastha kiM ka nchana manujaM doShIkaroTi? 52 tataste vyAharan tvamapi kiM gAlIlIyalokaH? vivichya pashya galIli kopi bhaviShyadvAdi notpadyate| 53 tataH paraM sarvve svaM svaM gr^iham gatAH kintu yIshu rjaitunanAmAnaM shilochchayaM gatavAn|

**8** pratyUShe yIshuH panarmandiram AgachChat 2 tataH sarvveShu lokeShu tasya samIpa AgateShu sa upavishya tAn upadeShTum Arabhata| 3 tada adhyApakah phirUshina ncha vyabhichArakarmmaNi dhR^itaM striyamekAm Aniya sarvveShAM madhye sthApayitvA vyAharan 4 he guro yoShitam imAM vyabhichArakarmma kurvvanAM loka dhR^itavantah| 5 etAdR^ishalokAH pASHANAGhAtena hantavyA iti vidhirmUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitosti kintu bhavAn kimAdishati? 6 te tamapavaditum parIkShAbhprAyeNa vAkyamidam apR^ichChan kintu sa prahvIbhUya bhUmAva NgalyA lekhitum Arabhata| 7 tatastaiH punaH punaH pR^iShTa utthAya kathitavAn yuShmAKaM madhye yo jano niraparAdhi saeva prathamam enAM pASHANenAhantu| 8 pashchAt sa punashcha prahvIbhUya bhUmau lekhitum Arabhata| 9 tAM kathaM shrutvA te svasvamanasi prabodhaM prApya jyeShThAnukramaM ekaikashaH sarvve bahiragachChan tato yIshurekAKI tayakttobhavat madhyasthAne danDayamAnA sA yoShA cha sthita| 10 tatpashchAd yIshurutthAya tAM vanitAM vinA kamapyaparam na vilokya pR^iShTavAn he vAme tavApavAdakah kutra? kopi tvAM kiM na danDayati? 11 sAvadat he mahechCha kopi na tada yIshuravochat nAhamapi danDayami yAhi punaH pAPaM mAKArSHIH| 12 tato yIshuH punarapi lokebhya itthaM kathayitum Arabhata jagatohaM jyotiHsvarUpo yaH kashchin matpashchAda gachChati sa timire na bhramitvA jivanarUpAM dIptiM prApsyati| 13 tataH phirUshino. avAdiShustvam svArthe svayaM sAKShyaM dadAsi tasmAt tava sAKShyaM grAhyAM na bhavati| 14 tada yIshuH pratyuditavAn yadyapi svArthe. ahaM svayaM sAKShyaM dadAmi tathApi mat sAKShyaM grAhyAM yasmAd ahaM kuta Agatosmi kva yAmi cha tadahaM jAnAmi kintu kuta Agatosmi kutra gachChAmi cha tad yUYaM na jAnItha| 15 yUYaM laukikaM vichArayatha nAhaM kimapi vichArayAmi| 16 kintu yadi vichArayAmi tarhi mama vichAro grahItavyo yatoham ekAKI nAsmi prerayita pitA mayA saha vidyate| 17 dvayo rjanayoH sAKShyaM grahaNIyAM bhavatIti yuShmAKaM vyavasthAgranthe likhitamasti| 18 ahaM svArthe svayaM sAKShitvam dadAmi yashcha mama tAto mAM peritavAn sopi madarthe sAKShyaM dadAti| 19 tada te. apR^ichChan tava tAtaH kutra? tato yIshuH pratyavAdId yUYaM mAM na jAnItha matpitara ncha na jAnItha yadi mAM akShAsyata tarhi mama tAtamapyakShAsyata| 20 yIshu rmandira upadishya bhaNDagAre katha etA akathayat tathApi taM prati kopi karaM nodatolayat| 21 tataH paraM yIshuH punaruditavAn adhunAhaM gachChAmi yUYaM mAM gaveShayiShyatha kintu nijaiH pAPai rmariShyatha yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUYaM yAtuM na shakShyatha| 22 tada yihUdlyAH prAvochan kimayam AtmaghAtaM kariShyati? yato yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUYaM yAtuM na shakShyatha iti vAkyAM bravIti| 23 tato yIshustebhyaH kathitavAn yUYam adhaHsthAnIya loka aham UrdvvasthAnIyaH yUYam etajjagatsambandhIya aham etajjagatsambandhIyo na| 24 tasmAt kathitavAn yUYaM nijaiH pAPai rmariShyatha yatohaM sa pumAn iti yadi na vishvasitha tarhi nijaiH pAPai rmariShyatha| 25 tada te. apR^ichChan kastvam? tato yIshuH kathitavAn yuShmAKaM sannidhau yasya prastAvam A prathamAt karomi saeva puruShohaM| 26 yuShmAsu mayA bahuvAkyAM vaktavyaM vichArayitavya ncha kintu matprerayita satyavAdi tasya samIpe yadahaM shrutavAn tadeva jagate kathayAmi| 27 kintu sa janake vAkyamidaM

prokttavAn iti te nAbudhyanta| 28 tato yIshurakathayad yadA manuShyaputram Urdvva utthApayishiYatha tadAhaM sa pumAn kevalAH svayaM kimapi karmma na karomi kintu tAto yathA shikShayati tadanusAreNa vAkyamidaM vadAmIti cha yUYaM j nAtuM shakShyatha| 29 matprerayitA pitA mAm ekAkinaM na tyajati sa mayA sArddhaM tiShThati yatohaM tadabhimataM karmma sada karomi| 30 tadA tasyaitAni vAkyAni shrutvA bahuvastAsmin vyashvasan| 31 ye yihUdIya vyashvasan yIshustebhyo. akathayat 32 mama vAkye yadi yUYam AsthAM kurutha tarhi mama shiShya bhUtva satyatvaM j nAsyatha tataH satyatayA yuShmAkAM mokSho bhaviShyati| 33 tadA te pratyavAdiShuH vayam ibrahImo vaMshaH kadApi kasyApi dAsA na jAtAstarhi yuShmAkAM muktti rbhaviShyatiTi vAkyAM kathaM bravISHi? 34 tadA yIshuH pratyavadad yuShmAnahaM yathArthataram vadAmi yaH pApAM karoti sa pApasya dAsaH| 35 dAsashcha nirantaram niveshane na tiShThati kintu putro nirantaram tiShThati| (aiñ g165) 36 ataH putro yadi yuShmAn mochayati tarhi nitAntameva mukta bhaviShyatha| 37 yuyam ibrahImo vaMsha ityahaM jAnAmi kintu mama katha yuShmAkam antaHkaraNeShu sthAnaM na prApnuvanti tasmAddheto rmAM hantum Ihdhve| 38 ahaM svapituH samIpe yadapashyaM tadeva kathayAmi tathA yUYamapi svapituH samIpe yadapashyata tadeva kurudhve| 39 tadA te pratyavochan ibrahIm asmAkAM pitA tato yIshurakathayad yadi yUYam ibrahImaH santAna bhaviShyata tarhi ibrahIma AchArANavad AchariShyata| 40 Ishvarasya mukhAt satyaM vAkyAM shrutvA yuShmAn j nApayAmi yohaM taM mAM hantuM cheShTadhve ibrahIm etAdR^ishaM karmma na chakAra| 41 yUYaM svasvapituH karmmani kurutha tadA tairuktaM na vayaM jArajAtA asmAkam ekaeva pitAsti sa eveshvaraH 42 tato yIshuNA kathitam Ishvaro yadi yuShmAkAM tAtobhaviShyat tarhi yUYaM mayi premAkariShyata yatoham IshvarAnnirgatyaGatosmi svato nAgatohaM sa mAM prAhiNot| 43 yUYaM mama vAkyamidaM na budhyadhve kutaH? yato yUYaM mamopadeshaM soDhuM na shaknutha| 44 yUYaM shaitAn pituH santAna etasmAd yuShmAkAM piturabhilASHaM pUrayatha sa A prathamAt naraghAtI tadantaH satyatvasya leshopi nAsti kArANAdataH sa satyatAyAM nAtiShThat sa yadA mR^iShA kathayati tada nijasvabhAvAnusAreNaiva kathayati yato sa mR^iShAbhASHI mR^iShotpAdakashcha| 45 ahaM tathyavAkyAM vadAmi kArANAdasmAd yUYaM mAM na pratItha| 46 mayi pApamastIti pramANaM yuShmAkAM ko dAtuM shaknoti? yadyahaM tathyavAkyAM vadAmi tarhi kuto mAM na pratitha? 47 yaH kashchana Ishvariyo lokaH sa IshvariYakathAyAM mano nidhatte yUYam IshvariYaloka na bhavatha tannidAnAt tatra na manAMsi nidhadve| 48 tadA yihUdIyAH pratyavAdiShuH tvamekaH shomiroNIyo bhUtagrastashcha vayaM kimidaM bhadraM nAvAdiShma? 49 tato yIshuH pratyavAdit nAhaM bhUtagrastaH kintu nijatAtAM sammanye tasmAd yUYaM mAM amamanyadhve| 50 ahaM svasukhyAtiM na cheShTe kintu cheShTitA vichArayitA chApara eka Aste| 51 ahaM yuShmabhyam atIva yathArthaM kathayAmi yo naro madIyaM vAchaM manyate sa kadAchana nidhanaM na drakShyati| (aiñ g165) 52 yihUdIyAstamavadan tvaM bhUtagrasta itIdAnIm avaiShma| ibrahIm bhaviShyadvAdina ncha sarvve mR^itAH kintu tvaM bhASHase yo naro mama bhAratIM gR^ihlAti sa jAtu nidhAnAsvAdaM na lapsyate| (aiñ g165) 53 tarhi tvaM kim asmAkAM pUrvvapuruShAd ibrahImopi mahAn? yasmAt sopi mR^itAH bhaviShyadvAdinopi mR^itAH tvaM svaM kaM pumAMsaM manuShe? 54 yIshuH pratyavochad yadyahaM svaM svayaM sammanye tarhi mama tat sammananaM kimapi na kintu mama tAto yaM yUYaM svIyam IshvaraM bhASHadhve saeva mAM sammanute| 55 yUYaM taM nAvagachChatha kintvahaM tamavagachChAmi taM nAvagachChAmIti vAkyAM yadi vadAmi tarhi yUYamiva mR^iShAbhASHI bhavAmi kintvahaM tamavagachChAmi tadAkShAmapi gR^ihlAmi| 56 yuShmAkAM pUrvvapuruSha ibrahIm mama samayaM draShTum atIvAvA nChat tannirIkShyanandachcha| 57 tadA yihUdIya apr^ichChan tava vayaH pa nchAshadvatsarA na tvaM kim ibrahImam adrAkShIH? 58 yIshuH pratyavAdid yuShmAnahaM yathArthataram vadAmi ibrahImo janmanaH pUrvvakAlamArabhyAhaM vidye| 59 tadA te pASHANAn uttolya tamAhanum udayachChan kintu yIshu rgupto mantirAd bahirgatya teShAM madhyena prasthitavAn|

**9** tataH paraM yIshurgachChan mArgamadhye janmAndhaM naram apashyat| **2** tataH shiShyAstam  
 apR^ichChan he guro naroyaM svapApena vA svapitrAH pApenAndho. ajAyata? **3** tataH sa pratyuditavAn  
 etasya vAsya pitroH pApAd etAdR^ishobhUda iti nahi kintvanena yatheshvarasya karmma prakAshyate  
 taddhetoreva| **4** dine tiShThati matprerayituH karmma mayA karttavyaM yadA kimapi karmma na kriyate  
 tAdR^ishi nishAgachChati| **5** ahaM yAvatkAlaM jagati tiShThAmi tAvatkAlaM jagato jyotiHsvarUposmi| **6**  
 ityuktA bhUmau niShThivaM nikShipya tena pa NkaM kR^itavAn **7** pashchAt tatpa Nkena tasyAndhasya  
 netre pralipya tamityAdishat gatvA shilohē. arthAt preritanAmni sarasi snAhi| tatondho gatvA tatrAsnAt  
 tataH prannachakShu rbhUtva vyAghuTyAgat| **8** apara ncha samIpaVAsino lokA ye cha taM pUrvvmandham  
 apashyan te bakttum Arabhanta yondhaloko vartmanyupavishyAbhikShata sa evAyaM janaH kiM na bhavati?  
**9** kechidavadan sa eva kechidavochan tAdR^isho bhavati kintu sa svayamabravIt sa evAhaM bhavAmi| **10** ataeva  
 te. apR^ichChan tvaM kathaM dR^iShTiM pAptavAn? **11** tataH sovadad yIshanAmaka eko jano mama nayane pa  
 Nkena pralipya ityAj nApayat shilohakAsAraM gatvA tatra snAhi| tatastatra gatvA mayi snAte dR^iShTimahaM  
 labdhavAn| **12** tadA te. avadan sa pumAn kutra? tenokttaM nAhaM jAnAmi| **13** aparaM tasmin pUrvvAndhe  
 jane phirUshinAM nikaTam AnIte sati phirUshinopi tamapR^ichChan kathaM dR^iShTiM prAptosi? **14**  
 tataH sa kathitavAn sa pa Nkena mama netre. alimpat pashchAd snAtva dR^iShTimalabhe| **15** kintu yIshu  
 rvishrAmavAre karddamaM kR^itvA tasya nayane prasanne. akarod itikAraNAt katipayaphirUshino. avadan **16**  
 sa pumAn IshvarAnna yataH sa vishrAmavAraM na manyate| tatonye kechit pratyavadan pApI pumAn kim  
 etAdR^isham AshcharyyaM karmma karttuM shaknoti? **17** itthaM teShAM parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvam  
 abhavat| pashchAt te punarapi taM pUrvvAndhaM mAnuSham aprAkShuH yo janastava chakShuShI  
 prasanne kR^itavAn tasmin tvaM kiM vadasi? sa ukttavAn sa bhavishadvAdi| **18** sa dR^iShTim AptavAn  
 iti yihUdiyAstasya dR^iShTiM prAptasya janasya pitro rmukhAd ashrutvA na pratyayan| **19** ataeva te  
 tAvapR^ichChan yuvayo ryaM putraM janmAndhaM vadathaH sa kimayaM? tarhIdAnIM kathaM draShTuM  
 shaknoti? **20** tatasasya pitarau pratyavochatAm ayam AvayoH putra A janerandhashcha tadapyAvAM jAnIvaH  
**21** kintvadhunA kathaM dR^iShTiM prAptavAn tadAvAM n jAnIvaH kosya chakShuShI prasanne kR^itavAn  
 tadapi na jAnIva eSha vayaHprApta enaM pR^ichChata svakathAM svayam vakShyati| **22** yihUdiyAnAM  
 bhayAt tasya pitarau vAkyamidam avadatAM yataH kopi manushyo yadi yIshum abhiShiktaM vadati tarhi sa  
 bhajanagR^ihAd dUrikAriShyate yihUdiya iti mantraNAM akurvan **23** atasasya pitarau vyAharatAm eSha  
 vayaHprApta enaM pR^ichChata| **24** tadA te punashcha taM pUrvvAndham AhUya vyAharan Ishvarasya  
 guNAn vada eSha manushyaH pApIti vayaM jAnImaH| **25** tadA sa ukttavAn sa pApI na veti nAhaM jAnē  
 pUrvvAmandha Asamaham adhunA pashyAmIti mAtRaM jAnAmi| **26** te punarapR^ichChan sa tvAM prati  
 kimakarot? kathaM netre prasanne. akarot? **27** tataH sovAdId ekakR^itvokathayaM yUyaM na shR^iNutha  
 tarhi kutaH punaH shrotum ichChatha? yUyamapi kiM tasya shiShya bhavitum ichChatha? **28** tadA te  
 taM tiraskR^itya vyAharan tvaM tasya shiShyo vayaM mUsAH shiShyAH| **29** mUsAvaktreNeshvaro jagAda  
 tajiAnImaH kintveSha kutratyaloka iti na jAnImaH| **30** sovadad eSha mama lochane prasanne. akarot tathApi  
 kutratyaloka iti yUyaM na jAnitha etad AshcharyyaM bhavati| **31** IshvaraH pApinAM kathAM na shR^iNoti  
 kintu yo janastasmin bhaktiM kR^itvA tadiShTakriyaM karoti tasyaiva kathAM shR^iNoti etad vayaM  
 jAnImaH| **32** kopi manushyo janmAndhAya chakShuShI adadAt jagadArambhAd etAdR^ishIM kathAM kopi  
 kadApi nAshR^iNot| (aiōn g165) **33** asmAd eSha manushyo yadIshvarAnnAjAyata tarhi ki nchidapIdR^ishaM  
 karmma karttuM nAshaknot| **34** te vyAharan tvaM pApAd ajAyathAH kimasmAn tvaM shikShyasi? pashchAtte  
 taM bahirakurvan| **35** tadanantaraM yihUdiyaiH sa bahirakriyata yIshuriti vArttAM shrutvA taM sAkShAt  
 prApya pR^iShTavAn Ishvarasya putre tvaM vishvasiShi? **36** tadA sa pratyavochat he prabho sa ko yat  
 tasminnahaM vishvasimi? **37** tato yIshuH kathitavAn tvaM taM dR^iShTavAn tvaya sAkAm yaH kathaM  
 kathayati saeva saH| **38** tadA he prabho vishvasimItyuktva sa taM pranAmat| **39** pashchAd yIshuH kathitavAn

nayanahIna nayanAni prApnuvanti nayanavantashchAndhA bhavantiyabhhiprAyeNa jagadAham AgachCham|  
40 etat shrutvA nikaTasthAH katipayAH phirUshino vyAharan vayamapi kimandhAH? 41 tadA yIshuravAdid  
yadyandhA abhavata tarhi pApAni nAtiShThan kintu pashyAmIti vAkyavadanAd yuShmAkaM pApAni  
tiShThanti|

**10** ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano dvAreNa na pravishya kenApyanyena meShagR^ihaM  
pravishati sa eva steno dasyushcha| 2 yo dvAreNa pravishati sa eva meShapAlakaH| 3 dauvArikastasm  
dvAraM mochayati meShagaNashcha tasya vAkyam shR^iNoti sa nijAn meShAn svasvanAmnAhUya bahiH  
kR^itvA nayati| 4 tathA nijAn meShAn bahiH kR^itvA svayaM teShAm agre gachChati, tato meShAstasya  
shabdaM budhyante, tasmAt tasya pashchAd vrajanti| 5 kintu parasya shabdaM na budhyante tasmAt tasya  
pashchAd vrajiShyanti varaM tasya samIpAt palAyishiYante| 6 yIshustebhya imAM dR^iShTantakathAM  
akathayat kintu tena kathitakathAyAstAtparyyaM te nAbudhyanta| 7 ato yIshuH punarakathayat,  
yuShmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi, meShagR^ihasya dvAram ahameva| 8 mayA na pravishya ya  
AgachChan te stenA dasyavashcha kintu meShAsteShAM kathA nAshR^iNvan| 9 ahameva dvArasvarUpAH,  
mayA yAH kashchita pravishati sa rakShAM prApsyati tathA bahirantashcha gamanAgamane kR^itvA  
charaNasthAnaM prApsyati| 10 yo janastenaH sa kevalaM stanyabadhavinAshAn karttumeva samAyAti  
kintvaham Ayu rdAtum arthAt bhUlyena tadeva dAtum AgachCham| 11 ahameva satyameShapAlako yastu  
satyo meShapAlakaH sa meShArthaM prANatyAgam karoti; 12 kintu yo jano meShapAlako na, arthAd yasya  
meShA nijA na bhavanti, ya etAdr^isho vaitanikaH sa vR^ikam AgachChantaM dR^iShTvA mejavrajaM  
vihAya palAyate, tasmAd vR^ikastaM vrajaM dhR^itvA vikirati| 13 vaitanikaH palAyate yataH sa vetanArthI  
meShArthaM na chintayati| 14 ahameva satyo meShapAlakaH, pitA mAM yathA jAnAti, aha ncha yathA pitaraM  
jAnAmi, 15 tathA nijAn meShAnapi jAnAmi, meShAshcha mAM jAnAnti, aha ncha meShArthaM prANatyAgam  
karomi| 16 apara ncha etad gR^ihIya meShebhyo bhinnA api meShA mama santi te sakala AnayitavyAH; te  
mama shabdaM shroShyanti tata eko vraja eko rakShako bhaviShyati| 17 prANAnahaM tyaktvA punaH prANAn  
grahIshyAmi, tasmAt pitA mayi snehaM karoti| 18 kashchijano mama prANAn hantuM na shaknoti kintu  
svayaM tAn samarpayAmi tAn samarpayituM punargrahitu ncha mama shaktirAste bhAramimaM svapituH  
sakAshAt prAptoham| 19 asmAdupadeshAt punashcha yihUdlyAnAM madhye bhinnavAkyata jAta| 20 tato  
bahavo vyAharan eSha bhUtagrasta unmattashcha, kuta etasya kathAM shR^iNutha? 21 kechid avadan etasya  
kathA bhUtagrastasya kathAvanna bhavanti, bhUtaH kim andhAya chakShuShI dAtuM shaknoti? 22 shItakAle  
yirUshAlami mandirotsargaparvvaNyupasthite 23 yIshuH sulemAno niHsAreNa gamanAgamane karoti, 24  
etasmin samaye yihUdlyAstaM veShTayitvA vyAharan kati kALAn asmAkaM vichikitsAM sthApayishiYAmi?  
yadyabhiShikto bhavati tarhi tat spaShTaM vada| 25 tadA yIshuH pratyavadad aham achakathaM kintu  
yUyaM na pratItha, nijapitu rnAmnA yAM yAM kriyaM karomi sA kriyaiva mama sAKshisvarUpA| 26  
kintvahaM pUrvvamakathayaM yUyaM mama meShA na bhavatha, kArANadasmAn na vishvasitha| 27 mama  
meShA mama shabdaM shR^iNvanti tAnahaM jAnAmi te cha mama pashchAd gachChanti| 28 ahaM tebhyo.  
anantAyu rdadAmi, te kadApi na naMkShyanti kopi mama karAt tAn harttuM na shakShyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios  
g166) 29 yo mama pitA tAn mahyaM dattavAn sa sarvvasmAt mahAn, kopi mama pituH karAt tAn harttuM  
na shakShyati| 30 ahaM pitA cha dvayorekatvam| 31 tato yihUdlyAH punarapi taM hantuM pASHANAN  
udatolayan| 32 yIshuH kathitavAn pituH sakAshAd bahUnyuttamakarmmAni yuShmAkaM prAkAshayaM  
teShAM kasya karmmaNaH kArANAN mAM pASHANairAhantum udyatAH stha? 33 yihUdlyAH pratyavadan  
prashastakarmmaheto rna kintu tvam mAnuShaH svamIshvaram uktveshvaraM nindasi kArANadasmAt tvAM  
pASHANairhanmah| 34 tadA yIshuH pratyuktavAn mayA kathitaM yUyam Ishvara etadvachanaM yuShmAkaM  
shAstre likhitaM nAsti kiM? 35 tasmAd yeShAm uddeshe Ishvarasya kathA kathita te yadIshvaragaNA

uchyante dharmmagranthasyApyanyathA bhavitUM na shakyaM, 36 tarhyAham Ishvarasya putra iti vAkyasya kathanAt yUyaM pitrAbhiShiktaM jagati prerita ncha pumAMsaM katham IshvaranindakaM vAdaya? 37 yadyahaM pituH karmma na karomi tarhi mAAM na pratIta; 38 kintu yadi karomi tarhi mayi yuShmAbhiH pratyaye na kR^ite. api kAryye pratyayaH kriyatAM, tato mayi pitAstIti pitaryyaham asmIti cha kShAtvA vishvasiShyatha| 39 tadA te punarapi taM dharttum acheShTanta kintu sa teShAM karebhyo nistIryya 40 puna ryarddan adyAstaTe yatra purvvaM yohan amajjayat tatrAgatya nyavasat| 41 tato bahavo lokAstasampam Agatya vyAharan yohan kimapyAshcharyyaM karmma nAKarot kintvasmin manuShye yA yaH katha akathayat tAH sarvvAH satyAH; 42 tatra cha bahavo lokAstasmin vyashvasan|

**11** anantaraM mariyam tasyA bhagini marthA cha yasmin vaithanIyAgrAme vasatastasmin grAme iliyAsar nAmA piDita eka AsIt| 2 yA mariyam prabhuM sugandhitelaina marddayitvA svakeshaistasya charaNau samamArjat tasyA bhrAta sa iliyAsar rogI| 3 apara ncha he prabho bhavAn yasmin prIyate sa eva piDitostIti kathAM kathayitvA tasya bhaginyau preShitavatya| 4 tadA yIshurimAM vArttAM shrutvAkathayata piDeyaM maraNArthaM na kintvIshvarasya mahimArtham Ishvaraputrasya mahimaprakAshArtha ncha jAtA| 5 yIshu ryadyapimarthAyAM tadbhaginyAm iliyAsari chAprIyata, 6 tathApi iliyAsaraH piDAyAH kathaM shrutvA yatra AsIt tatraiva dinadvayamatiShThat| 7 tataH param sa shiShyAnakathayad vayaM puna ryihUdIyapradeshaM yAmah| 8 tataste pratyavadan, he guro svalpadinAni gatAni yihUdlyAstvAM pASHANai rhantum udyatAstathApi kiM punastatra yAsyasi? 9 yIshuH pratyavadat, ekasmin dine kiM dvAdashaghaTika na bhavanti? kopi divA gachChan na skhalati yataH sa etajjagato dlptim prApnoti| 10 kintu rAtrau gachChan skhalati yato hetostatra dipti rnAsti| 11 imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa tAnavadad, asmAkAM bandhuH iliyAsar nidritobhUd idAnIM taM nidrAto jAgarayitUM gachChAmi| 12 yIshu rmR^itau kathAmimAM kathitavAn kintu vishrAmArthaM nidrAyAM kathitavAn iti j nAtvA shiShyA akathayan, 13 he guro sa yadi nidrAti tarhi bhadrameva| 14 tadA yIshuH spaShTaM tAn vyAharat, iliyAsar amriyata; 15 kintu yUyaM yathA pratIttha tadarthamahaM tatra na sthitavAn ityasmAd yuShmannimittam AhlAditohaM, tathApi tasya samIpe yAmah| 16 tadA thomaM yAM didumaM vadanti sa sa NginaH shiShyAn avadad vayamapi gatvA tena sArddhaM mriyAmahai| 17 yIshustatropasthAya iliyAsaraH shmashAne sthApanAt chatvAri dinAni gatAnIti vArttAM shrutavAn| 18 vaithanIyA yirUshAlamaH samIpasthA kroshaikamAtrAntarita; 19 tasmAd bahavo yihUdlyA marthAM mariyama ncha bhyaTr^ishokApannam sAntvayitUM tayoH samIpam AgachChan| 20 marthA yIshorAgamanavArtAM shrutvaiva taM sAKShAd akarot kintu mariyam geha upavishya sthita| 21 tadA marthA yIshumavAdat, he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAstHAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariShyat| 22 kintvidAnImapi yad Ishvare prArthayiShyate Ishvarastad dAsyatIti jAne. ahaM| 23 yIshuravAdIt tava bhrAtA samutthAsyati| 24 marthA vyAharat sheShadivase sa utthAnasamaye protthAsyatIti jAne. ahaM| 25 tadA yIshuH kathitavAn ahameva utthApayitA jIvayitA cha yaH kashchana mayi vishvasiti sa mR^itvApi jIviShyati; 26 yaH kashchana cha jIvan mayi vishvasiti sa kadApi na mariShyati, asyAM kathAyAM kiM vishvasiShi? (aiōn g165) 27 sAvadat prabho yasyAvataraNApekShAsti bhavAn saevAbhiShikta Ishvaraputra iti vishvasimi| 28 iti kathAM kathayitvA sA gatvA svAM bhaginIM mariyamaM guptamAhUya vyAharat gururupatiShThati tvAmAhUyati cha| 29 kathAmimAM shrutvA sA tUrNam utthAya tasya samIpam agachChat| 30 yIshu rgrAmamadhyAM na pravishya yatra marthA taM sAKShAd akarot tatra sthitavAn| 31 ye yihUdlyA mariyama sAKAM gR^ihe tiShThantastAm asAntvayana te taM kShipram utthAya gachChantiM vilokya vyAharan, sa shmashAne roditUM yAti, ityuktvA te tasyAH pashchAd agachChan| 32 yatra yIshuratiShThat tatra mariyam upasthAya taM dR^iShTvA tasya charaNayoH patitvA vyAharat he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAstHAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariShyat| 33 yIshustAM tasyAH sa Ngino yihUdlyAMshcha rudato vilokya shokArtaH san dIrghaM nishvasya kathitavAn taM kutrAstHApayata? 34 te vyAharan, he prabho bhavAn Agatya pashyatu| 35 yIshuna kranditaM| 36 ataeva

yihUdIyA avadan, pashyatAyaM tasmin kidR^ig apriyata| 37 teShAM kechid avadan yondhAya chakShuShI dattavAn sa kim asya mR^ityuM nivArayituM nAshaknot? 38 tato yIshuH punarantardIrghAM nishvasya shmashAnAntikam agachChat| tat shmashAnam ekaM gahvaraM tanmukhe pASHANA eka ASIt| 39 tada yIshuravadad enaM pASHANam apasArayata, tataH pramItasya bhaginI marthAvadat prabho, adhunA tatra durgandho jAtaH, yatodya chatvAri dinAni shmashAne sa tiShThati| 40 tada yIshuravAdIt, yadi vishvasiShi tarhIshvarasya mahimaprakAshAM drakShyasi kathAmimAM kiM tubhyaM nAkathayaM? 41 tada mR^itasya shmashAnAt pASHANo. apasArite yIshurUrdvvaM pashyan akathayat, he pita rmama nevesanam ashR^iNoH kArANadasmAt tvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 42 tvAM satataM shR^iNoShi tadapyahaM jAnAmi, kintu tvAM mAM yat prairayastad yathAsmin sthAne sthItA loka vishvasanti tadartham idaM vAkyAM vadAmi| 43 imAM kathAM kathayitVA sa prochchairAhvayat, he iliyAsar bahirAgachCha| 44 tataH sa pramItaH shmashAnavastrai rbaddhahastapAdo gAtramArjanavAsaA baddhamukhashcha bahirAgachChat| yIshuruditavAn bandhanAni mochayitVA tyajatainaM| 45 mariyamaH samIpam AgatA ye yihUdIyalokAstada yIshoretat karmmApashyan teShAM bahavo vyashvasan, 46 kintu kechidanye phirUshinAM samIpaM gatVA yIshoretasya karmmaNo vArttAm avadan| 47 tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAH phirUshinAshcha sabhAM kR^itVA vyAharan vayaM kiM kurmmaH? eSha mAnavo bahUnyAshcharyyakarmmANi karoti| 48 yadIdR^ishaM karmma karttuM na vArayAmastarhi sarvve lokAstasmin vishvasiShyanti romilokAshchAgatyAsmAkam anaya rAjadhAnyA sArddhaM rAjyam Achetsyanti| 49 tada teShAM kiyaphAnAmA yastasmin vatsare mahAyAjakapade nyayujyata sa pratyavadad yUyAM kimapi na jAnitha; 50 samagradeshasya vinAshatopi sarvvalokArtham ekasya janasya maraNam asmAkAM ma Ngalahetukam etasya vivechanAmapi na kurutha| 51 etAM kathAM sa nijabuddhya vyAharad iti na, 52 kintu yIshUstaddeshIyAnAM kArANat prANAN tyakShyati, dishi dishi vikIrNAN Ishvarasya santAnAn saMGR^ihyaikajAtiM kariShyati cha, tasmin vatsare kiyaphA mahAyAjakatvapade niyuktaH san idaM bhaviShyadvAkyAM kathitavAn| 53 taddinamArabhya te kathAM taM hantum shaknuvantIti mantraNAM karttuM prArebhire| 54 ataeva yihUdIyAnAM madhye yIshuH saprakAshAM gamanAgamane akR^itVA tasmAd gatVA prAntarasya samIpasthAyipradeshasyephrAyim nAmni nagare shiShyatiH sAkAM kAlAM yApayituM prArebhe| 55 anantaraM yihUdIyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTavarttini sati tadutsavAt pUrvvaM svAn shuchIn karttuM bahavo janA grAmebhyo yirUshAlam nagaram AgachChan, 56 yIshoranveShaNaM kR^itVA mandire daNDayamAnAH santaH parasparaM vyAharan, yuShmAkAM kIdR^isho bodho jAyate? sa kim utsave. asmin atrAgamiShyati? 57 sa cha kutrAsti yadyetat kashchid vetti tarhi darshayatu pradhAnayAjakAH phirUshinashcha taM dharttuM pUrvvam imAm Aj nAM prAchArayan|

**12** nistArotsavAt pUrvvaM dinaShaTke sthite yIshu ryaM pramItam iliyAsaram shmashAnAd udasthAparat tasya nivAsasthANaM baithaniyAgrAmam AgachChat| 2 tatra tadarthaM rajanyAM bhojye kR^ite marthA paryyaveShayad iliyAsar cha tasya sa NgibhiH sArddhaM bhojanAsana upAvishat| 3 tada mariyam arddhaseTakaM bahumUlyAM jaTAMAMsIyAM tailam AnIya yIshoshcharaNayo rmarddayitVA nijakesha rmArShTum Arabhata; tada tailasya parimalena gR^iham Amoditam abhavat| 4 yaH shimonaH putra riShkariyotIyo yihUdAnAmA yIshuM parakareShu samarpayishyati sa shiShyastada kathitavAn, 5 etattailAM tribhiH shatai rmudrApadai rvikrItAM sad daridrebhyaH kuto nAdIyata? 6 sa daridralokArtham achintayad iti na, kintu sa chaura evaM tannikaTe mudrAsampuTakasthityA tanmadhye yadatiShThat tadapAharat tasmAt kArANAd imAM kathAMakathayat| 7 tada yIshurakathayad enAM mA vAraya sa mama shmashAnasthApanadinArthaM tadarakShayat| 8 daridrA yuShmAkAM sannidhau sarvvada tiShThanti kintvahaM sarvvada yuShmAkAM sannidhau na tiShThAmi| 9 tataH paraM yIshustatrAstIti vArttAM shrutVA bahavo yihUdIyAstaM shmashAnAdutthApitam iliyAsara ncha draShTuM tat sthAnam AgachChana| 10 tada pradhAnayAjakAstam iliyAsaramapi saMharttum amantrayan; 11 yatastena bahavo yihUdIyA

gatvA yIshau vyashvasan| 12 anantaraM yIshu ryrirUshAlam nagaram AgachChatiti vArttAM shrutvA  
 pare. ahani utsavAgatA bahavo lokAH 13 kharjUrapatrAdyAniya taM sAkShAt karttuM bahirAgatya  
 jaya jayeti vAchaM prochchai rvaktum Arabhanta, isrAyelo yo rAjA parameshvarasya nAmnAgachChati  
 sa dhanyaH| 14 tada "he siyonaH kanye mA bhaisiIH pashyAyAM tava rAjA garddabhashAvakam  
 AruhyAgachChati" 15 iti shAstriyavachanAnusAreNa yIshurekaM yuvagarddabhaM prApya taduparyyArohat|  
 16 asyAH ghaTanAyAstAtparyyaM shiShyAH prathamaM nAbudhyanta, kintu yIshau mahimAnaM prApte  
 sati vAkyamidaM tasmina akathyata lokAshcha tampratIttham akurvvan iti te smR^itavantaH| 17 sa  
 iliyAsaram shmashAnAd Agantum AhvatavAn shmashAnA ncha udasthApayad ye ye lokAstatkarmya  
 sAkShAd apashyan te pramANaM dAtum Arabhanta| 18 sa etAdR^isham adbhutaM karmmakarot tasya  
 janashrute rlokAstaM sAkShAt karttum AgachChan| 19 tataH phirUshinaH parasparaM vaktum Arabhanta  
 yuShmAkaM sarvvAshcheShTA vR^ithA jAtAH, iti kiM yUyaM na budhyadhve? pashyata sarvve lokAstasya  
 pashchAdvarttinobhavan| 20 bhajanaM karttum utsavAgatAnAM lokAnAM katipayA janA anyadeshIyA  
 Asan, 21 te gaIlIlyabaitsaidAnivAsinaH philipasya samIpam Agatya vyAharan he mahechCha vayaM yIshuM  
 draShTum ichChAmaH| 22 tataH philipo gatvA Andriyam avadat pashchAd Andriyaphilipau yIshave vArttAm  
 akathayatAM| 23 tada yIshuH pratyuditavAn mAnavasutasya mahimaprAptisamaya upasthitaH| 24 ahaM  
 yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, dhAnyabIjaM mR^ittikAyAM patitvA yadi na mR^iyate tarhyekAki tiShThati  
 kintu yadi mR^iyate tarhi bahuguNaM phalaM phalati| 25 yo jane nijaprANAn priyAn jAnAti sa tAn  
 hArayiShyati kintu ye jana ihaloke nijaprANAn apriyAn jAnAti senantAyuH prAptuM tAn rakShiShyati|  
 (aiOnios g166) 26 kashchid yadi mama sevako bhavituM vA nChati tarhi sa mama pashchAdgAmI bhavatu,  
 tasmAd ahaM yatra tiShThAmi mama sevakepi tatra sthAsyati; yo jano mAM sevate mama pitApi taM  
 sammAMsyate| 27 samprataM mama prANA vyAkula bhavanti, tasmAd he pitara etasmAt samayAn mAM  
 rakSha, ityahaM kiM prArthayiShye? kintvaham etatsamayArtham avatIrNavAn| 28 he pita: svanAmno  
 mahimAnaM prakAshaya; tanaiva svanAmno mahimAnam ahaM prAkAshayaM punarapi prakAshayiShyAmi,  
 eSha gagaNIyA vANI tasmin samaye. ajAyata| 29 tachshrutvA samIpasthalokAnAM kechid avadan megho.  
 agarjIt, kechid avadan svargIyadUto. anena saha kathAmachakathat| 30 tada yIshuH pratyavAdIt, madarthaM  
 shabdoyaM nAbhUt yuShmadarthamevAbhUt| 31 adhunA jagatosya vichAra: sampatsyate, adhunAsya  
 jagata: pati rAjyAt chyoshyati| 32 yadyaI pR^ithivyA Urdvve protthApitosmi tarhi sarvvAn mAnavAn  
 svasamIpam AkarShiShyAmi| 33 kathaM tasya mR^iti rbhaviShyati, etad bodhayituM sa imAM kathAm  
 akathayat| 34 tada lokA akathayan sobhiShiktaH sarvvaD tiShThatIti vyavasthAgranthe shrutam asmAbhiH,  
 tarhi manuShyaputraH protthApito bhaviShyatIti vAkyAM kathaM vadasi? manuShyaputroyaM kaH? (aiOn  
 g165) 35 tada yIshurakathAyad yuShmAbhiH sArddham alpadinAni jyotirAste, yathA yuShmAn andhakAro  
 nAchChAdayati tadarthaM yAvatkAlaM yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM jyotistiShThati tAvatkAlaM gachChata; yo  
 jano. andhakAre gachChati sa kutra yAtIti na jAnAti| 36 ataeva yAvatkAlaM yuShmAkaM nikaTe jyotirAste  
 tAvatkAlaM jyotIrUpasantAnA bhavituM jyotiShi vishvasita; imAM kathAM kathayitvA yIshuH prasthAya  
 tebhyaH svaM guptavAn| 37 yadyapi yIshusteShAM samakSham etAvadAshcharyyakarmmani kR^itavAn  
 tathApi te tasmin na vyashvasan| 38 ataeva kaH pratyeti susaMvAdaM pareshAsmat prachAritaM? prakAshate  
 pareshasya hastaH kasya cha sannidhau? yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdina yadetad vAkyamuktaM tat saphalam  
 abhavat| 39 te pratyetuM nAshankuvan tasmin yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdi punaravAdId, 40 yadA, "te nayanai  
 rna pashyanti buddhibhishcha na budhyante tai rmanaHsu parivarttiteShu cha tAnahaM yathA svasthAn na  
 karomi tathA sa teShAM lochanAnyandhAni kR^itvA teShAmantaHkaraNani gAdhAni kariShyati|" 41 yishayiyo  
 yadA yIsho rmahimAnaM vilokya tasmin kathAmakathayat tada bhaviShyadvAkyam IdR^ishaM prakAshayat|  
 42 tathApyadhhipatinAM bahavastasmin pratyAyan| kintu phirUshinastAn bhajanagr^ihAd dUrIkurvvanIti  
 bhayAt te taM na svIkR^itavantaH| 43 yata Ishvarasya prashaMsAto mAnavAnAM prashaMsAyAM te.



apriyanta| 44 tAdA yIshuruchchaiHkAram akathayad yo jano mayi vishvasiti sa kevale mayi vishvasitIti na, sa matprerake. api vishvasiti| 45 yo jano mAM pashyati sa matprerakamapi pashyati| 46 yo jano mAM pratyeti sa yathAndhakAre na tiShThati tadartham ahaM jyotiHsvarUpo bhUtVA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn| 47 mama kathAM shrutVA yadi kashchin na vishvasiti tarhi tamahaM doShiNaM na karomi, yato heto rjagato janANAM doShAn nishchitAn karttuM nAgatya tAn parichAtum Agatosmi| 48 yaH kashchin mAM na shraddhAya mama kathaM na gR^ihlAti, anyastaM doShiNaM kariShyati vastutastu yAM kathAMaham achakathaM sA katha charame. anhi taM doShiNaM kariShyati| 49 yato hetorahaM svataH kimapi na kathayAmi, kiM kiM mayA kathayitavyaM kiM samupadeShTavya ncha iti matprerayitA pitA mAmaAj nApayat| 50 tasya sAj nA anantAyurityahaM jAnAmi, ataevAhaM yat kathayAmi tat pitA yathAj nApayat tathaiva kathayAmyaham| (aiōnios g166)

**13** nistArotsavasya ki nchitkAlAt pUrvvaM pR^ithivyAH pituH samIpagamanasya samayaH sannikarShobhUD iti j nAtVA yIshurAprathamAd yeShu jagatpravAsiShvAtmIyalokeSha prema karoti sma teShu sheShaM yAvat prema kR^itavAn| 2 pitA tasya haste sarvvaM samarpitavAn svayam Ishvarasya samIpAd AgachChad Ishvarasya samIpaM aSyati cha, sarvvANyetAni j nAtVA rajanyAM bhojane sampUrNe sati, 3 yadA shaitAn taM parahasteShu samarpayitUM shimonaH putrasya IshkAriyotiyasya yihUDa antaHkaraNe kupravR^ittiM samArpayat, 4 tAdA yIshu rbhojanAsanAd utthAya gAtravastraM mochayitVA gAtramArjanavastraM gR^ihItVA tena svakaTim abadhnAt, 5 pashchAd ekapAtre jalam abhiShichya shiShyANAM pAdAn prakShAlAya tena kaTibaddhagAtramArjanavAsaM mArShTuM prArabhata| 6 tataH shimonpitarasya samIpamAgate sa uktavAn he prabho bhavAn kiM mama pAdau prakShAlayiShyati? 7 yIshuruditavAn ahaM yat karomi tat samprati na jAnAsi kintu pashchAj j nAsyasi| 8 tataH pitaraH kathitavAn bhavAn kadApi mama pAdau na prakShAlayiShyati| yIshurakathayad yadi tvAM na prakShAlaye tarhi mayi tava kopyaMsho nAsti| (aiōn g165) 9 tAdA shimonpitaraH kathitavAn he prabho tarhi kevalapAdau na, mama hastau shirashcha prakShAlayatU| 10 tato yIshuravadad yo jano dhautastasya sarvVA NgapariShkR^itatvAt pAdau vinAnyA Ngasya prakShAlanApekSha nAsti| yUYaM pariShkR^ita iti satyaM kintu na sarvve, 11 yato yo janastaM parakareShu samarpayishyati taM sa j nAtavAna; ataeva yUYaM sarvve na pariShkR^ita imAM kathAM kathitavAn| 12 itthaM yIshusteShAM pAdAn prakShAlAya vastraM paridhAyAsane samupavishya kathitavAn ahaM yuShmAn prati kiM karmAkArShaM jAnItha? 13 yUYaM mAM guruM prabhu ncha vadatha tat satyameva vadatha yatohaM saeva bhavAmi| 14 yadyahaM prabhu rgurushcha san yuShmAkAM pAdAn prakShAlitavAn tarhi yuShmAkamapi parasparaM pAdaprakShAlanam uchitam| 15 ahaM yuShmAn prati yathA vyavAharaM yuShmAn tathA vyavaharttum ekaM panthAnaM darshitavAn| 16 ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, prabho rdAsa na mahAn prerakAchcha prerito na mahAn| 17 imAM kathAM viditVA yadi tadanusArataH karmmANi kurutha tarhi yUYaM dhanya bhaviShyatha| 18 sarvveShu yuShmAsu kathAmimAM kathayAmi iti na, ye mama manonItAstAnahaM jAnAmi, kintu mama bhakShyANI yo bhu Nkte matprANaprAtikUlyataH| utthApayati pAdasya mULaM sa eSha mAnavaH|yadetad dharmmapustakasya vachanaM tadanusAreNAVashyaM ghaTiShyate| 19 ahaM sa jana ityatra yathA yuShmAkAM vishvAso jAyate tadarthaM etAdr^ishghaTanAt pUrvvam ahamidAnIM yuShmabhyamakathayam| 20 ahaM yuShmAnatIva yathArthaM vadAmi, mayA preritaM janaM yo gR^ihlAti sa mAmeva gR^ihlAti yashcha mAM gR^ihlAti sa matprerakaM gR^ihlAti| 21 etAM kathAM kathayitVA yIshu rduHkhi san pramANAM dattVA kathitavAn ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yuShmAkam eko jano mAM parakareShu samarpayishyati| 22 tataH sa kamuddishya kathAMetAM kathitavAn ityatra sandigdH AH shiShyAH parasparaM mukhamAlokayitUM prArabhanta| 23 tasmin samaye yIshu ryasmin aprIyata sa shiShyastasya vakShaHsthalam avAlambata| 24 shimonpitarastaM sa NketenAvadat, ayaM kamuddishya kathAMetAM kathayati pr^ichCha| 25 tAdA sa yIsho rvakShaHsthalam avalambya pr^iShThavAn, he prabho

sa janaH kaH? 26 tato yIshuH pratyavadad ekakhaNDaM pUpaM majjayitvA yasmai dAsyAmi saeva saH; pashchAt pUpakhaNDamekaM majjayitvA shimonaH putrAya IShkariyotIyAya yihUdai dattavAn| 27 tasmin datte sati shaitAn tamAshrayat; taDA yIshustam avadat tvAm yat kariShyasi tat kShipraM kuru| 28 kintu sa yenAshayena tAM kathAMakathAyat tam upaviShTalokAnAM kopi nAbudhyata; 29 kintu yihUdAH samIpe mudrAsampuTakasthiteH kechid ittham abudhyanta pArvvaNAsAdanArthaM kimapi dravyaM kretuM vA daridrebhyaH ki nchid vitarituM kathitavAn| 30 taDA pUpakhaNDagrahaNAT paraM sa tUrNaM bahiragachChat; rAtrishcha samupasyitA| 31 yihUde bahirgate yIshurakathayad idAnIM mAnavasutasya mahimA prakAshate teneshvarasyApi mahimA prakAshate| 32 yadi teneshvarasya mahimA prakAshate tarhIshvaropi svena tasya mahimAnaM prakAshayiShyati tUrNameva prakAshayiShyati| 33 he vatsA ahaM yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM ki nchitkAlamAtram Ase, tataH paraM mAM mR^igayiShyadhve kintvahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM gantuM na shakShyatha, yAmimAM kathAM yihUdiyebhyaH kathitavAn tathAdhuna yuShmabhyamapi kathayAmi| 34 yUYaM parasparaM prIyadhvam ahaM yuShmAsu yathA priye yUYamapi parasparam tathaiva prIyadhvaM, yuShmAn imAM navInAm Aj nAm AdishAmi| 35 tenaiva yadi parasparaM prIyadhve tarhi lakShaNenAnena yUYaM mama shiShyA iti sarvve j nAtuM shakShyanti| 36 shimonapitaraH pR^iShThavAn he prabho bhavAn kutra yAsyati? tato yIshuH pratyavadat, ahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM sAmprataM mama pashchAd gantuM na shaknoShi kintu pashchAd gamiShyasi| 37 taDA pitaraH pratyuditavAn, he prabho sAmprataM kuto hetostava pashchAd gantuM na shaknomi? tvadarthaM prANAn dAtuM shaknomi| 38 tato yIshuH pratyuktavAn mannimittaM kiM prANAn dAtuM shaknoShi? tvAmahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kukkuTaravaNAT pUrvvaM tvAm tri rmAm apahnoShyase|

**14** manoduHkhino mA bhUta; Ishvare vishvasita mayi cha vishvasita| 2 mama pitu gR^ihe bahUni vAsasthAni santi no chet pUrvvaM yuShmAn aj nApayiShyaM yuShmadarthaM sthAnaM sajjayituM gachChAmi| 3 yadi gatvAhaM yuShmannimittaM sthAnaM sajjayAmi tarhi panarAgatya yuShmAn svasamIpaM neShyAmi, tato yatrAhaM tiShThAmi tatra yUYamapi sthAsyatha| 4 ahaM yatsthAnaM brajAmi tatsthAnaM yUYaM jAnItha tasya panthAnamapi jAnItha| 5 taDA thoma avadat, he prabho bhavAn kutra yAti tadvayaM na jAnImaH, tarhi kathaM panthAnaM j nAtuM shaknumaH? 6 yIshurakathayad ahaveva satyajIvanarUpapatho mayA na gantA kopi pituH samIpaM gantuM na shaknoti| 7 yadi mAm aj nAsyata tarhi mama pitaramapyaj nAsyata kintvadhunAtastaM jAnItha pashyatha cha| 8 taDA philipaH kathitavAn, he prabho pitaraM darshaya tasmAdasmAkaM yattheShTaM bhaviShyati| 9 tato yIshuH pratyAvAdIt, he philipa yuShmAbhiH sArddham etAvaddinAni sthitamapi mAM kiM na pratyabhijAnAsi? yo jano mAm apashyat sa pitaramapyapashyat tarhi pitaram asmAn darshayeti kathAM kathaM kathayasi? 10 ahaM pitari tiShThAmi pitA mayi tiShThatIti kiM tvAm na pratyashi? ahaM yadvAkyaM vadAmi tat svato na vadAmi kintu yaH pitA mayi virAjate sa eva sarvvakarmmAni karAti| 11 ataeva pitaryahaM tiShThAmi pitA cha mayi tiShThati mamAsyAM kathAyAM pratyayaM kuruta, no chet karmmahetoH pratyayaM kuruta| 12 ahaM yuShmAnatIyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano mayi vishvasiti sohamiva karmmAni kariShyati varaM tatopi mahAkarmmAni kariShyati yato hetorahaM pituH samIpaM gachChAmi| 13 yathA putreNa pitu rmahimA prakAshate tadarthaM mama nAma prochya yat prArthayiShyadhve tat saphalaM kariShyAmi| 14 yadi mama nAmna yat ki nchid yAchadhve tarhi tadahaM sAdhayiShyAmi| 15 yadi mayi prIyadhve tarhi mamAj nAH samAcharata| 16 tato mayA pituH samIpe prArthite pitA nirantaraM yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAtum itaramekaM sahAyam arthAt satyamayam AtmAnaM yuShmAkaM nikaTaM preShayiShyati| (aiōn g165) 17 etajjagato lokAstaM grahItuM na shaknuvanti yataste taM nApashyan nAjanaMshcha kintu yUYaM jAnItha yato hetoH sa yuShmAkamanta rnivasati yuShmAkaM madhye sthAsyati cha| 18 ahaM yuShmAn anAthAn kR^itvA na yAsyAmi punarapi yuShmAkaM samIpaM AgamiShyAmi| 19 kiyatkAlarat param asya jagato loka mAM puna rna drakShyanti kintu yUYaM

drakShyatha; ahaM jIviShyAmi tasmAt kArANAd yUyamapi jIviShyatha| 20 pitaryyahamasmi mayi cha yUyaM stha, tathAhaM yuShmAsvasmi tadapi tadA j nAsyatha| 21 yo jano mamAj nA gR^ihItvA tA Acharati saeva mayi priyate; yo janashcha mayi priyate saeva mama pituH priyapAtraM bhaviShyati, tathAhamapi tasmin prItvA tasmai svaM prakAshayiShyAmi| 22 tadA IShkariyotIyAd anyo yihUdAstamavadat, he prabho bhAvAn jagato lokAnAM sannidhau prakAshito na bhUtVAsmAkAM sannidhau kutaH prakAshito bhaviShyati? 23 tato yIshuH pratyuditavAn, yo jano mayi priyate sa mamAj nA api gR^ihlAti, tena mama pitApi tasmin preShyate, AvA ncha tannikaTamAgatya tena saha nivatsyAvAH| 24 yo jano mayi na priyate sa mama katha api na gR^ihlAti punashcha yAmimAM kathAM yUyaM shR^iNutha sA kathA kevalasya mama na kintu mama prerako yAH pitA tasyApi kathA| 25 idANIM yuShmAkAM nikaTe vidyamAnoham etAH sakalAH kathAH kathayAmi| 26 kintvitaH paraM pitrA yAH sahAyo. arthAt pavitra AtmA mama nAMni prerayiShyati sa sarvvaM shikShayitvA mayoktAH samastAH kathA yuShmAn smArayiShyati| 27 ahaM yuShmAkAM nikaTe shAntim sthApayitvA yAmi, nijAM shAntim yuShmabhyaM dadAmi, jagato loka yathA dadAti tathAhaM na dadAmi; yuShmAkam antaHkaraNani duHkhitAni bhItAni cha na bhavantu| 28 ahaM gatvA punarapi yuShmAkAM samIpam AgamiShyAmi mayoktaM vAkyamidAM yUyam ashrauShTa; yadi mayyapreShyadhvaM tarhyahaM pituH samIpam gachChAmi mamAsyAM kathAyAM yUyam ahlAdiShyadhvaM yato mama pitA mattopi mahAn| 29 tasyA ghaTanAyAH samaye yathA yuShmAkAM shraddhA jAyate tadartham ahaM tasyA ghaTanAyAH pUrVvam idANIM yuShmAn etAM vArttAM vadAmi| 30 itaH paraM yuShmAbhiH saha mama bahava AlApA na bhaviShyanti yataH kArANAd etasya jagataH patirAgachChati kintu mayA saha tasya kopi sambandho nAsti| 31 ahaM pitari prema karomi tathA pitu rvidhivat karmMANi karomIti yena jagato loka jAnanti tadartham uttiShThata vayaM sthAnAdasmAd gachChAma|

**15** ahaM satyadrAkShAlatAsvarUpo mama pitA tUdyAnaparichArakasvarUpa ncha| 2 mama yAsu shAkhAsu phalAni na bhavanti tAH sa Chinatti tathA phalavatyaH shAkha yathAdhikaphalAni phalanti tadarthaM tAH pariShkaroti| 3 idANIM mayoktopadeshena yUyaM pariShkR^itAH| 4 ataH kArANat mayi tiShThata tenAhamapi yuShmAsu tiShThAmi, yato heto rdrAkShAlatAyAm asaMlagnA shAkha yathA phalavati bhavituM na shaknoti tathA yUyamapi mayyatiShThantaH phalavanto bhavituM na shaknutha| 5 ahaM drAkShAlatAsvarUpo yUya ncha shAkhAsvarUpoH; yo jano mayi tiShThati yatra chAhaM tiShThAmi, sa prachUraphalaiH phalavAn bhavati, kintu mAM vinA yUyaM kimapi karttuM na shaknutha| 6 yAH kashchin mayi na tiShThati sa shuShkashAkheva bahi nrikShipyate lokAshcha tA AhR^itya vahnau nikShipya dAhayanti| 7 yadi yUyaM mayi tiShThatha mama katha cha yuShmAsu tiShThati tarhi yad vA nChitvA yAchiShyadhve yuShmAkAM tadeva saphalam bhaviShyati| 8 yadi yUyaM prachUrapphalavanto bhavatha tarhi tadvArA mama pitu rmahimA prakAshiShyate tathA yUyaM mama shiShya iti parikShAyishiShyadhve| 9 pitA yathA mayi prItavAn ahamapi yuShmAsu tathA prItavAn ato heto ryUyaM nirantaraM mama premapAtrANI bhUtVAtiShThata| 10 ahaM yathA piturAj nA gR^ihItvA tasya premapbhAjanaM tiShThAmi tathaiva yUyamapi yadi mamAj nA guhItha tarhi mama premapbhAjanaM sthAsyatha| 11 yuShmannimittaM mama ya AhlAdaH sa yathA chirAM tiShThati yuShmAkAM Anandashcha yathA pUryyate tadarthaM yuShmabhyam etAH kathA atrakatham| 12 ahaM yuShmAsu yathA priye yUyamapi parasparaM tathA priyadhvam eShA mamAj nA| 13 mitrANAM kArANat svaprANadAnaparyyantaM yat prema tasmAn mahAprema kasyApi nAsti| 14 ahaM yadyad AdishAmi tattadeva yadi yUyam Acharata tarhi yUyameva mama mitrANI| 15 adyArabhya yuShmAn dAsAn na vadiShyAmi yat prabhu ryat karoti dAsastad na jAnAti; kintu pituH samIpe yadyad ashR^iNavaM tat sarvvaM yUShmAn aj nApayam tatkArANAd yuShmAn mitrANI proktavAn| 16 yUyaM mAM rochitavanta iti na, kintvahameva yuShmAn rochitavAn yUyaM gatvA yathA phalAnyutpAdayatha tAni phalAni chAkShayANI bhavanti, tadarthaM yuShmAn nyajunajaM tasmAn mama nAma prochya pitaraM yat ki

nchid yAchiShyadhve tadeva sa yuShmabhyaM dAsyati| 17 yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam aham ityAj nApayAmi| 18 jagato lokai ryuShmAsu R^itIyiteShu te pUrvaM mAmevArttIyanta iti yUyaM jAnItha| 19 yadi yUyaM jagato lokA abhaviShyata tarhi jagato lokA yuShmAn AtmIyAn buddhvApreShyanta; kintu yUyaM jagato lokA na bhavatha, ahaM yuShmAn asmAjjagato. arochayam etasmAt kAraNAjjagato lokA yuShmAn R^itIyante| 20 dAsaH prabho rmahAn na bhavati mamaitat pUrviyaM vAkyam smarata; te yadi mAmevAtADayan tarhi yuShmAnapi tADayiShyanti, yadi mama vAkyam gR^ihlanti tarhi yuShmAkamapi vAkyam grahIShyanti| 21 kintu te mama nAmakAraNAd yuShmAn prati tAdR^ishaM vyavahariShyanti yato yo mAM preritavAn taM te na jAnanti| 22 teShAM sannidhim Agatya yadyahaM nAkathayiShyaM tarhi teShAM pApaM nAbhaviShyat kintvadhunA teShAM pApamAchChAdayitum upAyo nAsti| 23 yo jano mAM R^itIyate sa mama pitaramapi R^itIyate| 24 yAdR^ishAni karmmANi kenApi kadApi nAkriyanta tAdR^ishAni karmmANi yadi teShAM sAkShAd ahaM nAkariShyaM tarhi teShAM pApaM nAbhaviShyat kintvadhunA te dR^iShTvApi mAM mama pitara nchArttIyanta| 25 tasmAt te. akAraNaM mAM R^itIyante yadetad vachanaM teShAM shAstre likhitamAste tat saphalam abhavat| 26 kintu pitu rnirgataM yaM sahAyamarthaM satyamayam AtmAnaM pituH samIpAd yuShmAkAM samIpe preShayiShyAmi sa Agatya mayi pramANAM dAsyati| 27 yUyaM prathamamArabhya mayA sArddhaM tiShThatha tasmAddheto ryUyamapi pramANAM dAsyatha|

**16** yuShmAkAM yathA vAdha na jAyate tadarthaM yuShmAn etAni sarvvavAkyAni vyAharam| 2 lokA yuShmAn bhajanagR^ihebhyo dUrIkariShyanti tathA yasmin samaye yuShmAn hatvA Ishvarasya tuShTi janakAM karmmAkurmma iti maMsyante sa samaya AgachChanti| 3 te pitaraM mA ncha na jAnanti, tasmAd yuShmAn pratIdR^isham AchariShyanti| 4 ato hetAH samaye samupasthite yathA mama kathA yuShmAkAM manaHsuH samupatiShThati tadarthaM yuShmAbhyam etAM kathAM kathayAmi yuShmAbhiH sArddham ahaM tiShThan prathamaM tAM yuShmabhyaM nAkathayaM| 5 sAmprataM svasya prerayituH samIpaM gachChAmi tathApi tvaM kka gachChasi kathAmetAM yuShmAkAM kopi mAM na pR^ichChati| 6 kintu mayoktAbhirAbhiH kathAbhi ryUShmAkAM antaHkaraNAni duHkkena pUrNAnyabhavan| 7 tathApyahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi mama gamanaM yuShmAkAM hitArthameva, yato heto rgamane na kR^ite sahAyo yuShmAkAM samIpaM nAgamiShyati kintu yadi gachChAmi tarhi yuShmAkAM samIpe taM preShayiShyAmi| 8 tataH sa Agatya pApapuNyadaNDeShu jagato lokANAM prabodhaM janayiShyati| 9 te mayi na vishvasanti tasmAddhetoH pApaprabodhaM janayiShyati| 10 yuShmAkAM adR^ishyaH sannahaM pituH samIpaM gachChAmi tasmAd puNye prabodhaM janayiShyati| 11 etajjagato. adhipati rdaNDaj nAM prApnoti tasmAd danDe prabodhaM janayiShyati| 12 yuShmabhyaM kathayitUM mamAnekAH kathA Asate, tAH kathA idAnIM yUyaM soDhuM na shaknutha; 13 kintu satyamaya AtmA yadA samAgamiShyati tadA sarvvaM satyaM yuShmAn neShyati, sa svataH kimapi na vadiShyati kintu yachChroShyati tadeva kathayitvA bhAvikAryyaM yuShmAn j nApayiShyati| 14 mama mahimAnaM prakAshayiShyati yato madIyAM kathAM gR^ihItvA yuShmAn bodhayiShyati| 15 pitu ryadyad Aste tat sarvvaM mama tasmAd kAraNAd avAdiShaM sa madIyAM kathAM gR^ihItvA yuShmAn bodhayiShyati| 16 kiyatkaIAt paraM yUyaM mAM draShTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatkaIAt paraM puna rdraShTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpaM gachChAmi| 17 tataH shiShyANAM kiyanto janAH parasparaM vaditum Arabhanta, kiyatkaIAt paraM mAM draShTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatkaIAt paraM puna rdraShTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpaM gachChAmi, iti yad vAkyam ayaM vadati tat kiM? 18 tataH kiyatkaIAt param iti tasya vAkyam kiM? tasya vAkyasyAbhiprAyaM vayaM boddhuM na shaknumastairiti 19 nigadite yIshusteShAM prashnechChAM j nAtvA tebhyo. akathayat kiyatkaIAt paraM mAM draShTuM na lapsyadhve, kintu kiyatkaIAt paraM pUna rdraShTuM lapsyadhve, yAmimAM kathAmakathayaM tasyA abhiprAyaM kiM yUyaM parasparaM mR^igayadhve? 20 yuShmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi yUyaM krandiShyatha vilapiShyatha cha, kintu jagato lokA AnandiShyanti; yUyaM

shokAkula bhaviShyatha kintu shokAt paraM AnandayuktA bhaviShyatha| 21 prasavakAla upasthite nARi yathA prasavavedanayA vyAkula bhavati kintu putre bhUmiShThe sati manuShyaiko janmanA naraloke praviShTa ityAnandAt tasyAstatsarvvaM duHkhaM manasi na tiShThati, 22 tathA yUyamapi sAmprataM shokAkula bhavatha kintu punarapi yuShmabhyaM darshanaM dAsyAmi tena yuShmAkam antaHkaraNAni sAnandAni bhaviShyanti, yuShmAkaM tam Ananda ncha kopi harttuM na shakShyati| 23 tasmin divase kAmapi kathAM nAM na prakShyatha| yuShmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi, mama nAmnA yat ki nchid pitaraM yAchiShyadhve tadeva sa dAsyati| 24 pUrvve mama nAmnA kimapi nAyAchadhvaM, yAchadhvaM tataH prApsyatha tasmAd yuShmAkaM sampUrNAnando janiShyate| 25 upamA kathAbhiH sarvvANyetaNi yuShmAn j nApitavAn kintu yasmin samaye upamayA noktva pituH kathAM spaShTaM j nApayiShyAmi samaya etAdR^isha AgachChati| 26 tadA mama nAmnA prArthayiShyadhve. ahaM yuShmannimittAM pitaraM vineShye kathAmimAM na vadAmi; 27 yato yUyaM mayi prema kurutha, tathAham Ishvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityapi pratItha, tasmAd kArANat kArANat pitA svayaM yuShmAsu prIyate| 28 pituH samIpAjajad Agatosmi jagat parityajya cha punarapi pituH samIpaM gachChAmi| 29 tadA shiShyA avadan, he prabho bhavAn upamayA noktvaAdhunA spaShTaM vadati| 30 bhavAn sarvvaj naH kenachit pR^iShTo bhavitumapi bhavataH prayojanaM nAstityadhunAsmAkaM sthiraj nAnaM jAtAM tasmAd bhavAn Ishvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityatra vayaM vishvasimaH| 31 tato yIshuH pratyavAdId idANim kiM yUyaM vishvasitha? 32 pashyata sarvve yUyaM vikIrNAH santo mAm ekAkinaM pIratyajya svaM svaM sthAnaM gamiShyatha, etAdR^ishaH samaya AgachChati varaM prAyeNopasthitavAn; tathApyahaM naikAKi bhavAmi yataH pitA mayA sArddham Aste| 33 yathA mayA yuShmAkaM shAnti rjAyate tadartham etAH kathA yuShmabhyam achakathaM; asmin jagati yuShmAkaM klesho ghaTiShyate kintvakShobhA bhavata yato mayA jagajitaM|

**17** tataH paraM yIshuretAH kathAH kathayitva svargaM vilokyaitat prArthayat, he pitaH samaya upasthitavAn; yathA tava putrastava mahimAnaM prakAshayati tadarthaM tvaM nijaputrasya mahimAnaM prakAshaya| 2 tvaM yollokAn tasya haste samarpitavAn sa yathA tebhyo. anantAyu rdadAti tadarthaM tvaM prANimAtrANAm adhipatitvabhAraM tasmai dattavAn| (aiOnios g166) 3 yastvam advitIyaH satya IshvarastvayA preritashcha yIshuH khriShTa etayorubhayoH parichaye prApte. anantAyu rbhavati| (aiOnios g166) 4 tvaM yasya karmaNo bhAraM mahyaM dattavAn, tat sampannaM kR^itva jagatyasmin tava mahimAnaM prAkAshayaM| 5 ataeva he pita rjagatyavidyamAne tvaya saha tiShThato mama yo mahimAsIt samprati tava samIpe mAM taM mahimAnaM prApaya| 6 anyachcha tvam etajjagato yAllokAn mahyam adada ahaM tebhystava nAmnastattvaj nAnam adadAM, te tavaivAsan, tvaM tAn mahyamadadAH, tasmAtte tavopadeshm agR^ihlan| 7 tvaM mahyaM yat ki nchid adadAstatsarvvaM tvatto jAyate ityadhunAjAnan| 8 mahyaM yamupadeshm adada ahamapi tebhystamupadeshm adadAM tepi tamagR^ihlan tvattohaM nirgatya tvaya preritobhavam atra cha vyashvasan| 9 teShAmeva nimittAM prArthaye. ahaM jagato lokanimittAM na prArthaye kintu yAllokAn mahyam adadAsteShAmeva nimittAM prArthaye. ahaM yataste tavaivAsate| 10 ye mama te tava ye cha tava te mama tathA tai rmama mahimA prakAshyate| 11 sAmpratam asmin jagati mamAvasthiteH sheSham abhavat ahaM tava samIpaM gachChAmi kintu te jagati sthAsyanti; he pavitra pitarAvayo ryathai katvamAste tathA teShAmapyekatvaM bhavati tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn svanAmnA rakSha| 12 yAvanti dinAni jagatyasmin taiH sahAhamAsaM tAvanti dinAni tAn tava nAmnAhaM rakShitavAn; yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn sarvvAn ahamarakShaM, teShAM madhye kevalaM vinAshapAtraM hARitaM tena dharmmapustakasya vachanaM pratyakShaM bhavati| 13 kintvadhunA tava sannidhiM gachChAmi mayA yathA teShAM sampUrNAnando bhavati tadarthamahaM jagati tiShThan etAH kathA akathayam| 14 tavopadeshaM tebhyo. adadAM jagatA saha yathA mama sambandho nAsti tathA jajata saha teShAmapi sambandhAbhAvAj jagato lokAstAn R^itIyante| 15 tvaM jagatastAn gR^ihANeti na prArthaye kintvashubhAd

rakSheti prArthayeham| 16 ahaM yathA jagatsambandhiyo na bhavAmi tathA tepi jagatsambandhiya na bhavanti| 17 tava satyakathaya tAn pavitrikuru tava vAkyameva satyaM| 18 tvaM yathA mAM jagati prairayastathAhamapi tAn jagati prairayaM| 19 teShAM hitArthaM yathAhaM svaM pavitrikaromi tathA satyakathaya tepi pavitribhavantu| 20 kevalaM eteShAmarthe prArthaye. aham iti na kintveteShAmupadeshena ye janA mayi vishvasiShyanti teShAmapyarthe prArtheye. aham| 21 he pitasteShAM sarvveShAm ekatvaM bhavatu tava yathA mayi mama cha yathA tvayyekatvaM tathA teShAmapyAvayorekatvaM bhavatu tena tvaM mAM preritavAn iti jagato lokAH pratiyantU| 22 yathAvayorekatvaM tathA teShAmapyekatvaM bhavatu teShvahaM mayi cha tvam itthaM teShAM sampUrNamekatvaM bhavatu, tvaM preritavAn tvaM mayi yathA priyase cha tathA teShvapi pritavAn etadyathA jagato lokA jAnanti 23 tadarthaM tvaM yaM mahimAnaM mahyam adadAstaM mahimAnam ahamapi tebhyo dattavAn| 24 he pita rjagato nirmmANat pUrvvaM mayi snehaM kR^itva yaM mahimAnaM dattavAn mama taM mahimAnaM yathA te pashyanti tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyaM dattavAn ahaM yatra tiShThAmi tepi yathA tatra tiShThanti mamaiShA vA nChA| 25 he yathArthika pita rjagato lokaistvayyaj nAtepi tvAmahaM jAne tvaM mAM preritavAn itIme shiShya jAnanti| 26 yathAhaM teShu tiShThAmi tathA mayi yena premnA premAkarostat teShu tiShThati tadarthaM tava nAmAhaM tAn j nApitavAn punarapi j nApayiShyAmi|

**18** tAH kathAH kathayitva yIshuH shiShyAnAdAya kidronnAmakaM srota uttIryya shiShyaiH saha tatradyodyAnaM prAvishat| 2 kintu vishvAsaghAtiyihUdAstat sthAnaM parichIyate yato yIshuH shiShyaiH sArddhaM kadAchit tat sthAnam agachChat| 3 tadA sa yihUdAH sainyagaNaM pradhnAnyAjakAnAM phirUshinA ncha padAtigaNa ncha gR^ihItva pradIpAn ulkAn astrAni chAdAya tasmin sthAna upasthitavAn| 4 svaM prati yad ghaTiShyate taj j nAtva yIshuragresaraH san tAnapR^ichChat kaM gaveShayatha? 5 te pratyavadan, nAsaratIyaM yIshuM; tato yIshuravAdId ahameva saH; taiH saha vishvAsaghAti yihUdAshchAtiShThat| 6 tadAhameva sa tasyaitAM kathAM shrutvaiva te pashchAdetya bhUmau patitAH| 7 tato yIshuH punarapi pR^iShThavAn kaM gaveShayatha? tataste pratyavadan nAsaratIyaM yIshuM| 8 tadA yIshuH pratyuditavAn ahameva sa imAM kathAmachakatham; yadi mAmAnvichChatha tarhiMan gantum mA vArayata| 9 itthaM bhUte mahyaM yAllokAn adadAsteShAm ekamapi nAhArayam imAM yaM kathAM sa svayamakathayat sA kathA saphala jAtA| 10 tadA shimonpitarasya nikaTe kha NgAlsthiTeH sa taM niShkoShaM kR^itva mahAyAjakasya mAlkhanAmAnaM dAsam Ahatya tasya dakShiNakarNaM ChinnavAn| 11 tato yIshuH pitaram avadat, kha NgaM koShe sthApaya mama pitA mahyaM pAtuM yaM kaMsam adadAt tenAhaM kiM na pAsyAmi? 12 tadA sainyagaNaH senApati ryihUdIyAnAM padAtayashcha yIshuM ghR^itva baddhvA hAnannAmnaH kiyaphAH shvashurasya samIpaM prathamam anayan| 13 sa kiyaphAstasmin vatsare mahAyAjatvapade niyuktaH 14 san sAdhAraNalokAnAM ma NgAlArtham ekajanasya maraNamuchitam iti yihUdIyaiH sArddham amantrayat| 15 tadA shimonpitaro. anyaikashiShyashcha yIshoH pashchAd agachChatAM tasyAnyashiShyasya mahAyAjakena parichitatvAt sa yIshunA saha mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM prAvishat| 16 kintu pitaro bahirdvArasya samIpe. atiShThad ataeva mahAyAjakena parichitaH sa shiShyaH punarbahirgatva dauvAyikAyai kathayitva pitaram abhyantaram Anayat| 17 tadA sa dvArarakShika pitaram avadat tvaM kiM na tasya mAnavasya shiShyah? tataH sovadad ahaM na bhavAmi| 18 tataH paraM yatsthAne dAsAH padAtayashcha shItahetora NgArai rvahniM prajvAlya tApaM sevitavantastatsthAne pitarastiShThan taiH saha vahnitApaM sevitum Arabhata| 19 tadA shiShyeShUpadeshe cha mahAyAjakena yIshuH pR^iShTaH 20 san pratyuktavAn sarvvalokAnAM samakShaM kathAmakathayaM guptaM kAmapi kathAM na kathayitva yat sthAnaM yihUdIyAH satataM gachChanti tatra bhajanagehe mandire chAshikShayaM| 21 mattaH kutaH pR^ichChasi? ye janA madupadesham ashR^iNvan tAneva pR^ichCha yadyad avadaM te tat jAninta| 22 tadetthaM pratyuditatvAt nikaTasthapadati ryIshuM chapeTenAhatya vyAharat mahAyAjakam evaM

prativadasi? 23 tato yIshuH pratigaditavAn yadyayathArtham achakathaM tarhi tasyAyathArthasya pramANaM  
 dehi, kintu yadi yathArthaM tarhi kuto heto rmAm atADayaH? 24 pUrvvaM hAnan sabandhanaM taM  
 kiyaphAmahAyAjakasya samIpaM praiShayat| 25 shimonpitarastiShThan vahnitApaM sevate, etasmin samaye  
 kiyantastam apR^ichChan tvaM kim etasya janasya shiShyo na? tataH sopahnutyAbravId ahaM na bhavAmi|  
 26 tadA mahAyAjakasya yasya dAsasya pitaraH karNamachChinat tasya kuTumbaH pratyuditavAn udyAne  
 tena saha tiShThantaM tvAM kiM nApashyaM? 27 kintu pitaraH punarapahnutyA kathitavAn; tadAnIM  
 kukkuTo. araut| 28 tadanantaraM pratyUShe te kiyaphAgR^ihAd adhipeate rGr^ihaM yIshum anayan kintu  
 yasmin ashuchitve jAte tai rnistArotsave na bhoktavyaM, tasya bhayAd yihUdIyAstadGr^ihaM nAvishan|  
 29 aparaM pIlAtO bahirAgatya tAn pR^iShThavAn etasya manuShyasya kaM doShaM vadatha? 30 tadA te  
 petyavadan duShkarmmakAriNi na sati bhavataH samIpe nainaM samArpayiShyAmaH| 31 tataH pIlAtO.  
 avadad yUyameNaM gR^ihItvA sveShAM vyavasthaya vichArayata| tadA yihUdIyAH pratyavadan kasyApi  
 manuShyasya prANadaNDaM karttuM nAsmAkam adhikAro. asti| 32 evaM sati yIshuH svasya mR^ityau  
 yAM kathAM kathitavAn sA saphalAbhavat| 33 tadanantaraM pIlAtaH punarapi tad rAjagr^ihaM gatvA  
 yIshumAhUya pR^iShTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA? 34 yIshuH pratyavadat tvam etAM kathAM svataH  
 kathayasi kimanyaH kashchin mayi kathitavAn? 35 pIlAtO. avadad ahaM kiM yihUdIyAH? tava svadeshIyA  
 visheShataH pradhAnayAjaka mama nikaTe tvAM samArpayana, tvaM kiM kR^itavAn? 36 yIshuH pratyavadat  
 mama rAjyam etajjagatsambandhIyAM na bhavati yadi mama rAjyaM jagatsambandhIyam abhaviShyat  
 tarhi yihUdIyAnAM hasteShu yathA samarpito nAbhavaM tadarthaM mama sevaka ayotsyan kintu mama  
 rAjyam aihikaM na| 37 tadA pIlAtaH kathitavAn, tarhi tvaM rAjA bhavasi? yIshuH pratyuktavAn tvaM satyaM  
 kathayasi, rAjAhaM bhavAmi; satyatAyAM sAKShyaM dAtuM janiM gR^ihItvA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn,  
 tasmAt satyadharmmapakShapAtino mama kathAM shR^iNvanti| 38 tadA satyaM kiM? etAM kathAM paShTvA  
 pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA yihUdIyAn abhAShata, ahaM tasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prApnomi| 39  
 nistArotsavasamaye yuShmAbhirabhiruchita eko jano mayA mochayitavya eSha yuShmAkaM rItirasti, ataeva  
 yuShmAkaM nikaTe yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnaM kiM mochayAmi, yuShmAkaM ichChA ka? 40 tadA te sarvve  
 ruvanto vyAharan enaM mAnuShaM nahi barabbAM mochaya| kintu sa barabba dasyurAsIt|

**19** pIlAtO yIshum AnIya kashaya prAhArayat| 2 pashchAt senAgaNaH kaNTakanirmmitaM mukuTaM  
 tasya mastake samarpya vArttAkIvarNaM rAjaparichChadaM paridhApya, 3 he yihUdIyAnAM rAjan  
 namaskAra ityuktvA taM chapeTenAhantum Arabhata| 4 tadA pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA lokAn avadat, asya  
 kamapyaparAdhaM na labhe. ahaM, pashyata tad yuShmAn j nApayituM yuShmAkaM sannidhau bahirenam  
 AnayAmi| 5 tataH paraM yIshuH kaNTakamukuTavAn vArttAkIvarNavasanavAMshcha bahirAgachChat| tataH  
 pIlAta uktavAn enaM manuShyaM pashyata| 6 tadA pradhAnayAjakaH padAtayashcha taM dR^iShTvA, enaM  
 krushe vidha, enaM krushe vidha, ityuktvA ravituM Arabhanta| tataH pIlAtaH kathitavAn yUYaM svayam enaM  
 nitvA krushe vidhata, aham etasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prAptavAn| 7 yihUdIyAH pratyavadan asmAkAM  
 ya vyavasthAste tadanusAreNAsya prANahananam uchitaM yatoyaM svam Ishvarasya putramavadat| 8  
 pIlAta imAM kathAM shrutvA mahAtrAsayuktaH 9 san punarapi rAjagr^iha Agatya yIshuM pR^iShTavAn  
 tvaM kutratyo lokaH? kintu yIshastasya kimapi pratyuttaraM nAvadat| 10 tataH pIlAt kathitavAna tvaM  
 kiM mayA sArddhaM na saMlapiShyasi? tvAM krushe vedhитуM vA mochayituM shakti rmamAste iti kiM  
 tvaM na jAnAsi? tadA yIshuH pratyavadad IshvareNADaM mamopari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyate,  
 tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 11 tadA yIshuH pratyavadad  
 IshvareNADattaM mamopari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste  
 samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 12 tadArabhya pIlAtastaM mochayituM cheShTItavAn kintu yihUdIyA  
 ruvanto vyAharan yadImaM mAnavaM tyajasi tarhi tvaM kaisarasya mitraM na bhavasi, yo janaH svAM

rAjAnaM vakti saeva kaimarasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati| 13 etAM kathAM shrutvA pIlAto yIshuM bahirAnIya nistArotsavasya AsAdanadinasya dvitIyapraharAt pUrvaM prastarabandhananAmni sthAne. arthAt ibriYabhAShaya yad gabbithA kathyate tasmin sthAne vichArAsana upAvishat| 14 anantaraM pIlAto yihUdIyAn avadat, yuShmAkAM rAjAnaM pashyata| 15 kintu enaM dUrIkuru, enaM dUrIkuru, enaM krushe vidha, iti kathAM kathayitvA te ravitum Arabhanta; tadA pIlAtaH kathitavAn yuShmAkAM rAjAnaM kiM krushe vedhiShyAmi? pradhAnayAjakaM uttaram avadan kaisaraM vinA kopi rAjAsmAkAM nAsti| 16 tataH pIlAto yIshuM krushe vedhituM teShAM hasteShu samArpayat, tataste taM dhR^itvA nItavantaH| 17 tataH paraM yIshuH krushaM vahan shiraHkapAlam arthAd yad ibriYabhAShaya gulgaltAM vadanti tasmin sthAna upasthitaH| 18 tataste madhyasthAne taM tasyobhayapArshve dvAvaparaM krushe. avidhan| 19 aparam eSha yihUdIyAnAM rAjA nAsaratIyayIshuH, iti vij nApanaM likhitvA pIlAtastasya krushopari samayojayat| 20 sA lipiH ibriYayUnAnIyaromIyabhAShAbhi rlikhita; yIshoH krushavedhanasthAnaM nagarasya samIpaM, tasmAd bahavo yihUdIyAstAM paThitum Arabhanta| 21 yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnayAjakAH pIlAtamiti nyavedayan yihUdIyAnAM rAjati vAkyaM na kintu eSha svaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnam avadat itthaM likhatu| 22 tataH pIlAtaM uttaraM dattavAn yallekhanIyaM tallikhitavAn| 23 itthaM senAgaNo yIshuM krushe vidhitvA tasya paridheyavastraM chaturo bhAgAn kR^itvA ekaikasenA ekaikabhAgam agr^ihlat tasyottariyavastra nchAgr^ihlat| kintUttariyavastraM sUchisevanaM vinA sarvvam UtaM| 24 tasmAtte vyAharaM etat kaH prApsyati? tanna khaNDayitvA tatra guTikApAtaM karavama| vibhajante. adharIyaM me vasanaM te parasparaM| mamottariyavastrArthaM guTikaM pAtayanti cha| iti yadvAkyaM dharmmapustake likhitamAste tat senAgaNenethaM vyavaharaNAt siddhamabhavat| 25 tadAnIM yIsho rmAtA mAtu rbhaginI cha yA kliyapA bhArya mariyam magdalinI mariyam cha etAstasya krushasya sannidhau samatiShThan| 26 tato yIshuH svamAtaram priyatamashiShya ncha samIpe daNDayamAnau vilokya mAtaram avadat, he yoShid enaM tava putram pashya, 27 shiShyantvavadat, enAM tava mAtaram pashya| tataH sa shiShyastadghaTikAyAM tAM nijagr^ihaM nItavAn| 28 anantaraM sarvvam karmAdhunA sampannamabhUt yIshuriti j nAtva dharmmapustakasya vachanaM yathA siddhaM bhavati tadartham akathayat mama pipAsa jAta| 29 tatastasmin sthAne amlarasena pUrNapAtrasthitya te spa njamekaM tadamlaraseNdrikr^itya esobnale tad yojayitvA tasya mukhasya sannidhAvasthApayan| 30 tadA yIshuramlarasaM gr^ihitvA sarvvam siddham iti kathAM kathayitvA mastakaM namayan prANAn paryyatyajat| 31 tadvinam AsAdanadinaM tasmAt pare. ahani vishrAmavAre deha yathA krushopari na tiShThanti, yataH sa vishrAmavAro mahAdinamAsIt, tasmAd yihUdIyAH pIlAtanikaTAM gatvA teShAM pAdabha njanasya sthAnAntaranayanasya chAnumatiM prArthayanta| 32 ataH senA AgatyA yIshunA saha krushe hatayoH prathamadvitIyachorayoH pAdAn abha njan; 33 kintu yIshoH sannidhiM gatvA sa mR^ita iti dR^ishTvA tasya pAdau nAbha njan| 34 pashchAd eko yoddha shULaghAtena tasya kukShim avidhat tatkShaNAt tasmAd raktaM jala ncha niragachChat| 35 yo jano. asya sAkShyaM dadAti sa svayaM dR^ishTavAn tasyedaM sAkShyaM satyaM tasya katha yuShmAkAM vishvAsaM janayituM yogya tat sa jAnAti| 36 tasyaikam asdhyapi na bhaMkShyate, 37 tadvad anyashAstrepI likhyate, yathA, "dR^ishTIpAtaM kariShyanti te. avidhan yantu tamprati|" 38 arimathIyanagarasya yUShaphnAmA shiShya eka Asit kintu yihUdIyebhyo bhayAt prakAshito na bhavati; sa yIsho rdehaM netuM pIlAtasyAnumatiM prArthayata, tataH pIlAtenAnumate sati sa gatvA yIsho rdeham anayat| 39 aparaM yo nikadimo rAtrau yIshoH samIpaM agachChat sopi gandharasena mishritaM prAyeNa pa nchAshatseTakamaguruM gr^ihItvAgachChat| 40 tataste yihUdIyAnAM shmashAne sthApanarItyanusAreNa tatsugandhidravyeNa sahitaM tasya dehaM vastreNaveShTayan| 41 apara ncha yatra sthAne taM krushe. avidhan tasya nikaTasthodyAne yatra kimapi mR^itadehaM kadApi nAsthApyata tAdR^isham ekaM nUtanaM shmashAnam AsIt| 42 yihUdIyAnAm AsAdanadinAgamanAt te tasmin samIpasthashmashAne yIshum ashAyayan|



**20** anantaraM saptAhasya prathamadine. atipratyUShe. andhakAre tiShThati magdalInI mariyam tasya shmashAnasya nikaTaM gatvA shmashAnasya mukhAt prastaramapasAritam apashyat| 2 pashchAd dhAvitvA shimonpitarAya yIshoH priyatamashiShyAya chedam akathayat, lokAH shmashAnAt prabhuM nItvA kutrAstHApayan tad vaktuM na shaknomi| 3 ataH pitaraH sonyashiShyashcha barhi rbhutvA shmashAnastHAnaM gantum ArabhetAM| 4 ubhayordhAvatoH sonyashiShyaH pitaraM pashchAt tyaktvA pUrvvaM shmashAnastHAna upasthitavAn| 5 tadA prahvibhUya sthApitavastrANi dR^iShTavAn kintu na prAvishat| 6 aparaM shimonpitara Agatya shmashAnastHAnaM pravishya 7 sthApitavastrANi mastakasya vastra ncha pR^ithak sthAnAntare sthApitaM dR^iShTavAn| 8 tataH shmashAnastHAnaM pUrvvam Agato yonyashiShyaH sopi pravishya tAdR^ishaM dR^iShTA vyashvasIt| 9 yataH shmashAnAt sa utthApayitavya etasya dharmmapustakavachanasya bhAvaM te tadA vodduM nAshankuvan| 10 anantaraM tau dvau shiShyau svaM svaM gR^ihaM parAvR^ityaAgachChatAm| 11 tataH paraM mariyam shmashAnadvArasya bahiH sthitvA roditum Arabhata tato rudatI prahvibhUya shmashAnaM vilokya 12 yIshoH shayanastHAnasya shiraHsthAne padatale cha dvayo rdisho dvau svargiyadUtAvupaviShTau samapashyat| 13 tau pR^iShTavantau he nAri kuto rodiShi? sAvadat loka mama prabhuM nItvA kutrAstHApayan iti na jAnAmi| 14 ityuktvA mukhaM parAvR^itya yIshuM daNDayamAnam apashyat kintu sa yIshuriti sA j nAtuM nAshaknot| 15 tadA yIshustAm apR^ichChat he nAri kuto rodiShi? kaM vA mR^igayase? tataH sA tam udyAnasevakaM j nAtvA vyAharat, he mahechCha tvaM yadItaH sthAnAt taM nItvAn tarhi kutrAstHApayastad vada tatstHAnAt tam AnayAmi| 16 tadA yIshustAm avadat he mariyam| tataH sA parAvR^itya pratyavadat he rabbUnI arthAt he guro| 17 tadA yIshuravadat mAM mA dhara, idANim pituH samIpe UrddhvagamanaM na karomi kintu yo mama yuShmAka ncha pitA mama yuShmAka ncheshvarastasya nikaTa UrddhvagamanaM karttum udyatosmi, imAM kathAM tvaM gatvA mama bhrAtR^igaNaM j nApaya| 18 tato magdalInImariyam tatkShaNAD gatvA prabhustasyai darshanaM dattvA kathA eTa akathayat iti vArttAM shiShyebhyo. akathayat| 19 tataH paraM saptAhasya prathamadinasya sandhyAsamaye shiShya ekatra militvA yihUdIyebhyo bhiyA dvAraruddham akurvvan, etasmin kaLe yIshusteShAM madhyastHane tiShThan akathayat yuShmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt| 20 ityuktvA nijahastaM kukShi ncha darshitavAn, tataH shiShyAH prabhuM dR^iShTvA hR^iShTA abhavan| 21 yIshuH punaravadat yuShmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt pitA yathA mAM praiShayat tathAhamapi yuShmAn preShayAmi| 22 ityuktvA sa teShAmupari dirghaprashvAsaM dattvA kathitavAn pavitram AtmANaM gR^ihlIta| 23 yUYaM yeShAM pApAni mochayiShyatha te mochayiShyante yeShA ncha pApAti na mochayiShyatha te na mochayiShyante| 24 dvAdashamadhye gaNito yamajo thomAnAmA shiShyo yIshorAgamanakAlai taiH sArddhaM nAsIt| 25 ato vayaM prabhUm apashyAmeti vAkye. anyashiShyairukte sovatat, tasya hastayo rlahakIlakAnAM chihnaM na vilokya tachchihnam a Ngulya na spr^iShTvA tasya kukShau hastaM nAropya chAhaM na vishvasiShyAmi| 26 aparam aShTame. ahni gate sati thomAsahitaH shiShyagaNa ekatra militvA dvAraM ruddhvAbhyantara ASIt, etarhi yIshusteShAM madhyastHane tiShThan akathayat, yuShmAkaM kushalaM bhUyAt| 27 pashchAt thAmai kathitavAn tvam a NgulIm atrArpayitvA mama karau pashya karaM prasAryya mama kukShAvarpaya nAvishvasya| 28 tadA thoma avadat, he mama prabho he madIshvara| 29 yIshurakathayat, he thoma mAM nirIkShya vishvasiShi ye na dR^iShTvA vishvasanti taeva dhanyAH| 30 etadanyAni pustake. asmin alikhItAni bahUnyAshcharyyakarmmANi yIshuH shiShyANAM purastAd akarot| 31 kintu yIshurIshvarasyAbhiShiktaH suta eveti yathA yUYaM vishvasitha vishvasya cha tasya nAmna paramAyuh prApnutha tadartham etAni sarvvANyalikhyanta|

**21** tataH paraM tibiriyAjaladhestaTe yIshuH punarapi shiShyebhyo darshanaM dattavAn darshanasyAkhyAnamidam| 2 shimonpitaraH yamajathoma gAlIlIyakAnnAnagananivAsI nithanel sivadeH putrAvanyau dvau shiShyau chaiteShvektra militeShu shimonpitara. akathayat matsyAn dhartuM yAmi| 3

tataste vyAharan tarhi vayamapi tvayA sArddhaM yAmaH tadA te bahirgatAH santaH kShipraM nAvam Arohan kintu tasyAM rajanyAm ekamapi na prApnuvan| 4 prabhAte sati yIshustaTe sthitavAn kintu sa yIshuriti shiShyA j nAtuM nAshaknuvan| 5 tadA yIshurapR^ichChat, he vatsA sannidhau ki nchit khAdyadravyam Aste? te. avadan kimapi nAsti| 6 tadA so. avadat naukAyA dakShiNapArshve jAlaM nikShipata tato lapsyadhve, tasmAt tai rnikShipte jAle matsyA etAvanto. apatan yena te jAlamAkR^iShya nottolayituM shaktAH| 7 tasmAd yIshoH priyatamashiShyaH pitarAyAkathayat eSha prabhu rbhavet, eSha prabhuriti vAchaM shrutvaiva shimon nagnatAheto rmatsyadhAriNa uttarIyavastraM paridhAya hradaM pratyudalamphayat| 8 apare shiShyA matsyaiH sArddhaM jAlam AkarShantaH kShudranaukAM vAhayitvA kUlamAnayan te kUAd atidUre nAsan dvishatahastebhyo dUra Asan ityanumIyate| 9 tIraM prAptaistaistatra prajvalitAgnistadupari matsyAH pUpAshcha dR^iShTAH| 10 tato yIshurakathayat yAn matsyAn adharata teShAM katipayAn Anayata| 11 ataH shimonpitarAH parAvR^itya gatvA bR^ihadbhistripa nchAshadadhikashatamatsyaiH paripUrNaM tajjAlam AkR^iShyodatologya kintvetAvadbhi rmatsyairapi jAlaM nAchidyata| 12 anantaraM yIshustAn avAdIt yUyamAgatya bhUmgdhvaM; tadA saeva prabhuriti j nAtatvAt tvaM kah? iti praShTuM shiShyANAM kasyApi pragalbhata nAbhavat| 13 tato yIshurAgatya pUpAn matsyAMshcha gR^ihItvA tebhyaH paryyaveShayat| 14 itthaM shmashAnAdutthAnAt paraM yIshuH shiShyebhyastR^itIyavAraM darshanaM dattavAn| 15 bhojane samApte sati yIshuH shimonpitaraM pR^iShTavAn, he yUnasaH putra shimon tvaM kim etebhyodhikaM mayi prIyase? tataH sa uditavAn satyaM prabho tvayi prIye. ahaM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIshurakathayat tarhi mama meShashAvakagaNaM pAlaya| 16 tataH sa dvitIyavAraM pR^iShTavAn he yUnasaH putra shimon tvaM kiM mayi prIyase? tataH sa uktavAn satyaM prabho tvayi prIye. ahaM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIshurakathayata tarhi mama meShagaNaM pAlaya| 17 pashchAt sa tR^itIyavAraM pR^iShTavAn, he yUnasaH putra shimon tvaM kiM mayi prIyase? etadvAkyaM tR^itIyavAraM pR^iShTavAn tasmAt pitaro duHkhito bhUtva. akathayat he prabho bhavataH kimapyagocharaM nAsti tvayyaHaM prIye tad bhavAn jAnAti; tato yIshuravadat tarhi mama meShagaNaM pAlaya| 18 ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi yauvanakAle svayaM baddhakaTi ryatrechChA tatra yAtavAn kintvitaH paraM vR^iddhe vayasi hastaM vistArayiShyasi, anyajanastvAM baddhva yatra gantuM tavechChA na bhavati tvAM dhR^itvA tatra neShyati| 19 phalataH kidR^ishena maraNena sa Ishvarasya mahimAnaM prakAshayiShyati tad bodhayituM sa iti vAkyAM proktavAn| ityukte sati sa tamavochat mama pashchAd AgachCha| 20 yo jano rAtrikAle yIsho rvakSho. avalambya, he prabho ko bhavantaM parakareShu samarpayishiYati vAkyAM pR^iShTavAn, taM yIshoH priyatamashiShyaM pashchAd AgachChantaM 21 pitaro mukhaM parAvarttya vilokya yIshuM pR^iShTavAn, he prabho etasya mAnavasya kidR^ishi gati rbhaviShyati? 22 sa pratyavadat, mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum ichChAmi tatra tava kiM? tvaM mama pashchAd AgachCha| 23 tasmAt sa shiShyo na mariShyatIti bhrAtR^igaNamadhye kiMvadanti jAtA kintu sa na mariShyatIti vAkyAM yIshu rnAvadat kevalaM mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum ichChAmi tatra tava kiM? iti vAkyam uktavAn| 24 yo jana etAni sarvvANI likhitavAn atra sAkShya ncha dattavAn saeva sa shiShyaH, tasya sAkShyaM pramanAmiti vayaM jAnImaH| 25 yIshuretebhyo. aparANYapi bahUni karmmANI kR^itavAn tAni sarvvANI yadyekaikaM kR^itvA likhyante tarhi granthA etAvanto bhavanti teShAM dhAraNe pR^ithivyAM sthAnaM na bhavati| iti||

# preritAH

**1** he thiyaphila, yIshuH svamanonItAn preritAn pavitreNAtmanA samAdishya yasmin dine svargamArohat  
yAM yAM kriyAmakarot yadyad upAdishachcha tAni sarvvANI pUrvvaM mayA likhitAni| 2  
sa svanidhanaduHkhabhogAt param anekapratyayakShapramANauH svaM saJIvaM darshayitvA 3  
chatvAriMshaddinAni yAvat tebhyaH preritebhyo darshanaM dattveshvarIyarAjyasya varNanama akarot|  
4 anantaram teShAM sabhAM kR^itvA ityAj nApayat, yUyaM yirUshAlamo. anyatra gamanamakR^itvA  
yastin pitra NgIkR^ite mama vadanAt kathA ashR^iNuta tatprAptim apekShya tiShThata| 5 yohan jale  
majjitAvAn kintvalpadinamadhye yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjita bhaviShyatha| 6 pashchAt te sarvve  
militvA tam apr^ichChan he prabho bhavAn kimidAnIM punarapi rAjyam isrAyeliyalokAnAM kareShu  
samarpayiShyati? 7 tataH sovadat yAn sarvvAn kAlAn samayAMshcha pitA svavashe. asthApayat tAn j  
nAtR^im yuShmAkam adhikAro na jAyate| 8 kintu yuShmAsu pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAve sati yUyaM  
shaktiM prApya yirUshAlami samastayihUdAshomiroNadeshayoH pR^ithivyAH sImAM yAvad yAvanto  
deshAsteShu yarvveShu cha mayi sAkShyaM dAsyatha| 9 iti vAkyaMuktva sa teShAM samakShaM svargaM  
nItto. abhavat, tato meghamAruhya teShAM dR^iShTeragocharo. abhavat| 10 yasmin samaye te vihAyasaM  
pratyanyadR^iShTyA tasya tAdR^isham Urdvvagamanam apashyan tasminneva samaye shuklavastrau dvau  
janau teShAM sannidhau daNDayamAnau kathitavantau, 11 he gAlilIyaloka yUyaM kimarthaM gagaNaM prati  
nirikShya daNDayamAnAstiShThatha? yuShmAkAM samIpAt svargaM nItto yo yIshustaM yUyaM yathA  
svargam Arohantam adarsham tathA sa punashchAgamiShyati| 12 tataH paraM te jaitunanAmnaH parvvatAd  
vishrAmavArasya pathaH parimANam arthAt prAyeNArddhakroshaM durasthaM yirUshAlamnagaraM  
parAvR^ityAgachChan| 13 nagaram pravishya pitaro yAkUb yohan AndriyaH philipaH thoma barthajamayo  
mathirAlphIyaputro yAkUb udyoga shimon yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUda ete sarvve yatra sthAne pravasanti  
tasmin uparitanaprakoShThe prAvishan| 14 pashchAd ime kiyatyaH striyashcha yIsho rmAtA mariyam  
tasya bhrAtarashchaite sarvva ekachittIbhUta satataM vinayena vinayena prArthayanta| 15 tasmin samaye  
tatra sthAne sAkalyena viMshatyadhikashataM shiShya Asan| tataH pitarasteShAM madhye tiShThan  
uktavAn 16 he bhrAtR^igaNa yIshudhAriNAM lokAnAM pathadarshako yo yihUdAstasmin dAyUda pavitra  
Atma yAM kathAM kathayAmAsa tasyAH pratyakShibhavanasyAvashyakatvam AsIt| 17 sa jano. asmAkAM  
madhyavarttI san asyAH sevAyA aMsham alabhata| 18 tadanantaraM kukarmanA labdhaM yanmUlyam tena  
kShetramekaM kRItam aparaM tasmin adhomukhe bhr^imau patite sati tasyodarasya vidIrNatvAt sarvva  
nADyo niragachChan| 19 etAM kathAM yirUshAlamnivAsinaH sarvve loka vidAnti; teShAM nijabhAShaya  
tatkShetra ncha hakaldAmA, arthAt raktakShetramiti vikhyAtamAste| 20 anyachcha, niketanaM tadiyant  
shunyameva bhaviShyati| tasya dUSHye nivAsArthaM kopi sthAsyati naiva hi| anya eva janastasya padaM  
samprApsyati dhruvam| itthaM gItapustake likhitamAste| 21 ato yohano majjanam ArabhyAsmAkAM samIpAt  
prabho ryIshoH svargArohaNadinaM yAvat sosmAkAM madhye yAvanti dinAni yApitavAn 22 tAvanti dinAni ye  
mAnava asmAbhiH sArddhaM tiShThanti teShAm ekena janenAsmAbhiH sArddhaM yishorutthAne sAkShiNA  
bhavitavyaM| 23 ato yasya rUDhi ryuShTo yaM barshabbetyuktvaHuyanti sa yUSHaph matathishcha dvAvetau  
pR^ithak kR^itvA ta Ishvarasya sannidhau prArIya kathitavantaH, 24 he sarvvAntaryyAmin parameshvara,  
yihUDAH sevanapreritatvapadachyutaH 25 san nijasthanam agachChat, tatpadaM labdhum enayo rjanayo  
rmadhye bhavata ko. abhiruchitastadasmAn darshyatAM| 26 tato guTikApAtE kR^ite matathirnirachIyata  
tasmAt sonyeShAm ekAdashAnAM praritAnAM madhye gaNitobhavat|

**2** apara ncha nistArotsavAt paraM pa nchAshattame dine samupasthite sati te sarvve ekAchittIbhUya  
sthAna ekasmin militA Asan| 2 etasminneva samaye. akasmAd AkAshAt prachANdAtyugravAyoh shabdavad

ekaH shabda AgatyA yasmin gr^ihe ta upAvishan tad gr^ihaM samastaM vyApnot| 3 tataH paraM  
 vahnishikhAsvarUpA jihvAH pratyakShIbhUya vibhaktAH satyaH pratijanorddhe sthagitA abhUvan| 4 tasmAt  
 sarvve pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa AtmA yathA vAchitavAn tadanusAreNANyadeshlyAnAM bhASHA  
 uktavantaH| 5 tasmin samaye pR^ithivisthasarvvadeshebhyo yihUdIyamatAvalambino bhaktaloka yirUshAlami  
 prAvasan; 6 tasyAH kathAyAH kiMvadantyA jAtatvAt sarvve lokA militvA nijanjabhASHayA shiShyANAM  
 kathAkathanaM shrutvA samudvigna abhavan| 7 sarvvaeva vismayApannA AshcharyyAnvitAshcha  
 santaH parasparaM uktavantaH pashyata ye kathAM kathayanti te sarvve gAlIlyalokaH kiM na  
 bhavanti? 8 tarhi vayaM pratyekashaH svasvajanmadeshIyabhAshAbhiH kathA eteShAM shR^iNumaH  
 kimidaM? 9 pArthi-mAdI-arAmnhararayimdeshanivAsimano yihUdA-kappadakiyA-panta-AshiyA- 10 phrugiyA-  
 pamphuliyA-misaraniVAsinaH kurININikaTavarttilUbIyapradeshanivAsino romanagarAd AgatA yihUdIyaloka  
 yihUdIyamatagrAhiNaH krItIyA arAblyAdayo lokAshcha ye vayam 11 asmAkaM nijanjabhAshAbhireteShAm  
 IshvariYamahAkarmmavyAkhyAnaM shR^iNumaH| 12 itthaM te sarvvaeva vismayApannAH sandigdHachittAH  
 santaH parasparamUchuH, asya ko bhAvaH? 13 apare kechit parihasya kathitavanta ete navInadrAkShArasena  
 mattA abhavan| 14 tAdA pitara ekaDashabhi rjanaiH sAKaM tiShThan tAllokAn uchchaiHkAram avadat, he  
 yihUdIyA he yirUshAlamnivAsinaH sarvve, avadhAnaM kR^itvA madIyavAkyAM budhyadhvaM| 15 idAnIm  
 ekayAmAd adhika vELA nAsti tasmAd yUyaM yad anumAttha mAnavA ime madyapAnena mattAstanna|  
 16 kintu yoyelbhaviShyadvaktraitadvAkyamuktaM yathA, 17 IshvaraH kathayAmAsa yugAntasamaye  
 tvaham| varShiShyAmi svamAtmAnaM sarvvaprANyupari dhruvam| bhAvivAkyAM vadiShyanti kanyaH  
 putrAshcha vastutaH|pratyAdesha ncha prApsyanti yuShmAkaM yuvamAnavAH| tathA prAchInalokAstu  
 svapnAn drakShyanti nishchitaM| 18 varShiShyAmi tadAtmAnaM dAsadAsIjanopiri| tenaiva bhAvivAkyAM te  
 vadiShyanti hi sarvvashaH| 19 Urdhdvaste gagaNe chaiva nIchasthe pR^ithivitale| shoNitAni br^ihadbhAnUn  
 ghanadhUmAdikAni cha| chihNAni darshayiShyAmi mahAshcharyyakriyAstatha| 20 mahAbhayAnakasyaiva  
 taddinasya parestuH| purAgamAd raviH kR^iShNo raktashchandro bhaviShyataH| 21 kintu yaH parameshasya  
 nAmni samprArthayiShyate| saeva manujo nUnaM paritrAto bhaviShyati|| 22 ato he isrAyelvaMshIyalokaH  
 sarvve kathAyAmetyAm mano nidhaddhvaM nAsaratiyo yIshurIshvarasya manonItaH pumAn etad  
 Ishvarastatkr^itairAshcharyyadbhutamabhi rIakShaNaishcha yuShmAkaM sAKShAdeva pratipAditavAn  
 iti yUyaM jAnitha| 23 tasmin yIshau Ishvarasya pUrvvanishchitamanttraNANirUpaNANusAreNa mR^ityau  
 samarpite sati yUyaM taM dhr^itvA duShTalokANAM hastaiH krushe vidhitvAhata| 24 kintvIshvarastaM  
 nidhanasya bandhanAnmochayitvA udasthApayat yataH sa mR^ityunA baddhastiShThatIti na sambhavati|  
 25 etastin dAyUdapi kathitavAn yathA, sarvvadA mama sAKShAttaM sthApaya parameshvaraM| sthite  
 maddakShiNe tasmin skhaliShyAmi tvaham nahil| 26 AnandiShyati taddheto rmAmakInaM manastu vai|  
 AhlAdiShyati jihvApi madIyA tu tathaiva cha| pratyAshyA sharIrantu madIyAM vaishayiShyate| 27 paraloke  
 yato hetostvaM mAM naiva hi tyakShyasi| svakIyAM puNyavantaM tvaM kShayituM naiva dAsyasi| evaM  
 jIvanamArgaM tvaM mAMEva darshayiShyasi| (Hadēs g86) 28 svasammukhe ya Anando dakShiNe svasya  
 yat sukhaM| anantaM tena mAM pUrNaM kariShyasi na saMshayaH|| 29 he bhrAtaro. asmAkaM tasya  
 pUrvvapuruShasya dAyUdaH kathAM spaShTaM kathayituM mAm anumanyadhvaM, sa prANAn tyaktvA  
 shmashAne sthApitobhavad adyApi tat shmashAnam asmAkaM sannidhau vidyate| 30 phalato laukikabhAvena  
 dAyUdo vaMshe khriShTaM janma grAhayitvA tasyaiva siMhAsane samuveShTuM tamutthApayiShyati  
 parameshvaraH shapathaM kutvA dAyUdaH samIpa imam a NgIkAraM kR^itavAn, 31 iti j nAtvA dAyUd  
 bhaviShyadvAdI san bhaviShyatKAlIyaj nAnena khriShTotthAne kathAmimAM kathayAmAsa yathA tasyAtmA  
 paraloke na tyakShyate tasya sharIra ncha na kSheShyati; (Hadēs g86) 32 ataH parameshvara enaM yIshuM  
 shmashAnAd udasthApayat tatra vayaM sarvve sAKShiNa Asmahe| 33 sa Ishvarasya dakShiNakareNonnatiM  
 prApya pavitra Atmina pitA yama NgIkAraM kR^itavAn tasya phalaM prApya yat pashyatha shR^iNutha

cha tadavarShat| 34 yato dAyUd svargaM nAruroha kintu svayam imAM kathAM akathayad yathA, mama prabhumidaM vAkYamavadat parameshvaraH| 35 tava shatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapiThAM karomi na| tAvat kaLaM madiYe tvAM dakShavArshva upAvisaH| 36 ato yaM yIshuM yUYaM krushe. ahata parameshvarastaM prabhutvAbhiShiktatvapade nyayuMkteti isrAyeliYA loka nishchitaM jAnantu| 37 etAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutVA teShAM hR^idayAnAM vidlrNatvAt te pitarAya tadanyapreritebhyashcha kathitavantaH, he bhrAtR^igaNa vayaM kiM kariShyAmaH? 38 tataH pitarAH pratyavadad yUYaM sarvve svaM svaM manaH parivarttayadhvaM tathA pApamochanArthaM yishukhrIshTasya nAmna majjitAshcha bhavata, tasmAd dAnarUpaM paritram AtmAnaM lapsyatha| 39 yato yuShmAkAM yuShmatsantAnAnA ncha dUrasthasarvvalokAnA ncha nimittam arthAd asmAkAM prabhuH parameshvaro yAvato lAKAn AhvAsyati teShAM sarvveShAM nimittam ayama NgikAra Aste| 40 etadanyAbhi rbahukathAbhiH pramAnAM datvAkathayat etebhyo vipathagAmibhyo varttamAnalokebhyAH svAn rakShata| 41 tataH paraM ye sAnandAstAM kathAM agr^ihlan te majjitA abhavan| tasmin divase prAyeNa trINi sahasrANI lokAsteShAM sapakShAH santaH 42 preritAnAm upadeshe sa Ngatau pUpabha njane prArthanAsu cha manaHsaMyogaM kR^itvAtiShThan| 43 preritai rnanAprakAralakShaneShu mahAshcharyyakarmamasu cha darshiteShu sarvvalokAnAM bhayamupasthitaM| 44 vishvAsakAriNaH sarvva cha saha tiShThanataH| sveShAM sarvvAH sampattIH sAdhAraNyena sthApayitvAbhu njata| 45 phalato gr^ihANI dravyANI cha sarvvANI vikrIya sarvveShAM svasvaprয়োjanAnusAreNa vibhajya sarvvebhyo. adadan| 46 sarvva ekachittibhUya dine dine mandire santiShThamAna gr^ihe gr^ihe cha pUpAnabha njanta Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaM kurvvanto lokaiH samAdR^itAH paramAnandena saralAntaHkaraNena bhojanaM pAna nchakurvvan| 47 parameshvaro dine dine paritrANabhAjanai rmaNDalIm avarddhayat|

**3** tr^itIyayAmavelAyAM satyAM prArthanAyAH samaye pitarayohanau sambhUya mandiraM gachChataH| 2 tasminneva samaye mandirapraveshakAnAM samipe bhikShAraNArthaM yaM janmakha njamanuShaM loka mandirasya sundaranAmni dvAre pratidinam asthApayan taM vahantastadvAraM Anayan| 3 tada pitarayohanau mantiraM praveShTum udyatau vilokya sa kha njastau ki nchid bhikShitavAn| 4 tasmAd yohanA sahitaH pitarastam ananyadR^iShTyA nirIkShya proktavAn AvAM prati dR^iShTiM kuru| 5 tataH sa ki nchit prAptyAshayA tau prati dR^iShTiM kR^itavAn| 6 tada pitaro gaditavAn mama nikaTe svarNarUpyAdi kimapi nAsti kintu yadAste tad dadAmi nAsaratiyasya yIshukhrIshTasya nAmna tvamutthAya gamanAgamane kuru| 7 tataH paraM sa tasya dakShiNakaraM dhr^itvA tam udatolayat; tena tatKShaNAt tasya janasya pAdagulphayoH sabalatvAt sa ullaMphya protthAya gamanAgamane. akarot| 8 tato gamanAgamane kurvvan ullaMphan IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan tAbhyAM sArddhaM mandiraM prAvishat| 9 tataH sarvve lokAstAM gamanAgamane kurvvantam IshvaraM dhanyaM vadanta ncha vilokya 10 mandirasya sundare dvAre ya upavishya bhikShitavAn saevAyam iti j nAtvA taM prati tayA ghaTanayA chatkR^ita vismayApannAshchAbhavan| 11 yaH kha njaH svasthobhavat tena pitarayohanoH karayordhTatayoH satoH sarvve loka sannidhim AgachChan| 12 tad dR^iShTvA pitarastebhyo. akathayat, he isrAyeliyaloka yUYaM kuto. anenAshcharyyaM manyadhve? AvAM nijashaktyA yadvA nijapNyena kha njamanuShyamaNaM gamitavantAviti chintayitvA AvAM prati kuto. ananyadR^iShTiM kurutha? 13 yaM yIshuM yUYaM parakareShu samArpayata tato yaM pilAta mochayitum echChat tathApi yUYaM tasya sAkShAn nA NgikR^itavanta ibrahIma ishAko yAkUbashcheshvaro. arthAd asmAkAM pUrvvapuruShANAM IshvaraH svaputrasya tasya yIsho rmahimAnaM prAkAshayat| 14 kintu yUYaM taM pavitraM dhArmmikaM pumAMsaM nA NgikR^itya hatyAkAriNamekaM svebhyo dAtum ayAchadhvaM| 15 pashchAt taM jivanasyAdhipatim ahata kintvIshvaraH shmashAnAt tam udasthApayata tatra vayaM sAkShiNa Asmahe| 16 imaM yaM mAnuShaM yUYaM pashyatha parichinutha cha sa tasya nAmni vishvAsakaraNAt chalanashaktiM labdhavAn tasmin tasya yo vishvAsaH sa taM yuShmAkAM sarvveShAM sAkShAt sampUrNarUpena svastham akArShit| 17 he bhrAtaro

yUyaM yuShmAkam adhipatayashcha aj nAtvA karmmANyetAni kR^itavanta idAnIM mamaiSha bodho jAyate| 18 kintvishvaraH khrIShTasya duHkhabhoge bhaviShyadvAdinAM mukhebhyo yAM yAM kathAM pUrvvakathayat tAH kathA itthaM siddhA akarot| 19 ataH sveShAM pApamochanArthaM khedaM kR^itvA manAMsi parivarttayadhvaM, tasmAd IshvarAt sAntvanAprApteH samaya upasthAsyati; 20 punashcha pUrvvakAlam Arabhya prachArito yo yIshukhrIShTastam Ishvaro yuShmAn prati preShayiShyati| 21 kintu jagataH sR^iShTimArabhya Ishvaro nijapavitrabhaviShyadvAdigaNona yathA kathitavAn tadanusAreNa sarvveShAM kAryyANAM siddhiparyyantaM tena sarge vAsaH karttavayaH| (aiōn g165) 22 yuShmAkAM prabhuH parameshvaro yuShmAkAM bhrAtr^igaNamadhyAt matsadr^ishaM bhaviShyadvaktAram utpAdayiShyati, tataH sa yat ki nchit kathayiShyati tatra yUyaM manAMsi nidhaddhvaM| 23 kintu yaH kashchit prANI tasya bhaviShyadvAdinaH kathAM na grahIShyati sa nijalokAnAM madhyAd uchChetsyate," imAM kathAm asmAkAM pUrvvapuruShebhyaH kevalo mUsAH kathayAmAsa iti nahi, 24 shimUyelbhaviShyadvAdinam Arabhya yAvanto bhaviShyadvAkyam akathayan te sarvvaeva samayasaitasya kathAm akathayan| 25 yUyamapi teShAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM santAnAH, "tava vaMshodbhavapuMsA sarvvadeshIya loka AshiShaM prApta bhaviShyanti", ibrAHIme kathAmetAM kathayitvA IshvarosmAkAM pUrvvapuruShaiH sArddhaM yaM niyamaM sthirIkR^itavAn tasya niyamasyAdhikAriNopi yUyaM bhavatha| 26 ata Ishvaro nijaputraM yIshum utthApya yuShmAkAM sarvveShAM svasvapApAt parAvarttya yuShmabhyam AshiShaM dAtuM prathamatastaM yuShmAkAM nikaTaM preShitavAn|

**4** yasmin samaye pitarayohanau lokAn upadishatastasmin samaye yAjaka mandirasya senApatayaH sidUkIgaNashcha 2 tayor upadeshakaraNe khrIShTasyotthAnam upalakShya sarvveShAM mR^itAnAm utthAnaprastAve cha vyagraH santastAvupAgaman| 3 tau dhR^itvA dinAvasAnakAraNAt paradinaparyyanantaM ruddhvA sthApativantaH| 4 tathApi ye lokAstayorupadesham ashR^iNvan teShAM prAyeNa pa nchasaHasrANi janA vyashvasan| 5 pare. ahani adhipatayaH prAchInA adhyApakAshcha hAnananAmA mahAyAjakaH 6 kiyaphA yohan sikandara ityAdayo mahAyAjakasya j nAtayaH sarvve yirUshAlamnagare militAH| 7 anantaraM preritau madhye sthApayitvApR^ichChan yuvAM kayA shaktaya vA kena nAmnA karmmANyetAni kuruthaH? 8 taDA pitaraH pavitreNATmanA paripUrNaH san pratyavAdit, he lokAnAm adhipatigaNa he isrAyellyaprAchInAH, 9 etasya durbbalamAnuShasya hitaM yat karmmAkriyata, arthAt, sa yena prakAreNa svasthobhavat tachched adyAvAM pR^ichChatha, 10 tarhi sarvva isrAyellyaloka yUyaM janita nAsaratIyo yo yIshukhrIShTah krushe yuShmAbhiravidhyata yashcheshvareNa shmashAnAd utthAptaH, tasya nAmnA janoyaM svasthaH san yuShmAkAM sammukhe prottiShThati| 11 nichetr^ibhi ryuShmAbhirayaM yaH prastaro. avaj nAto. abhavat sa pradhAnakoNasya prastaro. abhavat| 12 tadbhinnAdaparAt kasmAdapi paritrANaM bhavituM na shaknoti, yena trANaM prApyeta bhUmanDalasyalokAnAM madhye tAdR^ishaM kimapi nAma nAsti| 13 taDA pitarayohanoretAdR^ishIm akShebhatAM dR^iShTvA tAvavidvAMsau niChalokAviti buddhvA Ashcharyyam amanyanta tau cha yIshoH sa Nginau jAtAviti j nAtum ashaknuvan| 14 kintu tAbhyAM sArddhaM taM svasthamAnuShaM tiShThantaM dR^iShTvA te kAmapyaparAm ApattiM karttaM nAshaknun| 15 taDA te sabhAtaH sthAnAntaraM gantuM tAn Aj nApya svayaM parasparam iti mantraNAmakurvvan 16 tau mAnavau prati kiM karttavayaM? tAvekaM prasiddham AshcharyyaM karma kR^itavantau tad yirUshAlamnivAsinAM sarvveShAM lokAnAM samIpe prAkAshata tachcha vayamapahnotuM na shaknumaH| 17 kintu lokAnAM madhyam etad yathA na vyApnoti tadarthaM tau bhayaM pradارشya tena nAmnA kamapi manuShyaM nopadishatam iti dR^idhaM niShedhAmaH| 18 tataste preritAvAhUya etadAj nApayan itaH paraM yIsho rnAmnA kadApi kAmapi kathAM mA kathayataM kimapi nopadisha ncha| 19 tataH pitarayohanau pratyavadatAm IshvarasyAj nAgrahaNaM vA yuShmAkam Aj nAgrahaNam etayo rmadhye Ishvarasya gochare kiM vihitaM? yUyaM tasya vivechanAM

kuruta| 20 vAyAM yad apashyAMa yadashR^iNuMa cha tanna prachArayiShyAMa etat kadApi bhavituM na shaknoti| 21 yadaghaTata tad dR^iShTA sarvve lokA Ishvarasya guNAn anvavadan tasmAt lokabhayAt tau danDayituM kamapyupAyAM na prApya te punarapi tarjayitvA tAvatyajan| 22 yasya mAnuShasyaitat svAsthyakaraNam AshcharyyAM karmAkriyata tasya vayashchatvAriMshadvatsarA vyatItAH| 23 tataH paraM tau visR^iShTau santau svasa NginAM sannidhiM gatvA pradhAnayAjakaiH prAchInalokaishcha proktAH sarvvAH kathA j nApitavantau| 24 tachChrutvA sarvva ekachittIbhUya Ishvaramuddishya prochchairetat prArthayanta, he prabho gaganApr^ithivIpayodhInAM teShu cha yadyad Aste teShAM sraShTeshvarastvam| 25 tvaM nijasevakena dAYUdA vAkyamidam uvachitha, manuShyA anyadeshIyAH kurvvanti kalahaM kutaH| lokAH sarvve kimarthaM vA chintAM kurvvanti niShphalAM| 26 parameshasya tenaivAbhiShiktasya janasya cha| viruddhamabhitiShThanti pr^ithivyAH patayah kutaH|| 27 phalatastava hastena mantraNaya cha pUrvva yadyat sthirIkR^itaM tad yathA siddhaM bhavati tadarthaM tvaM yam athiShiktavAn sa eva pavitro yishustasya prAtikUlyena herod pantIyapIAta 28 .anyadeshIyaloka isrAyellokAshcha sarvva ete sabhAyAm atiShThan| 29 he parameshvara adhuna teShAM tarjanaM garjana ncha shR^iNu; 30 tathA svAsthyakaraNakarmmaNA tava bAhubalaprakAshapUrvvakaM tava sevakan nirbhayena tava vAkyAM prachArayituM tava pavitraputrasya yIsho rnAmna AshcharyyANyasambhavAni cha karmmaNI karttu nchAj nApaya| 31 itthaM prArthanaya yatra sthAne te sabhAyAm Asan tat sthAnaM prAkampata; tataH sarvve pavitreNATmanA paripUrNAH santa Ishvarasya kathAm akShobheNa prAchArayan| 32 apara ncha pratyayakAriLokasamUha ekamanasa ekachittIbhUya sthitAH| teShAM kepi nijasampattim svIyAM nAjAnan kintu teShAM sarvvAH sampattyaH sAdhAraNyena sthitAH| 33 anyachcha preritA mahAshaktiprakAshapUrvvakaM prabho ryIshorutthAne sAkShyam adaduH, teShu sarvveShu mahAnugraho. abhavachcha| 34 teShAM madhye kasyApi dravyanyUnata nAbhavat yatasteShAM gR^ihabhUmyAdya yAH sampattaya Asan tA vikriya 35 tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM charaNeShu taiH sthApitaM; tataH pratyekashaH prayoJanAnusAreNa dattamabhavat| 36 visheShataH kupropadvIpyo yosinAmako levivaMshajAta eko jano bhUmyadhikArI, yAM preritA barNabba arthAt sAntvanAdAyaka ityuktvA samAhUyan, 37 sa jano nijabhUmiM vikriya tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM charaNeShu sthApitavAn|

**5** tadA anAniyanAmaka eko jano yasya bhAryyAyA nAma saphIra sa svAdhikAraM vikriya 2 svabhAryyAM j nApayitvA tanmUlyasyaikAMshaM sa Ngopya sthApayitvA tadanyAMshamAtramAnIya preritAnAM charaNeShu samarpitavAn| 3 tasmAt pitarokathayat he anAniya bhUme rmUlyAM ki nchit sa Ngopya sthApayituM pavitrasyatmanaH sannidhau mR^iShAvAkyAM kathayitu ncha shaitAn kutastavAntaHkaraNe pravR^ittimajanayat? 4 sa bhUmi ryadA tava hastagata tadA kiM tava svIya nAsit? tarhi svAntaHkaraNe kuta etAdR^ishi kukalpanA tvaya kR^ita? tvaM kevalamanuShyasya nikaTe mR^iShAvAkyAM nAvAdIH kintvIshvarasya nikaTe. api| 5 etAM kathAM shrutvaiva so. anAniyo bhUmau patan prANAn atyajat, tadvR^ittAntaM yAvanto lokA ashR^iNvan teShAM sarvveShAM mahAbhayam ajAyat| 6 tadA yuvalokAstAM vastreNACHchAdya bahi rnItvA shmashAne. asthApayan| 7 tataH praharaikAnantaraM kiM vR^ittam tannAvagatya tasya bhAryyApi tatra samupasthita| 8 tataH pitarastAm apr^ichChat, yuvAbhyAM etAvanmudrAbhyo bhUmi rvikriTa na vA? etatvam vada; tadA sA pratyavAdit satyam etAvadbhyo mudrAbhya eva| 9 tataH pitarokathayat yuvAM kathaM parameshvarasyAtmAnaM parIkShitum ekamantraNavaभवatAM? pashya ye tava patiM shmashAne sthApitavantaste dvArasya samIpe samupatiShThanti tvAmapi bahirneShyanti| 10 tataH sApi tasya charaNasannidhau patitvA prANAn atyAkShit| pashchAt te yuvAno. abhyantaram Agatya tAmapi mR^itAM dR^iShTvA bahi rnItvA tasyAH patyuh pArshve shmashAne sthApitavantaH| 11 tasmAt maNdalyAH sarvve lokA anyalokAshcha tAM vArttAM shrutvA sAdhvasaM gatAH| 12 tataH paraM preritAnAM hastai rlokanAM madhye bahvAshcharyyANYadbhutanI karmmaNYakriyanta;

tadA shiShyAH sarvva ekachittibhUya sulemAno. alinde sambhUyAsan| 13 teShAM sa NghAntargo bhavituM kopi pragalbhatAM nAGamat kintu lokAstAn samAdriyanta| 14 striyaH puruShAshcha bahavo loka vishvAsya prabhuM sharaNamApannAH| 15 pitarasya gamanAgamanAbhyAM kenApi prakAreNa tasya ChAyA kasmiMshchijane lagiShyatItyAshaya loka rogiNaH shivikaya khaTvaya chAnIya pathi pathi sthApitavantaH| 16 chaturdiksthanagarebhyo bahavo lokAH sambhUya rogiNo. apavitrabhutagrastAMshcha yirUshAlamam Anayan tataH sarvve svasthA akriyanta| 17 anantaraM mahAyAjakaH sidUkinAM matagrAhiNasteShAM sahacharAshcha 18 mahAkrodhAntvitAH santaH preritAn dhR^itvA niChalokAnAM kArAyAM baddhvA sthApitavantaH| 19 kintu rAtrau parameshvarasya dUtaH kArAyA dvAraM mochayitvA tAn bahirAnIyAkathayat, 20 yUYaM gatvA mandire daNDAYamAnAH santo lokAn pratImAM jIvanadAyikAM sarvvAM kathAM prachArayata| 21 iti shrutvA te pratyUShe mandira upasthAya upadiShTavantaH| tadA sahacharagaNena sahito mahAyAjaka Agatya mantrigaNam isrAyelvaMshasya sarvvAn rAjAsabhAsadaH sabhAsthan kR^itvA kArAyAstAn ApayituM padAtigaNam preritavAn| 22 tataste gatvA kArAyAM tAn aprApya pratyAgatya iti vArttAm avAdiShuH, 23 vayaM tatra gatvA nirvVighnaM kArAyA dvAraM ruddhaM rakShakAMshcha dvArasya bahirdaNDAYamAnAn adarshAma eva kintu dvAraM mochayitvA tanmadhye kamapi draShTuM na prAptAH| 24 etAM kathAM shrutvA mahAyAjako mandirasya senApatiH pradhAnayAjakAshcha, ita paraM kimaparam bhaviShyatIti chintayitvA sandigdhdhachitta abhavan| 25 etasminneva samaye kashchit jana Agatya vArttAmetAm avadat pashyata yUYaM yAn mAnavAn kArAyAm asthApayata te mandire tiShThanto lokAn upadishanti| 26 tadA mandirasya senApatiH padAtayashcha tatra gatvA chellokAH pAShANAn nikShipyAsmAn mArayantIti bhiya vinatyAchAraM tAn Anayan| 27 te mahAsabhAyA madhye tAn asthApayan tataH paraM mahAyAjakastAn apr^ichChat, 28 anena nAmna samupadeShTuM vayaM kiM dR^idhaM na nyaShedhAma? tathApi pashyata yUYaM sveShAM tenopadeshene yirUshAlamam paripUrNaM kR^itvA tasya janasya raktapAtajanitAparAdham asmAn pratyAnetuM cheShTadhve| 29 tataH pitaronyapreritAshcha pratyavadan mAnuShasyAj nAgrahaNAD IshvarasyAj nAgrahaNam asmAkamuchitam| 30 yaM yIshuM yUYaM krushe vedhitvAhata tam asmAkAM paitR^ika Ishvara utthApya 31 isrAyelvaMshAnAM manaHparivarttanaM pApakShamA ncha karttuM rAjAnaM paritrAtAra ncha kR^itvA svadakShiNapArshve tasyAnnatim akarot| 32 etasmin vayamapi sAkShiNa Asmahe, tat kevalAM nahi, Ishvara Aj nAgrAhibhyo yaM pavitram AtmanaM dattavAn sopi sAkShyasti| 33 etadvAkye shrute teShAM hR^idayAni viddhAnyabhavan tataste tAn hantuM mantritavantaH| 34 etasminneva samaye tatsabhAsthanAM sarvvAlokAnAM madhye sukhyAto gamilIyelnAmaka eko jano vyavasthApakaH phirUshiloka utthAya preritAn kShANArthaM sthAnAntaraM gantum Adishya kathitavAn, 35 he isrAyelvaMshIyAH sarvve yUYam etAn mAnuShAn prati yat karttum udyatAstasmin sAvadhAna bhavata| 36 itaH pUrVvaM thUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya svaM kamapi mahApuruSham avadat, tataH prAyeNa chatuHshatalokAstasya matagrAhiNobhavan pashchAt sa hatobhavat tasyAj nAgrAhiNo yAvanto lokAste sarvve virkIrNAH santo. akR^itakAryya abhavan| 37 tasmAjjanAt paraM nAmalekhanasamaye gAlIlyayihUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya bahUllokan svamataM grAhitavAn tataH sopi vyanashyat tasyAj nAgrAhiNo yAvanto loka Asan te sarvve virkIrNA abhavan| 38 adhuna vadAmi, yUYam etAn manuShyAn prati kimapi na kR^itvA kShAntA bhavata, yata eSha sa Nkalpa etat karmma cha yadi manuShyAdabhavat tarhi viphalAM bhaviShyati| 39 yadiShvarAdabhavat tarhi yUYaM tasyAnyathA karttuM na shakShyatha, varam IshvararodhakA bhaviShyatha| 40 tadA tasya mantraNAM svIkR^itya te preritAn AhUYa prahr^itya yIsho rnAmna kAmapi kathAM kathayituM niShidhya vyasarjan| 41 kintu tasya nAmArthaM vayaM lajjAbhogasya yogyatvena gaNitA ityatra te sAnandAH santaH sabhAsthanAM sAkShAd agachChan| 42 tataH paraM pratidinaM mandire gR^ihe gR^ihe chAvishrAmam upadishya yIshukhrIshTasya susaMvAdaM prachAritavantaH|



**6** tasmin samaye shiShyANAM bAhulyAt prAtyahikadAnasya vishrANanai rbhinnadeshIyANAM vidhavAstrIgaNa upekShite sati ibriyAlokaiH sahAnyadeshIyANAM vivAda upAtiShThat| 2 tada dvAdashapreritAH sarvvAn shiShyAn saMgR^ihyAkathayan Ishvarasya kathAprachAraM parityajya bhojanagaveShaNam asmAkam uchitaM nahi| 3 ato he bhrAtr^igaNa vayam etatkarmmaNo bhAraM yebhyo dAtuM shaknuma etAdR^ishAn sukhyAtyApannAn pavitreNATmanA j nAnena cha pUrNAn sapprajanAn yUyaM sveShAM madhye manonItAn kuruta, 4 kintu vayaM prArthanAyAM kathAprachArakarmmaNi cha nityapravR^ittAH sthAsyAmaH| 5 etasyAM kathAyAM sarvve lokAH santuShTAH santaH sveShAM madhyAt stiphAnaH philipaH prakharo nikAnor tIman parmMiNA yihUdimatagrAhi-AntiyakhyAnagarIyo nikaLA etAn paramabhaktAn pavitreNATmanA paripUrNAn sapta janAn 6 preritAnAM samakSham Anayan, tataste prArthanAM kR^itvA teShAM shiraHsu hastAn Arpayan| 7 apara ncha Ishvarasya kathA deshaM vyApnot visheShato yirUshAlami nagare shiShyANAM saMkhyA prabhUtarUpeNAvarddhata yAjakanAM madhyepi bahavaH khriShTamatagrAhiNo. abhavan| 8 stiphAno vishvAsena parAkrameNa cha paripUrNaH san lokAnAM madhye bahuvIdham adbhutam AshcharyyaM karmmAkarot| 9 tena libarttinIyanAmna vikhyAtasa Nghasya katipayajanAH kurINiyasikandarIya-kilikiyAshIyAdeshIyAH kiyanto janAshchotthAya stiphAnena sArddhaM vyavadanta| 10 kintu stiphAno j nAnena pavitreNATmanA cha IdR^ishIM kathAM kathitavAn yasyAste ApattiM karttuM nAshaknuvan| 11 pashchAt tai rlobhitAH katipayajanAH kathAmenAm akathayan, vayaM tasya mukhato mUsA Ishvarasya cha nindAvAkyam ashrauShma| 12 te lokAnAM lokaprAchInAnAm adhyApakanA ncha pravR^ittIM janayitvA stiphAnasya sannidhim Agatya tAM dhR^itvA mahAsabhAmadhyam Anayan| 13 tadanantaraM katipayajaneShu mithyAsAkShiShu samAnIteshu te. akathayan eSha jana etatpuNyasthAnavyavasthayo rnindAtaH kadApi na nivarttate| 14 phalato nAsaratIyayIshuH sthAnametad uchChinnaM kariShyati mUsAsamarpitam asmAkAM vyavaharaNam anyarUpaM kariShyati tasyaitAdR^ishIM kathAM vayam ashR^iNuma| 15 tada mahAsabhAsthAH sarvve tAM prati sthirAM dR^iShTiM kR^itvA svargadUtamukhasadR^ishaM tasya mukham apashyan|

**7** tataH paraM mahAyAjakaH pR^iShTavAn, eSha kathAM kiM satya? 2 tataH sa pratyavadat, he pitaro he bhrAtaraH sarvve lAkA manAMsi nidhaddhvam|asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSha ibrahIm hAraNnagare vAsakaraNAT pUrvvaM yadA arAm-naharayimadeshe ASIt tada tejomaya Ishvaro darshanaM datva 3 tamavadat tvaM svadeshaj nAtimitrANI parityajya yaM deshamahaM darshayiShyAmi tAM deshaM vraja| 4 ataH sa kasdiyadeshaM vihAya hAraNnagare nyavasat, tadanantaraM tasya pitari mR^ite yatra deshe yUyaM nivasatha sa enaM deshamAgachChat| 5 kintvIshvarastasmai kamapyadhikAram arthAd ekapadarimitAM bhUmimapi nAdadAt; tada tasya kopi santAno nASIt tathApi santAnaiH sArddham etasya deshasyAdhikArI tvaM bhaviShyasIti tampratya NgIkR^itavAn| 6 Ishvara ittham aparamapi kathitavAn tava santAnAH paradeshe nivatsyanti tatastaddeshIyalokAshchatuHshatavatsarAn yAvat tAn dAsatve sthApayitvA tAn prati kuvyavahAraM kariShyanti| 7 aparam Ishvara enAM kathAmapi kathitavAn, ye lokAstAn dAsatve sthApayiShyanti tAllokAn ahaM danDayiShyAmi, tataH paraM te bahirgataH santo mAm atra sthAne seviShyante| 8 pashchAt sa tasmai tvakChedasya niyamaM dattavAn, ata ishAkanAmni ibrahIma ekaputre jAte, aShTamadine tasya tvakChedam akarot| tasya ishAkaH putro yAkUb, tatastasya yAkUbo. asmAkAM dvAdasha pUrvvapuruSha ajAyanta| 9 te pUrvvapuruSha IrShyaya paripUrNA misaradeshaM preShayituM yUShaphaM vyakrINan| 10 kintvIshvarastasya sahAyo bhUtva sarvvasya durgate rakShitva tasmai buddhiM dattva misaradeshasya rAj naH phirauNaH priyapAtraM kR^itavAn tato rAjA misaradeshasya svIyasarvvaparivArasya cha shAsanapadaM tasmai dattavAn| 11 tasmin samaye misara-kinAnadeshayo rdurbhikShahetoratikliShTatvAt naH pUrvvapuruSha bhakShyadravyaM nAlabhanta| 12 kintu misaradeshe shasyAni santi, yAkUb imAM vArttAM shrutva prathamam asmAkAM pUrvvapuruShAn misaraM preShitavAn|

13 tato dvtIyavAragamane yUShaph svabhR^atr^ibhiH parichito. abhavat; yUShapho bhrAtaraH phirauN rAjena parichitA abhavan| 14 anantaraM yUShaph bhrAtR^igaNaM preShya nijapitaraM yAkUbaM nijAn pa nchAdhikasaptatisaMkhyakAn j nAtijanAMshcha samAhUtavAn| 15 tasmAd yAkUb misaradeshaM gatvA svayam asmAkAM pUrvvapuruShAshcha tasmin sthAne. amriyanta| 16 tataste shikhimaM nIta yat shmashAnam ibrAhIm mudrAdatvA shikhimaH pitu rhamoraH putrebhyaH kritavAn tatshmashAne sthApayA nchakrire| 17 tataH param Ishvara ibrAhImaH sannidhau shapathaM kR^itvA yAM pratij nAM kR^itavAn tasyAH pratij nAyAH phalanasamaye nikaTe sati isrAyelloKA simaradeshe varddhamAnA bahusaMkhyA abhavan| 18 sheShe yUShaphaM yo na parichinoti tAdR^isha eko narapatirupasthAya 19 asmAkAM j nAtibhiH sArddhaM dhUrttatAM vidhAya pUrvvapuruShAn prati kuvyavaharaNapUrvvakaM teShAM vaMshanAshanAya teShAM navajAtAn shishUn bahi rnirakShepayat| 20 etasmin samaye mUsA jaj ne, sa tu paramasundaro. abhavat tathA pitR^igR^ihe mAsatrayaparyantaM pAlito. abhavat| 21 kintu tasmin bahirnikShipte sati phirauNarAjasya kanya tam uttolya nItvA dattakaputraM kR^itvA pAlitavatI| 22 tasmAt sa mUsA misaradeshIyAyAH sarvvavidyAyAH pAradR^iShva san vAkye kriyAyA ncha shaktimAn abhavat| 23 sa sampUrNachatvAriMshadvatsaravayasko bhUtva isrAyelIyavaMshanijabhrAtR^in sAkShAt kartuM matiM chakre| 24 teShAM janamekaM hiMsitaM dR^iShTvA tasya sapakShaH san hiMsitajanam upakR^itya misarIyajanaM jaghAna| 25 tasya hasteneshvarastAn uddhariShyati tasya bhrAtR^igaNa iti j nAsyati sa ityanumAnaM chakAra, kintu te na bubudhire| 26 tatpare. ahani teShAm ubhayo rjanayo rvAkkalaha upasthite sati mUsAH samIpaM gatvA tayo rmelanaM karttuM matiM kR^itvA kathayAmAsa, he mahAshayau yuvAM bhrAtarau parasparam anyAyaM kutaH kuruthaH? 27 tataH samIpaVAsinaM prati yo jano. anyAyaM chakAra sa taM dUrIkR^itya kathayAmAsa, asmAkamupari shAstR^itvavichArayitR^itvapadayoH kastvAM niyuktavAn? 28 hyo yathA misarIyaM hatavAn tathA kiM mAmapi haniShyasi? 29 tadA mUsA etAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutvA palAyanaM chakre, tato midiyanadeshaM gatvA pravAsI san tasthau, tatastatra dvau putrau jaj nAte| 30 anantaraM chatvAriMshadvatsareShu gateShu sInayaparvvatasya prAntare prajvalitastambasya vahnishikhAyAM parameshvaradUtastasmai darshanaM dadau| 31 mUsAstasmin darshane vismayaM matvA visheShaM j nAtuM nikaTAM gachChati, 32 etasmin samaye, ahaM tava pUrvvapuruShANAM Ishvaro. arthAd ibrAhIma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUba Ishvarashcha, mUsAmuddishya parameshvarasyaitAdR^ishi vihAyasiYa vANI babhUva, tataH sa kampAnvitaH san puna rnirikShituM pragalbho na babhUva| 33 parameshvarastaM jagAda, tava pAdayoH pADuke mochaya yatra tiShThasi sA pavitrabhUmiH| 34 ahaM misaradeshasthAnAM nijalokAnAM durddashAM nitAntam apashyaM, teShAM kAtaryyokti ncha shrutavAn tasmAt tAn uddharttum avaruhyaAgamam; idAnIm AgachCha misaradeshaM tvAM preShayAmi| 35 kastvAM shAstR^itvavichArayitR^itvapadayo rniyuktavAn, iti vAkyamuktva tai ryo mUsA avaj nAtastameva IshvaraH stambamadhye darshanadAtRA tena dUtena shAstAraM muktidAtARA ncha kR^itvA preShayAmAsa| 36 sa cha misaradeshe sUphnAmni samudre cha pashchAt chatvAriMshadvatsarAn yAvat mahAprAntare nAnAprakArANyadbhutanI karmmANi lakShaNANI cha darshayitvA tAn bahiH kR^itvA samAninAya| 37 prabhuH parameshvaro yuShmAkAM bhrAtR^igaNasya madhye mAdR^isham ekaM bhaviShyadvaktAram utpAdayiShyati tasya kathAyAM yUyaM mano nidhAsyatha, yo jana isrAyelaH santAnebhya enAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa eSha mUsAH| 38 mahAprAntarasthamaNDalImadhye. api sa eva sInayaparvvatopari tena sArddhaM samIApino dUtasya chAsmatpitR^igaNasya madhyasthaH san asmabhyaM dAtavyani jIvanadAyakANI vAkyANI lebhE| 39 asmAkAM pUrvvapuruShAstam amAnyAM katvA svebhyo dUrIkR^itya misaradeshaM parAvR^itya gantuM manobhirabhilaShya hAroNaM jagaduH, 40 asmAkam agre. agre gantum asmarthaM devagaNaM nirmmahi yato yo mUsA asmAn misaradeshAd bahiH kR^itvAnItavAn tasya kiM jAtaM tadasmAbhi rna j nAyate| 41 tasmin samaye te govatsAkR^itiM pratimAM nirmmAya tAmuddishya naivedyamutmr^ijya svahastakR^itavastuna AnanditavantaH| 42 tasmAd IshvarasteShAM prati vimukhaH san

AkAshasthaM jyotirgaNaM pUjayituM tebhyo. anumatiM dadau, yAdR^ishaM bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu likhitamAste, yathA, isrAyelyivaMshA re chatvAriMshatsamAn purA| mahati prAntare samStHA yUyantu yAni cha| balihomAdikarmmaNi kR^itavantastu tAni kiM| mAM samuddishya yuShmAbhiH prakR^itAniti naiva cha| 43 kintu vo molakAkhyasya devasya dUShyameva cha| yuShmAkaM rimphanAkhyAyA devatAyAshcha tArakA| etayorubhayo rmUrTi yuShmAbhiH paripUjite| ato yuShmAMstu bAbelaH pArAM neShyAmi nishchitaM| 44 apara ncha yannidarshanam apashyastadanusAreNa dUShyaM nirmmAhi yasmin Ishvaro mUsAm etadvAkyAM babhAShe tat tasya nirUpitaM sAkShyasvarUpaM dUShyam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShaiH saha prAntare tasthau| 45 pashchAt yihoshUyena sahitaisteShAM vaMshajAtairasmatpUrvvapuruShaiH sveShAM sammukhAd IshvareNa dURiK^itAnAm anyadeshIyAnAM deshAdhikR^itikAle samAnItaM tad dUShyaM dAyUdodhikAraM yAvat tatra sthAna Asit| 46 sa dAyUd parameshvarasyAnugrahaM prApya yAkUb IshvarArtham ekaM dUShyaM nirmmAtuM vavA nCha; 47 kintu sulemAn tadarthaM mandiram ekaM nirmmittavAn| 48 tathApi yaH sarvvoparisthaH sa kasmiMshchid hastakR^ite mandire nivasatIti nahi, bhaviShyadvAdi kathAmetAM kathayati, yathA, 49 pashesho vadati svargo rAjasiMhAsanaM mama| madIyaM pAdapITha ncha pr^ithivi bhavati dhruvaM| tarhi yUyaM kR^ite me kiM pranirmmAsyatha mandiraM| vishrAmAya madIyaM vA sthAnaM kiM vidyate tviha| 50 sarvvANyetAni vastUni kiM me hastakR^itAni na|| 51 he anAj nAgrAhakA antaHkaraNe shravaNe chApavitralokAH yUyam anavarataM pavitrasyaAtmanaH prAtikUlyam Acharatha, yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA yAdR^isha yUyamapi tAdR^ishAH| 52 yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAH kaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM nAtADayan? ye tasya dhArmmikasya janasyAgamanakathAM kathitavantastAn aghnan yUyam adhUnA vishvAsaghAtino bhUtVA taM dhArmmikaM janam ahata| 53 yUyaM svargIyadUtagaNena vyavasthAM prApyApi tAM nAcharatha| 54 imAM kathAM shrutVA te manaHsu biddhAH santastaM prati dantagharShaNam akurvvan| 55 kintu stiphAnaH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNo bhUtVA gagaNaM prati sthiradR^ishTiM kR^itVA Ishvarasya dakShiNe danDAYamAnaM yIshu ncha vilokya kathitavAn; 56 pashya, meghadvAraM muktam Ishvarasya dakShiNe sthitaM mAnavasuta ncha pashyAmi| 57 tada te prochchaiH shabdaM kR^itVA karNeShva Nguli rmidhAya ekachittibhUya tam Akraman| 58 pashchAt taM nagarAd bahiH kR^itVA prastarairAghnan sAkShiNo lAkAH shaulanAmno yUnashcharaNasannidhau nijavastrANi sthApitavantaH| 59 anantaraM he prabho yIshe madIyamAtmAnaM gr^ihANA stiphAnasyeti prArthanavAkyavadanasamaye te taM prastarairAghnan| 60 tasmAt sa jAnunI pAtayitVA prochchaiH shabdaM kR^itVA, he prabhe pApametad eteShu mA sthApaya, ityuktVA mahAnidrAM prApnot|

**8** tasya hatyAkaraNaM shaulopi samamanyata| tasmin samaye yirUshAlamnagarasthAM maNDalIM prati mahAtADanAyAM jAtAyAM preritalokAn hitVA sarvve. apare yihUdAshomiroNadeshayo rnAnAstHane vikIrNAH santo gataH| 2 anyachcha bhaktalokAstaM stiphAnaM shmashAne sthApayitVA bahu vyalapan| 3 kintu shaulo gr^ihe gr^ihe bhramitVA striyaH puruShAMshcha dhR^itVA kArAyAM baddhVA maNDalyA mahotpAtaM kR^itavAn| 4 anyachcha ye vikIrNA abhavan te sarvvatra bhramitVA susaMvAdaM prAchArayan| 5 tada philipaH shomiroNnagaraM gatVA khrIshTakhyaAnaM prAchArayat; 6 tato. ashuchi-bhR^itagrastalokebhya bhUtAshchitkR^ityAgachChan tathA bahavaH pakShAghAtinaH kha nJA lokAshcha svasthA abhavan| 7 tasmAt lAkA IdR^ishaM tasyAshcharyyaM karma vilokya nishamya cha sarvva ekachittibhUya tenoktAkhyAne manAMsi nyadadhuH| 8 tasminnagare mahAnandashchAbhavat| 9 tataH pUrvvaM tasminnagare shimonnAmA kashchijjano bahvI rmAyAkriyAH kR^itVA svaM ka nchana mahApuruShaM prochya shomiroNIyANAM mohaM janayAmAsa| 10 tasmAt sa mAnuSha Ishvarasya mahAshaktisvarUpa ityuktVA bAlavR^iddhavanitAH sarvve lAkAstasmin manAMsi nyadadhuH| 11 sa bahukAlAn mAyAvikriyayA sarvvAn atIva mohayA nchakAra, tasmAt te taM menire| 12 kintvIshvarasya rAjyasya yIshukhrIshTasya nAmnashchAkhyAnaprachAriNaH philipasya kathAyAM vishvasya teShAM strIpuruShobhayaloka Majjita abhavan| 13 sheShe sa shimonapi

svayaM pratyait tato majjitaH san philipena kR^itAm AshcharyyakriyaM lakShaNa ncha vilokyAsambhavaM manyamAnastena saha sthitavAn| 14 itthaM shomiroNdeshiyaloka Ishvarasya kathAm agr^ihlan iti vArttAM yirUshAlamnagarasthaperitAH prApya pitaraM yohana ncha teShAM nikaTe preShitavantaH| 15 tatastau tat sthAnam upasthAya loka yathA pavitram AtmAnaM prApnuvanti tadarthaM prArthayetAM| 16 yataste purA kevalaprabhuyIsho rnamna MajjitamAtrA abhavan, na tu teShAM madhye kamapi prati pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAvo jAtaH| 17 kintu preritAbhyAM teShAM gAtreShu kareShvarpiteshu satsu te pavitram AtmAnam prApnuvan| 18 itthaM lokAnAM gAtreShu preritayoH karArpaNena tAn pavitram AtmAnaM prAptAn dR^iShTvA sa shimon tayoH samIpe mudrA AnIya kathitavAn; 19 ahaM yasya gAtre hastam arpayiShyAmi tasyApi yathetthaM pavitrAtmaprApti rbhavati tAdR^ishIM shaktiM mahyaM dattaM| 20 kintu pitarastaM pratyavadat tava mudrAstvayA vinashyantu yata Ishvarasya dAnaM mudrAbhiH kriyate tvamitthaM buddhavAn; 21 IshvarAya tAvantaHkaraNaM saralaM nahi, tasmAd atra tavAMsho. adhikArashcha kopi nAsti| 22 ata etatpApahetoH khedAnvitaH san kenApi prakAreNa tava manasa etasyAH kukalpanAyAH kShama bhavati, etadartham Ishvare prArthanAM kuru; 23 yatastvaM tiktapitte pAsasya bandhane cha yadasi tanmayA buddham| 24 tadA shimon akathayat tarhi yuvAbhyAmudita kathA mayi yathA na phalati tadarthaM yuvAM mannimittaM prabhau prArthanAM kurutaM| 25 anena prakAreNa tau sAkShyaM dattvA prabhoH kathAM prachArayantau shomiroNIyAnAm anekagrAmeShu susaMvAda ncha prachArayantau yirUshAlamnagaraM parAvR^itya gatau| 26 tataH param Ishvarasya dUtaH philipam ityAdishat, tvamutthAya dakShiNasyAM dishi yo mArgo prAntarasya madhyena yirUshAlamo. asAnagaraM yAti taM mArgaM gachCha| 27 tataH sa utthAya gatavAn; tadA kandAkinAmnaH kUshlokAnAM rAj nyAH sarvvasampatteradhIshaH kUshadeshiya ekaH ShaNDo bhajanArthaM yirUshAlamnagaram Agatya 28 punarapi rathamAruhya yishayianAmno bhaviShyadvAdino granthaM paThan pratyAgachChatil| 29 etasmin samaye AtmA philipam avadat, tvam rathasya sampAm gatvA tena sArddhaM mila| 30 tasmAt sa dhAvan tasya sannidhAvupasthAya tena paThyamAnaM yishayiyathaviShyadvAdino vAkyam shrutvA pr^iShTavAn yat paThasi tat kiM budhyase? 31 tataH sa kathitavAn kenachinna bodhitohaM kathaM budhyeya? tataH sa philipaM rathamAroDhuM svena sArddham upaveShTu ncha nyavedayat| 32 sa shAstrasyetadvAkyam paThitavAn yathA, samAnIyata ghAtAya sa yathA meShashAvakaH| lomachChedakasAkShAchcha meShashcha nIravo yathA| Abadhya vadanaM svIyaM tathA sa samatiShThata| 33 anyAyena vichAreNa sa uchChinno. abhavat tadA| tatkAlinamanuShyAn ko jano varNayituM kShamaH| yato jIvannR^iNAM deshAt sa uchChinno. abhavat dhruvaM| 34 anantaraM sa philipam avadat nivedayAmi, bhaviShyadvAdi yAmimAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa kiM svasmin vA kasmiMshchid anyasmin? 35 tataH philipastatprakaraNam Arabhya yIshorupAkhyAnaM tasyAgre prAstaut| 36 itthaM mArgeNa gachChantau jalAshayasya samIpa upasthitau; tadA klIbo. avAdit pashyAtra sthAne jalamAste mama majjane kA bAdhA? 37 tataH philipa uttaraM vyAharat svAntaHkaraNena sAKaM yadi pratyeshi tarhi bAdhA nAsti| tataH sa kathitavAn yIshukhrIshTa Ishvarasya putra ityahaM pratyemi| 38 tadA rathaM sthagitaM karttum AdiShTe philipaklIbau dvau jalam avAruhatAM; tadA philipastam majjayAmAsa| 39 tatpashchAt jalamadhyAd utthitayoH satoH parameshvarasyAtmA philipaM hR^itvA nItavAn, tasmAt klIbaH punastaM na dR^iShTavAn tathApi hR^iShTachittaH san svamArgeNa gatavAn| 40 philipashchAsdodnagaram upasthAya tasmAt kaisariyAnagara upasthitikAlaparyyanataM sarvvasminnagare susaMvAdaM prachArayan gatavAn|

**9** tatAlaparyyanataM shaulaH prabhoH shiShyANAM prAtikUlyena tADanAbadhayoH kathAM niHsArayan mahAyAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA 2 striyaM puruSha ncha tanmatagrAhiNaM yaM ka nchit pashyati tAn dhR^itvA baddhva yirUshAlamam AnayatItyAshayena dammeShaknagarIyaM dharmmasamAjAn prati patraM yAchitavAn| 3 gachChan tu dammeShaknagaranikaTa upasthitavAn; tato. akasmAd AkAshAt tasya chaturdikShu tejasaH prakAshanAt sa bhUmAvapatat| 4 pashchAt he shaula he shaula kuto mAM

tADayasi? svAM prati proktam etaM shabdaM shrutvA 5 sa pr^iShTavAn, he prabho bhavAn kaH? tada prabhurakathayat yaM yishuM tvAM tADayasi sa evAhaM; kaNTakasya mukhe padAghAtakaraNaM tava kaShTam| 6 tada kampamAno vismayApannashcha sovadat he prabho mayA kiM karttavyaM? bhavata ichChA ka? tataH prabhurAj nApayad utthAya nagaram gachCha tatra tvayA yat karttavyaM tad vadiShyate| 7 tasya sa Ngino loka api taM shabdaM shrutavantaH kintu kamapi na dr^iShTvA stabdhAH santaH sthitavantaH| 8 anantaraM shaulo bhUmita utthAya chakShuShI unmiIya kamapi na dr^iShTavAn| tada lokAstasya hastau dhR^itvA dammeShaknagaram Anayan| 9 tataH sa dinatrayAM yAvad andho bhUtvA na bhuktavAn pitavAMshcha| 10 tadanantaraM prabhustaddammeShaknagaravAsina ekasmai shiShyAya darshanaM datvA AhUtavAn he ananiya| tataH sa pratyavAdIt, he prabho pashya shR^iNomI| 11 tada prabhustamAj nApayat tvamutthAya saralanAmAnaM mArgAM gatvA yihUdAniveshane tArShanagarIyaM shaulanAmAnaM janaM gaveShayan pr^ichCha; 12 pashya sa prArthayate, tathA ananiyanAmaka eko janastasya samIpam Agatya tasya gAtre hastArpaNaM kR^itvA dr^iShTiM dadAtItthaM svapne dr^iShTavAn| 13 tasmAd ananiyaH pratyavadat he prabho yirUshAlami pavitralokAn prati so. anekahiMsAM kR^itavAn; 14 atra sthAne cha ye lokAstava nAmni prArthayanti tAnapi baddhuM sa pradhAnayAjakebhyaH shaktiM prAptavAn, imAM kathAM aham anekeShAM mukhebhyaH shrutavAn| 15 kintu prabhurakathayat, yAhi bhinnadeshIyalokAnAM bhUpatInAm isrAyellokAnA ncha nikaTe mama nAma prachArayituM sa jano mama manonItapAtramAste| 16 mama nAmanimitta ncha tena kiyAn mahAn klesho bhoktavaya etat taM darshayiShyAmi| 17 tato. ananiyo gatvA gr^ihaM pravishya tasya gAtre hastArpraNaM kR^itvA kathitavAn, he bhrAtaH shaula tvAM yathA dr^iShTiM prApnoShi pavitreNATmanA paripUrNo bhavasi cha, tadarthaM tavAgamanakAle yAH prabhuyIshustubhyaM darshanam adadAt sa mAM preShitavAn| 18 ityuktamAtre tasya chakShurbhyaM mInashalkavad vastuni nirgate tatkShaNAT sa prasannachakShu rbhUtvA protthAya majjito. abhavat bhuktvA pitvA sabalobhavachcha| 19 tataH paraM shaulaH shiShyaiH saha katipayadivasAn tasmin dammeShakanagare sthitvA. avilambaM 20 sarvvabhajanabhavanAni gatvA yIshurIshvarasya putra imAM kathAM prAchArayat| 21 tasmAt sarvve shrotArashchamatkR^itya kathitavanto yo yirUshAlamnagara etannAmna prArthayitR^ilokAn vinAshitavAn evam etAdr^ishalokAn baddhvA pradhAnayAjakanikaTaM nayatItyAshaya etatsthAnamapyAgachChat saeva kimayaM na bhavati? 22 kintu shaulaH kramasha utsAhavAn bhUtvA yIshurIshvareNAbhiShikto jana etasmin pramANaM datvA dammeShak-nivAsiyihUdIyalokAn niruttarAn akarot| 23 itthaM bahutithe kAle gate yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM mantrayAmAsuH 24 kintu shaulasteShAmetasyA mantraNaya vArttAM prAptavAn| te taM hantuM tu divAnishaM guptAH santo nagarasya dvAre. atiShThan; 25 tasmAt shiShyAstaM nItvA rAtrau piTake nidhAya prAchIreNAVArohan| 26 tataH paraM shaulo yirUshAlamaM gatvA shiShyagaNena sArddhaM sthAtum aihat, kintu sarvve tasmAdabibhayuH sa shiShya iti cha na pratyayan| 27 etasmAd barNabbAstaM gr^ihItvA preritANAM samIpamAnIya mArgamadye prabhuH kathaM tasmai darshanaM dattavAn yAH kathAshcha kathitavAn sa cha yathAkShobhaH san dammeShaknagare yIsho rnAma prAchArayat etAn sarvvavR^ittAntAn tAn j nApitavAn| 28 tataH shaulastaiH saha yirUshAlami kAlaM yApayan nirbhayaM prabho ryIsho rnAma prAchArayat| 29 tasmAd anyadeshIyalokaiH sArddhaM vivAdasyopasthitatvAt te taM hantum acheShTanta| 30 kintu bhrATR^igaNastajj nAtvA taM kaisariyanagaraM nItvA tArShanagaraM preShitavAn| 31 itthaM sati yihUdiyAgAlIshomiroNadeshIyAH sarvva maNDalyo vishrAmaM prAptAstatastAsAM niShThAbhavat prabho rbhiya pavitrasyatmanAH sAntvanaya cha kAlaM kShepayitvA bahusaMkhyA abhavan| 32 tataH paraM pitaraH sthAne sthAne bhramitvA sheShe lodnagaranivAsipavitralokAnAM samIpe sthitavAn| 33 tada tatra pakShAghAtavyAdhinAshTau vatsarAn shayyAgatam aineyanAmAnaM manuShyaM sAKShat prApya tamavadat, 34 he aineya yIshukhrIshTastvAM svastham akArShIt, tvamutthAya svashayAM nikShipa, ityuktamAtre sa udatiShThat| 35 etAdr^ishaM dr^iShTvA lodshAroNanivAsino lokAH prabhuM prati

parAvarrtanta| 36 apara ncha bhikShAdAnAdiShu nAnakriyAsu nityaM pravR^ittA yA yAphonagaranivAsinI  
 TAbithAnAmA shiShyA yAM darkkAM arthAd hariNImayuktVA Ahvayan sA nArI 37 tasmin samaye rugnA  
 sati prANAn atyajat, tato lokAstAM prakShAlyoparisthaprakoShThe shAyayitvAstHApayan| 38 lodnagaraM  
 yAphonagarasya samIpasthaM tasmAttatra pitara Aste, iti vArttAM shrutVA tUrNaM tasyAgamanArthaM  
 tasmin vinayamuktVA shiShyagaNo dvau manujau preShitavAn| 39 tasmAt pitara utthAya tAbhyAM sArddham  
 AgachChat, tatra tasmin upasthita uparisthaprakoShThaM samAnIte cha vidhavAH svAbhiH saha sthitiAle  
 darkkayA kR^itAni yAnyuttarIyANI paridheyAni cha tAni sarvvANi tAM darshayitVA rudatyashchataSR^iShu  
 dikShvatiShThan| 40 kintu pitarastAH sarvvA bahiH kR^itvA jAnunI pAtayitVA prArthitavAn; pashchAt  
 shavaM prati dR^iShTiM kR^itvA kathitavAn, he TAbIthe tvamuttiShTha, iti vAKya ukte sA strI chakShuShI  
 pronmilya pitaram avalokyotthAyopAvishat| 41 tataH pitarastasyAH karau dhR^itvA uttolya pavitralokAn  
 vidhavAshchAhUya teShAM nikaTe sajiVAM tAM samArpayat| 42 eShA kathA samastayAphonagaraM  
 vyAptA tasmAd aneke lokAH prabhau vyashvasan| 43 apara ncha pitarastadyAphonagarIyasya kasyachit  
 shimonnAmnashcharmmakArasya gR^ihe bahudinAni nyavasat|

**10** kaisariyAnagara itAliyAkhyasainyAntargataH karNiliyanAmA senApatirAsit 2 sa saparivAro bhakta  
 IshvaraparAyaNashchAsit; lokebhyo bahUni dAnAdIni datVA niranntaram Ishvare prArthaya nchakre| 3  
 ekada tR^itiyapraharavelAyAM sa dR^iShTavAn Ishvarasyaiko dUtaH saprakAshAM tatsamIpaM Agatya  
 kathitavAn, he karNiliya| 4 kintu sa tAM dR^iShTvA bhito. akathayat, he prabho kiM? tadA tamavadat tava  
 prArthana dAnAdi cha sAkShisvarUpaM bhUtveshvarasya gocharamabhavat| 5 idAnIM yAphonagaraM prati  
 lokAn preShya samudratIre shimonnAmnashcharmmakArasya gR^ihe pravAsakArI pitaranAmNA vikhyAto  
 yaH shimon tam AhvAyaya; 6 tasmAt tvaya yadyat karttavyaM tattat sa vadiShyati| 7 ityupadishya dUte  
 prasthite sati karNiliyaH svagR^ihasthAnAM dAsAnAM dvau janau nityaM svasa NginAM sainyAnAm ekAM  
 bhaktasena nchAhUya 8 sakalameTaM vR^ittAntaM vij nApya yAphonagaraM tAn prAhiNot| 9 parasmin dine  
 te yAtrAM kR^itvA yadA nagarasya samIpa upAtiShThan, tadA pitaro dVitiyapraharavelAyAM prArthayitUM  
 gR^ihapR^iShTham Arohat| 10 etasmin samaye kShudhArttaH san ki nchid bhoktum aichChat kintu teShAM  
 annAsAdanasamaye sa mUrChChitaH sannapatat| 11 tato meghadvArAM muktaM chaturbhiH koNai rIambitaM  
 bR^ihadvastramiva ki nchana bhAjanam AkAshAt pr^ithivim avArohatIti dR^iShTavAn| 12 tanmadhye  
 nAnaprakArA grAmyavanyapashavaH khecharorogAmiprabhR^itayo jantavashchAsan| 13 anantaraM he  
 pitara utthAya hatVA bhUmKShva tampratIyaM gagaNIyA vANI jAtA| 14 tadA pitaraH pratyavadat, he  
 prabho IdR^ishaM mA bhavatu, aham etat kAlaM yAvat niShiddham ashuchi VA dravyaM ki nchidapi  
 na bhuktavAn| 15 tataH punarapi tAdR^ishi vihayasiYA vANI jAtA yad IshvaraH shuchi kR^itavAn tat  
 tvaM niShiddhaM na jAnIhi| 16 itthaM triH sati tat pAtRaM punarAkR^iShTaM AkAsham agachChat| 17  
 tataH paraM yad darshanaM prAptavAn tasya ko bhAva ityatra pitaro manasa sandegdhi, etasmin samaye  
 karNiliyasya te preShita manuShya dVArasya sannidhAvupasthAya, 18 shimono gR^ihamanvichChantaH  
 sampR^iChyAhUya kathitavantaH pitaranAmNA vikhyAto yaH shimon sa kimatra pravasati? 19 yadA  
 pitarastaddarshanasya bhAvAM manasAndolayati tadAtMA tamavadat, pashya trayo janAstvAM mR^igayante|  
 20 tvam utthAyAvaruhyaNiHsandeHaM taiH saha gachCha mayaiva te preShitAH| 21 tasmAt pitaro. avaruhy  
 karNiliyapreritalokAnAM nikaTamAgatya kathitavAn pashyata yUyaM yaM mR^igayadhve sa janohaM,  
 yUyaM kinnimittam AgatAH? 22 tataste pratyavadan karNiliyanAmA shuddhasattva IshvaraparAyaNo  
 yihUdiyadeshasthAnAM sarvveShAM sannidhau sukhyAtyApanna ekaH senApati rnijagR^ihaM tvAmAhUya  
 netuM tvattaH kathA shrotu ncha pavitradUtena samAdiShTaH| 23 tadA pitarastAnabhyantaram nItVA  
 teShAMAtithyaM kR^itavAn, pare. ahani taiH sArddhaM yAtrAmakarot, yAphonivAsinAM bhrAtr^iNAM  
 kiyanto janAshcha tena saha gatAH| 24 parasmin divase kaisariyAnagaramadhyapraveshasamaye karNiliyo j

nAtibandhUn AhUyAnIya tAn apekShya sthitaH| 25 pitare gR^iha upasthite karNiliyastaM sAkShAtkR^itya charaNayoH patitvA prANamat| 26 pitarastamutthApya kathitavAn, uttiShThAhamapi mAnuShaH| 27 tada karNiliyena sAkam Alapan gR^ihaM prAvishat tanmadhye cha bahulokAnAM samAgamaM dR^iShTvA tAn avadat, 28 anyajAtIyalokaiH mahAlapanaM vA teShAM gR^ihamadhye praveshanaM yihUdIyAnAM niShiddham astIti yUyam avagachChatha; kintu kamapi mAnuSham avyavahAryyam ashuchiM vA j nAtuM mama nochitam iti parameshvaro mAM j nApitavAn| 29 iti hetorAhvAnashravaNamAtrAt kA nchanApattim akR^itvA yuShmAkam samIpam Agatosmi; pR^ichChAmi yUyam kinnimittaM mAm AhUyata? 30 tada karNiliyaH kathitavAn, adya chatvAri dinAni jAtAni etAvadvelAM yAvad aham anAhAra Asan tastatR^itIyaprahare sati gR^ihe prArthanasamayete jomayavastrabhr^id eko jano mama samakShaM tiShThan etAM kathAM akathayat, 31 he karNiliya tvadIyA prArthana Ishvarasya karNagocharIbhUtA tava dAnAdi cha sAkShisvarUpaM bhUtva tasya dR^iShTigocharamabhavat| 32 ato yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya tatra samudratIre shimonnAmnaH kasyachichcharmmakArasya gR^ihe pravAsakArI pitaranAmna vikhyAto yaH shimon tamAhUyaya; tataH sa AgatyA tvAM upadekShyati| 33 iti kArANat tatKshaNAt tava nikaTe lokAn preShitavAn, tvamAgatavAn iti bhadraM kR^itavAn| Ishvaro yAnyAkhyAnAni kathayitum Adishat tAni shrotuM vayam sarvve sAmpratam Ishvarasya sAkShAd upasthitAH smaH| 34 tada pitara imAM kathAM kathayitum ArabdhavAn, Ishvaro manushyANAM apakShapAtI san 35 yasya kasyachid deshasya yo lokAstasmAdbhItvA satkarma karoti sa tasya grahyo bhavati, etasya nishchayam upalabdhavAnaham| 36 sarvveShAM prabhu ryo yIshukhrIshTastena Ishvara israyelvaMshAnAM nikaTe susaMvAdaM preShya sammelanasya yaM saMvAdaM prAchArayat taM saMvAdaM yUyam shrutavantaH| 37 yato yohanA majjane prachArite sati sa gAlIladeshAmArabhya samastayihUdIyadeshaM vyApnot; 38 phalata IshvareNa pavitreNAtmanA shaktyA chAbhiShikto nAsaratIyayIshuH sthAne sthAne bhraman sukriyAM kurvvan shaitAna kliShTAn sarvvalokAn svasthAn akarot, yata Ishvarastasya sahAya AsIt; 39 vaya ncha yihUdIyadeshe yirUshAlamnagare cha tena kR^itAnAM sarvveShAM karmmaNAM sAkShiNo bhavAmaH| lokAstaM krushe viddhva hatavantaH, 40 kintu tR^itIyadivase IshvarastamutthApya saprakAsham adarshayat| 41 sarvvalokAnAM nikaTa iti na hi, kintu tasmin shmashAnAdutthite sati tena sArddhaM bhojanaM pAna ncha kR^itavanta etAdR^ishA Ishvarasya manonItAH sAkShiNo ye vayam asmAkam nikaTe tamadarshayat| 42 jIvitamR^itobhayalokAnAM vichArAM karttum Ishvaro yaM niyuktavAn sa eva sa janaH, imAM kathAM prachArayitum tasmin prAManaM dAtu ncha so. asmAn Aj nApayat| 43 yastasmin vishvasiti sa tasya nAmna pApAnmukto bhaviShyati tasmin sarvve bhaviShyadvAdinopi etAdR^ishAM sAkShyam dadati| 44 pitarasyaitatkathAkathanakAle sarvveShAM shrotR^iNAMupari pavitra AtmAvArohat| 45 tataH pitareNa sArddham AgatAstvakChedino vishvAsino loka anyadeshIyebhyaH pavitra Atmani datte sati 46 te nAnAjAtIyabhAShAbhiH kathAM kathayanta Ishvaram prashaMsanti, iti dR^iShTvA shrutva cha vismayam Apadyanta| 47 tada pitaraH kathitavAn, vayamiva ye pavitram AtmAnaM prAptAsteShAM jalamajjanaM kiM kopi niSheddhuM shaknoti? 48 tataH prabho rnAmna majjita bhavate ti tAnAj nApayat| anantaram te svaiH sArddhaM katipayadinAni sthAtuM prArthayanta|

**11** itthaM bhinnadeshyaloka apIshvarasya vAkyam agr^ihlan imAM vArttAM yihUdIyadeshasthaperita bhrAtR^igaNashcha shrutavantaH| 2 tataH pitare yirUshAlamnagaraM gatavati tvakChedino lokAstena saha vivadamAna avadan, 3 tvam atvakChedilokAnAM gR^ihaM gatva taiH sArddhaM bhuktavAn| 4 tataH pitara AditaH kramashastatAryasya sarvvavR^ittAntamAkhyAtum ArabdhavAn| 5 yAphonagara ekadAhaM prArthayamAno mUrchChitaH san darshanena chaturShu koNeShu lambanamAnaM vR^ihadvastramiva pAtramekam AkAshadavaruhya mannikaTam AgachChad apashyam| 6 pashchAt tad anyadR^iShTyA dR^iShTvA vivichya tasya madhye nAnAprakArAn grAmyavanyapashUn urogAmikhecharAMshcha dR^iShTavAn; 7 he pitara tvamutthAya gatva bhukMshva mAM sambodhya kathayantaM shabdamekam

shrutavAMshcha| 8 tatohaM pratyavadaM, he prabho netthaM bhavatu, yataH ki nchana niShiddham ashuchi dravyaM vA mama mukhamadhyam kadApi na prAvishat| 9 aparam Ishvaro yat shuchi kR^itavAn tanniShiddhaM na jAnlhi dvi rmAmpratIdR^ishi vihAyasyiA vANI jAtA| 10 triritthaM sati tat sarvvaM punarAkAsham AkR^iShTaM| 11 pashchAt kaisariyAnagarAt trayo janA mannikaTaM preShitA yatra niveshane sthitoHaM tasmin samaye tatropAtiShThan| 12 tada niHsandeHaM taiH sArddhaM yAtum AtmA mAmAdiShTavAn; tataH paraM mayA sahaiteShu ShaDbhrAtR^iShu gateShu vayaM tasya manujasya gR^ihaM prAvishAma| 13 sosmAkAm nikaTe kathAmetAm akathayat ekadA dUta ekaH pratyakShibhUya mama gR^ihamadhye tiShTan mAmyAj nApitavAn, yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya pitaranAmna vikhyAtaM shimonam AhUyaya; 14 tatastava tvadyaparivarANA ncha yena paritrANaM bhaviShyati tat sa upadekShyati| 15 ahaM tAM kathAmutthApya kathitavAn tena prathamam asmAkam upari yathA pavitra AtmAvArUDhavAn tathA teShAmapyupari samavarUDhavAn| 16 tena yohan jale majjitavAn iti satyaM kintu yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjita bhaviShyatha, iti yadvAkyaM prabhuruditavAn tat tada mayA smr^itam| 17 ataH prabha yIshukhrIshTe pratyayakAriNo ye vayam asmabhyam Ishvaro yad dattavAn tat tebhyo lokebhyyopi dattavAn tataH kohaM? kimaham IshvaraM vArayituM shaknomi? 18 kathAmetAM shruvA te kShAntA Ishvarasya guNAn anukIrtya kathitavantaH, tarhi paramAyuHprAptinimittam IshvaronyadeshIyalokebhyyopi manaHparivarttanarUpaM dAnam adAt| 19 stiphANaM prati upadrave ghaTite ye vikIrNA abhavan tai phainikikuprAntiyakhyyAsu bhramitvA kevalayihUdIyalokAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpa Ishvarasya kathAM na prAchArayan| 20 aparaM teShAM kupriyAH kurInyAshcha kiyanto janA AntiyakhyyAnagaraM gatvA yUnAnIyalokAnAM samIpepi prabhoryIshoH kathAM prAchArayan| 21 prabhoH karasteShAM sahAya AsIt tasmAd aneke loka vishvasya prabhuM prati parAvarttanta| 22 iti vArttAyAM yirUshAlamasthamaNDaIyalokAnAM karNagocharIbhUtAyAM AntiyakhyyAnagaraM gantu te barNabbAM prairayan| 23 tato barNabbAstatra upasthitaH san IshvarasyAnugrahasya phalaM dR^iShTvA sAnando jAtaH, 24 sa svayaM sAdhu rvishvAsena pavitreNAtmanA cha paripUrNaH san ganoniShTayA prabhAvAsthaM karttuM sarvvAn upadiShTavAn tena prabhoH shiShyA aneke babhUvuH| 25 sheShe shaulaM mR^igayituM barNabbAstArShanagaraM prasthitavAn| tatra tasyoddessaM prApya tam AntiyakhyyAnagaram Anayat; 26 tatastau maNDaIsthalokaiH sabhaM kR^itvA saMvatsaramekaM yAvad bahulokAn upAdishatAM; tasmin AntiyakhyyAnagare shiShyAH prathamaM khrIshTIyanAmna vikhyAta abhavan| 27 tataH paraM bhaviShyadvAdigane yirUshAlama AntiyakhyyAnagaram Agate sati 28 AgAbanAma teShAmeKa utthAya AtmanaH shikShayA sarvvadeshe durbhikShaM bhaviShyati j nApitavAn; tataH klaudiyakaisarasyAdhikAre sati tat pratyakSham abhavat| 29 tasmAt shiShyA ekaikashaH svasvashaktyanusArato yihUdiyadeshannivAsinAM bhratR^iNAm dinayApanArthaM dhanaM preShayituM nishchitya 30 barNabbAshaulayo rdvArA prAchInalokAnAM samIpaM tat preShitavantaH|

**12** tasmin samaye herodrAjo maNDalyAH kiyajanebhyyo duHkhaM dAtuM prArabhat| 2 visheshato yohanaH sodaraM yAkUbaM karavAlaghAten hatavan| 3 tasmAd yihUdiyAH santuShTA abhavan iti vij nAya sa pitaramapi dharttuM gatavan| 4 tada kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasamaya upAtiShTat; ata utsave gate sati lokAnAM samakShaM taM bahirAneyyAmIti manasi sthirikR^itya sa taM dhArayitvA rakShNArtham yeShAm ekaikasaMghe chatvAro janAH santi teShAM chaturNAM rakShakasaMghAnAM samIpe taM samarpya kArAyAM sthApitavAn| 5 kintuM pitarasya kArAsthitikAraNAT maNDalyA loka avishrAmam Ishvarasya samIpe prArthayanta| 6 anantaraM herodi taM bahirAnAyituM udyate sati tasyAM rAtrau pitaro rakShakadvayamadhyasthane shR^i Nkhaladvayena baddhvaH san nidrita AsIt, dauvArikAshcha kArAyAH sammukhe tiShThanato dvAram arakShiShuH| 7 etasmin samaye parameshvarasya dUte samupasthite kArA dIptimatI jAtA; tataH sa dUtaH pitarasya kukShAvAvAtaM kR^itvA taM jAgarayitvA bhAShitavAn tUrNamuttiShTha; tatastasya hastasthashR^i Nkhaladvayam galat patitaM| 8 sa dUtastamavadat, baddhakaTiH



san pAdayoH pAduke arpayā; tena tathA kR^ite sati dUtastam uktavAn gAtrIyavastraM gATre nidhAya mama pashchAd ehi| 9 tataH pitarastasya pashchAd vrajana bahiragachChat, kintu dUtena karmmitat kR^itamiti satyamaj nAtvA svapnadarshanaM j nAtavAn| 10 itthaM tau prathamAM dvitIyA ncha kArAM la NghitvA yena lauhanirmmittadvAreNa nagaraM gamyate tatsamIpaM prApnutAM; tatastasya kavATaM svayaM muktamabhavat tatastau tatsthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA mArgaikasya simAM yAvad gatau; tato. akasmAt sa dUtaH pitaraM tyaktavAn| 11 tadA sa chetanAM prApya kathitavAn nijadUtaM prahitya parameshvaro herodo hastAd yihUdIyalokAnAM sarvvAshAyAshcha mAM samuddhR^itavAn ityahaM nishchayaM j nAtavAn| 12 sa vivichya mArkanAmrA vikhyAtasya yohano mAtu rmariyamo yasmin gR^ihe bahavaH sambhUya prArthayanta tanniveshanaM gataH| 13 pitareNa bahirdvAra Ahate sati rodAnAmA bAlIka draShTuM gata| 14 tataH pitarasya svaram shruvA sA harShayukta satI dvAraM na mochayitvA pitaro dvAre tiShThatIti vArttAM vaktum abhyantaram dhAvitvA gatavatI| 15 te prAvochan tvamunmatta jAtAsi kintu sA muhurmuhuruktavati satyamevaitat| 16 tadA te kathitavantastarhi tasya dUto bhavet| 17 pitaro dvAramAhataVAn etasminnantare dvAraM mochayitvA pitaraM dR^iShTvA vismayaM prAptAH| 18 tataH pitaro niHshabdaM sthAtuM tAn prati hastena sa NketaM kR^itvA parameshvaro yena prakAreNa taM kArAyA uddhR^ityAnItavAn tasya vR^ittAntaM tAnaj nApayat, yUYAM gatvA yAkubaM bhrAtR^igaNa ncha vArttAMetAM vadatetyukta sthAnAntaram prasthitavAn| 19 prabhAte sati pitaraH kva gata ityatra rakShakANAM madhye mahAn kalaho jAtaH| 20 herod bahu mR^igayitvA tasyoddeshe na prApte sati rakShakAn saMpR^ichChya teShAM prANAn hantum AdiShTavAn| 21 pashchAt sa yihUdIyapradeshAt kaisariyanagaraM gatvA tatrAvAtiShThat| 22 sorasIdonadeshayo rlokebhyo herodi yuyutsau sati te sarvva ekamantraNAH santastasya samIpa upasthAya lvAstanAmAnaM tasya vastragr^ihAdhIshaM sahAyaM kR^itvA heroda sArddhaM sandhiM prArthayanta yatastasya rAj no deshena teShAM deshIyanAM bharaNam abhavatM 23 ataH kutrachin nirupitadine herod rAjakIyaM parichChadam paridhAya siMhAsane samupavishya tAn prati kathAm uktavAn| 24 tato loka uchchaiHkAraM pratyavadan, eSha manujaravo na hi, IshvarIyaravaH| 25 tadA herod Ishvarasya sammAnaM nAkarot; tasmAddhetoH parameshvarasya dUto haThAt taM prAharat tenaiva sa kiTaiH kShiNaH san prANAN ajahAt| kintvIshvarasya katha deshaM vyApya prabalAbhavat| tataH paraM barNabbAshaulau yasya karmaNo bhAraM prApnutAM tAbhyAM tasmin sampAdite sati mArkanAmnA vikhyAto yo yohan taM sa NginAM kR^itvA yirUshAlamnagarAt pratyAgatau|

**13** apara ncha barNabbAH, shimon yaM nigraM vadanti, kurInIyalUkiyo heroda rAj nA saha kR^itavidyAbhyAso minahem, shaulashchaite ye kiyanto janA bhaviShyadvAdina upadeShTarashchAntiyakhiyanagarasthamaNDalyAm Asan, 2 te yadopavAsaM kR^itveshvaram asevanta tasmin samaye pavitra Atma kathitavAn ahaM yasmin karmaNi barNabbAshailau niyuktavAn tatkarma karttuM tau pR^ithak kuruta| 3 tatastairupavAsaprArthanayoH kR^itayoH satoste tayo rgAtrayo rhasArpaNaM kR^itvA tau vyasR^ijan| 4 tataH paraM tau pavitreNATmanA preritau santau silUkiyanagaram upasthAya samudrapathena kupropadvIpam agachChatAM| 5 tataH sAlAMInagaram upasthAya tatra yihUdIyanAM bhajanabhavanAni gatveshvarasya kathAM prAchArayatAM; yohanapi tatsahacharo. abhavat| 6 itthaM te tasyopadvIpasya sarvvatra bhramantaH pAphanagaram upasthitAH; tatra suvivechakena sarjiyapaulanAmnA taddeshAdhipatInA saha bhaviShyadvAdino veshadhArI baryIshunAmA yo mAyAvI yihUdi Asit taM sAkShAt prAptavataH| 7 taddeshAdhipa Ishvarasya kathAM shrotuM vA nChan paulabarNabbau nyamantrayat| 8 kintvilumA yaM mAyAvinaM vadanti sa deshAdhipatiM dharmmamArgAd bahirbhUtaM karttum ayatata| 9 tasmAt sholo. arthAt paulaH pavitreNATmanA paripUrNaH san taM mAyAvinaM pratyananyadr^iShTiM kR^itvAkathayat, 10 he narakin dharmmadveShin kauTilyaduShkarmmaparipUrNa, tvam kiM prabhoH satyapathasya viparyyakaraNAT kadApi na nivarttiShyase? 11 adhuna parameshvarastava samuchitaM

kariShyati tena katipayadinAni tvam andhaH san sUryyamapi na drakShyasi| tatKShaNAAd rAtrivAd andhakArastasya dR^iShTim AchChAditavAn; tasmAt tasya hastaM dharttuM sa lokamanvichChan itastato bhramaNaM kR^itavAn| 12 enAM ghaTanAM dR^iShTvA sa deshAdhipatiH prabhUpadeshAd vismitya vishvAsaM kR^itavAn| 13 tadanantaraM paulastatsa Nginau cha pAphanagarAt protaM chAlayitvA pamphuliyAdeshasya pargInagaram agachChan kintu yohan tayoH samIpAd etya yirUshAlamaM pratyAgachChat| 14 pashchAt tau pargito yAtrAM kR^itvA pisidiyAdeshasya AntiyakhiyAnagaram upasthAya vishrAmavAre bhajanabhavanaM pravishya samupAvishatAM| 15 vyavasthAbhaviShyadvAkyayoH paThitayoH sato rhe bhrAtarau lokAn prati yuvayoH kAchid upadeshakatha yadyasti tarhi tAM vadataM tau prati tasya bhajanabhavanasyAdhipatayaH kathAm etAM kathayitvA praiShayan| 16 ataH paula uttiShThan hastena sa NketaM kurvvan kathitavAn he isrAyellyyamanuShyA IshvaraparAyaNAH sarvve loka yUYam avadhaddhaM| 17 eteShAmisrAyellokAnAM Ishvaro. asmAkAM pUrvvaparushAn manonItan katva gR^ihitavAn tato misari deshe pravasanakAle teShAmunnatiM kR^itvA tasmAt svIyabAhubalena tAn bahiH kR^itvA samAnayat| 18 chatvAriMshadvatsarAn yAvachcha mahAprAntare teShAM bharaNaM kR^itvA 19 kinAndeshAntarvarttINI saptarAjjAni nAshayitvA guTikaPAtena teShu sarvvadesheShu tebhyo. adhikARA dattavAn| 20 pa nchAshadadhikachatuHshateShu vatsareShu gateShu cha shimUYelbhaviShyadvAdiparyyantaM teShAmupari vichArayitR^in nyuktavAn| 21 taishcha rAj ni prArthite, Ishvaro binyAmIno vaMshajAtasya kIshaH putraM shaulaM chatvAriMshadvArShaparyyantaM teShAmupari rAjAnaM kR^itavAn| 22 pashchAt taM padachyutaM kR^itvA yo madiShTakriyAH sarvvAH kariShyati tAdR^ishaM mama manobhimatam ekaM janaM yishayaH putraM dAyUdaM prAptavAn idaM pramANaM yasmin dAyUdi sa dattavAn taM dAyUdaM teShAmupari rAjjatvaM karttum utpAditavAn| 23 tasya svapratishrutasya vAkyasyAnusAreNa isrAyellokAnAM nimittaM teShAM manuShyANAM vaMshAd Ishvara ekaM yIshuM (trAtaram) udapAdayat| 24 tasya prakAshanAt pUrvvaM yohan isrAyellokAnAM sannidhau manaHparAvarttanarUpaM majjanaM prAchArayat| 25 yasya cha karmmaNo bhARA praptavAn yohan tan niShpAdayan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yUYaM mAkaM janaM jAnitha? aham abhiShiktatrAta nahi, kintu pashyata yasya pAdayoH pAdukayo rbandhane mochayitumapi yogyo na bhavAmi tAdR^isha eko jano mama pashchAd upatiShThati| 26 he ibrahImo vaMshajAta bhrAtaro he IshvarabhItAH sarvvAloka yuShmAn prati paritrANasya kathaiSha preritA| 27 yirUshAlamnivAsinasteShAM adhipatayashcha tasya yIshoH parichayaM na prApya prativishrAmavARA paThyamAnAnAM bhaviShyadvAdikathAnAm abhiprAyam abuddhva cha tasya vadhena tAH kathAH saphala akurvvan| 28 prANahananasya kamapi hetum aprApyApi pIAtasya nikaTe tasya vadhaM prArthayanta| 29 tasmin yAH kathA likhitAH santi tadanusAreNa karmma sampAdya taM krushAd avatArya shmashAne shAytavantaH| 30 kintvIshvaraH shmashAnAt tamudasthApayat, 31 punashcha gAllapradeshAd yirUshAlamanagaraM tena sArddhaM ye loka AgachChan sa bahudinAni tebhyo darshanaM dattavAn, atasta idAnIM lokAn prati tasya sAkShiNaH santi| 32 asmAkAM pUrvvapuruShANAM samakShAM Ishvaro yasmin pratij nAtavAn yathA, tvaM me putrosi chAdya tvAM samutthApitavAnaham| 33 idaM yadvachanaM dvitIyagte likhitamAste tad yishorutthAnena teShAM santAnA ye vayam asmAkAM sannidhau tena pratyakShi kR^itAM, yuShmAn imaM susaMvAdaM j nApayAmi| 34 parameshvareNa shmashAnAd utthApitAM tadIyaM sharIraM kadApi na kSheShyate, etasmin sa svayaM kathitavAn yathA dAyUdaM prati pratij nAto yo varastamahaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi| 35 etadanyasmin gIte. api kathitavAn| svakiyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kShayitum na cha dAsyasi| 36 dAyUda IshvarAbhimatasevAyai nijAyushI vyayite sati sa mahAnidrAM prApya nijaiH pUrvvapuruShaiH saha militaH san akShIyata; 37 kintu yamIshvaraH shmashAnAd udasthApayat sa nAkShIyata| 38 ato he bhrAtaraH, anena janena pApamochanaM bhavatIti yuShmAn prati prachAritam Aste| 39 phalato mUsvyavasthaya yUYaM yebhvo doShebhyo muktA bhavitum na shakShyatha tebhyaH sarvvadoShebhya etasmin jane vishvAsinaH sarvve muktA bhaviShyantIti yuShmAbhi rj nAyatAM| 40 apara ncha| avaj nAkAriNo lokAshchakShurunmIlya pashyata| tathaivAsambhavaM j

nAtvA syAta yUyaM vilajjitAH| yato yuShmAsu tiShThatstu kariShye karmma tAdR^isham| yenaiva tasya vR^ittAnte yuShmabhyaM kathite. api hi| yUyaM na tantu vR^ittAntaM pratyeshyatha kadAchanA| 41 yeyaM katha bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu likhitAste sAvadhAnA bhavata sa katha yathA yuShmAn prati na ghaTate| 42 yihUdIyabhajanabhavanAn nirgatayostayo rbhinnadeshIyai rvakShyamANA prArthanA kR^itA, AgAmini vishrAmavAre. api katheyam asmAn prati prachArita bhavatviti| 43 sabhAyA bha Nge sati bahavo yihUdIyaloka yihUdiyatagrAhiNo bhaktalokAshcha barNabbApaulayoH pashchAd AgachChan, tena tau taiH saha nAnAkathAH kathayitveshvarAnugrahAshraye sthAtuM tAn prAvarttayAtAM| 44 paravishrAmavAre nagarasya prAyeNa sarvve lAka IshvarIyAM kathAM shrotuM militAH, 45 kintu yihUdIyaloka jananivahaM vilokya IrShyayA paripUrNAH santo viparItakathAkathaneneshvaranindaya cha paulenoktAM kathAM khaNDayituM cheShTitavantaH| 46 tataH paulabarNabbAvakShobhau kathitavantau prathamAM yuShmAkAM sannidhAvIshvarIyakathAyAH prachAraNam uchitAmAsIt kintuM tadagrAhyatvakaraNena yUyaM svAn anantAyuSho. ayogyAn darshayatha, etatkAraNAd vayam anyadeshIyalokAnAM samIpaM gachChAmaH| (aiOnios g166) 47 prabhurasman ittham AdishTavAn yathA, yAvachcha jagataH sImAM lokAnAM trANakAraNat| mayAnyadeshAmadhye tvaM sthApito bhUH pradIpatat| 48 tadA kathAmIdR^ishIM shrutva bhinnadeshIya AhlAditAH santaH prabhoH kathAM dhanyAM dhanyAm avadan, yAvanto lokAshcha paramAyuH prAptinimittAM nirUpita Asan te vyashvasan| (aiOnios g166) 49 itthaM prabhoH katha sarvvedeshaM vyApnot| 50 kintu yihUdIya nagarasya pradhAnapuruShAn sammAnyAH kathipayA bhaktA yoShitashcha kupravR^ittim grAhayitva paulabarNabbau tADayitva tasmAt pradeshAd dUrikR^itavantaH| 51 ataH kAraNat tau nijapadadhUllisteShAM prAtikUlyena pAtayitvekaniyaM nagaraM gatau| 52 tataH shiShyagaNa Anandena pavitreNatmanA cha paripUrNobhavat|

**14** tau dvau janau yugapad ikaniyanagarasthayihUdIyanAM bhajanabhavanaM gatva yathA bahavo yihUdIya anyadeshIyalokAshcha vyashvasan tAdR^ishIM kathAM kathitavantau| 2 kintu vishvAsahInA yihUdIya anyadeshIyalokAn kupravR^ittim grAhayitva bhrAtR^iganaM prati teShAM vairaM janitavantaH| 3 ataH svAnugrahakathAyAH pramANaM datva tayo rhastai rbahulakShaNam adbhutakarmma cha prAkAshayad yaH prabhustasya katha akShobhena prachAryya tau tatra bahudinAni samavAtiShThetAM| 4 kintu kiyanto loka yihUdIyanAM sapakShAH kiyanto lokAH preritAnAM sapakSha jAtAH, ato nAgarikajanativahamadhye bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| 5 anyadeshIya yihUdIyAsteShAm adhipatayashcha daurAtmyaM kutva tau prastarairAhantum udyatAH| 6 tau tadvArttAM prApya palAyitva lukAyanIyabhAshaya prochchaiH kathAMetAM kathitavantaH, devA manuShyarUpaM dhR^itvAsmAkAM samIpaM avArohan| 12 te barNabbAM yUpitaram avadan paulashcha mukhyo vaktA tasmAt taM markuriyam avadan| 13 tasya nagarasya sammukhe sthApitasya yUpitaravigrahasya yAjako vR^ishAn puShpamAlAshcha dvArasamIpaM AnIya lokaiH sarddhaM tAvuddishya samutsR^ijya dAtum udyataH| 14 tadvArttAM shrutva barNabbApaulau svIyavastrAni Chitva lokAnAM madhyaM vegena pravishya prochchaiH kathitavantau, 15 he mahechChAH kuta etAdR^isham karmma kurutha? AvAmapi yuShmAdR^ishau sukhaduHkhabhoginau manuShyau, yuyam etAH sarvva vR^ithAkAlpanAH parityajya yathA gagaNavasundharAjalanidhInAM tanmadhyasthAnAM sarvveSha ncha sraShTaramamaram IshvaraM prati parAvarttadhve tadartham AvAM yuShmAkAM sannidhau susaMvAdaM prachArayaH| 16 sa IshvaraH pUrvvakAle sarvvadeshIyalokAn svasvamArge chalitumanumatiM dattavAn, 17 tathApi

AkAshAt toyavarShaNena nAnAprakArashasyotpatyA cha yuShmAkaM hitaiShI san bhakShyairAnanadena cha yuShmAkaM antaHkaraNani tarpayan tAni dAnAni nijasAkShisvarUpANi sthapativan| 18 kintu tADr^ishAyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAmapi tayoH samIpa utsarjanAt lokanivahaM prAyeNa nivarttayituM nAshaknutAm| 19 Antiyakhiya-ikaniyanagarAbhyAM katipayayihUdIyaloka Agatya lokAn prAvarttayanta tasmAt tai paulaM prastarairAghnan tena sa mR^ita iti vij nAya nagarasya bahistam AkR^iShya nitavantaH| 20 kintu shiShyagaNe tasya chaturdishi tiShThati sati sa svayam utthAya punarapi nagaramadhyaM prAvishat tatpare. ahani barNabbAsahito darbbInagaraM gatavan| 21 tatra susaMvAdaM prachAryya bahulokAn shiShyAn kR^itvA tau lustrAm ikaniyam Antiyakhiya ncha parAvR^itya gatau| 22 bahuduHkhanI bhuktvApishvararAjyaM praveShTavyam iti kAraNAd dharmmamArge sthAtuM vinayaM kR^itvA shiShyagaNasya manaHsthairyam akurutAM| 23 maNDalInAM prAchInavargAn niyujya prArthanopavAsau kR^itvA yatprabhau te vyashvasan tasya haste tAn samarpya 24 pisidiyAmadhyena pAmphuliyAdeshaM gatavantau| 25 pashchAt pargAnagaraM gatvA susaMvAdaM prachAryya attAliyAnagaraM prasthitavantau| 26 tasmAt samudrapathena gatvA tAbhyAM yat karmma sampannaM tatkarma sAdhayituM yannagare dayAlorIshvarasya haste samarpitau jAtau tad AntiyakhiyanagaraM gatavanta| 27 tatropasthAya tannagarasthamaNDalim saMgR^ihya svAbhyAma Ishvaro yadyat karmmakarot tathA yena prakAreNa bhinnadeshIyalokAn prati vishvAsarUpadvAram amochayad etAn sarvvavR^ittAntAn tAn j nApitavantau| 28 tatastau shiryayih sArddhaM tatra bahudinAni nyavasatAm|

**15** yihUdAdeshAt kiyanto janA Agatya bhrAtR^igaNamitthaM shikShitavanto mUsAvyavasthaya yadi yuShmAkaM tvakChedo na bhavati tarhi yUyAM paritrANaM prAptuM na shakShyatha| 2 paulabarNabbau taiH saha bahUn vichArAn vivAdAMshcha kR^itavantau, tato maNDalIyanoka etasyAH kathAyAstattvaM j nAtuM yirUshAlamnagarasthAn preritAn prAchInAMshcha prati paulabarNabbAprabhR^itIn katipayajanAn preShayituM nishchayaM kR^itavantaH| 3 te maNDalyA preritAH santaH phaiNikIshomironadeshAbhyAM gatvA bhinnadeshIyanAM manaHparivarttanasya vArttaya bhrAtR^iNAM paramAhIAdam ajanayan| 4 yirUshAlamyupasthAya preritagaNena lokaprAchInagaNena samAjena cha samupagr^ihItAH santaH svairIshvaro yAni karmmaNi kR^itavan teShAM sarvvavR^ittAntAn teShAM samakSham akathayan| 5 kintu vishvAsinaH kiyantaH phirUshimatagrAhiNo loka utthAya kathAmetAM kathitavanto bhinnadeshIyanAM tvakChedaM karttuM mUsAvyavasthAM pAlayitu ncha samAdeShTavyam| 6 tataH prerita lokaprAchInAshcha tasya vivechanAM karttuM sabhAyAM sthitavantaH| 7 bahuvichAreShu jAtaShu pitara utthAya kathitavan, he bhrAtaro yathA bhinnadeshIyaloka mama mukhAt susaMvAdaM shrutvA vishvasanti tadarthaM bahudinAt pUrvvam IshvarosmAkaM madhye mAM vR^itvA niyuktavan| 8 antaryyAmIshvaro yathAsmabhyAM tathA bhinnadeshIyebhyaH pavitramAtmAnaM pradAya vishvAsena teShAm antaHkaraNani pavitrANI kR^itvA 9 teShAm asmAka ncha madhye kimapi visheShaM na sthApayitvA tAnadhi svayaM pramANaM dattavan iti yUyAM jAnitha| 10 ataevAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA vaya ncha svayaM yadyugasya bhAraM soDhuM na shaktAH samprati taM shiShyagaNasya skandheShu nyasituM kuta Ishvarasya parIkShAM kariShyatha? 11 prabho rYishukhrIshTasyAnugraheNa te yathA vayamapi tathA paritrANaM prAptum AshAM kurmmaH| 12 anantaraM barNabbApaulAbhyAm Ishvaro bhinnadeshIyanAM madhye yadyad Ashcharyyam adbhuta ncha karmma kR^itavan tadvR^ittAntaM tau svamukhAbhyAm avarNayatAM sabhAsthaH sarvve niravAH santaH shrutavantaH| 13 tayoH kathAyAM samAptAyAM satyAM yAkUb kathayitum Arabdhavan 14 he bhrAtaro mama kathAyAm mano nidhatta| IshvaraH svanAmArthaM bhinnadeshIyalokAnAm madhyAd ekaM lokasaMghaM grahItuM matiM kR^itvA yena prakAreNa prathamaM tAn prati kR^ipAvalekanaM kR^itavan taM shimon varNitavan| 15 bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktAni yAni vAkyAni taiH sArddham etasyaikyaM bhavati yathA likhitamAste| 16 sarvveShAM karmmaNAM yastu sAdhakaH parameshvaraH| sa evedaM vadedvAkyAM sheShAH sakalamAnavaH| bhinnadeshIyalokAshcha yAvanto mama nAmataH| bhavanti hi

suvikhyAtAste yathA parameshituH| 17 tatvaM samyakhante tannimittamahaM kila| parAvR^itya samAgatyA dAyUdaH patitaM punaH| dUShyamutthApayishiShyAmi tadyaM sarvvavastu cha| patitaM punaruthApya sajjayiShyAmi sarvvathA|| 18 A prathamAd IshvaraH svIyAni sarvvakarmanANI jAnAti| (aiōn g165) 19 ataeva mama nivedanamidaM bhinnadeshIyalokAnAM madhye ye janA IshvaraM prati parAvarttanta teShAmupari anyAM kamapi bhAraM na nyasya 20 devatAprasAdAshuchibhakShyaM vyabhichArakarmma kaNThasampIDanamAritaprANibhakShyaM raktabhakShya ncha etAni parityaktuM likhAmaH| 21 yataH pUrvvakAlato mUsAvyavasthAprachAriNo lokA nagare nagare santi prativishrAmavAra ncha bhajanabhavane tasyAH pATho bhavati| 22 tataH paraM preritagaNo lokaprAchInagaNaH sarvva maNDali cha sveShAM madhye barshabba nAmna vikhyAto manonItau kR^itva paulabarNabbAbhyAM sArddham AntiyakhyanagaraM prati preShaNam uchitaM buddhvA tAbhyAM patraM praiShayan| 23 tasmin patre likhitamiMda, AntiyakhyaA-suriyA-kilikiyAdeshasthabhinnadeshIyabhrAtR^igaNaya preritagaNasya lokaprAchInagaNasya bhrAtR^igaNasya cha namaskAraH| 24 visheShato. asmAkam Aj nAm aprApyApi kiyanto janA asmAkAM madhyAd gatva tvakChedo mUsAvyavastha cha pAlayitavyAviti yuShmAn shikShayitva yuShmAkAM manasAmasthairyyaM kR^itva yuShmAn sasandehAn akurvan etAM kathAM vayam ashR^inma| 25 tatkaRaNAd vayam ekamantraNAH santaH sabhAyAM sthitva prabho rIshukhrIshTasya nAmanimittam mR^ityumukhagatAbhyAmasmAkAM 26 priyabarNabbApaulAbhyAM sArddham manonItalokAnAM keSha nchid yuShmAkAM sannidhau preShaNam uchitaM buddhavantaH| 27 ato yihUdAsilau yuShmAn prati preShitavantaH, etayo rmukhAbhyAM sarvvAM kathAM j nAsyatha| 28 devatAprasAdabhakShyaM raktabhakShyaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhakShyaM vyabhichArakarmma chemAni sarvvANI yuShmAbhistryAjyAni; etatprayojanIyAj nAvyatirekena yuShmAkam upari bhAramanyaM na nyasituM pavitrasyatmano. asmAka ncha uchitaj nAnam abhavat| 29 ataeva tebhyaH sarvvebhyaH sveShu rakShiteShu yUYaM bhadram karmma kariShyatha| yuShmAkAM maNgalam bhUyAt| 30 te visR^ishTAH santa Antiyakhyanagara upasthAya lokanivahaM saMgR^ihya patram adadan| 31 tataste tatpatraM paThitva sAntvanAM prApya sAnanda abhavan| 32 yihUdAsilau cha svayaM prachArakau bhUtva bhrAtR^igaNaM nAnopadishya tAn susthirAn akurutAm| 33 itthaM tau tatra taiH sAkAM katipayadinAni yApayitva pashchat preritAnAM samIpe pratyAgamanArthaM teShAM sannidheH kalyANena visR^ishTAvabhavatAM| 34 kintu silastatra sthAtuM vA nChitavan| 35 aparaM paulabarNabbau bahavaH shiShyAshcha lokAn upadishya prabhoH susaMvAdaM prachAryanta AntiyakhyanayAM kaLaM yApitavantaH| 36 katipayadineShu gateShu paulo barNabbAm avadat AgachChAvAM yeShu nagareShvIshvarasya susaMvAdaM prachAritavantau tAni sarvvanagarANI punargatva bhrAtaraH kidR^ishAH santIti draShTuM tAn sAkShAt kurvvaH| 37 tena mArkanAmna vikhyAtaM yohanaM sa NginaM karttuM barNabba matimakarot, 38 kintu sa pUrvvaM tAbhyAM saha kAryyArthaM na gatva pAmphUliyAdeshe tau tyaktavan tatkaRaNAt paulastaM sa NginaM karttum anuchitaM j nAtavan| 39 itthaM tayoratihayavirodhasyopasthitatvat tau parasparaM pR^ithagabhavatAM tato barNabba mArkaM gR^ihItva potena kupropadvipaM gatavan; 40 kintu paulaH silaM manonItaM kR^itva bhrAtR^ibhirIshvarAnugrahe samarpitaH san prasthAya 41 suriyAkilikiyAdeshAbhyAM maNDaliH sthirikurvan agachChat|

**16** paulo darbbllustrAnagarayorupasthitobhavat tatra tImathiyanaM shiShya eka AsIt; sa vishvAsinyA yihUdIyAya yoShito garbbhajaTaH kintu tasya pitAnyadeshIyalokaH| 2 sa jano lustrA-ikaniyanagarasthAnAM bhrAtR^iNAM samIpepi sukhyAtimAn Asit| 3 paulastaM svasa NginaM karttuM matiM kR^itva taM gR^ihItva taddeshanivAsinAM yihUdIyanAm anurodhAt tasya tvakChedaM kR^itvan yatastasya pitA bhinnadeshIyaloka iti sarvvairaj nAyata| 4 tataH paraM te nagare nagare bhramitva yirUshAlamasthaiH preritai rlokaprAchInaishcha nirUpitaM yad vyavasthApatraM tadanusAreNAcharituM lokebhystad dattavantaH| 5 tenaiva sarvve dharmmasamAJAH khrIshTadharmme susthirAH santaH pratidinaM varddhitA

abhavan| 6 teShu phrugiyAgAlAtiyAdeshamadyena gateShu satsu pavitra AtmA tAn AshiyAdeshe kathAM  
 prakAshayitUM pratiShiddhavan| 7 tathA musiyAdesha upasthAya bithuniyAM gantum tairudyoge kR^ite AtmA  
 tAn nAnvamanayata| 8 tasmAt te musiyAdeshaM parityajya troyAnagaraM gatvA samupasthitAH| 9 rAtrau paulaH  
 svapne dR^iShTavAn eko mAkidaniyalokastiShThan vinayaM kR^itvA tasmai kathayati, mAkidaniyAdesham  
 AgatyAsmAn upakurvutit| 10 tasyetthaM svapnadarshanAt prabhustaddeshIyalokAn prati susaMvAdaM  
 prachArayitum asmAn AhUyatIti nishchitaM buddhvA vayaM tUrNaM mAkidaniyAdeshaM gantum udyogam  
 akurmma| 11 tataH paraM vayaM troyAnagarAd prasthAya R^ijumArgeNa sAmathrAkiyopadvIpena gatvA  
 pare. ahani niyApalinagara upasthitAH| 12 tasmAd gatvA mAkidaniyAntarvvartti romIyavasatisthAnam  
 yat philipInAmapradhAnanagaraM tatropasthAya katipayadinAni tatra sthitavantaH| 13 vishrAmavAre  
 nagarAd bahi rgatvA nadItaTe yatra prArthanAchAra AsIt tatropavishya samAgatA nArIH prati kathAM  
 prAchArayAma| 14 tataH thuyAtIrAnagarIyA dhUsharAmbaravikrAyini ludiyAnAmika yA Ishvarasevika  
 yoShit shrotrINAM madhya AsIt tayA pauloktavAkyAni yad gR^ihyante tadarthaM prabhustasyA manodvAraM  
 muktavAn| 15 ataH sA yoShit saparivArA majjita sati vinayaM kR^itvA kathitavati, yuShmAkaM vichArAd yadi  
 prabhau vishvAsinI jAtaHaM tarhi mama gR^iham Agatya tiShThata| itthaM sA yatnenAsmAn asthApayat| 16  
 yasya gaNanayA tadadhipatInAM bahudhanopArjanaM jAtaM tAdR^ishi gaNakabhUtagrastA kAchana dAsI  
 prArthanAsthanaganamanakAla AgatyAsmAn sAkShat kR^itavati| 17 sAsmAkaM paulasya cha pashchAd etya  
 prochchaiH kathAmimAM kathitavati, manushya ete sarvvoparisthasyeshvarasya sevakah santo. asmAn  
 prati paritrANasya mArgam prakAshayanti| 18 sA kanya bahudinAni tAdR^isham akarot tasmAt paulo  
 duHkhitaH san mukhaM parAvartya tAM bhUtamavadad, ahaM yIshukhrIshTasya nAmna tvAmAj nApayAmi  
 tvamasya bahirgachCha; tenaiva tatKShaNAt sa bhUtastasya bahirgataH| 19 tataH sveShAM labhasya  
 pratyAshA viphalA jAteti vilokya tasyAH prabhavaH paulaM sila ncha dhR^itvAkR^iShya vichArasthAne.  
 adhipatInAM samIpaM Anayan| 20 tataH shAsakAnAM nikaTAM nItvA romiloka vayam asmAkaM yad  
 vyavaharaNaM grahitum Acharitu ncha niShiddhaM, 21 ime yihUdiyaloKAH santopi tadeva shikShayitvA  
 nagare. asmAkam atIva kalahaM kurvvanti, 22 iti kathite sati lokanivahastayoH prAtikUlyenodatiShThat  
 tathA shAsakAstayo rvastrANI ChitvA vetrAghAtaM karttum Aj nApayan| 23 aparaM te tau bahu prahArya  
 tvametau kArAM nItvA sAvadhAnaM rakShayeti kArArakShakam Adishan| 24 ittham Aj nAM prApya sa  
 tAvabhyantarasthakArAM nItvA pAdeShu pAdapAshIbhi rbaddhvA sthApitAvAn| 25 atha nishithasamaye  
 paulasIlAvishvaramuddishya prathanAM gAna ncha kR^itavantau, kArAsthitA lokAshcha tadashR^invan  
 26 tadAkasmAt mahAn bhUmikampo. abhavat tena bhittimUlena saha kArA kampilAbhUt tatKShaNAt  
 sarvvANI dvArANI muktAni jAtAni sarvveShAM bandhanAni cha muktAni| 27 ataeva kArArakShako nidrAtO  
 jAgaritvA kArAya dvArANI muktAni dR^iShTvA bandilokAH palAyitA ityanumAya koShAt kha NgAm  
 bahiH kR^itvAtmaghAtaM karttum udyataH| 28 kintu paulaH prochchaistamAhUya kathitavAn pashya  
 vayaM sarvve. atrAsmahe, tvaM nijaprANahiMsAM mAkArShIH| 29 tadA pradIpam Anetum uktvA sa  
 kampamAnaH san ullampyAbhyantaram Agatya paulasIlayoH pAdeShu patitavAn| 30 pashchAt sa tau  
 bahirAnIya pR^iShTavAn he mahechChau paritrANaM prAptUM mayA kiM karttavayam? 31 pashchAt  
 tau svagR^ihamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyANI sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvve  
 parivArAshcheshvare vishvasantaH sAnandita abhavan| 32 tasmai tasya gR^ihasthasarvvalokebhayashcha  
 prabhoH kathAM kathitavantau| 33 tathA rAtrestasminneva danDe sa tau gR^ihItvA tayoH prahArANAM  
 kShatAni prakShAlitavAn tataH sa svayaM tasya sarvve pariJanAshcha majjita abhavan| 34 pashchAt  
 tau svagR^ihamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyANI sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvve  
 parivArAshcheshvare vishvasantaH sAnandita abhavan| 35 dina upasthite tau lokau mochayeti kathAM  
 kathayitUM shAsakAH padAtiganaM preShitavantaH| 36 tataH kArArakShakaH paulaya tAM vArttAM  
 kathitavAn yuvAM tyAjayitUM shAsaka lokAna preShitavanta idANIM yuvAM bahi rbhUtva kushalena

pratiShThetAM| 37 kintu paulastAn avadat romilokayorAvayoH kamapi doSham na nishchitya sarvveShAM samakSham AvAM kashyA tADayitvA kArAyAM baddhavanta idANim kimAvAM guptaM vistrakShyanti? tanna bhaviShyati, svayamAgatyAvAM bahiH kR^itvA nayantu| 38 tada padAtibhiH shAsakebhya etadvArttAyAM kathitAyAM tau romilokAviti kathAM shrutvA te bhItAH 39 santastayoH sannidhimAgatya vinayam akurvvan aparaM bahiH kR^itvA nagarAt prasthAtuM prArthitavantaH| 40 tatastau kArAyA nirgatya ludiyAyA gR^ihaM gatavantau tatra bhrAtR^igaNaM sAkShAtkR^itya tAn sAntvayitvA tasmAt sthAnAt prasthitau|

**17** paulasIlau AmphipalyApalloniyAnagarAbhyAM gatvA yatra yihUdlyAnAM bhajanabhavanamekam Aste tatra thiShalanIkInagara upasthitau| 2 tada paulaH svAchArAnusAreNa teShAM samIpaM gatvA vishrAmavAratraye taiH sArddhaM dharmmapustakIyakathAyA vichAraM kR^itavAn| 3 phalataH khriShTena duHkhabhogaH karttavayaH shmashANadutthAna ncha karttavyaM yuShmAkaM sannidhau yasya yIshoH prastAvAM karomi sa IshvareNAbhiShiktaH sa etAH kathAH prakAshya pramaNaM datvA sthirIkR^itavAn| 4 tasmAt teShAM katipayajana anyadeshIya bahavo bhaktaloka bahyaH pradhAnanAryyashcha vishvasya paulasIlayoH pashchAdgAmino jAtAH| 5 kintu vishvAsahIna yihUdlyaloka IrShyaya paripUrNAH santo haTaTsya katinayalampaTalokAn sa NginaH kR^itvA janataya nagaramadhye mahAkalahaM kR^itvA yAsono gR^iham Akramya preritAn dhR^itvA lokanivahasya samIpam AnetuM cheShTitavantaH| 6 teShAmuddesham aprApya cha yAsonaM katipayAn bhrAtR^imshcha dhR^itvA nagarAdhipatInAM nikaTamAnIya prochchaiH kathitavanto ye manuShya jagadudvATitavantaste. atrApyupasthitAH santi, 7 eSha yAson AtithyaM kR^itvA tAn gR^ihItavAn| yIshunAmaka eko rAjastIti kathayantaste kaisarasyAj nAviruddhaM karmma kurvvati| 8 teShAM kathAmimAM shrutvA lokanivaho nagarAdhipatayashcha samudvigna bhavan| 9 tada yAsonastadanyeSha ncha dhanadaNDaM gR^ihItvA tAn parityaktavantaH| 10 tataH paraM bhrAtR^igaNo rajanyAM paulasIlau shIghraM birayAnagaraM preShitavAn tau tatropasthAya yihUdlyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatavantau| 11 tatrastha lokAH thiShalanIkIsthalokebhyo mahAtmAna Asan yata itthaM bhavati na veti j nAtuM dine dine dharmmagranthasyAlochanAM kR^itvA svairaM kathAm agr^ihlan| 12 tasmAd aneke yihUdIya anyadeshIyAnAM mAnyA striyaH puruShAshchAneke vyashvasan| 13 kintu birayAnagare pauleneshvarIya katha prachAryyata iti thiShalanIkIstha yihUdIya j nAtva tatsthAnamapyAgatya lokAnAM kupravR^ittim ajanayan| 14 ataeva tasmAt sthAnAt samudreNa yAntIti darshayitvA bhrAtaraH kShipraM paulaM prAhINvan kintu sIlatImathiyau tatra sthitavantau| 15 tataH paraM paulasya mArgadarshakAstam AthInInagara upasthApayan pashchAd yuvAM tUrNam etat sthAnaM AgamiShyathaH sIlatImathiyau pratImAm Aj nAM prApya te pratyAgataH| 16 paula AthInInagare tAvapekShya tiShThan tannagaraM pratimAbhiH paripUrNaM dR^iShTvA santaptahR^idayo. abhavat| 17 tataH sa bhajanabhavane yAn yihUdlyAn bhaktalokAMshcha haTTe cha yAn apashyat taiH saha pratidinaM vichAritavAn| 18 kintvipikUrlyamatagrahiNaH stoyikIyamatagrAhiNashcha kiyanto janAstena sArddhaM vyavadanta| tatra kechid akathayan eSha vAchAlaH kiM vaktum ichChatI? apare kechid eSha janaH keSha nchid videshIyadevAnAM prachAraka ityanumIyate yataH sa yIshum utthiti ncha prachArayat| 19 te tam areyapAganAma vichArasthAnam AnIya prAvochan idaM yannavInaM mataM tvaM prAchIkasha idaM kidR^ishaM etad asmAn shrAvaya; 20 yAmimAm asambhavakathAm asmAkaM karNagocharIkR^itavAn asya bhAvArthaH ka iti vayaM j nAtum ichChAmaH| 21 tadAthInInivAsinastannagarapravAsinashcha kevalaM kasyAshchana navInakathAyAH shravaNena prachAraNena cha kAlam ayApayan| 22 paulo. areyapAgasya madhye tiShThan etAM kathAM prachAritavAn, he AthInIyaloka yUyaM sarvvathA devapUjAyAm AsaktA ityaha pratyakShaM pashyAmi| 23 yataH paryyaTanakAle yuShmAkaM pUjanIyAni pashyan 'avij nAteshvarAya` etallipyuktAM yaj navedImekAM dR^iShTvAn; ato na viditvA yaM pUjayadhve tasyaiva tatvaM yuShmAn prati prachArayAmi| 24 jagato jagatsthAnAM sarvvavastUnA ncha sraShTA ya IshvaraH sa

svargapR^ithiviyorekAdhipatiH san karanirmmitamandireShu na nivasati; 25 sa eva sarvvebhyo jIvanaM prANAn sarvvasAmagrIshcha pradadAti; ataeva sa kasyAshchit sAmagryA abhAvaheto rmanuShyANAM hastaiH sevito bhavatiIti na| 26 sa bhUmaNDale nivAsArtham ekasmAt shoNitAt sarvvAn manuShyAn sR^iShTvA teShAM pUrvvanirUpitasamayAM vasatisImA ncha nirachinot; 27 tasmAt lokaiH kenApi prakAreNa mR^igayitvA parameshvarasya tatvaM prAptuM tasya gaveShaNAM karaNIyam| 28 kintu so. asmAKaM kasmAchchidapi dUre tiShThatIti nahi, vayaM tena nishvasanaprashvasanagamanAgamanaprANadhAraNAni kurmmaH, punashcha yuShmAkameva katipayAH kavayaH kathayanti 'tasya vaMshA vayaM smo hi' iti| 29 ataeva yadi vayam Ishvarasya vaMshA bhavAmastarhi manuShyai rvidyaya kaushalena cha takShitaM svarNaM rUpyaM dR^iShad vaiteShAmIshvaratvam asmAbhi rna j nAtavyaM| 30 teShAM pUrvvIyalokAnAm aj nAnatAM pratIshvaro yadyapi nAvAdhatta tathApIdAnIM sarvvatra sarvvAn manaH parivarttayitum Aj nApayati, 31 yataH svaniyuktena puruSheNa yadA sa pR^ithivIsthanAM sarvvAlokAnAM vichAraM kariShyati taddinaM nyarUpayat; tasya shmashAnotthApanena tasmin sarvvebhyah pramANaM prAdAt| 32 tada shmashAnAd utthAnasya kathAM shrutvA kechid upAhaman, kechidavadan enAM kathAM punarapi tvattaH shroShyAmaH| 33 tataH paulasteShAM samIpAt prasthitavAn| 34 tathApi kechillokAstena sArddhaM militva vyashvasan teShAM madhye. areyapAglyadiyanusiyo dAMArInAmA kAchinnArI kiyanto narAshchAsan|

**18** tadghaTanAtaH paraM paula AthInInagarAd yAtrAM kR^itvA karinthanagaram AgachChat| 2 tasmin samaye klaudiyah sarvvAn yihUdIyAn romAnagaraM vihAya gantum Aj nApayat, tasmAt priskillAnAmna jAyaya sArddham itAliyAdeshAt ki nchitpUrvvam Agamat yaH pantadeshe jAta AkkilaNAmA yihUdIyalokaH paulastaM sAKShAt prApya tayoH samIpamitavAn| 3 tau dUShyanirmmANajIvinau, tasmAt parasparam ekavR^ittikatvAt sa tAbhyAM saha uShitvA tat karmAkaro| 4 paulaH prativishrAmavARA bhajanabhavanaM gatvA vichARA M kR^itvA yihUdIyAn anyadeshIyAMshcha pravR^ittiM grAhitavAn| 5 sllatImathiyayo rmAkidaniyAdeshAt sametayoH satoH paula uttaptamana bhUtva yIshurIshvareNAbhiShikto bhavatiIti pramANaM yihUdIyANAM samIpe prAdAt| 6 kintu te. atIva virodhaM vidhAya pASHaNDIyakathAM kathitavantastataH paulo vastraM dhunvan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yuShmAKaM shoNitapAtAparAdho yuShmAn pratyeva bhavatu, tenAhaM niraparAdho. adyArabhya bhinnadeshIyANAM samIpaM yAmi| 7 sa tasmAt prasthAya bhajanabhavanasamIpasthasya yustanAmna Ishvarabhaktasya bhinnadeshIyasya niveshanaM prAvishat| 8 tataH kRiShpanAmA bhajanabhavanAdhipatiH saparivAraH prabhau vyashvasIt, karinthanagarIyA bahavo lokAshcha samAkarNya vishvasya majjita bhavan| 9 kShaNadAyAM prabhuH paulaM darshanaM datva bhAShitavAn, mA bhaiShIH, mA nirasIH kathAM prachAraya| 10 ahaM tvaya sArddham Asa hiMsArthaM kopi tvAM sprashTuM na shakShyati nagare. asmin madIya loka bahava Asate| 11 tasmAt paulastannagare prAyeNa sArddhavatsaraparyyantaM samMsthyeshvarasya kathAm upAdishat| 12 gAlliyanAmA kashchid AkhAyAdeshasya prADvivAKaH samabhavat, tato yihUdIya ekavAkyAH santaH paulam Akramya vichArasthAnaM nItva 13 mAnuSha eSha vyavasthAya viruddham IshvarabhajanaM karttuM lokAn kupravR^ittiM grAhayatiIti niveditavantaH| 14 tataH paule pratyuttaram dAtum udyate sati gAlliYA yihUdIyAn vyAharat, yadi kasyachid anyAyasya vAtishayaduShTatAcharaNasya vichAro. abhaviShyat tarhi yuShmAKaM kathA mayA sahanIyAbhaviShyat| 15 kintu yadi kevalaM kathAya vA nAmno vA yuShmAKaM vyavasthAya vivAdo bhavati tarhi tasya vichAramahaM na kariShyAmi, yUYaM tasya mImAMsAM kuruta| 16 tataH sa tAn vichArasthAnAd dUrIkR^itavAn| 17 tada bhinnadeshIyAH sosthininAmAnaM bhajanabhavanasya pradhAnAdhipatiM dhR^itvA vichArasthAnasya sammukhe prAharan tathApi gAlliYA teShu sarvvakarmmasu na mano nyadadhAt| 18 paulastatra punarbahudinAni nyavasat, tato bhrATR^igaNAD visarjanaM prApya ki nchanavratanimittam kiMkriyanagare shiro muNDayitva priskillAkkilAbhyAM sahito jalapathena suriyAdeshaM gatavAn| 19 tata iphiShanagara upasthAya tatra tau visR^ijya svayaM bhajanabhavanaM



pravishya yihUdiyaiH saha vichAritavAn| 20 te svaiH sArddhaM punaH katipayadinAni sthAtuM taM vyanayan, sa tadanurarIkR^itya kathAmetAM kathitavAn, 21 yirUshAlami AgAmyutsavapAlanArthaM mayA gamanIyaM; pashchAd IshvarechChAyAM jAtAyAM yuShmAkAM samIpaM pratyAgamiShyAmi| tataH paraM sa tai rvisR^iShTaH san jalapathena iphiShanagarAt prasthitavAn| 22 tataH kaisariyAM upasthitaH san nagaraM gatVA samAjAM namaskR^itya tasmAd AntiyakhiyAnagaraM prasthitavAn| 23 tatra kiyatKAlaM yApayitVA tasmAt prasthAya sarvveShAM shiShyANAM manAMsi susthirANI kR^itVA kramasho galAtiyAphrugiyAdeshayo rbhramitVA gatavAn| 24 tasminneva samaye sikandariyAnagare jAtA ApallonAmA shAstravit suvaktA yihUdiya eko jana iphiShanagaram AgatavAn| 25 sa shikShitaprabhumArgo manasodyogi cha san yohano majjanamAtraM j nAtVA yathArthatayA prabhoH kathAM kathayan samupAdishat| 26 eSha jano nirbhayatvena bhajanabhavane kathayitum ArabdhavAn, tataH priskillAkkilau tasyopadeshakathAM nishamya taM svayoH samIpam AnIya shuddharUpeNeshvarasya kathAm abodhayatAm| 27 pashchAt sa AkhAyAdeshaM gantuM matiM kR^itavAn, tadA tatratyAH shiShyagaNo yathA taM gR^ihlAti tadarthaM bhrAtR^igaNena samAshvasya patre likhite sati, ApallAstatropasthitaH san anugraheNa pratyayinAM bahUpakArAn akarot, 28 phalato yIshurabhiShiktastrAteti shAstrapramANaM datVA prakAsharUpeNa pratipannaM kR^itVA yihUdiyAn niruttarAn kR^itavAn|

**19** karinthanagara ApallasaH sthitikAle paula uttarapradeshairAgachChan iphiShanagaram upasthitavAn| tatra katipayashiShyAn sAKShat prApya tAn apr^ichChat, 2 yUYaM vishvasya pavitramAtmAnaM prApta na vA? tataste pratyavadan pavitra AtmA diyate ityasmAbhiH shrutamapi nahil| 3 tadA sA. avadat tarhi yUYaM kena majjita bhavata? te. akathayan yohano majjanena| 4 tadA paula uktavAn itaH paraM ya upasthAsyati tasmin arthata yIshukhrIshTe vishvasitavyamityuktVA yohan manaHparivarttanAsUchakena majjanena jale lokAn amajjayat| 5 tAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutVA te prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya nAmna majjita bhavan| 6 tataH paulena teShAM gAtreShu kare. arpite teShAmupari pavitra AtmAvARUDhavAn, tasmAt te nAnAdeshIyA bhAShA bhaviShyatKathAshcha kathitavantaH| 7 te prAyeNa dvAdashajana Asan| 8 paulo bhajanabhavanaM gatVA prAyeNa mAsatrayam Ishvarasya rAjyasya vichArAm kR^itVA lokAn pravartya sAhasena kathAmakathayat| 9 kintu kaThinAntaHkaraNatvAt kiyanto jana na vishvasya sarvveShAM samakSham etatpathasya nindAM karttuM pravR^ittAH, ataH paulasteShAM samIpAt prasthAya shiShyagaNaM pR^ithakkR^itVA pratyahaM turAnnanAmnaH kasyachit janasya pATHashAlAyAM vichArAm kR^itavAn| 10 itthaM vatsaradvayaM gataM tasmAd AshiyAdeshanivAsinaH sarvve yihUdiya anyadeshIyalokAshcha prabho ryIshoH kathAm ashrauShan| 11 paulena cha Ishvara etAdR^ishAnyadbhutanI karmmAnI kR^itavAn 12 yat paridheye gAtramArjanavastre vA tasya dehAt pIDitalokAnAm samIpam AnIte te nirAmaya jAtA apavitra bhUtAshcha tebhyo bahirgatavantaH| 13 tadA deshAtanAkariNaH kiyanto yihUdiya bhUtApasAriNo bhUtagrastanokAnAM sannidhau prabhe ryIsho rnAmA japtVA vAKyamidam avadan, yasya kathAM paulaH prachArayati tasya yIsho rnAmna yuShmAn Aj nApayamaH| 14 skivanAmno yihUdiyAnAM pradhAnayAjakasya saptabhiH puttaistatha kR^ite sati 15 kashchid apavitra bhUtAH pratyuditavAn, yIshuM jAnAmi paula ncha parichinomi kintu ke yUYaM? 16 ityuktVA sopavitrabhUtagrasto manuShyo lamphaM kR^itVA teShAmupari patitVA balena tAn jitavAn, tasmAtte nagnAH kShata NgAshcha santastasmAd gehAt palAyanta| 17 sA vAg iphiShanagaranivAsinasaM sarvveShAM yihUdiyAnAM bhinnadeshIyanAM lokAna ncha shravogocharIbhUtA; tataH sarvve bhayaM gataH prabho ryIsho rnAmno yasho. avarddhata| 18 yeShAmanekeShAM lokAnAM pratItirajAyata ta Agatya svaiH kR^itAH kriyAH prakAsharUpeNA NgIkR^itavantaH| 19 bahavo mAyAkarmmakAriNaH svasvagranthAn AnIya rAshIkR^itya sarvveShAM samakSham adAhayan, tato gaNanAM kR^itvAbudhyanta pa nchAyutarUpyamudrAmUlyapustakAni dagdhAnil| 20 itthaM prabhoH katha sarvvadeshaM vyApya prabala jAtA| 21 sarvveShveteShu karmmasu sampanneShu satsu paulo mAkidaniyAkhAyAdeshAbhyAM

yirUshAlamaM gantuM matiM kR^itvA kathitavAn tatsthAnaM yAtrAyAM kR^itAyAM satyAM mayA romAnagaraM draShTavyaM| 22 svAnugatalokAnAM tImathiyerAstau dvau janau mAkidaniyAdeshaM prati prahitya svayam AshiyAdeshe katipayadinAni sthitavAn| 23 kintu tasmin samaye mate. asmin kalaho jAtaH| 24 tatKaraNamidaM, arttimIdevyA rUpyamandiranirmmANena sarvveShAM shilpinAM yatheShTalAbham ajanayat yo dImItriyanaM nADindhamaH 25 sa tAn tatkarmmajIvinaH sarvvalokAMshcha samAhUya bhAShitavAn he mahechChA etena mandiranirmmANenAsmAkaM jIvika bhavati, etad yUyaM vittha; 26 kintu hastanirmmiteshvarA IshvarA nahi paulanAmna kenachijjanena kathAmimAM vyAhR^itya kevalephiShanagare nahi prAyeNa sarvvasmin AshiyAdeshe pravR^ittiM grAhayitvA bahulokAnAM shemuShI parAvarttitA, etad yuShmAbhi rdR^ishyate shrUyate cha| 27 tenAsmAkaM vANijyasya sarvvatha hAneH sambhavanaM kevalamiti nahi, AshiyAdeshasthai rVA sarvvajagatsthai rlokaiH pUjyA yArtimI mahAdevI tasyA mandirasyAvaj nAnasya tasyA aishvaryyasya nAshasya cha sambhAvana vidyate| 28 etAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutvA te mahAkrodhAnvitaH santa uchchaiHkAraM kathitavanta iphiShlyAnAm arttimI devI mahatI bhavati| 29 tataH sarvvanagaraM kalahena paripUrNamabhavat, tataH paraM te mAkidaniyagAyAristArkhanAmAnau paulasya dvau sahacharau dhR^itvaikachitta ra NgabhUmiM javena dhAvitavantaH| 30 tataH paulo lokAnAM sannidhiM yAtum udyatavAn kintu shiShyagaNastaM vAritavAn| 31 paulasyatmiyA AshiyAdeshasthAH katipayAH pradhAnalokAstasya samIpaM naramekaM preShya tvaM ra NgabhUmiM mAgA iti nyavedayan| 32 tato nAnAlokAnAM nAnAkathAkathanAt sabhA vyAkula jAtA kiM kAraNAd etAvatI janatAbhavat etad adhikai rlokai rnAj nAyI| 33 tataH paraM janatAmadhyAd yihUdiyairbahiShkR^itaH sikandaro hastena sa NketaM kR^itvA lokebhya uttaraM dAtumudyatavAn, 34 kintu sa yihUdiyaloKa iti nishchite sati iphiShlyAnAm arttimI devI mahatIti vAkyaM prAyeNa pa ncha daNDAn yAvad ekasvareNa lokanivahaiH proktaM| 35 tato nagarAdhipatistAn sthirAn kR^itvA kathitavAn he iphiShAyAH sarvve lokA AkarNayata, artimImahAdevyA mahAdevAt patitAyAstatpratimAyAshcha pUjanama iphiShanagarasthAH sarvve lokAH kurvvanti, etad ke na jAnanti? 36 tasmAd etatpratikuLam kepi kathayitUM na shaknuvanti, iti j nAtvA yuShmAbhiH susthiratvena sthAtavyam avivichya kimapi karmma na karttavya ncha| 37 yAn etAn manuShyAn yUyamatra samAnayata te mandiradravyApahAraka yuShmAkaM devyA nindakAshcha na bhavanti| 38 yadi ka nchana prati dImItriyasya tasya sahAyAna ncha kAchid Apatti rvidyate tarhi pratinidhiloka vichArasthAna ncha santi, te tat sthAnaM gatvA uttarapratyuttare kurvvantu| 39 kintu yuShmAkaM kAchidaparA katha yadi tiShThati tarhi niyamitAyAM sabhAyAM tasyA niShpatti rbhaviShyati| 40 kintvetasya virodhasyottaraM yena dAtum shaknum etAdR^ishasya kasyachit kAraNasyAbhAvAd adyatanaghaTanAheto rAjadrohiNAMivAsmAkaM abhiyogo bhaviShyatiti sha nKa vidyate| 41 iti kathayitvA sa sabhAsthalokAn visR^iShTavAn|

**20** itthaM kalahe nivR^itte sati paulaH shiShyagaNam AhUya visarjanaM prApya mAkidaniyAdeshaM prasthitavAn| 2 tena sthAnena gachChan taddeshIyAn shiShyAn bahUpadishya yUnAnIyadeshAM upasthitavAn| 3 tatra mAsatrayaM sthitvA tasmAt suriyAdeshaM yAtum udyataH, kintu yihUdiyAstaM hantuM guptA atiShThan tasmAt sa punarapi mAkidaniyAmArgeNa pratyAgantuM matiM kR^itavAn| 4 birayanagarIyasopAtraH thiShalanIklyAristArkhasikundau darbbonagarIyagAyatImathiyau AshiyAdeshIyatukhikatrapihau cha tena sArddhaM AshiyAdeshaM yAvad gatavantaH| 5 ete sarvve. agrasarAH santo. asmAn apekShya troyAnagare sthitavantaH| 6 kiNvashUnyapUpotsavadine cha gate sati vayaM philipnagarAt toyapathena gatvA pa nchabhi rdinaistroyAnagaram upasthAya tatra saptadinAnyavAtiShThAmA| 7 saptAhasya prathamadine pUpAn bhaMktu shiShyeShu militeShu paulaH paradine tasmAt prasthAtum udyataH san tadahni prAyeNa kShapAyA yAmadvayaM yAvat shiShyebhyo dharmmakathAm akathayat| 8 uparisthe yasmin prakoShThe sabhAM kR^itvAsan tatra bahavaH pradIpAH prAjvalan| 9 utukhanAmA kashchana yuva cha vAtAyana upavishan ghorataranidrAgrasto. abhUt tada

paulena bahukShaNAM kathAyAM prachAritAyAM nidrAmagnaH sa tasmAd uparisthatR^itiyaprakoShThAd  
 apatat, tato lokAstAM mR^itakalpa dhR^itvodatolayan| 10 tataH paulo. avaruhya tasya gAtre patitvA  
 taM kroDe nidhAya kathitavAn, yUyAM vyAkulA mA bhUta nAyAM prANai rviyuktaH| 11 pashchAt sa  
 punashchopari gatvA pUpAn bhaMktvA prabhAtAM yAvat kathopakathane kR^itvA prasthitavAn| 12 te  
 cha taM jIvantaM yuvAnaM gR^ihItvA gatvA paramApyAyitA jAtAH| 13 anantaraM vayaM potenAgrasarA  
 bhUtvAsmanagaram uttIryya paulaM grahituM matim akurmma yataH sa tatra padbhyAM vrajituM  
 matiM kR^itveti nirUpitavAn| 14 tasmAt tatrAsmAbhiH sArddhaM tasmin milite sati vayaM taM nItvA  
 mitulInyupadvIpaM prApTavantaH| 15 tasmAt potaM mochayitvA pare. aham kHIyopadvIpasya sammukhaM  
 labdhavantastasmAd ekenAhna sAmopadvIpaM gatvA potaM lAgayitvA trogulliyE sthitvA parasmin divase  
 millitanagaram upAtiShThAMa| 16 yataH paula AshiyAdeshe kAlAM yApayitum nAbhilaShan iphiShanagaraM  
 tyaktvA yAtuM mantraNAM sthirikR^itavAn; yasmAd yadi sAdhyaM bhavati tarhi nistArotsavasya pa  
 nchAshattamadine sa yirUshAlamyupasthAtuM matim kR^itavAn| 17 paulo milltAd iphiShAM prati lokaM  
 prahitya samAjasya prAchInAn AhUyAnItavAn| 18 teShu tasya samIpam upasthiteShu sa tebhya imAM  
 kathAM kathitavAn, aham AshiyAdeshe prathamAgamanam ArabhyAdya yAvad yuShmAkAM sannidhau  
 sthitvA sarvvasamaye yathAcharitavAn tad yUyAM jAnitha; 19 phalataH sarvvathA namramanAH san  
 bahushrupAtena yihudIyAnAm kumantraNAjAtanAnAparikShAbhiH prabhoH sevAmakaravaM| 20 kAmapi  
 hitakathAM na gopAyitavAn taM prachAryya saprakAshAM gR^ihe gR^ihe samupadishyeshvaraM prati manaH  
 parAvarttanIyaM prabhau yIshukhriSHTe vishvasanIyaM 21 yihUdIyAnAm anyadeshIyalokAnA ncha samIpa  
 etAdr^ishaM sAkShyaM dadAmi| 22 pashyata sAmpratam AtmanAkR^iShTaH san yirUshAlamnagare yAtrAM  
 karomi, tatra mAmprati yadyad ghaTiShyate tAnyahaM na jAnAmi; 23 kintu mayA bandhanaM kleshashcha  
 bhoktavaya iti pavitra Atma nagare nagare pramANaM dadAti| 24 tathApi taM kleshamahaM tR^iNaya na  
 manye; IshvarasyAnugrahaviShayakasya susaMvAdasya pramANaM dAtuM, prabho ryIshoH sakAshAda  
 yasyAH sevAyAH bhAraM prApnavaM taM sevAM sAdhayitum sAnandaM svamArgaM samApayitu ncha  
 nijaprANAnapi priyAn na manye| 25 adhuna pashyata yeShAM samIpe. aham IshvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM  
 prachAryya bhramaNaM kR^itavAn etAdr^isha yUyAM mama vadanaM puna rdraShTuM na prAPsyatha  
 etadapyahaM jAnAmi| 26 yuShmabhyam aham Ishvarasya sarvvAn AdeshAn prakAshayitum na nyavartte| 27  
 ahaM sarvveShAM lokAnAM raktapAtadoShAd yannirdoSha Ase tasyAdya yuShmAn sAkShiNaH karomi| 28  
 yUyAM sveShu tathA yasya vrajasyAdhyakShan Atma yuShmAn vidhAya nyayu Nkta tatsarvvasmin sAvadhAna  
 bhavata, ya samAja ncha prabhu rnijaraktamUlyena krItavAna tam avata, 29 yato mayA gamane kR^itaeva  
 durjaya vR^ika yuShmAkAM madhyaM pravishya vrajaM prati nirdayatAm AchariShyanti, 30 yuShmAkameva  
 madhyAdapi loka utthAya shiShyagaNam apahantuM viparItam upadekShyantiItyahaM jAnAmi| 31 iti  
 heto ryUyAM sachaitanyAH santastiShTata, aha ncha sAshrupAtaH san vatsaratrayaM yAvad divAnishaM  
 pratijanaM bodhayitum na nyavartte tadapi smarata| 32 idAnIM he bhrAtaro yuShmAkAM niShThAM  
 janayitum pavitrIkR^italokAnAM madhye. adhikAra ncha dAtuM samartha yo IshvarastasyAnugrahasya yo  
 vAdashcha tayorubhayo ryuShmAn samArpayam| 33 kasyApi svarNaM rUpyaM vastraM vA prati mayA  
 lobho na kR^itaH| 34 kintu mama matsahacharakAnA nchAvashyakavyayAya madIyamidaM karadvayam  
 ashraMyad etad yUyAM jAnitha| 35 anena prakAreNa grahaNad dAnaM bhadramiti yadvAkyAM prabhu  
 ryIshuH kathitavAn tat smarttuM daridralokAnAmupakArArthaM shramaM karttu ncha yuShmAkam uচিতam  
 etatsarvvaM yuShmAnaham upadiShTavAn| 36 etAM kathAM kathayitvA sa jAnuni pAtayitvA sarvaiH saha  
 prArthayata| 37 tena te krandrantaH 38 puna rmama mukhaM na drakShyatha visheShata eSha yA katha  
 tenAkathi tatArANat shokaM vilApa ncha kR^itvA kaNThAM dhR^itvA chumbitavantaH| pashchAt te taM  
 potaM nItavantaH|

**21** tai rvisR<sup>^</sup>iShTAH santo vayaM potaM bAhayitvA R<sup>^</sup>ijumArgeNa koSham upadvIpam Agatya pare. ahani rodiyopadvIpam AgachChAma tatastasmAt pAtArAyAm upAtiShThAma| 2 tatra phainkiyAdeshagAminam potamekaM prApya tamAruhya gatavantaH| 3 kupropadvIpam dR<sup>^</sup>iShTvA taM savyadishi sthApayitvA suriyAdeshaM gatvA potasthadravyANyavarohayitUM soranagare lAgitavantaH| 4 tatra shiShyagaNasya sAkShAtkaraNaya vayaM tatra saptadinAni sthitavantaH pashchAtte pavitreNAtmanA paulaM vyAharan tvaM yirUshAlamnagaraM mA gamaH| 5 tatasteShu saptasu dineShu yApiteShu satsu vayaM tasmAt sthAnAt nijavartmanA gatavantaH, tasmAt te sabAlavR<sup>^</sup>iddhavanitA asmAbhiH saha nagarasya parisaraparyyantam AgataH pashchAdvayaM jaladhitaTe jAnupAtaM prArthayAmahi| 6 tataH parasparaM visR<sup>^</sup>iShTAH santo vayaM potaM gatAste tu svasvagr<sup>^</sup>ihaM pratyAgatavantaH| 7 vayaM soranagarAt nAvA prasthAya talimAyinagaram upAtiShThAma tatrAsmAkaM samudriyamArgasyAnto. abhavat tatra bhrAtR<sup>^</sup>igaNaM namaskR<sup>^</sup>itya dinamekaM taiH sArddham uShatavantaH| 8 pare. ahani paulastasya sa Ngino vaya ncha pratiShThamAnAH kaisariyAnagaram Agatya susaMvAdaprachArakAnAM saptajanAnAM philipanAmna ekasya gr<sup>^</sup>ihaM pravishyAvatiShThAma| 9 tasya chatasro duhitaro. anUDhA bhaviShyadvAdinya Asan| 10 tatrAsmAsu bahudinAni proShiteShu yihUdiyadeshAd AgatyAgAbanAmA bhaviShyadvAdI samupasthitavAn| 11 sosmAkaM samIpametya paulasya kaTibandhanaM gr<sup>^</sup>iहितvA nijahastApAdAn baddhvA bhAShitavAn yasyedaM kaTibandhanaM taM yihUdiyAloka yirUshAlamanagara itthaM baddhvA bhinnadeshIyAnAM kareShu samarpayishyantIti vAkyam pavitra AtmA kathayati| 12 etAdr<sup>^</sup>ishIM kathAM shrutvA vayaM tannagaravAsino bhrAtarashcha yirUshAlamaM na yAtuM paulaM vyanayAmahi; 13 kintu sa pratyAvAdit, yUyaM kiM kurutha? kiM krandanena mamAntaHkaraNaM vidIrNaM kariShyatha? prabho rylsho rnAmno nimittaM yirUshAlami baddho bhavitUM kevala tanna prANAn dAtumapi sasajjosmi| 14 tenAsmAkaM kathAyAm agr<sup>^</sup>ihitAyAm Ishvarasya yathechChA tathaiva bhavatvityuktvA vayaM nirasyAma| 15 pare. ahani pAtheyadravyANI gr<sup>^</sup>iहितvA yirUshAlamaM prati yAtrAm akurmma| 16 tataH kaisariyAnagananivAsinaH katipayAH shiShyA asmAbhiH sArddham itvA kR<sup>^</sup>ipriyena mnAsannAmna yena prAchInashiShyena sArddham asmAbhi rvastavyaM tasya samIpam asmAn nltavantaH| 17 asmAsu yirUshAlamyupasthiteShu tatrasthabhrAtR<sup>^</sup>igaNo. asmAn AhlAdena gr<sup>^</sup>iहितvAn| 18 parasmin divase paule. asmAbhiH saha yAkUbo gr<sup>^</sup>ihaM praviShTe lokaprAchInAH sarvve tatra pariShadi saMsthitAH| 19 anantaraM sa tAn natvA svIyaprachAraNena bhinnadeshIyAn pratIshvaro yAni karmMANI sAdhitavAn tadIyAM kathAM anukramAt kathitavAn| 20 iti shrutvA te prabhuM dhanyaM prochyA vAkyamidam abhAShanta, he bhrAta riyihUdiyAnAM madhye bahusahasrANi lokA vishvAsina Asate kintu te sarvve vyavasthAmatAchAriNa etat pratyakShAM pashyasi| 21 shishUnAM tvakChedanAdyAcharaNaM pratiShidhya tvaM bhinnadeshanivAsino yihUdiyAlokAn mUsAvAkyam ashradhdAtum upadishasIti taiH shrutamasti| 22 tvamatrAgatosIti vArttAM samAkarNya jananivaho militvAvashyamevAgamiShyati; ataeva kiM karaNIyam? atra vayaM mantrayitvA samupAyaM tvAM vadAmastaM tvamAchara| 23 vrataM karttuM kR<sup>^</sup>itasa NkalpA ye. asmAMka chatvAro mAnavAH santi 24 tAn gr<sup>^</sup>iहितvA taiH sahitaH svAM shuchiM kuru tatha teShAM shiromuNDane yo vyayo bhavati taM tvaM dehi| tatha kR<sup>^</sup>ite tvadIyAchAre yA janashruti rjAyate sAlIka kintu tvaM vidhiM pAlayan vyavasthAnusAreNevAcharasIti te bhotsante| 25 bhinnadeshIyAnAM vishvAsilokAnAM nikaTe vayaM patraM likhitvetthaM sthirIkR<sup>^</sup>itavantaH, devaprasAdabhojanaM raktaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhojanaM vyabhichArashchaitebhyaH svarakShaNavyatirekeNa teShAManyavidhipAlanaM karaNIyam na| 26 tataH paulastAn mAnuShAnAdAya parasmin divase taiH saha shuchi rbhUtvA mandiraM gatvA shauchakarmmaNo dineShu sampUrNeShu teShAM ekaikArthaM naivedyAdyutsargo bhaviShyatIti j nApitavAn| 27 teShu saptasu dineShu samAptakalpeShu AshiyAdeshanivAsino yihUdiyAstaM madhyemandiraM vilokya jananivahasya manaHsu kupravR<sup>^</sup>ittiM janayitvA taM dhR<sup>^</sup>itvA 28 prochchaiH prAvochan, he isrAyellokAH sarvve sAhAyyaM kuruta| yo manuja eteShAM lokAnAM mUsAvyavasthAya etasya sthAnasyApi viparItaM sarvvatra

sarvvAn shikShayati sa eShaH; visheShataH sa bhinnadeshIyalokAn mandiram AnIya pavitrasthAnametad apavitramakarot| 29 pUrvvaM te madhyenagaram iphiShanagarIyaM traphimaM paulena sahitaM dR^iShTavanta etasmAt paulastaM mandiramadhyam Anayad ityanvamimata| 30 ataeva sarvvasmin nagare kalahotpannatvAt dhAvanto loka AgatyA paulaM dhR^itvA mandirasya bahirAkR^iShyAnayan tatkShaNAd dvArANi sarvvANI cha ruddhAni| 31 teShu taM hantumudyateShu yirUshAlamnagare mahAnupadravo jAta iti vArttAyAM sahasrasenApateH karNagocharIbhUtAyAM satyAM sa tatkShaNAt sainyAni senApatigaNa ncha gR^ihItvA javenAgatavAn| 32 tato lokAH senAgaNena saha sahasrasenApatim AgachChantaM dR^iShTvA paulatADanAto nyavarttanta| 33 sa sahasrasenApatiH sannidhAvAgamyA paulaM dhR^itvA shR^i Nkhaladvayena baddham Adishya tAn pR^iShTavAn eSha kaH? kiM karmma chAyaM kR^itavAn? 34 tato janasamUhasya kashchid ekaprakArAm kashchid anyaprakArAm vAkyam araut sa tatra satyaM j nAtum kalahakArANAd ashaktaH san taM durgaM netum Aj nApayat| 35 teShu sopAnasyopari prApteShu lokAnAM sAhasakArANat senAgaNaH paulamuttolya nItavAn| 36 tataH sarvve lokAH pashchAdgAminaH santa enaM durikuruteti vAkyam uchchairavadan| 37 paulasya durgAnayanasamaye sa tasmai sahasrasenApataye kathitavAn, bhavataH purastAt kathAM kathayituM kim anumanyate? sa tamapR^ichChat tvam kiM yUnAnIyAM bhAShAM jAnAsi? 38 yo misarIyo janaH pUrvvaM virodhaM kR^itvA chatvAri sahasrANi ghAtakAn sa NginaH kR^itvA vipinaM gatavAn tvam kiM saeva na bhavasi? 39 tada paulo. akathayat ahaM kilikiyAdeshasya tArShanagarIyo yihUdIyo, nAhaM sAmAnyanagarIyo mAnavaH; ataeva vinaye. ahaM lAkAnAM samakShaM kathAM kathayituM mAnamanujAnIShva| 40 tenAnuj nAtaH paulaH sopAnopari tiShThan hastene NgitaM kR^itavAn, tasmAt sarvve susthirA abhavan| tada paula ibriyabhAShaya kathayitum Arabhata,

**22** he pitR^igaNA he bhrAtr^igaNAH, idAnIM mama nivedane samavadhatta| 2 tada sa ibriyabhAShaya kathAM kathayatIti shrutvA sarvve loka ativa niHshabdA santo. atiShThan| 3 pashchAt so. akathayat ahaM yihUdIya iti nishchayaH kilikiyAdeshasya tArShanagaraM mama janmabhUmIH, etannagarIyasya gamiliyelanAmno. adhyApakasya shiShyo bhUtva pUrvvapuruShANAM vidhivyavasthAnusAreNa sampUrNarUpeNa shikShito. abhavam idAnIntana yUyaM yAdR^isha bhavatha tAdR^isho. ahamapishvarasevAyAm udyogI jAtaH| 4 matametad dviShTvA tadgrAhinArIpuruShAn kArAyAM baddhvA teShAM prANanAshaparyyantAM vipakShatAm akaravam| 5 mahAyAjakaH sabhAsadaH prAchInalokAshcha mamaitasyAH kathAyAH pramANaM dAtuM shaknuvanti, yasmAt teShAM samIpAd dammeShakanaganarivAsibhrAtr^igaNArtham Aj nApatrANi gR^ihItvA ye tatra sthitAstAn daNDayituM yirUshAlamam AnayanArthaM dammeShakanagaraM gatosmi| 6 kintu gachChan tannagarasya samIpaM prAptavAn tada dvitIyapraharavelAyAM satyAm akasmAd gaganAnnirgatya mahatI dIpti rmama chaturdishI prakAshitavatI| 7 tato mayi bhUmau patite sati, he shaula he shaula kuto mAM tADayasi? mAmprati bhAShita etAdR^isha eko ravopi mayA shrutaH| 8 tadAhaM pratyavadaM, he prabhe ko bhavAn? tataH so. avAdit yaM tvam tADayasi sa nAsaratIyo yishurahaM| 9 mama sa Ngino lokAstAM dIptiM dR^iShTvA bhIyaM prAptAH, kintu mAmpratyuditaM tadvAkyam te nAbudhyanta| 10 tataH paraM pR^iShTavAnahaM, he prabho mayA kiM kartavyaM? tataH prabhurakathayat, utthAya dammeShakanagaraM yAhi tvayA yadyat kartavyaM nirUpitamAste tat tatra tvam j nApayiShyase| 11 anantaram tasyAH kharataradIpteH kArANat kimapi na dR^iShTvA sa NgigaNena dhR^itahastaH san dammeShakanagaraM vrajitavAn| 12 tannaganarivAsinAM sarvveShAM yihUdIyanAM mAnyo vyavasthAnusAreNa bhaktashcha hanAnIyanAmA mAnava eko 13 mama sannidhim etya tiShThan akathayat, he bhrAtaH shaula sudR^iShTi rbhava tasmin danDe. ahaM samyak taM dR^iShTavAn| 14 tataH sa mahyaM kathitavAn yathA tvam IshvarasyAbhiprAyaM vetsi tasya shuddhasattvajanasya darshanaM prApya tasya shrImukhasya vAkyam

shR^iNoShi tannimittam asmAkAM pUrvvapuruShANAM IshvarastvAM manonItaM kR^itavAnaM| 15 yato yadyad adrAkShirashrauShIshcha sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM samIpe tvAM teShAM sAkShi bhaviShyasi| 16 ataeva kuto vilambase? prabho mAnna prArthya nijapApaprakShAlanArthaM majjanAya samuttiShTha| 17 tataH paraM yirUshAlamnagaraM pratyAgatya mandire. aham ekadA prArthaye, tasmin samaye. aham abhibhUtaH san prabhUM sAkShAt pashyan, 18 tvAM tvarayA yirUshAlamaH pratiShThasva yato lokAmayi tava sAkShyaM na grahiShyanti, mAmpratyuditAM tasyedaM vAkyam ashrauSham| 19 tatohaM pratyavAdiSham he prabho pratibhajanabhavanaM tvayi vishvAsino lokAn baddhvA prahR^itavAn, 20 tatha tava sAkShiNaH stiphAnasya raktapAtanasamaye tasya vinAshaM sammanya sannidhau tiShThan hantR^ilokAnAM vAsAMsi rakShitavAn, etat te viduH| 21 tataH so. akathayat pratiShThasva tvAM dUrasthabhinnadeshIyAnAM samIpaM preShayiShye| 22 tadA loka etAvatparyyantAM tadiyAM kathAM shrutvA prochchairakathayan, enAM bhUmaNDalAd dUrIkuruta, etAdR^ishajanasya jIvanaM nochitam| 23 ityuchchaiH kathayitvA vasanAni parityajya gagaNaM prati dhUlIrakShipan 24 tataH sahasrasenApatiH paulaM durgAbhyantara netuM samAdishat| etasya pratikULAH santo lokAH kinnimittam etAvaduchchaiHsvaram akurvvan, etad vettuM taM kashyA prahR^itya tasya parIkShAM karttumAdishat| 25 padAtayashcharmmanirmmitarajjubhistasya bandhanaM karttumudyatAstAstadAnIM paulaH sammukhasthitaM shatasenApatim uktavAn daNDaj nAyAM aprAptAyAM kiM romilokaM praharttuM yuShmAkam adhikArosti? 26 enAM kathAM shrutvA sa sahasrasenApatEh sannidhiM gatvA tAM vArttAmavadat sa romiloka etasmAt sAvadhAnaH san kamma kuru| 27 tasmAt sahasrasenApati rgatvA tamaprAkShIt tvAM kiM romilokaH? iti mAM brUhi| so. akathayat satyam| 28 tataH sahasrasenApatiH kathitavAn bahudraviNaM dattvAhaM tat paurasakhyaM prAptavAn; kintu paulaH kathitavAn ahaM januna tat prApto. smi| 29 itthaM sati ye prahAreNa taM parIkShituM samudyata Asan te tasya samIpat prAtiShThanta; sahasrasenApatistaM romilokaM vij nAya svayaM yat tasya bandhanam akArShIt tatkAraNAd abibhet| 30 yihUdiyAlokAH paulaM kuto. apavadante tasya vR^ittAntaM j nAtuM vA nChan sahasrasenApatiH pare. ahani paulaM bandhanAt mochayitvA pradhAnayAjakan mahAsabhAyAH sarvvalokAshcha samupasthAtum Adishya teShAM sannidhau paulam avarohya sthApitavAn|

**23** sabhAsadlokAn prati paulo. ananyadR^ishTyA pashyan akathayat, he bhrAtR^igaNA adya yAvat saralena sarvvAntaHkaraNeneshvarasya sAkShAd AcharAmi| 2 anena hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjakastaM kapole chapeTenAhantuM samIpasthalokAn AdiShTavAn| 3 tadA paulastamavadat, he bahiShpariShkR^ita, IshvarastvAM praharttum udyatosti, yato vyavasthAnusAreNa vichArayitum upavishya vyavasthAM la NghitvA mAM praharttum Aj nApayasi| 4 tato nikaTasthA loka akathayan, tvAM kim Ishvarasya mahAyAjakaM nindasi? 5 tataH paulaH pratibhAShitavAn he bhrAtR^igaNa mahAyAjaka eSha iti na buddhaM mayA tadanyachcha svalokAnAm adhipatiM prati durvvAkyAM mA kathaya, etAdR^ishi lipirasti| 6 anantaram paulasteShAm arddhaM sidUkiloka arddhaM phirUshiloka iti dR^ishTvA prochchaiH sabhAsthalokAn avadat he bhrAtR^igaNa ahaM phirUshimatAvalambi phirUshinaH satnAnashcha, mR^italokAnAm utthAne pratyAshAkaraNAd ahamapavAditosmi| 7 iti kathAyAM kathitAyAM phirUshisidUkinoH parasparam bhinnavAkyatvAt sabhAyA madhye dvau saMghau jAtau| 8 yataH sidUkiloka utthAnaM svargiyadUta AtmAnashcha sarvveShAm eteShAM kamapi na manyante, kintu phirUshinaH sarvvam a Ngikurvanti| 9 tataH parasparam atishyakolAhaM samupasthite phirUshinAM pakShIyAH sabhAstha adhyApakAH pratipakSha uttiShThanto. akathayan, etasya mAnavasya kamapi doShaM na pashyamaH; yadi kashchid Atma vA kashchid dUta enAM pratyAdishat tarhi vayam Ishvarasya prAtikUlyena na yotsyamaH| 10 tasmAd atIva bhinnavAkyatve sati te paulaM khaNDaM khaNDaM kariShyantItyAsha NkayA sahasrasenApatiH senAgaNaM tatsthaNaM yAtuM sabhAto balAt paulaM dhR^itvA durgaM neta nchAj nApayat| 11 rAtro prabhustasya samIpe tiShThan kathitavAn he paula nirbhayo bhava yatha yirUshAlamnagare mayi sAkShyaM dattavAn

tathA romAnagarepi tvayA dAtavyam| 12 dine samupasthite sati kiyanto yihUdIyaloka ekamantraNAH santaH paulaM na hatvA bhojanapAne kariShyAma iti shapathena svAn abadhnan| 13 chatvAriMshajjanebhyo. adhika loka iti paNam akurvvan| 14 te mahAyAjakAnAM prAchInalokAnA ncha samIpaM gatvA kathayan, vayaM paulaM na hatvA kimapi na bhokShyAmahe dR^iDhenAnena shapathena baddhvA abhavAma| 15 ataeva sAmprataM sabhAsadlokaiH saha vayaM tasmin ka nchid visheShavichAraM kariShyAmastadarthaM bhavAn shvo. asmAkaM samIpaM tam Anayatviti sahasrasenApataye nivedanaM kuruta tena yuShmAkaM samIpaM upasthiteH pUrvvaM vayaM taM hantu sajjishyAma| 16 tadA paulasya bhAgineyasteShAmiti mantraNAM vij nAya durgaM gatvA taM vArttAM paulam uktavAn| 17 tasmAt paula ekaM shatasenApatim AhUya vAkyamidam bhAShitavAn sahasrasenApatEh samIpe. asya yuvamanuShyasya ki nchinnivedanam Aste, tasmAt tatsavidham enaM naya| 18 tataH sa tamAdAya sahasrasenApatEh samIpaM upasthAya kathitavAn, bhavataH samIpe. asya kimapi nivedanamAste tasmAt bandiH paulo mAmAhUya bhavataH samIpaM enam AnetuM prArthitavAn| 19 tadA sahasrasenApatistasya hastaM dhR^itvA nirjanasthAnaM nItva pR^iShThavAn tava kiM nivedanaM? tat kathaya| 20 tataH sokathayat, yihUdIyalAKAH paule kamapi visheShavichAraM ChalaM kR^itvA taM sabhAM netuM bhavataH samIpe nivedayituM amantrayan| 21 kintu mavata tanna svIkarttavayaM yatasteShAM madhyevarttinashchatvAriMshajjanebhyo. adhikaloka ekamantraNA bhUtva paulaM na hatvA bhोजनाM pAna ncha na kariShyAma iti shapathena baddhAH santo ghAtaka iva sajjitA idAnIM kevalaM bhavato. anumatim apekShante| 22 yAmimAM kathAM tvaM niveditavAn taM kasmaichidapi mA kathayetyuktva sahasrasenApatistaM yuvAnaM visR^iShTavAn| 23 anantaraM sahasrasenApati rdvau shatasenApati AhUyedam Adishat, yuvAM rAtrau praharaikAvashiShTAYAM satyAM kaisariyAnagaraM yAtuM padAtisainyAnAM dve shate ghOtakArohisainyAnAM saptatiM shaktidhArisainyAnAM dve shate cha janAn sajjitAn kurutaM| 24 paulam ArohayituM phIlIkShAdhipateH samIpaM nirvVighnaM netu ncha vAhanAni samupasthApayataM| 25 aparaM sa patraM likhitva dattavAn tallikhitamet, 26 mahAmahimashrIyuktaphIlIkShAdhipataye klaudiyaluShiyasya namaskAraH| 27 yihUdIyalokAH pUrvvam enaM mAnavaM dhR^itvA svahastai rhantum udyata etasminnantare sasainyohaM tatropasthAya eSha jano romIya iti vij nAya taM rakShitavAn| 28 kinnimittaM te tamapavadante taji nAtuM teSha sabhAM tamAnAyitavAn| 29 tatasteShAM vyavasthAya viruddhaya kayAchana kathaya so. apavAdito. abhavat, kintu sa shR^i NkhalabandhanArho va prANanAshArho bhavatIdR^ishaH kopyaparAdho mayAsya na dR^iShTaH| 30 tathApi manuShyasyAsya vadhArthaM yihUdIya ghAtakaiva sajjitA etAM vArttAM shrutva tatkShaNAt tava samIpaMenaM preShitavAn asyApavAdakAMshcha tava samIpaM gatvApavaditum Aj nApayam| bhavataH kushalaM bhUyAt| 31 sainyagaNa Aj nAnusAreNa paulaM gR^ihItva tasyAM rajanyAm AntipAtrinagaram Anayat| 32 pare. ahani tena saha yAtuM ghOtakARUDhasainyagaNaM sthApayitva parAvR^itya durgaM gatavAn| 33 tataH pare ghOtakArohisainyagaNaH kaisariyAnagaraM upasthAya tatpatram adhipateH kare samarpya tasya samIpe paulam upasthApatavAn| 34 tadAdhipatistatpatraM paThitva pR^iShThavAn eSha kimpradeshIyo janaH? sa kilikiyApradeshIya eko jana iti j nAtva kathitavAn, 35 tavApavAdakagaNa Agate tava kathAM shroShyAmi| herodrAjagr^ihe taM sthApayitum AdishTavAn|

**24** pa nchabhyo dinebhyAH paraM hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjako. adhipateH samakShaM paulasya prAtikUlyena nivedayituM tartullanAmAnaM ka nchana vaktAraM prAchInajanAMshcha sa NginaH kR^itvA kaisariyAnagaraM AgachChat| 2 tataH paule samAnIte sati tartullastasyApavAdakathAM kathayitum Arabhata he mahAmahimaphIlIkSha bhavato vayam atinirvVighnaM kAlaM yApayAmo bhavataH pariNAMadarshitaya etaddeshIyAnAM bahUni ma NgalAni ghaTitAni, 3 iti heto rvayamatikR^itaj nAH santaH sarvvatra sarvvada bhavato guNAN gAyamaH| 4 kintu bahubhiH kathAbhi rbhavantaM yena na vira njayAmi tasmAd vinaye bhavAn banukampya madalpakathAM shR^iNotu| 5 eSha

mahAmArIsvarUpo nAsaratIyamatagrAhisaMghAtasya mukhyo bhUtva sarvvadesheShu sarvveShAM yihUdiyAnAM rAjadrohAcharaNapravR^ittiM janayatItyasmAbhi rnishchitaM| 6 sa mandiramapi ashuchi karttuM cheShTitavAn; iti kArANAd vayam enaM dhR^itvA svavyavasthAnusAreNa vichArayituM prAvarttAmahi; 7 kintu luShiyaH sahasrasenApatirAgatya balAd asmAkaM karebhya enaM gR^ihItvA 8 etasyApavAdakAn bhavataH samIpam Agantum Aj nApayat| vayaM yasmin tamapavAdAmo bhavata padapavAdakathAyAM vichAritAyAM satyAM sarvvaM vR^ittAntaM vedituM shakShyate| 9 tato yihUdiyA api svIkR^itya kathitavanta eShA kathA pramANam| 10 adhipatau kathAM kathayituM paulaM pratI NgitaM kR^itavati sa kathitavAn bhavAn bahUn vatsarAn yAvad etaddeshasya shAsanaM karotIti vij nAya pratyuttaraM dAtum akShobho. abhavam| 11 adya kevalaM dvAdasha dinAni yAtAni, aham ArAdhanAM karttuM yirUshAlamanagaraM gatavAn eShA kathA bhavata j nAtuM shakyaate; 12 kintvibhe mAM madhyemandiraM kenApi saha vitaNDAM kurvvantaM kutrApi bhajanabhavane nagare vA lokAn kupravR^ittiM janayantuM na dR^iShTavantaH| 13 idAnIM yasmin yasmin mAm apavadante tasya kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na shaknuvanti| 14 kintu bhaviShyadvAkyagranthe vyavasthAgranthe cha yA yA kathA likhitAste tAsu sarvvAsu vishvasya yanmatam ime vidharmmaM jAnanti tanmatAnusAreNAhaM nijapitR^ipuruShANAM Ishvaram ArAdhayAmItyahaM bhavataH samakSham a Ngikaromi| 15 dhArmmikANAM adhArmmikANA ncha pramItalokAnAmevotthAnaM bhaviShyatIti kathAmime svIkurvvanti tathAhamapi tasmin Ishvare pratyAshAM karomi; 16 Ishvarasya mAnavAnA ncha samIpe yathA nirDoSho bhavAmi tadarthaM satataM yatnavAn asmi| 17 bahuShu vatsareShu gateShu svadeshIyalokANAM nimittaM dAnIyadravyANi naivedyAni cha samAdAya punarAgamanaM kR^itavAn| 18 tatohaM shuchi rbhUtva lokANAM samAgamaM kalahaM vA na kArItavAn tathApyAshiyAdeshIyAH kiyanto yihudiyaloka madhyemandiraM mAM dhR^itavantaH| 19 mamopari yadi kAchidapavAdakathAsti tarhi bhavataH samIpam upasthAya teShAmeva sAkShyadAnam uchitam| 20 nochet pUrve mahAsabhAsthAnAM lokANAM sannidhau mama daNDAyamAnatvasamaye, ahamadya mR^itAnAmutthAne yuShmAbhi rvichAritosmi, 21 teShAM madhye tiShThannahaM yAmimAM kathAmuchchaiH svareNa kathitavAn tadanyo mama kopi doSho. alabhyata na veti varam ete samupasthitaloka vadantu| 22 tadA phIlIkSha etAM kathAM shrutvA tanmatasya visheShavR^ittAntaM vij nAtuM vichArAM sthagitaM kR^itvA kathitavAn luShiye sahasrasenApatatau samAyAte sati yuShmAkaM vichArAm ahaM niShpAdayiShyAmi| 23 anantaraM bandhanaM vinA paulaM rakShituM tasya sevanaM sAkShAtkaraNAya vA tadIyAtmIyabandhujanAn na vArayitu ncha shamasenApatim AdIshTavAn| 24 alpadinAt paraM phIlIkSho. adhipati rdruShillAnAmna yihUdiyayA svabhAryyayA sahAgatya paulamAhUya tasya mukhAt khriShTadharmmasya vR^ittAntam ashrauShIt| 25 paulena nyAyasya parimitabhogasya charamavichArasya cha kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM phIlIkShaH kampamAnaH san vyAharad idAnIM yAhi, aham avakashaM prApya tvAm AhUsyAmi| 26 muktipraptiyarthaM paulena mahyaM mudrAdAsyante iti patyAshAM kR^itvA sa punaH punastamAhUya tena sAKAM kathopakathanaM kR^itavAn| 27 kintu vatsaradvayAt paraM parkiyaphIshTa phAlIkShasya padaM prApte sati phIlIkSho yihUdiyAn santuShTAN chikIrShan paulam baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn|

**25** anantaraM phIshTo nijarAjyam Agatya dinatrayAt paraM kaisariyAto yirUshAlamnagaram Agamat| 2 tadA mahAyAjako yihUdiyAnAM pradhAnalokAshcha tasya samakShAM paulam apAvadanta| 3 bhavAn taM yirUshAlamam Anetum Aj nApayatviti vinIya te tasmAd anugrahaM vA nChitavantaH| 4 yataH pathimadhye gopanena paulaM hantuM tai rghAtaka niyuktAH| phIshTa uttaraM dattavAn paulaH kaisariyAyAM sthAsyati punaralpadinAt paraM ahaM tatra yAsyAmi| 5 tatastasya mAnuShasya yadi kashchid aparAdhastiShThati tarhi yuShmAkaM ye shaknuvanti te mayA saha tatra gatvA tamapavadantu sa etAM kathAM kathitavAn| 6 dashadvasebhyo. adhikaM vilambya phIshTastasmAt kaisariyAnagaraM



gatvA parasmin divase vichArAsana upadishya paulam Anetum Aj nApyat| 7 paule samupasthite sati yirUshAlamnagarAd AgatA yihUdIyalokAstAM chaturdishi saMveShTya tasya viruddhaM bahUn mahAdoShAn utthApatavantaH kintu teShAM kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na shaknuvantaH| 8 tataH paulaH svasmin uttaramidam uditavAn, yihUdIyAnAM vyavasthAyA mandirasya kaisarasya vA pratikUlaM kimapi karmma nAhaM kR^itavAn| 9 kintu phIShTo yihUdIyAn santuShTAn karttum abhilaShan paulam abhAShata tvAM kiM yirUshAlamaM gatvAsmin abhiyoge mama sAkShAd vichArito bhaviShyasi? 10 tataH paula uttaraM proktavAn, yatra mama vichAro bhavitUM yogyaH kaisarasya tatra vichArAsana eva samupasthitosmi; ahaM yihUdIyAnAM kAmapi hAniM nAkArSham iti bhavAn yathArthato vijAnAti| 11 ka nchidaparAdhaM ki nchana vadharhaM karmma vA yadyaham akariShyaM tarhi prANahananadaNDamapi bhoktum udyato. abhaviShyaM, kintu te mama samapavAdaM kurvanti sa yadi kalpitamAtro bhavati tarhi teShAM kareShu mAM samarpayitUM kasyApyadhikAro nAsti, kaisarasya nikaTe mama vichAro bhavatu| 12 tadA phIShTo mantribhiH sArddhaM saMmantrya paulAya kathitavAn, kaisarasya nikaTe kiM tava vichAro bhaviShyati? kaisarasya samIpaM gamiShyasi| 13 kiyaddinebhyaH param AgripparAJA barNIki cha phIShTaM sAkShAt karttum kaisariyanagaram Agatavantau| 14 tadA tau bahudinAni tatra sthitau tataH phIShTastaM rAJAnaM paulasya kathAM vij nApya kathayitum Arabhata paulanAmAnam ekaM bandi phlikSho baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn| 15 yirUshAlami mama sthitikAle mahAyAjako yihUdIyAnAM prAchInalokAshcha tam apodya tamprati daNDaj NAM prArthayanta| 16 tatoham ityuttaram avadaM yAvad apodito janaH svApavAdakAn sAkShAt kR^itvA svasmin yo. aparAdha Aropitastasya pratyuttaraM dAtuM suyogaM na prApnoti, tAvatKAlaM kasyApi mAnuShasya prANanAshAj nApanaM romilokAnAM rIti nrahi| 17 tatasteShvatrAgateShu parasmin divase. aham avilambaM vichArAsana upavishya taM mAnuSham Anetum Aj nApyam| 18 tadanantaram tasyApavAdaka upasthAya yAdR^isham ahaM chintitavAn tAdR^ishaM ka nchana mahApavAdaM notthApya 19 sveShAM mate tathA paulo yaM sajiVaM vadati tasmin yIshunAmani mR^itajane cha tasya viruddhaM kathitavantaH| 20 tatohaM tAdR^igvichAre saMshayAnaH san kathitavAn tvAM yirUshAlamaM gatvA kiM tatra vichArito bhavitum ichChasi? 21 tadA paulo mahArAjasya nikaTe vichArito bhavitUM prArthayata, tasmAd yAvatKAlaM taM kaisarasya samIpaM preShayitUM na shaknomi tAvatKAlaM tamatra sthApayitum AdiShTavAn| 22 tata AgrippaH phIShTam uktavAn, ahamapi tasya mAnuShasya kathAM shrotum abhilaShAmi| tadA phIShTo vyAharat shvastadyAM kathAM tvAM shroShyasi| 23 parasmin divase Agrippa barNIki cha mahAsamAgamaM kR^itvA pradhAnavAhinIpatibhi rNagarasthpradhAnalokaishcha saha militvA rAjagR^ihamAgatya samupasthitau tadA phIShTasyAj nayA paula AnItO. abhavat| 24 tadA phIShTaH kathitavAn he rAJan Agrippa he upasthitAH sarvve loka yirUshAlamnagare yihUdIyalokasamUho yasmin mAnuShe mama samIpe nivedanaM kR^itvA prochchaiH kathAmimAM kathitavAn punaralpakAlamapi tasya jIvanaM nochitaM tametaM mAnuShaM pashyata| 25 kintveSha janaH prANanAsharhaM kimapi karmma na kR^itavAn ityajAnAM tathApi sa mahArAjasya sannidhau vichArito bhavitUM prArthayata tasmAt tasya samIpaM taM preShayitUM matimakaravam| 26 kintu shrIyuktasya samIpaM etasmin kiM lekhanIyam ityasya kasyachin nirNayasya na jAtatvAd etasya vichAre sati yathAhaM lekhitUM ki nchana nishchitaM prApnomi tadarthaM yuShmAKaM samakShaM visheShato he AgripparAJa bhavataH samakSham etam Anayel| 27 yato bandipreShaNasamaye tasyAbhiyogasya ki nchidalekhanam aham ayuktaM jAnAmi|

**26** tata AgrippaH paulam avAdIt, nijAM kathAM kathayitUM tubhyam anumati rIdiyate| tasmAt paulaH karaM prasAryya svasmin uttaram avAdIt| 2 he AgripparAJa yatKArANAdahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito. abhavaM tasya vR^ittAntam adya bhavataH sAkShAn nivedayitumanumatoham idaM svIyaM paramaM bhAgyaM manye; 3 yato yihUdIyalokAnAM madhye ya YA rItiH sUkShmavichArAshcha santi teShu bhavAn vij natamaH; ataeva prArthaye dhairyamavalambya mama nivedanaM shR^iNotu| 4 ahaM yirUshAlamnagare svadeshIyalokAnAM

madhye tiShThan A yauvanakAlAd yadrUpam AcharitavAn tad yihUdIyalokAH sarvve vidanti| 5 asmAkaM sarvvebhyaH shuddhatamaM yat phirUshIyamataM tadavalambi bhUtvAhaM kAlAM yApitavAn ye janA A bAlyakAlAn mAM jAnAnti te etAdR^ishaM sAkShyaM yadi dadAti tarhi dAtuM shaknuvanti| 6 kintu he AgripparAja Ishvaro. asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShANAM nikaTe yad a NgIkR^itavAn tasya pratyAshAhetoraham idAnIM vichArasthAne daNDAYamAnosmi| 7 tasyA NgIkArasya phalaM prAptum asmAkaM dvAdashavaMshA divAnishaM mahAyatnAd IshvarasevanaM kR^itvA yAM pratyAshAM kurvvanti tasyAH pratyAshAyA hetorahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito. abhavam| 8 Ishvaro mR^itAn utthApayiShyatIti vAKyaM yuShmAKaM nikaTe. asambhavaM kuto bhavet? 9 nAsaratiIyIsho rnAmno viruddhaM nAnAprakArapatikULAcharaNam uchitam ityahaM manasi yathArthaM vij nAya 10 yirUshAlamanagare tadakaravaM phalataH pradhAnayAjakasya nikaTAt kShamatAM prApya bahUn pavitralokAn kArAyAM baddhavAn visheShatasteShAM hananasamaye teShAM viruddhAM nijAM sammatiM prakAshitavAn| 11 vAraM vAraM bhajanabhavaneShu tebhyo daNDaM pradattavAn balAt taM dharmmaM nindayitavAMshcha punashcha tAn prati mahAkrodhAd unmattaH san videshIyanagarANi yAvat tAn tADitavAn| 12 itthaM pradhAnayAjakasya samIpAt shaktim Aj nApatra ncha labdhvA dammeShaknagaraM gatavAn| 13 tadAhaM he rAjan mArgamadhye madhyAhnakAle mama madyasa NginAM lokAnA ncha chatasR^iShu dikShu gaganAt prakAshamANAM bhAskaratopi tejasvatIM diptiM dR^iShTavAn| 14 tasmAd asmAsu sarvveShu bhUmau patiteShu satsu he shaula hai shaula kuto mAM tADayasi? kaNTakAnAM mukhe pAdAhananaM tava duHsAdhyam ibriIyabhASHayA gadita etAdR^isha ekaH shabdo mayA shrutaH| 15 tadAhaM pR^iShTavAn he prabho ko bhavAn? tataH sa kathitavAn yaM yIshuM tvaM tADayasi sohaM, 16 kintu samuttiShTha tvaM yad dR^iShTavAn itaH puna ncha yadyat tvAM darshayiShyAmi teShAM sarvveShAM kAryyANAM tvAM sAkShiNaM mama sevaka ncha karttum darshanam adAm| 17 visheShato yihUdIyalokebhyo bhinnajAtIyebhyashcha tvAM manonItaM kR^itvA teShAM yathA pApamochanaM bhavati 18 yathA te mayi vishvasya pavitrikR^itAnAM madhye bhAgAM prApnuvanti tadabhiprAyeNa teShAM j nAnachakShUMShi prasannAni karttuM tathAndhakArAd diptiM prati shaitAnAdhikArAchcha IshvaraM prati matIH parAvarttayituM teShAM samIpAM tvAM preShyAmi| 19 he AgripparAja etAdR^ishaM svargIyapratyAdeshaM agrAhyam akR^itvAhaM 20 prathamato dammeShaknagare tato yirUshAlami sarvvasmin yihUdIyadeshe anyeShu desheShu cha yena loka matiM parAvarttya IshvaraM prati parAvarttayante, manaHparAvarttanayogyAni karmmANi cha kurvvanti tAdR^isham upadeshaM prachAritavAn| 21 etatkAraNAd yihUdIyA madhyemandiraM mAM dhR^itvA hantum udyataH| 22 tathApi khriShTo duHkhaM bhuktvA sarvveShAM pUrvvaM shmashAnAd utthAya nijadeshIyanAM bhinnadeshIyanA ncha samIpe diptiM prakAshayiShyati 23 bhaviShyadvAdigaNo mUsAshcha bhAvikAryyasya yadidaM pramANam adadureta vinAnyAM kathAM na kathayitvA IshvarAd anugrahaM labdhvA mahatAM kShudrANA ncha sarvveShAM samIpe pramANaM dattvAadya yAvat tiShThAmi| 24 tasyamAM kathAM nishamya phiShTa uchchaiH svareNa kathitavAn he paula tvam unmattosi bahuvidyAbhyAsena tvaM hataj nAno jAtaH| 25 sa uktavAn he mahAmahima phiShTa nAham unmattaH kintu satyaM vivechanIya ncha vAKyaM prastaumi| 26 yasya sAkShAd akShobhaH san kathAM kathayAmi sa rAja tadvR^ittAntaM jAnAti tasya samIpe kimapi guptaM neti mayA nishchitaM budhyate yatastad vijane na kR^itaM| 27 he AgripparAja bhavAn kiM bhaviShyadvAdigaNoktAni vAKyAni pratyeti? bhavAn pratyeti tadahaM jAnAmi| 28 tata AgrippaH paulam abhilitavAn tvaM pravR^ittiM janayitvA prAyeNa mAmapi khriShTIyAM karoShi| 29 tataH so. avAdit bhavAn ye ye lokAshcha mama kathAm adya shR^iNvanti prAyeNa iti nahi kintvetat shR^i nKhalabandhanaM vinA sarvvathA te sarvve mAdR^isha bhavantvitIshvasya samIpe prArthaye. aham| 30 etasyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM sa rAja so. adhipati rbarNIki sabhAstha lokAshcha tasmAd utthAya 31 gopane parasparaM vivichya kathitavanta eSha jano bandhanArhaM prANahananArhaM vA kimapi karmma nAkarot| 32 tata

AgrippaH pHShTam avadat, yadyeSha mAnuShaH kaisarasya nikaTe vichArito bhavituM na prArthayiShyat tarhi mukto bhavitum ashakShyat|

**27** jalapathenAsmAkam itoliyAdeshaM prati yAtrAyAM nishchitAyAM satyAM te yUliyanAmno mahArAjasya saMghAtAntargatasya senApatEh samIpe paulaM tadanyAn katinayajanAMshcha samArpayan| 2 vayam AdrAmuttIyaM potamekam Aruhya AshiyAdeshasya taTasamIpena yAtuM matim kR^itvA la Ngaram utthApya potam amochayAma; mAkidaniyAdeshasthathiShalanIkInivAsyAristArkhanAmA kashchid jano. asmAbhiH sArddham AsIt| 3 parasmin divase. asmAbhiH sIdonnagare pote lAgite tatra yUliyaH senApatiH paulaM prati saujanyaM pradarthya sAntvanArthaM bandhubAndhavAn upayAtum anujaj nau| 4 tasmAt pote mochte sati sammukhavAyoH sambhavAd vayaM kupropadvIpsyA tIrasamIpena gatavantaH| 5 kilikiyAyAH pAmphUliyAyAshcha samudrasya pAraM gatvA lUkiyAdeshAntargataM murAnagaram upAtiShThAmA| 6 tatsthAnAd itAliyAdeshaM gachChati yaH sikandariyAnagarasya potastaM tatra prApya shatasenApatistaM potam asmAn Arohayat| 7 tataH paraM bahUni dinAni shanaiH shanaiH rगतvA knIdapArshvopasthtiH pUrvvaM pratikUlena pavanena vayaM salmonyAH sammukham upasthAya krItiyupadvIpsyA tIrasamIpena gatavantaH| 8 kaShTena tamuttIryya lAseyAnagarasyAdhaH sundaranAmakaM khAtam upAtiShThAmA| 9 itthaM bahutithaH kAlO yApita upavAsadina nchAtItaM, tatkAraNAt nauvartmani bhaya Nkare sati paulo vinayena kathitavAn, 10 he mahechChA ahaM nishchayaM jAnAmi yAtrAyAmasyAm asmAkaM kleshA bahUnAmapachayAshcha bhaviShyanti, te kevalaM potasAmagryoriti nahi, kintvasmAkaM prANAnAmapi| 11 tadA shatasenApatiH pauloktavAkyatopi karNadhArasya potavaNijashcha vAkyAM bahumaMsta| 12 tat khAtaM shItakAle vAsArhasthAnaM na tasmAd avAchIpratIchordishoH krItiyAH phainikiyakhAtaM yAtuM yadi shaknuvantastarhi tatra shItakAlaM yApayituM prAyeNa sarvve mantrayAmAsuH| 13 tataH paraM dakShiNavAyu rmandaM vahatIti vilokya nijAbhiprAyasya siddheH suyogo bhavatIti buddhvA potaM mochayitvA krItiyupadvIpsyA tIrasamIpena chalitavantaH| 14 kintvalpakShaNAt parameva urakludonnAmA pratikUlaH prachanDo vAyu rvahan pote. alagIt 15 tasyAbhimukhaM gantum potasyAshaktatvAd vayaM vAyuna svayaM nItAH| 16 anantaraM klaudInAmna upadvIpsyA kUlasamIpena potaM gamayitvA bahunA kaShTena kShudranAvam arakShAmA| 17 te tAmAruhya rajjchA potasyAdhobhAgam abadhnan tadanantaraM chet pota saikate lagatIti bhayAd vAtavasanAnyamochayan tataH pota vAyuna chAlitaH| 18 kintu kramasho vAyoH prabalatvAt pota dolAyamAno. abhavat parasmin divase potasthAni katipayAni dravyANi toye nikShiptAni| 19 tR^Atiyadivase vayaM svahastaiH potasajanadravyANi nikShiptavantaH| 20 tato bahudinAni yAvat sUryyanakShatrAdIni samAchChannAni tato. atIva vAtyAgamAd asmAkaM prANarakShAyAH kApi pratyAshA nAtiShThat| 21 bahudineShu lokairanAhAreNa yApiteShu sarvveShAM sAkShat paulastiShThan akathayat, he mahechChAH krItiyupadvIpat potaM na mochayitum ahaM pUrvvaM yad avadaM tadgrahaNaM yuShmAkam uchitam AsIt tathA kR^ite yuShmAkam eSha vipad eSho. apachayashcha nAghaTiShyetaM| 22 kintu sAmprataM yuShmAn vinIya bravImyahaM, yUyaM na kShubhyata yuShmAkam ekasyApi prANino hAni rna bhaviShyati, kevalasya potasya hAni rbhaviShyati| 23 yato yasyeshvarasya loko. ahaM ya nchAhaM paricharAmi tadiya eko dUto hyo rAtrau mamAntike tiShThan kathitavAn, 24 he paula mA bhaiSHIH kaisarasya sammukhe tvayopasthAtavyaM; tavaitAn sa Ngino lokAn IshvarastubhyaM dattavAn| 25 ataeva he mahechChA yUyaM sthiraManaso bhavata mahyaM yA kathAkathi sAvashyaM ghaTiShyate mamaitAdR^ishi vishvAsa Ishvare vidyate, 26 kintu kasyachid upadvIpsyopari patitavyam asmAbhiH| 27 tataH param AdriyAsamudre potastathaiva dolAyamAnaH san itastato gachChan chaturdashadivasasya rAtre rdvItIyapraharaSamaye kasyachit sthalasya samIpamupatiShThatIti potIyaloka anvamanyanta| 28 tataste jalaM parimAya tatra viMshati rvyAmA jalAnIti j nAtavantaH| ki nchidUraM gatvA punarapi jalaM parimitavantaH| tatra pa nchadasha vyAmA jalAni dR^iShTvA 29 chet pAShANE lagatIti bhayAt potasya pashchAdbhAgatashchatur

la NgarAn nikShipya divAkaram apekShya sarvve sthitavantaH| 30 kintu potIyalokAH potAgrabhAge la NgaranikShepaM ChalaM kR^itvA jaladhau kShudranAvam avarohya palAyitum acheShTanta| 31 tataH paulaH senApataye sainyagaNaya cha kathitavAn, ete yadi potamadhye na tiShThanti tarhi yuShmAkaM rakShaNAM na shakyaM| 32 tadA senAgaNo rajjUn ChitvA nAvaM jale patitum adadAt| 33 prabhAtasamaye paulaH sarvvAn janAn bhojanArthaM prArthya vyAharat, adya chaturdashadinAni yAvad yUyam apekShamAnA anAhArAH kAlam ayApayata kimapi nAbhuMgdhaM| 34 ato vinaye. ahaM bhakShyaM bhujyatAM tato yuShmAkaM ma NgalaM bhaviShyati, yuShmAkaM kasyachijjanasya shirasaH keshaikopi na naMkShyati| 35 iti vyAhR^itya paulaM pUpaM gR^ihItveshvaram dhanyaM bhAShamANastaM bhaMktva bhoktum ArabdhavAn| 36 anantaram sarvve cha susthirAH santaH khAdyAni parpyagR^ihlan| 37 asmAkaM pote ShaTsaptatyadhikashatadvayaloka Asan| 38 sarvveShu lokeShu yatheShTaM bhuktavatsu potasthan godhUmAn jaladhau nikShipya taiH potasya bhAro laghUkR^itaH| 39 dine jAte. api sa ko desha iti tadA na paryyachiyata; kintu tatra samataTam ekaM khAtaM dR^iShTvA yadi shaknumastarhi vayaM tasyAbhyantaram potaM gamayAma iti matiM kR^itvA te la NgarAn ChitvA jaladhau tyaktavantaH| 40 tathA karNabandhanaM mochayitvA pradhAnaM vAtavasanam uttolya tIRasamIpaM gatavantaH| 41 kintu dvayoH samudrayoH sa NgamasthAne saikatopari pote nikShipte. agrabhAge bAdhite pashchAdbhAge prabalatara Ngo. alagat tena poto bhagnaH| 42 tasmAd bandayashched bAhubhistarantaH palAyante ityAsha Nkaya senAgaNastAn hantum amantrayat; 43 kintu shatasenApatiH paulaM rakShituM prayatnaM kR^itvA tAn tachcheShTAYa nivartya ityAdiShTavAn, ye bAhutaraNaM jAnanti te. agre prollampya samudre patitva bAhubhistirtva kUlaM yAntu| 44 aparam avashiShTA janAH kAShThaM potIyaM dravyaM vA yena yat prApyate tadavalambya yAntu; itthaM sarvve bhUmiM prApya prANai rjIvitAH|

**28** itthaM sarvveShu rakShAM prApteShu tatratyopadvIpanya nAma millteti te j nAtavantaH| 2 asabhyaloka yatheShTam anakampAM kR^itvA varttamAnavR^iShTeH shItAchcha vahniM prajivAlyAsmAkaM Atithyam akurvvan| 3 kintu paula indhanAni saMgR^ihya yadA tasmin agrau nirakShipat, tadA vahneH pratApAt ekaH kR^iShNasarpO nirgatya tasya haste draShTavAn| 4 te. asabhyalokAstasya haste sarpam avalambamAnaM dR^iShTvA parasparam uktavanta eSha jano. avashyaM naraha bhaviShyati, yato yadyapi jaladhe rakShAM prAptavAn tathApi pratiphaladAyaka enaM jIvitum na dadAti| 5 kintu sa hastaM vidhunvan taM sarpam agnimadhye nikShipya kAmapi pIDAM nAptavAn| 6 tato viShajvAlaya etasya sharIraM sphItaM bhaviShyati yadvA haThAdayaM prANAn tyakShyatiIti nishchitya loka bahukShANani yAvat tad draShTuM sthitavantaH kintu tasya kasyAshchid vipado. aghaTanAt te tadviparItaM vij nAya bhAShitavanta eSha kashchid devo bhavet| 7 publiyanAma jana ekastasyopadvIpanyAdhipatirAsIt tatra tasya bhUmyAdi cha sthitaM| sa jano. asmAn nijagR^ihaM nItva saujanyaM prakAshya dinatrayaM yAvad asmAkaM Atithyam akarot| 8 tadA tasya publiyasya pitA jvarAtisAreNa pIDyamAnaH san shayyAyAm ASIt; tataH paulastasya samIpaM gatva prArthanAM kR^itvA tasya gAtre hastaM samarpya taM svasthaM kR^itavAn| 9 itthaM bhUte tadvIpanivAsina itarepi rogiloka AgatyA nirAmaya abhavan| 10 tasmAtte. asmAkam atIva satkAraM kR^itavantaH, visheShataH prasthAnasamaye prayojanIyAni nAnadravyANi dattavantaH| 11 itthaM tatra triShu mAseshu gateShu yasya chihnaM diyaskUri tAdR^isha ekaH sikandarIyanagarasya potaH shItakAlaM yApayan tasmin upadvIpe. atIshThat tameva potaM vayam Aruhya yAtrAm akurmma| 12 tataH prathamataH surAkUsanagaram upasthAya tatra trINi dinAni sthitavantaH| 13 tasmAd AvR^itya rIgiyanagaram upasthitAH dinaikasmAt paraM dakShiNavayau sAnukUlye sati parasmin divase patiyalInagaram upAtiShThAma| 14 tato. asmAsu tatratyAM bhrAtR^igaNaM prApteShu te svaiH sArddham asmAn sapta dinAni sthApayitum ayatanta, itthaM vayaM romAnagaram pratyagachChAma| 15 tasmAt tatratyAH bhrAtaro. asmAkam AgamanavArttAM shrutva AppiyapharaM triShTAVarNI ncha yAvad agresarAH santosmAn sAkShAt karttum Agaman;

teShAM darshanAt paula IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan AshvAsam AptavAn| 16 asmAsu romAnagaraM gateShu shataSenApatiH sarvvAn bandIn pradhAnasenApateH samIpe samArpayat kintu paulAya svarakShakapadAtina saha pr^ithag vastum anumatiM dattavAn| 17 dinatrayAt paraM paulastaddeshasthAn pradhAnayihUdina AhUtavAn tatasteShu samupasthiteShu sa kathitavAn, he bhrAtR^igaNa nijalokAnAM pUrvvapuruShANAM vA rite rviparitaM ki nchana karmmAhaM nAkaravaM tathApi yirUshAlamanivAsino loka mAM bandiM kR^itvA romilokAnAM hasteShu samarpitavantaH| 18 romiloka vichAryya mama prANahananArhaM kimapi kAranaM na prApya mAM mochayitum aichChan; 19 kintu yihUdilokAnAm ApattyA mayA kaisararAjasya samIpe vichArasya prArthanA karttavya jAta nochet nijadeshIyalokAn prati mama kopyabhiyogo nAsti| 20 etatkAraNAD ahaM yuShmAn draShTuM saMlapitu nchAhUyam isrAyelvashIyanAM pratyAshAhetoham etena shu Nkhalena baddho. abhavam| 21 tadA te tam avAdiShuH, yihUdiyadeshAd vayaM tvAmadhi kimapi patraM na prApta ye bhrAtaraH samAyAtasteShAM kopi tava kAmapi vArttAM nAvadat abhadramapi nAkathayachcha| 22 tava mataM kimiti vayaM tvattaH shrotumichChAmaH| yad idaM navInaM matamutthitaM tat sarvvatra sarvveShAM nikaTe ninditaM jAtama iti vayaM jAnImaH| 23 taistadartham ekasmin dine nirUpite tasmin dine bahava ekatra militva paulasya vAsagr^iham AgachChan tasmAt paula A prAtaHkAlAt sandhyAkAlaM yAvan mUsAvyavasthAgranthAd bhaviShyadvAdinAM granthebhyashcha yIshoH kathAM utthApya Ishvarasya rAjye pramANaM datva teShAM pravR^ittiM janayitum cheShTitavAn| 24 kechittu tasya kathAM pratyAyan kechittu na pratyAyan; 25 etatkAraNAt teShAM parasparam anaikyAt sarvve chalitavantaH; tathApi paula etAM kathAMekAM kathitavAn pavitra Atma yishayiyasya bhaviShyadvaktu rvadanAd asmAkAM pitR^ipuruShebhya etAM kathAM bhadraM kathayAmAsa, yathA, 26 "upagatya janAnetAn tvaM bhAShasva vachastvidaM| karNaiH shroShyatha yUyaM hi kintu yUyaM na bhotsyatha| netrai rdrakShyatha yUya ncha j nAtuM yUyaM na shakShyatha| 27 te mAnuShA yathA netraiH paripashyanti naiva hi| karNaiH ryatha na shR^iNvanti budhyante na cha mAnasaiH| vyAvarttayatsu chittAni kAle kutrApi teShu vai| mattaste manujAH svastha yathA naiva bhavanti cha| tathA teShAM manuShyANAM santi sthUlA hi buddhayaH| badhiribhUtakarNashcha jAtAshcha mudrita dR^ishaH|| 28 ata IshvarAd yat paritrANaM tasya vArttA bhinnadeshIyanAM samIpaM preShita taeva tAM grahIShyantIti yUyaM jAnIta| 29 etAdR^ishyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM yihUdinaH parasparaM bahuvichARA kurvvanto gatavantaH| 30 itthaM paulaH sampUrNaM vatsaradvayaM yAvad bhAtakIye vAsagr^ihe vasan ye lokAstasya sannidhim AgachChanti tAn sarvvAneva parigr^ihlan, 31 nirvighnam atishayaniHkShobham IshvarIyarAjatvasya kathAM prachArayan prabhau yishau khriShTe kathAH samupAdishat| iti||

# romiNaH

**1** Ishvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviShyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthe pratishrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM prachArayituM pR^ithakR^ita AhUtAH preritashcha prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya sevako yaH paulaH **2** sa romAnagarasthAn IshvarapriyAn AhUtAMshcha pavitralokAn prati patraM likhati| **3** asmAkaM sa prabhu ryIshuH khrIshTaH shArIrikasambandhena dAyUdo vaMshodbhavaH **4** pavitrasyaAtmanaH sambandhena cheshvarasya prabhAvavAn putra iti shmashAnAt tasyotthAnena pratipannaM| **5** aparaM yeShAM madhye yIshunA khrIshTena yUYamapyAhUtAste. anyadeshIyalokAstasya nAmni vishvasya nideshagrAhiNo yathA bhavanti **6** tadabhiprAyeNa vayaM tasmAd anugrahaM preritativapada ncha prAptAH| **7** tAtenAsmAkam IshvareNa prabhuNA yIshukhrIshTena cha yuShmabhyam anugrahaH shAntishcha pradIyetAM| **8** prathamataH sarvvasmin jagati yuShmAkAM vishvAsasya prakAshitavAd ahaM yuShmAkAM sarvveShAM nimittaM yIshukhrIshTasya nAma gR^ihlan Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaM karomi| **9** aparam Ishvarasya prasAdAd bahukAlAt paraM sAmprataM yuShmAkAM samIpaM yAtuM kathamapi yat suyogaM prApnomi, etadarthaM nirantaraM nAmAnyuchchArayan nijAsu sarvvaprArthanAsu sarvvadA nivedayAmi, **10** etasmin yamahaM tatputriyAsusaMvAdaprachAraNena manasa paricharAmi sa Ishvaro mama sAkShI vidyate| **11** yato yuShmAkAM mama cha vishvAsena vayam ubhaye yathA shAntiyuktA bhavAma iti kAraNAD **12** yuShmAkAM sthairyyakaraNArthaM yuShmabhyAM ki nchitparamArthadAnadAnAya yuShmAn sAkShAt karttuM madIya vA nChA| **13** he bhrATR^igaNa bhinnadeshIyalokAnAM madhye yadvat tadvad yuShmAkAM madhyepi yathA phalaM bhu nje tadabhiprAyeNa muhurmuhu ryuShmAkAM samIpaM gantum udyato. ahaM kintu yAvad adya tasmin gamane mama vighno jAta iti yUYaM yad aj nAtAstiShThatha tadaham uchitaM na budhye| **14** ahaM sabhyAsabhyAnAM vidvadavidvatA ncha sarvveShAM R^iNI vidye| **15** ataeva romAnivAsinAM yuShmAkAM samIpe. api yathAshakti susaMvAdaM prachArayitum aham udyatosmi| **16** yataH khrIshTasya susaMvAdo mama lajjAspadaM nahi sa Ishvarasya shaktisvarUpaH san A yihUdIyebhyo. anyajAtIyAn yAvat sarvvajAtIyAnAM madhye yaH kashchid tatra vishvasiti tasyaiva trANaM janayati| **17** yataH pratyayasya samaparimANam IshvaradattaM puNyAM tatsusaMvAde prakAshate| tadadhi dharmmapustakepi likhitamidaM "puNyavAn jano vishvAsena jIviShyati"| **18** ataeva ye mAnavAH pApakarmaNA satyatAM rundhanti teShAM sarvvasya durAcharaNasyAdharmmasya cha viruddhaM svargAd Ishvarasya kopaH prakAshate| **19** yata Ishvaramadhi yadyad j neyaM tad IshvaraH svayaM tAn prati prakAshitavAn tasmAt teShAM agocharaM nahi| **20** phalatastasyAnantashaktIshvaratvAdInyadR^ishyAnyapi sR^iShTikAlam Arabhya karmmasu prakAshamAnAni dR^ishyante tasmAt teShAM doShaprakShAlanasya panthA nAsti| (aĩdios g126) **21** aparam IshvaraM j nAtvApi te tam Ishvaraj nAnena nAdriyanta kR^itaj nA vA na jAtAH; tasmAt teShAM sarvve tarkA viphalibhUtAH, apara ncha teShAM vivekashUnyAni manAMsi timire magnAni| **22** te svAn j nAnino j nAtvA j nAnahInA abhavan **23** anashvarasyeshvarasya gauravaM vihAya nashvaramanuShyapashupakShyurogAmiprabhR^iterAkR^itivishiShTapratimAstairAshritAH| **24** itthaM ta Ishvarasya satyatAM vihAya mR^iShAmatam AshritavantaH sachchidAnandaM sR^iShTikarttAraM tyaktvA sR^iShTavastunaH puJAM sevA ncha kR^itavantaH; (aĩõn g165) **25** iti hetorIshvarastAn kukriyAyAM samarpya nijanijakuchintAbhilAshAbhyAM svaM svaM sharIraM parasparam apamAnitaM karttum adadAt| **26** IshvareNa teShu kvabhiAShe samarpiteShu teShAM yoShitaH svAbhAvikAcharaNam apahAya viparItakR^itye prAvarttanta; **27** tathA puruSha api svAbhAvikayoShitsa NgamaM vihAya parasparaM kAmakR^ishAnuna dagdhAH santaH pumAMsaH puMbhiH sAkAM kukR^itye samAsajya nijanijabhArAnteH samuchitaM phalam alabhanta| **28** te sveShAM manaHsvIshvarAya sthAnaM dAtum anichChukAstato hetorIshvarastAn prati duShTamanaskatvam avihitakriyatva ncha dattavAn| **29** ataeva te sarvve. anyAyo vyabhichAro duShTatvaM lobho jighAMsa IrShya vadho vivAdashchAturI kumatirityAdibhi rduShkarmmbahiH paripUrNAH santaH **30**

karNejapA apavAdina IshvaradveShaka hiMsaka aha NkAriNa AtmashlAghinaH kukarmmotpAdakAH pitrorAj nAla NghakA 31 avichArakA niyamala NghinaH sneharahita atidveShiNo nirdayAshcha jAtAH| 32 ye jana etAdR^ishaM karmma kurvvanti taeva mR^itiyogyA Ishvarasya vichAramIdR^ishaM j nAtvApi ta etAdR^ishaM karmma svayaM kurvvanti kevalamiti nahi kintu tAdR^ishakarmmakAriShu lokeShvapi prIyante|

**2** he paradUSHaka manuShya yaH kashchana tvaM bhavasi tavottaradAnAya pantha nAsti yato yasmAt karmmaNaH parastvayA dUSHyate tasmAt tvamapi dUSHyase, yatastaM dUSHayannapi tvaM tadvad Acharasi| 2 kintvetAdR^igAchAribhyo yaM daNDam Ishvaro nishchinoti sa yathArtha iti vayaM jAnImaH| 3 ataeva he mAnuSha tvaM yAdR^igAchAriNo dUSHyasi svayaM yadi tAdR^igAcharasi tarhi tvam IshvaradaNDAt palAyitUM shakShyasIti kiM budhyase? 4 aparaM tava manasaH parivarttanaM karttum ishvarasyAnugraho bhavati tanna buddhVA tvaM kiM tadIyAnugrahakShamAchirasahiShNutvanidhiM tuchChikaroShi? 5 tathA svAntaHkaraNasya kaThoratvAt khedarAhityAchcheshvarasya nyAyyavichAraprakAshanasya krodhasya cha dinaM yAvat kiM svArthaM kopaM sa nchinoShi? 6 kintu sa ekaikamanujAya tatkarmmAnusAreNa pratiphalaM dAsyati; 7 vastutastu ye janA dhairyyaM dhR^itvA satkarmm kurvvanto mahimA satkAro. amaratva nchaitAni mR^igayante tebhyo. anantAyu rdAsyati| (aiOnios g166) 8 aparaM ye janAH satyadharmmam agR^ihItvA viparItadharmmam gR^ihlanti tAdR^ishA virodhijanAH kopaM krodha ncha bhokShyante| 9 A yihUdino. anyadeshinaH paryyantaM yAvantaH kukarmmakAriNaH prANinaH santi te sarvve duHkhaM yAtana ncha gamiShyanti; 10 kintu A yihUdino bhinnadeshiparyyanta yAvantaH satkarmmakAriNo lokAH santi tAn prati mahimA satkAraH shAntishcha bhaviShyanti| 11 Ishvarasya vichAre pakShapAto nAsti| 12 alabdHavyavasthAshAstrai ryaiH pApAni kR^itAni vyavasthAshAstrAlabdhatvAnurUpasteShAM vinAsho bhaviShyati; kintu labdhavyavasthAshAstra ye pApAnyakurvvan vyavasthAnusArAdeva teShAM vichAro bhaviShyati| 13 vyavasthAshrotAra Ishvarasya samIpe niShpApA bhaviShyanti nahi kintu vyavasthAchAriNa eva sapuNyA bhaviShyanti| 14 yato. alabdHavyavasthAshAstra bhinnadeshIyaloka yadi svabhAvato vyavasthAnurUpAn AchArAn kurvvanti tarhyalbdhashAstrAH santo. api te sveShAM vyavasthAshAstramiva svayameva bhavanti| 15 teShAM manasi sAkShisvarUpe sati teShAM vitarkeShu cha kada tAn doShiNaH kada vA nirdoShAn kR^itavatsu te svAntarlikhitasya vyavasthAshAstrasya pramaNaM svayameva dadati| 16 yasmin dine mayA prakAshitasya susaMvAdasyAnusArAd Ishvaro yishukhrIshTena mAnuShANAM antaHkaraNANAM gUDHAbhiprAyAn dhR^itvA vichArayiShyati tasmin vichAradine tat prakAshiShyate| 17 pashya tvaM svayaM yihUditi vikhyAto vyavasthopari vishvAsaM karoShi, 18 Ishvaramuddishya svAM shlAghase, tathA vyavasthayA shikShito bhUtva tasyAbhimataM jAnAsi, sarvvAsAM kathAnAM sArAm viviMkShe, 19 aparaM j nAnasya satyatAyAshchAkarasvarUpaM shAstraM mama samIpe vidyata ato. andhalokAnAM mArgadarshayitA 20 timirasthitalokAnAM madhye dIptisvarUpo. aj nAnalokebhyo j nAnadAta shishUnAM shikShayitAhameveti manyase| 21 parAn shikShayan svayaM svAM kiM na shikShyasi? vastutashchauryaniShedhavyavasthAM prachArayan tvaM kiM svayameva chorayasi? 22 tathA paradAragamanaM pratiShedhan svayaM kiM paradArAn gachChasi? tathA tvaM svayaM pratimAdveShi san kiM mandirasya dravyANI harasi? 23 yastvaM vyavasthAM shlAghase sa tvaM kiM vyavasthAm avamatya neshvaraM sammanyase? 24 shAstre yathA likhati "bhinnadeshinAM samIpe yuShmAkAM doShAd Ishvarasya nAmno ninda bhavati|" 25 yadi vyavasthAM pAlayasi tarhi tava tvakChedakriyA saphala bhavati; yati vyavasthAM la Nghase tarhi tava tvakChedo. atvakChedo bhaviShyati| 26 yato vyavasthAshAstrAdiShTadharmmakarmmAchArI pumAn atvakChedi sannapi kiM tvakChedinAM madhye na gaNayiShyate? 27 kintu labdhashAstrashChinnatvak cha tvaM yadi vyavasthAla NghanaM karoShi tarhi vyavasthApAlakAH svAbhAvikAchChinnatvacho lokAstvAM kiM na dUSHayiShyanti? 28 tasmAd yo bAhye yihUdi sa yihUdi nahi tathA Ngasya yastvakChedaH sa tvakChedo nahi; 29 kintu yo jana

Antariko yihUdi sa eva yihUdi apara ncha kevalalikhitayA vyavasthayA na kintu mAnasiko yastvakChedo yasya cha prashaMsA manuShyebhyo na bhUtva IshvarAd bhavati sa eva tvakChedaH|

**3** apara ncha yihUdinaH kiM shreShThatvam? tathA tvakChedasya vA kiM phalaM? 2 sarvvathA bahUni phalAni santi, visheShata Ishvarasya shAstraM tebhyo. adyata| 3 kaishchid avishvasane kR^ite teShAm avishvasanAt kim Ishvarasya vishvAsyatAyA hAnirutpatsyate? 4 kenApi prakAreNa nahi| yadyapi sarvve manuShyA mithyAvAdinastathApIshvaraH satyavAdi| shAstre yathA likhitamAste, atastvantu svavAkyena nirddoSho hi bhaviShyasi| vichAre chaiva niShpApo bhaviShyasi na saMshayaH| 5 asmAkam anyAyena yadIshvarasya nyAyaH prakAshate tarhi kiM vadiShyAmaH? ahaM mAnuShANAM kathAmiva kathAM kathayAmi, IshvaraH samuchitaM daNDaM dattvA kim anyAyI bhaviShyati? 6 itthaM na bhavatu, tathA satishvaraH kathaM jagato vichArayitA bhaviShyati? 7 mama mithyAvAkyavadanAd yadIshvarasya satyatvena tasya mahimA varddhate tarhi kasmAdahaM vichAre. aparAdhitvena gaNyO bhavAmi? 8 ma NgalArthaM pApamapi karaNIyamiti vAkyAM tvayA kuto nochyate? kintu yairuchyate te nitAntaM daNDasya pAtRAni bhavanti; tathApi tadvAkyam asmAbhirapyuchyata ityasmAkAm glAniM kurvvantaH kiyanto loka vadanti| 9 anyalokebhyo vayaM kiM shreShThAH? kadAchana nahi yato yihUdino. anyadeshinashcha sarvvaeva pApasyAyatta ityasya pramaNaM vayaM pUrvvam adadAma| 10 lipi ryathAste, naikopi dhArmmiko janaH| 11 tathA j nAnIshvaraj nAni mAnavaH kopi nAsti hi| 12 vimArgagAminaH sarvve sarvve duShkarmmakAriNaH| eko janopi no teShAM sAdhukarmma karoti cha| 13 tathA teShAntu vai kaNThA anAvR^itashmashAnavat| stutivAdaM prakurvanti jihvAbhiste tu kevalaM| teShAmoShThasya nimne tu viShaM tiShThati sarppavat| 14 mukhaM teShAM hi shApena kapaTena cha pUryate| 15 raktapAtAya teShAM tu padAni kShipragAni cha| 16 pathi teShAM manuShyANAM nAsaH kleshashcha kevalaH| 17 te janA nahi jAnanti panthAnaM sukhadAyinaM| 18 parameshAd bhayaM yattat tachchakShuShoragocharam| 19 vyavasthAyAM yadyalikhati tad vyavasthAdhinAn lokAn uddishya likhatIti vayaM jAnimaH| tato manuShyamAtro niruttaraH san Ishvarasya sAkShAd aparAdhi bhavati| 20 ataeva vyavasthAnurUpaiH karmmahih kashchidapi prANIshvarasya sAkShat sapuNyIkR^ito bhavituM na shakShyati yato vyavasthaya pApaj nAnamAtraM jAyate| 21 kintu vyavasthAyAH pR^ithag IshvareNa deyaM yat puNyAM tad vyavasthAyA bhaviShyadvAdigaNasya cha vachanaIH pramaNIkR^itaM sad idAnIm prakAshate| 22 yIshukhrIshTe vishvAsakaraNAd IshvareNa dattaM tat puNyAM sakaleShu prakAshitaM sat sarvvAn vishvAsinaH prati varttate| 23 teShAM kopi prabhedo nAsti, yataH sarvvaeva pApina IshvariyatejohInAshcha jAtAH| 24 ta IshvarasyAnugrahAd mUlyAM vinA khriShTakR^itena paritRANena sapuNyIkR^ita bhavanti| 25 yasmAt svashoNitena vishvAsAt pApanAshako balI bhavituM sa eva pUrvvam IshvareNa nishchitaH, ittham IshvarIyasahiShNutvat purAkR^itapApAnAM mArjjanakaraNe svIyayAthArthyaM tena prakAshyate, 26 varttamAnakAlIyamapi svayAthArthyaM tena prakAshyate, aparaM yIshau vishvAsinaM sapuNyIkurvvannapi sa yAthArthikastiShThati| 27 tarhi kutrAtmashlAghA? sA dUrIkR^ita; kayA vyavasthaya? kiM kriyArUpavyavasthaya? itthaM nahi kintu tat kevalavishvAsarUpaya vyavasthayaiva bhavati| 28 ataeva vyavasthAnurUpAH kriyA vinA kevalena vishvAsena mAnavaH sapuNyIkR^ito bhavituM shaknotItyasya rAddhAntaM darshayAmaH| 29 sa kiM kevalayihUdinAm Ishvaro bhavati? bhinnadeshinAm Ishvaro na bhavati? bhinnadeshinAmapi bhavati; 30 yasmAd eka Ishvaro vishvAsAt tvakChedino vishvAsenAtvakChedinashcha sapuNyIkariShyati| 31 tarhi vishvAsena vayaM kiM vyavasthAM lumpAma? itthaM na bhavatu vayaM vyavasthAM saMsthApayAma eva|

**4** asmAkAm pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm kAyikakriyayA kiM labdhavan etadadhi kiM vadiShyAmaH? 2 sa yadi nijakriyAbhyaH sapuNyO bhavet tarhi tasyAtmashlAghAM karttuM pantha bhavediti satyaM, kintvIshvarasya samIpe nahi| 3 shAstre kiM likhati? ibrAhIm Ishvare vishvasanAt sa vishvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva| 4 karmmakAriNo yad vetanaM tad anugrahasya phalaM nahi kintu



tenopArjitaM mantavyam| 5 kintu yaH pApinaM sapuNyIkaroti tasmin vishvAsinaH karmmahInasya janasya yo vishvAsaH sa puNyArthaM gaNyO bhavati| 6 aparaM yaM kriyAhInam IshvaraH sapuNyIkaroti tasya dhanyavAdaM dAyUd varNayAmAsa, yathA, 7 sa dhanyo. aghAni mR^iShTani yasyAgAMsyAvR^itAni cha| 8 sa cha dhanyaH pareshena pApaM yasya na gaNyate| 9 eSha dhanyavAdastvakChedinam atvakChedinam vA kaM prati bhavati? ibrAhImo vishvAsaH puNyArthaM gaNita iti vayaM vadAmaH| 10 sa vishvAsastasya tvakCheditvAvasthAyAM kim atvakCheditvAvasthAyAM kasmin samaye puNyamiva gaNitaH? tvakCheditvAvasthAyAM nahi kintvatvakCheditvAvasthAyAM| 11 apara ncha sa yat sarvveShAM atvakChedinAM vishvAsinAm AdipuruSho bhavet, te cha puNyavattvena gaNyeran; 12 ye cha lokAH kevalaM Chinnatvacho na santo. asmatpUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm aChinnatvak san yena vishvAsamArgeNa gatavAn tenaiva tasya pAdachihna gachChanti teShAM tvakChedinAmapyAdipuruSho bhavet tadartham atvakChedino mAnavasya vishvAsAt puNyam utpadyata iti pramANasvarUpaM tvakChedachihnaM sa prApnot| 13 ibrAhIm jagato. adhikArI bhaviShyati yaiSha pratij nA taM tasya vaMsha ncha prati pUrvvam akriyata sa vyavasthAmUlika nahi kintu vishvAsajanyapuNyamUlika| 14 yato vyavasthAvalambino yadyadhikAriNo bhavanti tarhi vishvAso viphalo jAyate sA pratij nApi luptaiva| 15 adhikantu vyavasthA kopaM janayati yato. avidyamAnAyAM vyavasthAyAm Aj nAla NghanaM na sambhavati| 16 ataeva sA pratij nA yad anugrahasya phalaM bhavet tadarthaM vishvAsamUlika yatastathAtve tadvaMshasamudAyaM prati arthato ye vyavasthayA tadvaMshasambhavAH kevalaM tAn prati nahi kintu ya ibrAhImIyavishvAsena tatsambhavAstAnapi prati sA pratij nA sthAsnurbhavati| 17 yo nirjIvan saIvan avidyamAnAni vastUni cha vidyamAnAni karoti ibrAhImo vishvAsabhUmestasyeshvarasya sAkShAt so. asmAkaM sarvveShAM AdipuruSha Aste, yathA likhitaM vidyate, ahaM tvAM bahujAtInAm AdipuruShaM kR^itvA niyuktavAn| 18 tvadyastAdR^isho vaMsho janiShyate yadidaM vAkyAM pratishrutaM tadanusArAd ibrAhIm bahudeshIyalokAnAm AdipuruSho yad bhavati tadarthaM so. anapekShitavyamapyapekShamANo vishvAsaM kR^itavAn| 19 apara ncha kShINavishvAso na bhUtva shatavarsaravayaskatvAt svasharIrasya jarAM sArAnAmnaH svabhAryyAyA rajonivR^itti ncha tR^iNaya na mene| 20 aparam avishvAsAd Ishvarasya pratij nAvachane kamapi saMshayaM na chakAra; 21 kintvIshvareNa yat pratishrutaM tat sAdhayituM shakyata iti nishchitaM vij nAya dR^iDhivishvAsaH san Ishvarasya mahimAnaM prakAshayA nchakAra| 22 iti hetostasya sa vishvAsastadiyapuNyamiva gaNaya nchakre| 23 puNyamivAgaNyata tat kevalasya tasya nimittaM likhitaM nahi, asmAkaM nimittamapi, 24 yato. asmAkaM pApanAshArthaM samarpito. asmAkaM puNyaprAptyartha nchothApito. abhavat yo. asmAkaM prabhu ryIshustasyotthApayitarIshvare 25 yadi vayaM vishvasAmastarhyasmAkamapi saeva vishvAsaH puNyamiva gaNayiShyate|

**5** vishvAsena sapuNyIkR^ita vayam IshvareNa sArddhaM prabhuNAsmAkaM yishukhrIshTena melanaM prAptAH| 2 aparaM vayaM yasmin anugrahAshraye tiShThAmastanmadhyAM vishvAsamArgeNa tenaivAnItA vayam IshvarIyavibhavaprAptipratyAshayA samAnandAmaH| 3 tat kevalaM nahi kintu kleshabhoge. apyAnandAmo yataH kleshAd dhairyyaM jAyata iti vayaM jAnImaH, 4 dhairyyaAchcha parIkShitatvaM jAyate, parIkShitatvAt pratyAshA jAyate, 5 pratyAshAto vrIDitatvaM na jAyate, yasmAd asmabhyaM dattena pavitreNAtmanAsmAkam antaHkaraNANishvarasya premavAriNA siktAni| 6 asmAsu nirupAyeShu satsu khrIshTa upayukte samaye pApinAM nimittaM svIyAn praNAn atyajat| 7 hitakAriNo janasya kR^ite kopi praNAn tyaktuM sAhasaM karttuM shaknoti, kintu dhArmmikasya kR^ite prAyeNa kopi praNAn na tyajati| 8 kintvasmAsu pApiShu satsvapi nimittasmAkaM khrIshTaH svaprANAn tyaktavAn, tata IshvarosmAn prati nijaM paramapremANaM darshitavAn| 9 ataeva tasya raktapAtena sapuNyIkR^ita vayaM nitAntaM tena kopAd uddhAriShyAmahe| 10 phalato vayaM yadA ripava Asma tadeshvarasya putrasya maraNena tena sArddhaM yadyasmAkaM melanaM jAtaM tarhi melanaprAptAH santo. avashyaM tasya jIvanena

rakShAM lapyAmahe| 11 tat kevalaM nahi kintu yena melanam alabhAmahi tenAsmAkaM prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTena sAmpratam Ishvare samAnandAmashcha| 12 tathA sati, ekena mAnuSheNa pAPaM pAPena cha maraNAM jagatIM prAvishat aparaM sarvveShAM pAPitvAt sarvve mAnuShA mR^ite rnighnA abhavat| 13 yato vyavasthAdAnasamayaM yAvat jagati pAPam AsIt kintu yatra vyavasthA na vidyate tatra pAPasyApi gaNana na vidyate| 14 tathApyAdama yAdR^ishaM pAPaM kR^itaM tAdR^ishaM pAPaM yai rnAkAri Adamam Arabhya mUSAM yAvat teShAmapyupari mR^ityU rAJatvam akarot sa Adam bhAvyAdamo nidarshanamevAste| 15 kintu pAPakarmmaNo yAdR^isho bhAvastAdR^ig dAnakarmmaNo bhAvo na bhavati yata ekasya janasyAparAdhena yadi bahUnAM maraNam aghaTata tathApIshvarAnugrahastadanugrahamUlakaM dAna nchaikena janenArthAd yIshunA khrIShTena bahuShu bAhulyAtibAhulyena phalati| 16 aparam ekasya janasya pAPakarmma yAdR^ik phalayuktaM dAnakarmma tAdR^ik na bhavati yato vichArakarmmaikaM pAPam Arabhya daNDajanakaM babhUva, kintu dAnakarmma bahupApAnyArabhya puNyajanakaM babhUva| 17 yata ekasya janasya pAPakarmmatastenaikena yadi maraNasya rAJatvaM jAtaM tarhi ye janA anugrahasya bAhulyaM puNyadAna ncha prApnuvanti ta ekena janena, arthAt yIshukhrIShTena, jIvane rAJatvam avashyaM kariShyanti| 18 eko. aparAdho yadvat sarvvamAnavAnAM daNDagAmI mArgo. abhavat tadvad ekaM puNyadAnaM sarvvamAnavAnAM jIvanayuktapuNyagAmI mArga eva| 19 aparam ekasya janasyAj nAla NghanAd yathA bahavo. aparAdhino jAtAstadvad ekasyAj nAcharaNAd bahavaH sapuNyIkR^ita bhavanti| 20 adhikantu vyavasthAgamanAd aparAdhasya bAhulyaM jAtaM kintu yatra pAPasya bAhulyaM tatraiva tasmAd anugrahasya bAhulyam abhavat| 21 tena mR^ityunA yadvat pAPasya rAJatvam abhavat tadvad asmAkaM prabhuyIshukhrIShTadvArAnantajIvanadAyipuNyenAnugrahasya rAJatvaM bhavati| (aiñios g166)

**6** prabhUtarUpeNa yad anugrahaH prakAshate tadarthaM pApe tiShThAma iti vAKyaM kiM vayaM vadiShyAmaH? tanna bhavatu| 2 pAPaM prati mR^ita vayaM punastasmin katham jIviShyAmaH? 3 vayaM yAvanto loka yIshukhrIShTe majjita abhavAma tAvanta eva tasya maraNe majjita iti kiM yUYaM na jAnItha? 4 tato yathA pituH parAkrameNa shmashAnAt khrIShTa utthApitastathA vayamapi yat nUtanajIvina ivAcharAmastadarthaM majjanena tena sArddhaM mR^ityurUpe shmashAne saMsthApitAH| 5 aparaM vayaM yadi tena saMyuktAH santaH sa iva maraNabhAgino jAtAstarhi sa ivotthAnabhAgino. api bhaviShyAmaH| 6 vayaM yat pAPasya dAsAH puna rna bhavAmastadartham asmAkaM pAParUpasharIrasya vinAshArtham asmAkaM purAtanapurushastena sAKaM krushe. ahanyateti vayaM jAnImaH| 7 yo hataH sa pAPAt mukta eva| 8 ataeva yadi vayaM khrIShTena sArddham ahanyAmahi tarhi punarapi tena sahita jIviShyAma ityatrAsmAkaM vishvAso vidyate| 9 yataH shmashAnAd utthApitaH khrIShTo puna rna mriyata iti vayaM jAnImaH| tasmin kopyadhikAro mR^ityo rnAsti| 10 apara ncha sa yad amriyata tenaikada pAPam uddishyAmriyata, yachcha jIvati teneshvaram uddishya jIvati; 11 tadvad yUYamapi svAn pAPam uddishya mR^itAn asmAkaM prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTeneshvaram uddishya jIvanto jAnIta| 12 apara ncha kutsitAbhilAshAn pURayituM yuShmAkaM martyadeheShu pAPam AdhipatyAM na karotu| 13 aparaM svAM svam a Ngam adharmmasyAstraM kR^itvA pAPasevAyAM na samarpayata, kintu shmashAnAd utthitAniva svAn Ishvare samarpayata svAnyA NgAni cha dharmmAstrasvarUpANishvaram uddishya samarpayata| 14 yuShmAkam upari pAPasyAdhipatyAM puna rna bhaviShyati, yasmAd yUYaM vyavasthAyA anAyatta anugrahasya chAyatta abhavata| 15 kintu vayaM vyavasthAyA anAyatta anugrahasya chAyatta abhavAma, iti kArANat kiM pAPaM kariShyAmaH? tanna bhavatu| 16 yato mR^itijanakaM pAPaM puNyajanakaM nideshAcharaNa nchaitayordvayo ryasmin Aj nApAlanArthaM bhR^ityAniva svAn samarpayatha, tasyaiva bhR^ityA bhavatha, etat kiM yUYaM na jAnItha? 17 apara ncha pUrvaM yUYaM pAPasya bhR^ityA Asteti satyaM kintu yasyAM shikShArUpAyAM mUShAyAM nikShipta abhavata tasya AkR^itiM manobhi rIabdhavanta iti kArANAd Ishvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| 18 itthaM yUYaM pAPasevAto muktaH santo

dharmmasya bhr<sup>^</sup>ityA jAtAH| 19 yuShmAkaM shArIrikyA durbbalatAyA heto rmAnavavad aham etad bravimi; punaH punaradharmmakaraNArthaM yadvat pUrvvaM pApAmedhyayo rbhr<sup>^</sup>ityatve nija NgAni samArpayata tadvad idAnIM sAdhukarmmakaraNArthaM dharmmasya bhr<sup>^</sup>ityatve nija NgAni samarpayata| 20 yadA yUYaM pApasya bhr<sup>^</sup>ityA Asta tAdA dharmmasya nAyattA Asta| 21 tarhi yAni karmmaNI yUYam idAnIM lajjAjanakAni budhyadhve pUrvvaM tai ryuShmAkaM ko lAbha AsIt? teShAM karmmaNAM phalaM maraNameva| 22 kintu sAmprataM yUYaM pApasevAto muktAH santa Ishvarasya bhr<sup>^</sup>ityA. abhavata tasmAd yuShmAkaM pavitratvarUpaM labhyam anantajIvanarUpa ncha phalam Aste| (aiñios g166) 23 yataH pApasya vetanaM maraNAM kintvasmAkaM prabhuNA yIshukhrIshTenAnantajIvanam IshvaradattaM pAritoShikam Aste| (aiñios g166)

7 he bhrAtR<sup>^</sup>igaNa vyavasthAvidah prati mamedam nivedanam| vidhiH kevalaM yAvajIvaM mAnavoparyyadhipatitvaM karotIti yUYaM kiM na jAnIttha? 2 yAvatKAlaM pati rjIvati tAvatkAlam UDhA bhAryyA vyavasthayA tasmin baddhA tiShThati kintu yadi pati rmriyate tarhi sA nArI patyu rvyavasthAto muchyate| 3 etatkArANat patyurjIvanakAle nArI yadyanyaM puruShAM vivahati tarhi sA vyabhichArINI bhavati kintu yadi sa pati rmriyate tarhi sA tasyA vyavasthAyA muktA satI puruShAntareNa vyUDhApi vyabhichArINI na bhavati| 4 he mama bhrAtR<sup>^</sup>igaNa, IshvaranimittaM yadasmAkaM phalaM jAyate tadarthaM shmashAnAd utthApitena puruSheNa saha yuShmAkaM vivAho yad bhavet tadarthaM khrIshTasya sharIreNa yUYaM vyavasthAM prati mR<sup>^</sup>itavantaH| 5 yato. asmAkaM shArIrikAcharaNasamaye maraNanimittaM phalam utpAdayitum vyavasthayA dUShitaH pApAbhilASho. asmAkam a NgeShu jIvan AsIt| 6 kintu tAdA yasyA vyavasthAyA vashe AsmahI sAmprataM TAM prati mR<sup>^</sup>itatvAd vayaM tasyA adhInatvAt muktA iti hetorIshvaro. asmAbhiH purAtanalikhItAnusArAt na sevitavyaH kintu navInasvabhAvenaiva sevitavyaH 7 tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? vyavasthA kiM pApajanika bhavati? netthaM bhavatu| vyavasthAm avidyamAnAyAM pApAM kim ityahaM nAvedaM; ki ncha lobhaM mA kArShIriti ched vyavasthAgranthE likhItaM nAbhaviShyat tarhi lobhaH kimbhUtastadahaM nAj nAsyaM| 8 kintu vyavasthayA pApAM ChidraM prApyAsmAkaM antaH sarvavidhaM kutsitAbhilASham ajanayat; yato vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAM pApAM mR<sup>^</sup>itaM| 9 aparaM pUrvvaM vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAm aham ajIvaM tataH param Aj nAyAm upasthitAyAm pApam ajIvat tadAham amriye| 10 itthaM sati jIvananimitta yAj nA sA mama mR<sup>^</sup>ityujanikAbhavat| 11 yataH pApAM ChidraM prApya vyavasthitAdeshena mAM va nchayitvA tena mAM ahan| 12 ataeva vyavasthA pavitrA, Adeshashcha pavitro nyAyyo hitakArI cha bhavati| 13 tarhi yat svayaM hitakR<sup>^</sup>it tat kiM mama mR<sup>^</sup>ityujanakam abhavat? netthaM bhavatu; kintu pApAM yat pAtakamiva prakAshate tathA nideshena pApAM yadatIva pAtakamiva prakAshate tadarthaM hitopAyena mama maraNam ajanayat| 14 vyavasthAtmabodhiketi vayaM jAnImaH kintvahaM shArIratAchArI pApasya kRItaki Nkaro vidye| 15 yato yat karmma karomi tat mama mano. abhimataM nahi; aparaM yan mama mano. abhimataM tanna karomi kintu yad R<sup>^</sup>itIye tat karomi| 16 tathAtve yan mamAnabhimataM tad yadi karomi tarhi vyavasthA sUttameti svIkaromi| 17 ataeva samprati tat karmma mayA kriyata iti nahi kintu mama sharIrasthena pApenaiva kriyate| 18 yato mayi, arthato mama sharIre, kimapyuttamaM na vasati, etad ahaM jAnAmi; mamechChukatAyAM tiShThantyAmapyahaM uttamakarmmasAdhane samartho na bhavAmi| 19 yato yAmuttamAM kriyAM karttumahaM vA nChAmi TAM na karomi kintu yat kutsitaM karmma karttum anichChuko. asmi tadeva karomi| 20 ataeva yadyat karmma karttuM mamechChA na bhavati tad yadi karomi tarhi tat mayA na kriyate, mamAntarvarttina pApenaiva kriyate| 21 bhadraM karttum ichChukaM mAM yo. abhadraM karttuM pravarttayati tAdR<sup>^</sup>ishaM svabhAvamekaM mayi pashyAmi| 22 aham AntarikapuruSheNeshvaravyavasthAyAM santuShTa Ase; 23 kintu tadviparItaM yudhyantaM tadanyamekaM svabhAvaM madIya NgasthitaM prapashyAmi, sa madIya NgasthitapApasvabhAvasyAyattaM mAM karttuM cheShTate| 24 hA yo. ahaM durbhAgyo manujastaM mAM

etasmAn mR^itAchCharIrAt ko nistArayiShyati? 25 asmAkaM prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTena nistArayitAram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| ataeva sharireNa pApavyavasthAyA manasa tu IshvaravyavasthAyAH sevanaM karomi|

8 ye janAH khrIShTaM yIshum Ashritya shArIrikaM nAcharanta AtmikamAcharanti te. adhuna daNDArha na bhavanti| 2 jIvanadAyakasyAtmano vyavasthA khrIShTayIshunA pApamaraNayo rvyavasthAto mAmamochayat| 3 yasmAchChArIrasya durbalatvAd vyavasthaya yat karmmAsAdhyam Ishvaro nijaputraM pApisharIrarUpaM pApanAshakabaliUpa ncha preShya tasya sharire pApasya daNDaM kurvvan tatkarmma sAdhitavAn| 4 tataH shArIrikaM nAcharitvAsmAbhirAtmikam AcharadbhirvyavasthAgranthe nirddiShTAni puNyakarmmAni sarvvAni sAdhyante| 5 ye shArIrikAchAriNaste shArIrikAn viShayAn bhAvayanti ye chAtmikAchAriNaste Atmano viShayAn bhAvayanti| 6 shArIrikabhAvasya phalaM mR^ityuH ki nchAtmikabhAvasya phale jIvanaM shAntishcha| 7 yataH shArIrikabhAva Ishvarasya viruddhaH shatrutAbhAva eva sa Ishvarasya vyavasthAyA adhIno na bhavati bhavitu ncha na shaknoti| 8 etasmAt shArIrikAchAriShu toShTum IshvareNa na shakyaM| 9 kintvIshvarasyAtmA yadi yuShmAkaM madhye vasati tarhi yUyaM shArIrikAchAriNo na santa AtmikAchAriNo bhavathaH| yasmin tu khrIShTasyAtmA na vidyate sa tatsambhavo nahi| 10 yadi khrIShTo yuShmAn adhitiShThati tarhi pApam uddishya sharIraM mR^itaM kintu puNyamuddishyAtmA jIvati| 11 mR^itagaNAD yIshu ryenotthApitastasyAtmA yadi yuShmanmadhye vasati tarhi mR^itagaNAt khrIShTasya sa utthApayitA yuShmanmadhyavAsinA svaklyAtmanA yuShmAkaM mR^itadehAnapi puna rjIvayIshyati| 12 he bhrAtR^igaNa sharIrasya vayamadhamarNA na bhavAmo. ataH shArIrikAchAro. asmAbhi rna karttavayaH| 13 yadi yUyaM sharIrikAchAriNo bhaveta tarhi yuShmAbhi rmarttavayameva kintvAtmanA yadi sharIrikarmmAni ghAtayeta tarhi jIviShyatha| 14 yato yAvanto loka IshvarasyAtmanAkR^iShyante te sarvva Ishvarasya santAna bhavanti| 15 yUyaM punarapi bhayajanakaM dAsyabhAvaM na prAptAH kintu yena bhAveneshvaraM pitaH pitariti prochya sambodhayatha tAdR^ishaM dattakaputratvabhAvam prApnuta| 16 apara ncha vayam Ishvarasya santAna etasmin pavitra AtmA svayam asmAkam AtmAbhiH sArddhaM pramANaM dadAti| 17 ataeva vayaM yadi santAnAstarhyadhikAriNaH, arthAd Ishvarasya svattvAdhikAriNaH khrIShTena sahAdhikAriNashcha bhavAmaH; aparaM tena sArddhaM yadi duHkhabhAgino bhavAmastarhi tasya vibhavasyApi bhAgino bhaviShyAmaH| 18 kintvasmAsu yo bhAvIvibhavaH prakAshiShyate tasya samIpe varttamAnakAlInaM duHkhamahaM tR^iNaya manye| 19 yataH prANigaNa Ishvarasya santAnAnAM vibhavaprAptim Aka NkShan nitAntam apekShate| 20 apara ncha prANigaNaH svairam alikatAyA vashikR^ito nAbhvat 21 kintu prANigaNo. api nashvaratAdhInatvAt muktaH san Ishvarasya santAnAnAM paramamuktiM prApsyatiItyabhiprAyeNa vashikartrA vashIchakre| 22 apara ncha prasUyamAnAvad vyathitaH san idAnIM yAvat kR^itsnaH prANigaNa ArttasvaraM karotIti vayaM jAnImaH| 23 kevalaH sa iti nahi kintu prathamajAtaphalasvarUpam AtmAnaM prAptA vayamapi dattakaputratvavadaprAptim arthAt sharIrasya muktiM pratIkShamANastadvad antarArttarAvaM kurmmaH| 24 vayaM pratyAshayA tRANam alabhAmahi kintu pratyakShavastuno yA pratyAshA sA pratyAshA nahi, yato manuShyo yat samikShate tasya pratyAshAM kutaH kariShyati? 25 yad apratyakShaM tasya pratyAshAM yadi vayaM kurvvImahi tarhi dhairyam avalambya pratIkShAmahe| 26 tata AtmApi svayam asmAkaM durbalatAyAH sahAyatvaM karoti; yataH kiM prArthitavyaM tad boddhuM vayaM na shaknumaH, kintvaspaShTairArttarAvairAtmA svayam asmannimittaM nivedayati| 27 aparam IshvarAbhimatarUpeNa pavitralokAnAM kR^ite nivedayati ya AtmA tasyAbhiprAyo. antaryyAminA j nAyate| 28 aparam IshvarIyanirUpaNANusAreNaHUtAH santo ye tasmin prIyante sarvvAni militvA teShAM ma NgalaM sAdhayanti, etad vayaM jAnImaH| 29 yata Ishvaro bahubhrAtR^iNAm madhye svaputraM jyeShThaM karttum ichChan yAn pUrvvaM lakShyIkR^itavAn tAn tasya pratimUrtyAH sAdR^ishyaprAptyarthaM nyayuMkta| 30

apara ncha tena ye niyuktAsta AhUtA api ye cha tenAhUtAste sapuNyIkR^itAH, ye cha tena sapuNyIkR^itAste vibhavayuktAH| 31 ityatra vayaM kiM brUmaH? Ishvaro yadyasmAkaM sapakSho bhavati tarhi ko vipakSho. asmAkaM? 32 AtmaputraM na rakShitvA yo. asmAkaM sarvveShAM kR^ite taM pradattavAn sa kiM tena sahaSmabhyam anyAni sarvvANi na dAsyati? 33 IshvarasyAbhiruchiteShu kena doSha AropayishiShyate? ya IshvarastAn puNyavata iva gaNayati kiM tena? 34 aparaM tebhyo daNdadAnAj nA vA kena kariShyate? yo. asmannimittaM prANAn tyaktavAn kevalaM tanna kintu mR^itagaNamadhyAd utthitavAn, api cheshvarasya dakShiNe pArshve tiShThan adyApyasmAkaM nimittaM prArthata evambhUto yAH khrIShTaH kiM tena? 35 asmAbhiH saha khrIShTasya premavichChedaM janayitUM kaH shaknoti? klesho vyasanaM vA tADanA vA durbhikShaM vA vastrahInatvaM vA prANasaMshayo vA kha Ngo vA kimetAni shaknuvanti? 36 kintu likhitam Aste, yathA, vayaM tava nimittaM smo mR^ityuvaktre. akhilaM dinaM| balirdeyo yathA meSho vayaM gaNyAmahe tathA| 37 aparaM yo. asmAsu prIyate tenaitAsu vipatsu vayaM samyag vijayAmahe| 38 yato. asmAkaM prabhunA yIshukhrIShTeneshvarasya yat prema tasmAd asmAkaM vichChedaM janayitUM mR^ityu rjIvanaM vA divyadUtA vA balavanto mukhyadUtA vA varttamAno vA bhaviShyan kAlO vA uchchapadaM vA niChapadaM vAparaM kimapi sR^iShTavastu 39 vaiteShAM kenApi na shakyamityasmin dR^idhavishevAso mamAste|

**9** ahaM kA nchid kalpitAM kathAM na kathayAmi, khrIShTasya sAkShAt satyameva bravImi pavitrayAtmanaH sAkShAn madIyaM mana etat sAkShyaM dadAti| 2 mamAntaratisheyaduHkhaM nirantaraM khedashcha 3 tasmAd ahaM svajAtIyabhrAtR^iNAm nimittAt svayaM khrIShTACHChApAkrAnto bhavitum aichCham| 4 yatasta isrAyelasya vaMshaH api cha dattakaputratvaM tejo niyamo vyavasthAdAnaM mandire bhajanaM pratij nAH pitR^iPuruShagaNashchaiteShu sarvveShu teShAM adhikAro. asti| 5 tat kevalaM nahi kintu sarvvAdhyakShaH sarvvaD sachchidAnanda Ishvaro yAH khrIShTaH so. api shArIrikasambandhena teShAM vaMshasambhavaH| (aiOn g165) 6 Ishvarasya vAkyam viphalaM jAtam iti nahi yatKArANAD isrAyelo vaMshe ye jAtAste sarvve vastuta isrAyellyA na bhavanti| 7 aparam ibrAhImo vaMshe jAtA api sarvve tasyaiva santAnA na bhavanti kintu ishAKo nAmnA tava vaMsho vikhyAto bhaviShyati| 8 arthAt shArIrikasaMsargAt jAtAH santAnA yAvantastAvanta eveshvarasya santAnA na bhavanti kintu pratishravaNAD ye jAyante taeveshvaravaMsho gaNyate| 9 yatastatpratishrute rvAkyametat, etAdR^ishe samaye. ahaM punarAgamiShyAmi tatpUrvvaM sArAyAH putra eko janiShyate| 10 aparamapi vadAmi svamano. abhilASHata IshvareNa yannirUpitaM tat karmmato nahi kintvAhvayitu rjAtametad yathA siddhyati 11 tadarthaM ribkAnAmikayA yoShitA janaikasmAd arthAd asmAkam ishAKaH pUrvvapuruShAd garbhe dhR^ite tasyAH santAnayoH prasavAt pUrvvaM ki ncha tayOH shubhAshubhakarmmaNaH karaNAt pUrvvaM 12 tAM pratIdaM vAkyam uktaM, jyeShThaH kaniShThaM seviShyate, 13 yathA likhitam Aste, tathApyeShAvi na prItvA yAkUbi prItavAn ahaM| 14 tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? IshvaraH kim anyAyakArI? tathA na bhavatu| 15 yataH sa svayaM mUsAm avadat; ahaM yasmin anugrahaM chikIrShAmi tamevAnugR^ihlAmi, ya ncha dayitum ichChAmi tameva daye| 16 ataevchChata yatamAnena vA mAnavena tanna sAdhyate dayAKArINeshvareNaiva sAdhyate| 17 phirauNi shAstre likhati, ahaM tvaddvArA matparAkramaM darshayitUM sarvvapR^ithivyaM nijanAma prakAshayitu ncha tvAM sthApitavAn| 18 ataH sa yam anugrahitum ichChati tamevAnugR^ihlAti, ya ncha nigrहितum ichChati taM nigR^ihlAti| 19 yadi vadasi tarhi sa doShaM kuto gR^ihlAti? tadIyechChAyAH pratibandhakatvaM karttaM kasya sAmarthyAM vidyate? 20 he Ishvarasya pratipakSha martya tvAM kaH? etAdR^ishaM mAM kutaH sR^iShTavAn? iti kathAM sR^iShTavastu sraShTre kiM kathayishiShyati? 21 ekasmAn mR^itpINDAD utkR^iShTApakR^iShTau dvidhau kalashau karttuM kiM kulAlasya sAmarthyAM nAsti? 22 IshvaraH kopaM prakAshayitUM nijashaktiM j nApayitu nchechChan yadi vinAshasya yogyAni krodhabhAjanAni prati bahukAlaM dirghasahiShNutAm Ashrayati; 23 apara ncha vibhavaprAptyarthaM

pUrvvaM niyuktAnyanugrahapAtrANi prati nijavibhavasya bAhulyaM prakAshayituM kevalayihUdinAM nahi bhinnadeshinAmapi madhyAd 24 asmAniva tAnyAhvayati tatra tava kiM? 25 hosheyagranthe yathA likhitam Aste, yo loko mama nAsit taM vadiShyAmi madlyakaM| yA jAti rme. apriyA chAsIt tAM vadiShyAmyahaM priyAM| 26 yUYaM madlyaloka na yatreti vAkyamauchyata| amareshasya santAna iti khyAsyanti tatra te| 27 isrAyelIyalokeShu yishAyiyO. api vAchametAM prAchArayat, isrAyelIyavaMshAnAM yA saMkhyA sA tu nishchitaM| samudrasikatAsaMkhyAsamAna yadi jAyate| tathApi kevalaM lokairalpaistrANaM vrajiShyate| 28 yato nyAyena svaM karmma pateshaH sAdhayiShyati| deshe saeva saMkShepAnnijaM karmma kariShyati| 29 yishAyiyO. aparamapi kathayAmAsa, sainyAdhyakShaparesheNa chet ki nchinnodashiShyata| tAdA vAyAM sidomevAbhaviShyAma vinishchitaM| yadvA vAyAM amorAyA agamiShyAma tulyatAM| 30 tarhi vAyAM kiM vakShyAmaH? itaradeshIyA loka api puNyArtham ayatamAna vishvAsena puNyam alabhanta; 31 kintvisrAyelloka vyavasthApAlanena puNyArthaM yatamAnAstan nAlabhanta| 32 tasya kiM kAranaM? te vishvAsena nahi kintu vyavasthAyAH kriyayA cheShTitva tasmin skhalanajanake pASHANe pAdaskhalanaM prAptAH| 33 likhitaM yAdR^isham Aste, pashya pAdaskhalArthaM hi slyoni prastarantathA| bAdhAkAra ncha pASHANaM paristhApitavAnaham| vishvasiShyati yastatra sa jano na trapiShyate|

**10** he bhrAtara isrAyelIyaloka yat paritrANaM prApnuvanti tadahaM manasAbhilaShan Ishvarasya samIpe prArthaye| 2 yata Ishvare teShAM cheShTA vidyata ityatrAhaM sAkShyasmI; kintu teShAM sA cheShTA saj nAna nahi, 3 yatasta IshvaradattaM puNyam avij nAya svakR^itapuNyAM sthApayitum cheShTamAna Ishvaradattasya puNyasya nighnatvaM na svikurvanti| 4 khrIshTa ekaikavishvAsijanAya puNyAM dAtuM vyavasthAyAH phalasvarUpO bhavati| 5 vyavasthApAlanena yat puNyAM tat mUsA varNayAmAsa, yathA, yo janastAM pAlayiShyati sa taddvArA jIviShyati| 6 kintu pratyayena yat puNyAM tad etAdR^ishaM vAkyAM vadati, kaH svargam Aruhya khrIshTam avarohayiShyati? 7 ko vA pretalokam avaruhya khrIshTaM mR^itagaNamadhyAd AneShyatIti vAk manasi tvaya na gaditavyA| (Abyssos g12) 8 tarhi kiM bravIti? tad vAkyAM tava samIpastham arthAt tava vadane manasi chAste, tachcha vAkyam asmAbhiH prachAryyamAnaM vishvAsasya vAkyameva| 9 vastutaH prabhuM yIshuM yadi vadanena svikaroShi, tatheshvarastAM shmashAnAd udasthApayad iti yadyantaHkaraNena vishvasiShi tarhi paritrANaM lapyase| 10 yasmAt puNyaprAptyartham antaHkaraNena vishvasitavyaM paritrANArtha ncha vadanena svikartavyaM| 11 shAstre yAdR^ishaM likhati vishvasiShyati yastatra sa jano na trapiShyate| 12 ityatra yihUdini tadanyaloke cha kopi vishesho nAsti yasmAd yaH sarvveShAM advitIyaH prabhuH sa nijayAchakAna sarvvAn prati vadAnyo bhavati| 13 yataH, yaH kashchit parameshasya nAmna hi prArthayiShyate| sa eva manujo nUnaM paritrAto bhaviShyati| 14 yaM ye janA na pratyayan te tamuddishya kathaM prArthayiShyante? ye vA yasyAkhyAnaM kadApi na shrutavantaste taM kathaM pratyeshyanti? aparaM yadi prachArayitAro na tiShThanti tAdA kathaM te shroShyanti? 15 yadi vA preritA na bhavanti tAdA kathaM prachArayiShyanti? yAdR^ishaM likhitam Aste, yathA, mA NgalikaM susaMvAdaM dadatyAnIya ye narAH| prachArayanti shAnteshcha susaMvAdaM janAstu ye| teShAM charaNapadmAni kiDR^ik shobhAnvitAni hi| 16 kintu te sarvve taM susaMvAdaM na gR^ihItavantaH| yishAyiyO yathA likhitAvan| asmatprachArite vAkye vishvAsamakarodhi kaH| 17 ataeva shravaNAd vishvAsa aishvaravAkyaprachArAt shravaNa ncha bhavati| 18 tarhyahaM bravImi taiH kiM nAshrAvi? avashyam ashraVi, yasmAt teShAM shabdo mahIM vyApnod vAkyA ncha nikhilaM jagat| 19 aparamapi vadAmi, isrAyelIyalokAH kim etAM kathAM na budhyante? prathamato mUsA idaM vAkyAM provAcha, ahamuttApayiShye tAn agaNyamAnavairapi| klekShyAmi jAtim etA ncha pronmattabhinnajAtibhiH| 20 apara ncha yishAyiyO. atishayAkShobheNa kathayAmAsa, yathA, adhi mAM yaistu nAcheShTi samprAptastai rjanairahaM| adhi mAM yai rna sampR^ishTAM vij nAtastai rjanairahaM|| 21 kintvisrAyelIyalokAn adhi

kathayA nchakAra, yairAj nAla Nghibhi rlokai rviruddhaM vAkyamuchyate| tAn pratyeva dinaM kR^itsnaM hastau vistArayAmyahaM||

**11** IshvareNa svIkIyaloka apasAritA ahaM kim IdR^ishaM vAKyaM bravImi? tanna bhavatu yato. ahamapi binyAmInagotrIya iBrAhImavaMshIya isrAyelIyaloko. asmi| 2 IshvareNa pUrvvaM ye pradR^iShTaste svakIyaloka apasAritA iti nahI| aparam eliyopAkhyAne shAstre yallikhitam Aste tad yUYaM kiM na jAnItha? 3 he parameshvara lokAstvadIyAH sarvva yaj navedIrabha njan tathA tava bhaviShyadvAdinaH sarvvAn aghnan kevala eko. aham avashiShTa Ase te mamApi prANAn nAshayituM cheShTanate, etAM kathAm isrAyelIyalokAnAM viruddham eliya IshvarAya nivedayAmAsa| 4 tatastaM pratishvarasyottaraM kiM jAtaM? bAlnAmno devasya sAKShAt yai rjAnUni na pAtitAni tAdR^ishAH sapta sahasrANi loka avasheShitA mayA| 5 tadvad etasmin varttamAnakAle. api anugraheNAbhiruchitAsteShAm avashiShTAH katipayA lokAH santi| 6 ataeva tad yadyanugraheNa bhavati tarhi kriyAYa na bhavati no ched anugraho. ananugraha eva, yadi vA kriyAYa bhavati tarhyanugraheNa na bhavati no chet kriyA kriyaiva na bhavati| 7 tarhi kiM? isrAyelIyaloka yad amR^igayanta tanna prApuH| kintvabhiruchitalokAstat prApustadanye sarvva andhIbhUtAH| 8 yatha likhitam Aste, ghoranidrAlutAbhAvaM dR^iShTihine cha lochane| karNau shrutivihInau cha pradadau tebhya IshvaraH|| 9 etesmin dAYUdapi likhitavAn yathA, ato bhuktyAsanaM teShAm unMAthavad bhaviShyati| vA vaMshyantravad bAdha danDavAd vA bhaviShyati|| 10 bhaviShyanti tathAndhAste netraiH pashyanti no yathA| vepathuH kaTideshasya teShAM nityAM bhaviShyati|| 11 patanArthaM te skhalitavanta iti vChaM kimahaM vadAmi? tanna bhavatu kintu tAn udyoginaH karttuM teShAM patanAd itaradeshIyalokaiH paritrANaM prAptaM| 12 teShAM patanaM yadi jagato lokAnAM lAbhajanakam abhavat teShAM hrAso. api yadi bhinnadeshinAM lAbhajanako. abhavat tarhi teShAM vR^iddhiH kati lAbhajanika bhaviShyati? 13 ato he anyadeshino yuShmAn sambodhya kathayAmi nijANAM j nAtibandhUnAM manaHsUdyogaM janayan teShAM madhye kiyatAM lokAnAM yathA paritrANaM sAdhayAmi 14 tannimittam anyadeshinAM nikaTe preritaH san ahaM svapadasya mahimAnaM prakAshayAmi| 15 teShAM nigraheNa yadIshvareNa saha jagato janANAM melanaM jAtaM tarhi teShAm anugR^ihitavtaM mR^itadehe yathA jIvanalAbhastadvat kiM na bhaviShyati? 16 aparaM prathamajAtaM phalaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi sarvvameva phalaM pavitraM bhaviShyati; tathA mUlAM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi shAkha api tathaiva bhaviShyanti| 17 kiyatInAM shAkhanAM Chedane kR^ite tvaM vanyajitavR^ikShasya shAkha bhUtva yadi tachChAkhanAM sthAne ropita sati jitavR^ikShIyamUlasya rasaM bhUmKshe, 18 tarhi tAsAM bhinnashAkhanAM viruddhaM mAM garvvIH; yadi garvvasi tarhi tvaM mUlAM yanna dhArayasi kintu mUlAM tvAM dhArayatIti saMsmara| 19 apara ncha yadi vadasi mAM ropayituM tAH shAkha vibhanna abhavan; 20 bhadram, apratyayakArANat te vibhinna jAtastathA vishvAsakArANat tvaM ropito jAtastasmAd aha NkAram akR^itva sasAdhvaso bhava| 21 yata Ishvaro yadi svAbhAvikIH shAkha na rakShati tarhi sAvadhAno bhava chet tvAmapi na sthApayati| 22 ityatreshvarasya yAdR^ishi kR^ipA tAdR^ishaM bhayAnakatvamapi tvayA dR^ishyatAM; ye patitAstAn prati tasya bhayAnakatvaM dR^ishyatAM, tva ncha yadi tatkr^ipAshritastiShThasi tarhi tvAM prati kR^ipA drakShyate; no chet tvamapi tadvat Chinno bhaviShyasi| 23 apara ncha te yadyapratyaye na tiShThanti tarhi punarapi ropayishyante yasmAt tAn punarapi ropayitum ishvarasya shaktirAste| 24 vanyajitavR^ikShasya shAkha san tvaM yadi tatashChinno ritivyatyayenottamajitavR^ikShe ropito. abhavararhi tasya vR^ikShasya svIyA yAH shAkhaAstAH kiM punaH svavR^ikShe saMlagitum na shaknuvanti? 25 he bhrAtaro yuShmAkam AtmAbhimAno yanna jAYate tadarthaM mamedR^ishi vA nChA bhavati yUYaM etannigUDhatattvam ajAnanto yanna tiShThatha; vastuto yAvatkAlam sampUrNarUpeNa bhinnadeshinAM saMgراها na bhaviShyati tAvatkAlam aMshatvena isrAyelIyalokAnAM andhata sthAsyati; 26 pashchAt te sarvve paritrAsyante; etAdR^ishaM likhitamapyAste, AgamiShyati slyonAd eko yastrANadAyakaH| adharmaM yAkubo vaMshAt sa

tu dUrIkariShyati| 27 tathA dUrIkariShyAmi teShAM pApAnyahaM yadA| tadA taireva sArddhaM me niyamo. ayaM bhaviShyati| 28 susaMvAdAt te yuShmAkaM vipakShA abhavan kintvabhinchitvatAt te pitR^ilokANAM kR^ite priyapAtrANI bhavanti| 29 yata Ishvarasya dAnAd AhvAnA ncha pashchAttApo na bhavati| 30 ataeva pUrvvam Ishvare. avishvAsinaH santo. api yUYaM yadvat samprati teShAM avishvAsakAraNAD Ishvarasya kR^ipApAtrANI jAtAstadvad 31 idANIM te. avishvAsinaH santi kintu yuShmAbhi rlabdhakR^ipAkAraNAT tairapi kR^ipA lapsyate| 32 IshvaraH sarvvAn prati kR^ipAM prakAshayituM sarvvAn avishvAsitvena gaNayati| (eleēse g1653) 33 aho Ishvarasya j nAnabuddhirUpayo rdhanayoH kidR^ik prAchuryayaM| tasya rAjashAsanasya tattvaM kidR^ig aprApyaM| tasya mArgAshcha kidR^ig anupalakShyAH| 34 parameshvarasya sa NkalpaM ko j nAtavan? tasya mantri vA ko. abhavat? 35 ko vA tasyopakArI bhR^itvA tatK^ite tena pratyupakartavyaH? 36 yato vastumAtrameva tasmAt tena tasmai chAbhavat tadIyo mahima sarvvAdA prakAshito bhavatu| iti| (aiōn g165)

**12** he bhrAtara Ishvarasya kR^ipayAhaM yuShmAn vinaye yUYaM svaM svaM sharIraM sajiVaM pavitraM grAhyaM balim Ishvaramuddishya samutsR^ijata, eShA sevA yuShmAkaM yogya| 2 aparaM yUYaM sAMsArika iva mAcharata, kintu svaM svaM svabhAvaM parAvartya nUtanAchAriNo bhavata, tata Ishvarasya nideshaH kidR^ig uttamo grahaNIyAH sampUrNashcheti yuShmAbhiraNubhAViShyate| (aiōn g165) 3 kashchidapi jano yogyatvAdadhikaM svaM na manyatAM kintu Ishvaro yasmai pratyayasya yatparimANam adadAt sa tadanusArato yogyarUpaM svaM manutAm, IshvarAd anugrahaM prAptaH san yuShmAkam ekaikaM janam ityAj nApayAmi| 4 yato yadvadasmAkam ekasmin sharIre bahUnya NgAni santi kintu sarvveShAma NgANAM kAryyaM samAnaM nahi; 5 tadvadasmAkam bahutve. api sarvve vayaM khrIshTe ekasharIrAH parasparam a Ngapratya Ngatvena bhavAmaH| 6 asmAd IshvarAnugraheNa visheShaM visheShaM dANam asmAsu prApteShu satsu kopi yadi bhaviShyadvAkyam vadati tarhi pratyayasya parimANAnusArataH sa tad vadatu; 7 yadvA yadi kashchit sevanakArI bhavati tarhi sa tatsevanaM karotu; athavA yadi kashchid adhyApayitA bhavati tarhi so. adhyApayatu; 8 tathA ya upadeShTA bhavati sa upadishatu yashcha dAta sa saralataya dadAtu yastvadhipatiH sa yatnenAdhipatitvaM karotu yashcha dayAluH sa hR^iShTamanasa dayatAm| 9 apara ncha yuShmAkaM prema kApAtyavarjitaM bhavatu yad abhadraM tad R^itiyadhvaM yachcha bhadraM tasmin anurajyadhvam| 10 aparaM bhrATR^itvapremna parasparam priyadhvaM samAdarAd eko. aparajanaM shreShThaM jAnidhvam| 11 tathA kAryye nirAlasya manasi cha sodyogaH santaH prabhuM sevadhvam| 12 aparaM pratyAshAyAm AnanditA duHkhasamaye cha dhairyayukta bhavata; prArthanAyAM satataM pravarttadhvam| 13 pavitrANAM dInatAM dUrIkurudhvam atithisevAyAm anurajyadhvam| 14 ye jana yuShmAn tADayanti tAn AshiShaM vadata shApam adattva daddhvamAshiSham| 15 ye jana Anandanti taiH sArddham Anandata ye cha rudanti taiH saha rudita| 16 apara ncha yuShmAkaM manasAM parasparam ekobhAvo bhavatu; aparam uchchapadam anAKa nKShya nIchalokaiH sahApi mArдавam Acharata; svAn j nAnino na manyadhvaM| 17 parasmAd apakAraM prApyApi paraM nApakuruta| sarvveShAM dR^iShTito yat karmmottamaM tadeva kuruta| 18 yadi bhavituM shakyate tarhi yathAshakti sarvvalokaiH saha nirvvirodhena kAlaM yApayata| 19 he priyabandhavaH, kasmaichid apakArasya samuchitaM daNDaM svayaM na daddhvam, kintvIshvarIyakrodhAya sthAnaM datta yato likhitamAste parameshvaraH kathayati, dAnaM phalasya matkarma sUchitaM pradadAmyahaM| 20 itikAraNAd ripu ryadi kShudhArttaste tarhi taM tvaM prabhodaya| tathA yadi tR^iShArtaH syAt tarhi taM paripAyaya| tena tvaM mastake tasya jvaladagniM nidhAsyasi| 21 kukriyaya parAjita na santa uttamakriyaya kukriyAM parAjayata|

**13** yuShmAkam ekaikajanaH shAsanapadasya nighno bhavatu yato yAni shAsanapadANI santi tANI sarvvANishvareNa sthApitANI; IshvaraM vinA padasthApanaM na bhavati| 2 iti hetoH shAsanapadasya yat prAtikUlyam tad IshvarIyanirUpaNasya prAtikUlyameva; aparaM ye prAtikUlyam Acharanti te sveShAM samuchitaM daNDaM svayameva ghaTayante| 3 shAstA sadAchAriNAM bhayaprado nahi durAchAriNameva



bhayaprado bhavati; tvaM kiM tasmAn nirbhayo bhavitum ichChasi? tarhi satkarmmAchara, tasmAd yasho lapsyase, 4 yatastava sadAcharaNaya sa Ishvarasya bhr^ityo. asti| kintu yadi kukarmmAcharasi tarhi tvaM sha Nkasva yataH sa nirarthakaM kha NgaM na dhArayati; kukarmmAchAriNaM samuchitaM daNDayitum sa Ishvarasya daNDadabhr^itya eva| 5 ataeva kevaladaNDabhayAnnahi kintu sadasadbodhAdapi tasya vashyena bhavitavyaM| 6 etasmAd yuShmAkaM rAjakaradAnamapyuchitaM yasmAd ye karaM gr^ihlanti ta Ishvarasya ki NkarA bhUtvA satatam etasmin karmmaNi nivishTastiShThanti| 7 asmAt karagrAhiNe karaM datta, tathA shulkagrAhiNe shulkaM datta, aparaM yasmAd bhetyavyaM tasmAd bibhita, yashcha samAdaraNIyastaM samAdriyadhvam; itthaM yasya yat prApyaM tat tasmai datta| 8 yuShmAkaM parasparaM prema vinA. anyat kimapi deyam R^iNaM na bhavatu, yato yaH parasmin prema karoti tena vyavasthA sidhyati| 9 vastutaH paradArAn mA gachCha, narahatyAM mA kArShIH, chairyyaM mA kArShIH, mithyAsAkShyaM mA dehi, lobhaM mA kArShIH, etAH sarvva Aj nA etAbhyo bhinna yA kAchid Aj nAsti sApi svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kurvvytanena vachanena vedita| 10 yataH prema samIpavAsino. ashubhaM na janayati tasmAt premNa sarvva vyavasthA pAlyate| 11 pratyayibhavanakAle. asmAkaM paritrANasya sAmIpyAd idAniM tasya sAmIpyam avyavahitaM; ataH samayaM vivichyAsmAbhiH sAmpratam avashyameva nidrAto jAgarttavyaM| 12 bahutarA yAmini gata prabhAtaM sannidhiM prAptaM tasmAt tAmasyAH kriyAH parityajyAsmAbhi rvAsarIyA sajjA paridhAtavya| 13 ato heto rvayaM divA vihitaM sadAcharaNam AchariShyAmaH| ra Ngaraso mattatvaM lampaTatvaM kAmukatvaM vivAda IrShyA chaitAni parityakShyAmaH| 14 yUyaM prabhuyIshukhrIshTarUpaM parichChadaM paridhaddhvaM sukhAbhilAShapUraNaya shArIrikAcharaNam mAcharata|

**14**yo jano. adr^idhavisvAsastaM yuShmAkaM sa NginaM kuruta kintu sandehavichArArthaM nahij| 2 yato niShiddhaM kimapi khAdyadravyaM nAsti, kasyachijjanasya pratyaya etAdR^isho vidyate kintvadr^idhavisvAsaH kashchidaparo janaH kevalaM shAkaM bhU NktaM| 3 tarhi yo janaH sAdhAraNaM dravyaM bhU Nkte sa visheShadravyabhoktAraM nAvajAnIyAt tathA visheShadravyabhoktApi sAdhAraNadravyabhoktAraM doShiNaM na kuryyAt, yasmAd Ishvarastam agr^ihlAt| 4 he paradAsasya dUShayitastvaM kah? nijaprabhoH samIpe tena padasthena padachyutena vA bhavitavyaM sa cha padastha eva bhaviShyati yata IshvarastaM padasthaM karttuM shaknoti| 5 apara ncha kashchijjano dinAd dinaM visheShaM manyate kashchittu sarvvAni dinAni samAnAni manyate, ekaiko janaH svlyamanasi vivichya nishchinotul| 6 yo janaH ki nchana dinaM visheShaM manyate sa prabhuhaktyA tan manyate, yashcha janaH kimapi dinaM visheShaM na manyate so. api prabhuhaktyA tanna manyate; apara ncha yaH sarvvAni bhakShyadravyANI bhU Nkte sa prabhuhaktayA tAni bhU Nkte yataH sa IshvaraM dhanyaM vakti, yashcha na bhU Nkte so. api prabhuhaktyaiva na bhU njAna IshvaraM dhanyaM brUte| 7 aparam asmAkaM kashchit nijanimittaM prANAN dhArayati nijanimittaM mriyate vA tanna; 8 kintu yadi vayaM prANAN dhArayAmastarhi prabhunimittaM dhArayAmaH, yadi cha prANAN tyajAmastarhyapi prabhunimittaM tyajAmaH, ataeva jIvane maraNe vA vayaM prabhorevAsmahe| 9 yato jivanto mR^itAshchetyubhayeShAM lokAnAM prabhutvaprAptyarthaM khriShTo mR^ita utthitaH punarjIvitashchal| 10 kintu tvaM nijaM bhrAtaram kuto dUShayasi? tathA tvaM nijaM bhrAtaram kutastuchChaM jAnAsi? khriShTasya vichArasiMhAsanasya sammukhe sarvvairasmAbhirupasthAtavyaM; 11 yAdR^ishaM likhitam Aste, pareshaH shapathaM kurvvan vAkyametat purAvadat| sarvvo janaH samIpe me jAnupAtaM kariShyati| jihvaikaika tatheshasya nighnatvaM svIkariShyati| 12 ataeva IshvarasamIpe. asmAkam ekaikajanena nija katha kathayitavya| 13 itthaM sati vayam adyArabhya parasparaM na dUShayantaH svabhAratu rvighno vyAghAto vA yanna jAyeta tAdR^ishImIhAM kurmmahe| 14 kimapi vastu svabhAvato nAshuchi bhavatItyahaM jAne tathA prabhunA yIshukhrIshTenApi nishchitaM jAne, kintu yo jano yad dravyam apavitraM jAnIte tasya kR^ite tad apavitraM Aste| 15 ataeva tava

bhakShyadravyeNa tava bhrAta shokAnvito bhavati tarhi tvaM bhrAtaraM prati premnA nAcharasi| khrIshTo yasya kR^ite svaprANAn vyayitavAn tvaM nijena bhakShyadravyeNa taM na nAshaya| 16 aparaM yuShmAkam uttamaM karmma ninditaM na bhavatu| 17 bhakShyaM peya ncheshvararAjyasya sAro nahi, kintu puNyaM shAntishcha pavitreNAtmanA jAta Anandashcha| 18 etai ryo janaH khrIshTaM sevate, sa eveshvarasya tuShTikaro manushyaishcha sukhyAtaH| 19 ataeva yenAsmAkaM sarvveShAM parasparam aikyaM niShThA cha jAyate tadevAsmAbhi ryatitavyaM| 20 bhakShyArtham Ishvarasya karmmaNo hAniM mA janayata; sarvvaM vastu pavitramiti satyaM tathApi yo jano yad bhuktVA vighnaM labhate tadarthaM tad bhadraM nahil| 21 tava mAMsabhakShaNasurApAnAdibhiH kriyAbhi ryadi tava bhrAtuH pAdaskhalanaM vighno vA chA nchalyaM vA jAyate tarhi tadbhojanapAnayostyAgo bhadraH| 22 yadi tava pratyayastiShThati tarhIshvarasya gochare svAntare taM gopaya; yo janaH svamatena svAM doShiNaM na karoti sa eva dhanyaH| 23 kintu yaH kashchit saMshayya bhu Nkte. arthAt na pratitya bhu Nkte, sa evAvashyaM daNDArho bhaviShyati, yato yat pratyayajaM nahi tadeva pApamayaM bhavati|

**15** balavadbhirasmAbhi rdurbbalAnAM daurbhalyaM soDhavyaM na cha sveShAm iShTachAra AcharitavyaH| 2 asmAkam ekaiko janaH svasamIpavAsino hitArthaM niShThArtha ncha tasyaiveShTachAram Acharatu| 3 yataH khrIshTo. api nijeShTachAraM nAcharitavAn, yathA likhitam Aste, tvannindakagaNasyaiva nindAbhi rnindito. asmyahaM| 4 apara ncha vayaM yat sahiShNutAsAntvanayo rjanakena shAstreNa pratyAshAM labhemahi tannimitaM pUrvvakAle likhitAni sarvvavachanAnyasmAkam upadeshArthameva lilikhire| 5 sahiShNutAsAntvanayorAkaro ya IshvaraH sa evaM karotu yat prabhu ryIshukhrIshTa iva yuShmAkam ekajano. anyajanena sArddhaM manasa aikyam Acharet; 6 yUya ncha sarvva ekachittA bhUtVA mukhaikenevAsmatprabhuyIshukhrIshTasya piturIshvarasya guNAN kIrttayeta| 7 aparam Ishvarasya mahimnaH prakAshArthaM khrIshTo yathA yuShmAn pratyagR^ihlAt tathA yuShmAkamapyeko jano. anyajanaM pratigR^ihlAtu| 8 yathA likhitam Aste, ato. ahaM sammukhe tiShThan bhinnadeshaniVAsinAM| stuvAMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni pareshvara|| 9 tasya dayAlutvAchcha bhinnajAtIyA yad Ishvarasya guNAN kIrttayeyustadarthaM yIshuH khrIshTastvakChedaniyamasya nighno. abhavad ityahaM vadAmi| yathA likhitam Aste, ato. ahaM sammukhe tiShThan bhinnadeshaniVAsinAM| stuvAMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni pareshvara|| 10 aparamapi likhitam Aste, he anyajAtayo yUyaM samaM nandata tajjanaiH| 11 punashcha likhitam Aste, he sarvvadeshino yUyaM dhanyaM brUta pareshvaraM| he tadiyanarA yUyaM kurudhvaM tatprashaMsanaM|| 12 apara yIshAyayo. api lilekha, yIshayasya tu yat mUlaM tat prakAshiShyate tadA| sarvvajAtIyanR^iNa ncha shAsakaH samudeShyati| tatrAnyadeshilokaishcha pratyAshA prakariShyate|| 13 ataeva yUyaM pavitrasyatmanaH prabhAvAd yat sampUrNAM pratyAshAM lapsyadhve tadarthaM tatpratyAshAjanaka IshvaraH pratyayena yuShmAn shAntyAnandAbhyAM sampUrNAN karotu| 14 he bhrAtaro yUyaM sadbhAvayuktAH sarvvaprakAreNa j nAnena cha sampUrNAH parasparopadeshe cha tatparA ityahaM nishchitaM jAnAmi, 15 tathApyahaM yat pragalbhataro bhavan yuShmAn prabodhayAmi tasyaikaM kAraNamidaM| 16 bhinnajAtIyAH pavitreNAtmanA pAvitanaivedyarUpA bhUtVA yad grAhyA bhaveyustannimittamaham Ishvarasya susaMvAdaM prachArayituM bhinnajAtIyanAM madhye yIshukhrIshTasya sevakatvaM dAnaM IshvarAt labdhavAnasmi| 17 IshvaraM prati yIshukhrIshTena mama shIghAkaraNasya kAraNam Aste| 18 bhinnadeshina Aj nAgrAhiNaH karttuM khrIshTo vAkyena kriyayA cha, AshcharyyalakShaNaiShchitrakriyAbhiH pavitrasyatmanaH prabhAvena cha yAni karmMANi mayA sAdhitavAn, 19 kevalaM tAnyeva vinAnyasya kasyachit karmmaNo varNanAM karttuM pragalbho na bhavAmi| tasmAt A yirUshAlama illUrikaM yAvat sarvvatra khrIshTasya susaMvAdaM prAchArayaM| 20 anyena nichitAyAM bhittAvahaM yanna nichinomi tannimitaM yatra yatra sthAne khrIshTasya nAma kadApi kenApi na j nApitaM tatra tatra susaMvAdaM prachArayitum ahaM yate| 21 yAdR^ishaM likhitam

Aste, yai rvArttA tasya na prAptA darshanaM taistu lapsyate| yaishcha naiva shrutaM ki nchit boddhuM shakShyanti te janAH|| 22 tasmAd yuShmatsamIpagamanAd ahaM muhurmuhu rnivArito. abhavaM| 23 kintvidAnIm atra pradesheShu mayA na gataM sthAnaM kimapi nAvashiShyate yuShmatsamIpaM gantuM bahuVatsarAnArabhya mAmaKInAka NkShA cha vidyata iti hetoH 24 spAniyAdeshagamanakAle. ahaM yuShmanmadhyena gachChan yuShmAn AlokiShye, tataH paraM yuShmatsambhAShaNena tR^iptiM parilabhya taddeshagamanArthaM yuShmAbhi rvisarjayiShye, IdR^ishiI madiYA pratyAshA vidyate| 25 kintu sAmprataM pavitralokAnAM sevanAya yirUshAlamnagaraM vrajAmi| 26 yato yirUshAlamasthapavitralokAnAM madhye ye daridrA arthavishrANanena tAnupakarttuM mAkidaniyAdeshIYA AkhAyAdeshIyAshcha loka aichChan| 27 eShA teShAM sadichChA yataste teShAm R^iNinaH santi yato heto rbhinnajAtiYA yeShAM paramArthasyAMshino jAtA aihikaviShaye teShAmupakArastaiH karttavayaH| 28 ato mayA tat karmma sAdhayitvA tasmin phale tebhyaH samarpite yuShmanmadhyena spAniyAdesho gamiShyate| 29 yuShmatsamIpe mamAgamanasamaye khrIshTasya susaMvAdasya pUrNavareNa sambalitaH san aham AgamiShyAmi iti mayA j nAyate| 30 he bhrAtR^igaNa prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya nAmna pavitrasyAtmAnaH premna cha vinaye. ahaM 31 yihUdAdeshasthAnAm avishvAsilokAnAM karebhyo yadahaM rakShAM labheya madiYaitena sevanakarmmaNA cha yad yirUshAlamasthAH pavitralokAstuShyeyuH, 32 tadarthaM yUyaM matkR^ita IshvarAya prArthayamaNA yatadhvaM tenAham IshvarechChayA sAnandaM yuShmatsamIpaM gatvA yuShmAbhiH sahitaH prANAn ApyAyituM pArayiShyAmi| 33 shAntidAyaka Ishvaro yuShmAKaM sarvveShAM sa NgI bhUyAt| iti|

**16** kiMkriyAnagarIyadharmmasamAjasya parichArika yA phaibInAmikAsmAKaM dharmmabhagini tasyAH kR^ite. ahaM yuShmAn nivedayAmi, 2 yUyaM tAM prabhumAshritAM vij nAya tasyA AtithyaM pavitralokArhaM kurudhvaM, yuShmattastasya yA upakAro bhavituM shaknoti tAM kurudhvaM, yasmAt tayA bahUnAM mama chopakArAH kR^itaH| 3 apara ncha khrIshTasya yIshoH karmmaNi mama sahakAriNau mama prANarakShArtha ncha svaprANAn paNIkR^itavantau yau priShkillAkkilau tau mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 4 tAbhyAm upakArAptiH kevalaM mayA svikarttavyeti nahi bhinnadeshIyaiH sarvvadharmmasamAjairapi| 5 apara ncha tayo rG^iHe sthitAn dharmmasamAjalokAn mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| tadvat AshiyAdeshe khrIshTasya pakShe prathamajAtaphalasvarUpo ya ipenitanAmA mama priyabandhustamapi mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 6 aparaM bahushrameNAsmAn aseVata yA mariyam tAmapi namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 7 apara ncha preriteShu khyAtakIrtti madagre khrIshTAshritau mama svajAtiyau sahabandinau cha yAvAndranikayUniyau tau mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 8 tathA prabhau matprijatamam Ampliyamapi mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 9 aparaM khrIshTasevAyAM mama sahakAriNam UrbbaNaM mama priyatamaM stAkhu ncha mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 10 aparaM khrIshTena parIkShitam Apillim mama namaskAraM vadata, AriShTabUlasya parijanAMshcha mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 11 aparaM mama j nAtim herodiyonaM mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA nArkisasya parivArANAM madhye ye prabhumAshritAstAn mama namaskAraM vadata| 12 aparaM prabhoH sevAyAM parishramakAriNyau truphenAtruphoShe mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA prabhoH sevAyAM atyantaM parishramakAriNI yA priya parShistAM namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 13 aparaM praborabhiruchitaM rUphaM mama dharmmamAtA yA tasya mAtA tAmapi namaskAraM vadata| 14 aparam asuMkR^itaM phligonaM harmmaM pAtrabaM harmmim eteShAM sa NgibhrAtR^igaNa ncha namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 15 aparaM philalago yUliyA nRiyastasya bhaginyalumpA chaitAn etaiH sArddhaM yAvantaH pavitraloka Asate tAnapi namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 16 yUyaM parasparaM pavitrachumbanena namaskurudhvaM| khrIshTasya dharmmasamAjagaNo yuShmAn namaskurute| 17 he bhrAtaro yuShmAn vinaye. ahaM yuShmAbhi ryA shikShA labdhA tAm atikramya ye vichChedAn vighnAMshcha kurvanti tAn

nishchinuta teShAM sa NgaM varjayata cha| 18 yatastAdR^ishA lokA asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya dAsA  
iti nahi kintu svodarasyaiva dAsAH; aparaM praNayavachanai rmadhuravAkyaischa saralalokAnAM manAMsi  
mohayanti| 19 yuShmAkam Aj nAgrAhitvaM sarvvatra sarvvai rj nAtaM tato. ahaM yuShmAsu sAnando.  
abhavaM tathApi yUyaM yat satj nAnena j nAninaH kuj nAne chAtatparA bhaveteti mamAbhilAShaH|  
20 adhikantu shAntidAyaka IshvaraH shaitAnam avilambaM yuShmAkAM padAnAm adho marddiShyati|  
asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTo yuShmAsu prasAdaM kriyAt| iti| 21 mama sahaArI tImathiyo mama j nAtayo  
lUkiyo yAson sosipAtrashcheme yuShmAn namaskurvvante| 22 aparam etatpatralekhakastarttiyanAmAhamapi  
prabho mAmnA yuShmAn namaskaromi| 23 tathA kR^itsnadharmmasamAjasya mama chAtithyakArI  
gAyo yuShmAn namaskaroti| aparam etannagarasya dhanarakShaka irAstaH kkArttanAmakashchaiko  
bhrAta tAvapi yuShmAn namaskurutaH| 24 asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTA yuShmAsu sarvveShu  
prasAdaM kriyAt| iti| 25 pUrvvakAlikayugeShu prachChanna yA mantraNadhuna prakAshitA bhUtva  
bhaviShyadvAdilikhitagranthagaNasya pramANAd vishvAsena grahaNArthaM sadAtanasyeshvarasyAj naya  
sarvvadeshIyalokAn j nApyate, (aiōnios g166) 26 tasyA mantraNayA j nAnaM labdhvA mayA yaH susaMvAdo  
yIshukhrIShTamadhi prachAryate, tadanusArAd yuShmAn dharmme susthirAn karttuM samartho yo.  
advitIyaH (aiōnios g166) 27 sarvvaj na Ishvarastasya dhanyavAdo yIshukhrIShTena santataM bhUyAt| iti| (aiōn g165)

# 1 karinthinaH

**1** yAvantaH pavitra lokAH sveShAm asmAka ncha vasatisthAneShvasmAkAM prabho ryIshoH khriShTasya nAmna prArthayante taiH sahAhUtAnAM khriShTena yishunA pavitrikR^itAnAM lokAnAM ya IshvarIyadharmmasamAjaH karinthanagare vidyate **2** tam pratIshvarasyechChayAhUto yIshukhrIshTasya preritaH paulaH sosthininAmA bhrAta cha patraM likhati| **3** asmAkAM pitreshvareNa prabhunA yIshukhrIshTena cha prasAdaH shAntishcha yuShmabhyaM diyatAM| **4** Ishvaro yIshukhrIshTena yuShmAn prati prasAdaM prakAshitavAn, tasmAdahaM yuShmannimittaM sarvvaDA madiyeshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **5** khriShTasambandhiyAM sAkShyaM yuShmAkAM madhye yena prakAreNa sapramANam abhavat **6** tena yUyaM khriShTat sarvvavidhavaktR^itAj nAnAdIni sarvvadhanAni labdhavantaH| **7** tato. asmatprabho ryIshukhrIshTasya punarAgamanaM pratikShamANANAM yuShmAkAM kasyApi varasyAbhAvo na bhavati| **8** aparam asmAkAM prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya divase yUyaM yannirddoShA bhaveta tadarthaM saeva yAvadantaM yuShmAn susthirAn kariShyati| **9** ya IshvaraH svaputrasyAsmatprabho ryIshukhrIshTasyAMshinaH karttuM yuShmAn AhUtavAn sa vishvasanIyaH| **10** he bhrAtaraH, asmAkAM prabhuyIshukhrIshTasya nAmna yuShmAn vinaye. ahaM sarvvai ryuShmAbhirekarUpAni vAkyAni kathyantAM yuShmanmadhye bhinnasa NghAta na bhavantu manovichArayoraikyena yuShmAkAM siddhatvaM bhavatu| **11** he mama bhrAtaro yuShmanmadhye vivAda jAta iti vArttAmahaM kloyyAH parijanai rj nApitaH| **12** mamAbhipretamidaM yuShmAkAM kashchit kashchid vadati paulasya shiShyo. aham ApalloH shiShyo. ahaM kaiphAH shiShyo. ahaM khriShTasya shiShyo. ahamiti cha| **13** khriShTasya kiM vibhedaH kR^itaH? paulaH kiM yuShmatkR^ite krushe hataH? paulasya nAmna vA yUyaM kiM majjitAH? **14** kriShpagAyau vinA yuShmAkAM madhye. anyaH ko. api mayA na majjita iti hetoraham IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **15** etena mama nAmna mAnava mayA majjita iti vaktuM kenApi na shakyaTe| **16** aparam stiphAnasya parijana mayA majjitAstadanyaH kashchid yanmayA majjitastadaHaM na vedmi| **17** khriShTenAhaM majjanArthaM na preritaH kintu susaMvAdasya prachArArthameva; so. api vAkpaTutayA mayA na prachAritavyaH, yatastatha prachArite khriShTasya krushe mR^ityuH phalahIno bhaviShyati| **18** yato heto rye vinashyanti te tAM krushasya vArttAM pralApamiva manyante ki ncha paritrANaM labhamAneShvasmAsu sA IshvarIyashaktisvarUpA| **19** tasmAditthaM likhitamAste, j nAnavatAntu yat j nAnaM tanmayA nAshayiShyate| vilopayiShyate tadvad buddhi rbaddhimatAM mayA|| **20** j nAni kutra? shAstrI vA kutra? ihalokasya vichAratatparo vA kutra? ihalokasya j nAnaM kimishvareNa mohIkR^itaM nahi? (aiOn 9165) **21** Ishvarasya j nAnAd ihalokasya mAnavAH svaj nAneneshvarasya tattvabodhaM na prAptavantastasmAd IshvaraH prachArarUpiNA pralApena vishvAsinaH paritrAtuM rochitavAn| **22** yihUdiyaloKa lakShanANI didR^ikShanti bhinnadeshIyalokAstu vidyAM mR^igayante, **23** vaya ncha krushe hataM khriShTaM prachArayamaH| tasya prachAro yihUdiyai rvighna iva bhinnadeshIyashcha pralApa iva manyate, **24** kintu yihUdiyAnAM bhinnadeshIyAnA ncha madhye ye AhUtAsteShu sa khriShTa IshvarIyashaktiriveshvarIyaj nAnamiva cha prakAshate| **25** yata Ishvare yaH pralApa Aropyate sa mAnavAtiriktaM j nAnameva yachcha daurbalyam Ishvara Aropyate tat mAnavAtiriktaM balameva| **26** he bhrAtaraH, AhUtayushmadgaNo yaShmAbhirAlokyatAM tanmadhye sAMsArikaj nAnena j nAnavantaH parAkramiNo vA kulIna vA bahavo na vidyante| **27** yata Ishvaro j nAnavatastrapayituM mUrkhaloKAn rochitavAn balANI cha trapayitum Ishvaro durbbalAn rochitavAn| **28** tatha varttamAnalokAn saMsthitibhraShTAN karttuM Ishvaro jagato. apakR^iShTAN heyAn avarttamAnAMshchAbhirochitavAn| **29** tata Ishvarasya sAkShat kenApyAtmashlAgha na kartavya| **30** yUya ncha tasmAt khriShTe yishau saMsthitim prAptavantaH sa IshvarAd yuShmAkAM j nAnaM puNyam pavitratvaM muktishcha jAta| **31** ataeva yadvad likhitamAste tadvat, yaH kashchit shlAghamAnaH syAt shlAghatAM prabhunA sa hi|

**2** he bhrAtaro yuShmatsamIpe mamAgamanakAle. ahaM vaktR^itAyA vidyAyA vA naipuNyeneshevrasya sAkShyaM prachAritavAn tannahi; **2** yato yIshukhrIshTAM tasya krushe hatatva ncha vinA nAnyat kimapi yuShmanmadhye j nApayituM vihitaM buddhavAn| **3** apara nchAtIva daurbalyabhItikampayukto yuShmAbhiH sArddhamAsaM| **4** aparaM yuShmAkaM vishvAso yat mAnuShikaj nAnasya phalaM na bhavet kintvIshvarIyashakteH phalaM bhavet, **5** tadarthaM mama vaktR^itA madIyaprachArashcha mAnuShikaj nAnasya madhuravAkyasambalItau nAstAM kintvAtmanaH shakteshcha pramANayuktAvAstAM| **6** vayaM j nAnaM bhAshAmahe tachcha siddhalokai rj nAnamiva manyate, tadihalokasya j nAnaM nahi, ihalokasya nashvarANAm adhipatInAM vA j nAnaM nahi; (aiOn g165) **7** kintu kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvasmAd yat j nAnam asmAkaM vibhavArtham IshvareNa nishchitya prachChannaM tannigUDham IshvarIyaj nAnaM prabhAshAmahe| (aiOn g165) **8** ihalokasyAdhipatInAM kenApi tat j nAnaM na labdhaM, labdhe sati te prabhAvavishiShTAM prabhuM krushe nAhaniShyan| (aiOn g165) **9** tadvallikhitamAste, netreNa kkApi no dR^iShTAM karNenApi cha na shrutaM| manomadhye tu kasyApi na praviShTAM kadApi yat|Ishvare prIyamANAnAM kR^ite tat tena sa nchitaM| **10** aparamIshvaraH svAtmanA tadasmAkaM sAkShat prAkAshayat; yata AtmA sarvvamevAnusandhatte tena cheshvrasya marmmatattvamapi budhyate| **11** manujasyAntaHsthamAtmAnaM vinA kena manujena tasya manujasya tattvaM budhyate? tadvadIshvrasyAtmAnaM vinA kenApIshvrasya tattvaM na budhyate| **12** vaya nchehalokasyAtmAnaM labdhavantastannahi kintvIshvrasyaivAtmAnaM labdhavantaH, tato hetorIshvareNa svaprasAdAd asmabhyaM yad yad dattaM tatsarvvam asmAbhi rj nAtuM shakyate| **13** tachchAsmAbhi rmAnuShikaj nAnasya vAkyAni shikShitvA kathyata iti nahi kintvAtmato vAkyAni shikShitvAtmikai rvAkyairAtmikaM bhAvaM prakAshayadbhiH kathyate| **14** prANI manuShya IshvarIyatmanaH shikShAM na gR^ihIAti yata AtmikavichAreNa sa vichAryyeti hetoH sa tAM pralApamiva manyate boddhu ncha na shaknoti| **15** Atmiko mAnavaH sarvvAni vichArayati kintu svayaM kenApi na vichAryate| **16** yata Ishvrasya mano j nAtva tamupadeShTuM kaH shaknoti? kintu khrIshTasya mano. asmAbhi rlabdham|

**3** he bhrAtaraH, ahamAtmikairiva yuShmAbhiH samaM sambhAshituM nAshaknavam kintu shAririkAchAribhiH khrIshTadharmme shishutulyaishcha janairiva yuShmAbhiH saha samabhAShe| **2** yuShmAn kaThinabhakShyaM na bhojayan dugdham apAyayaM yato yUyaM bhakShyaM grahItuM tada nAshaknuta idAnImapi na shaknutha, yato heteradhunApi shAririkAchAriNa Adhve| **3** yuShmanmadhye mAtsaryavivAdabhedA bhavanti tataH kiM shAririkAchAriNo nAdhve mAnuShikamArgeNa cha na charatha? **4** paulasyAhamityApallorahamiti vA yadvAkyam yuShmAkaM kaishchit kaishchit kathyate tasmAd yUyaM shAririkAchAriNa na bhavatha? **5** paulaH kaH? Apallo rvA kaH? tau parichArakamAtrau tayorekaikasmai cha prabhu ryAdR^ik phalamadadAt tadvat tayordvArA yUyaM vishvAsino jAtAH| **6** ahaM ropitavAn Apaloshcha niShiktavAn IshvarashchAvarddhayat| **7** ato ropayitR^isektArAvasArau varddhayiteshvare eva sAraH| **8** ropayitR^isektArau cha samau tayorekaikashcha svashramayogyam svavetanaM lapsyate| **9** AvAmIshvareNa saha karmmakAriNau, Ishvrasya yat kShetram Ishvrasya yA nirmmitiH sA yUyameva| **10** Ishvrasya prasAdAt mayA yat padaM labdham tasmAt j nAnina gR^ihakAriNeva mayA bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadupari chAnyena nichiyate| kintu yena yannichiyate tat tena vivichyatAM| **11** yato yIshukhrIshTarUpaM yad bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadanyat kimapi bhittimUlaM sthApayituM kenApi na shakyate| **12** etadbhittimUlasopari yadi kechit svarNarUpyamaNikAshThatR^iNanalAn nichinvanti, **13** tarhyekaikasya karmma prakAshiShyate yataH sa divasastat prakAshayiShyati| yato hatostana divasena vahnimayenodetavyaM tata ekaikasya karmma kidR^ishametasya parikShA bhavinA bhaviShyati| **14** yasya nichayanarUpaM karmma sthAsnu bhaviShyati sa vetanaM lapsyate| **15** yasya cha karmma dhakShyate tasya kShati rbhaviShyati kintu vahne rnirgatajana iva sa svayaM paritrANaM prApsyati| **16** yUyam Ishvrasya mandiraM yuShmanmadhye cheshvrasyAtma

nivasatIti kiM na jAnItha? 17 Ishvarasya mandiraM yena vinAshyate so. apIshvareNa vinAshayiShyate yata Ishvarasya mandiraM pavitraveva yUYaM tu tanmandiram Adhve| 18 kopi svaM na va nchayatAM| yuShmAkaM kashchana chedihalokasya j nAnena j nAnavAnahamiti budhyate tarhi sa yat j nAni bhavet tadarthaM mUDho bhavatu| (aiñ g165) 19 yasmAdihalokasya j nAnam Ishvarasya sAkShAt mUDhatvameva| etasmin likhitamapyAste, tikShNA yA j nAninAM buddhistayA tAn dharatIshvaraH| 20 punashcha| j nAninAM kalpanA vetti paramesho nirarthakAH| 21 ataeva ko. api manujairAtmAnaM na shIghatAM yataH sarvvANi yuShmAkameva, 22 paula vA Apallo rVA kaipha vA jagad vA jIvanAM vA maraNaM vA varttamAnaM vA bhaviShyadvA sarvvANyeva yuShmAkaM, 23 yUYa ncha khriShTasya, khriShTashcheshvarasya|

**4** loka asmAn khriShTasya parichArakAn Ishvarasya nigUThavAkyadhanasyAdhyakShAMshcha manyantAM| 2 ki ncha dhanAdhyakSheNa vishvasanIyena bhavitavyametadeva lokai ryAchyate| 3 ato vichArayadbhiryuShmAbhiranyaiH kaishchin manujai rVA mama parIkShaNAM mayAtIva laghu manyate. ahamapyAtmAnaM na vichArayAmi| 4 mayA kimapyaparAddhamityahaM na vedmi kintvetena mama niraparAdhatvaM na nishchIyate prabhureva mama vichArayitAsti| 5 ata upayuktasamayAt pUrvvam arthataH prabhoraGamanAt pUrvvam yuShmAbhi rvichAro na kriyatAM| prabhurAgatya timireNa prachChannAni sarvvANi dIpayiShyati manasAM mantraNashcha prakAshayiShyati tasmin samaya IshvarAd ekaikasya prashaMsA bhaviShyati| 6 he bhrAtaraH sarvvANyetAni mayAtmAnam Apallava nchoddishya kathitAni tasyaitat kAraNaM yuyAM yatha shAstrIyavidhimatikramya mAnavam atIva nAdariShyadhba Ittha nchaikena vaiparItYAd apareNa na shIghiShyadhba etAdR^ishIM shikShAmAvayordR^iShTAntAt lapsyadhve| 7 aparAt kastvAM visheShayati? tubhyaM yanna datta tAdR^ishaM kiM dhArayasi? adatteneva dattena vastunA kutaH shIghase? 8 idAnImeva yUYaM kiM tR^iptA labdhadhanA vA? asmAsvavidyamAneShu yUYaM kiM rAjatvapadaM prAptAH? yuShmAkaM rAjatvaM mayAbhilaShitaM yatastena yuShmAbhiH saha vayamapi rAjyAMshino bhaviShyamaH| 9 preritA vayaM sheShA hantavyAshcheveshvareNa nidarshitAH| yato vayaM sarvvalokAnAM arthataH svargIyadUtAnAM mAnavAnA ncha kautukAspadAni jAtAH| 10 khriShTasya kR^ite vayaM mUDhAH kintu yUYaM khriShTena j nAninaH, vayaM durbbalA yUYa ncha sabalAH, yUYaM sammAnitA vaya nchApamAnitAH| 11 vayamadyApi kShudhArttAstR^iShNArTta vastrahInAstADitA AshramarahitAshcha santaH 12 karmmaNi svakarAn vyApArayantashcha duHkhaiH kAlaM yApayamaH| garhitairasmAbhirAshIH kathyate dUrirK^itaiH sahyate ninditaiH prasAdyate| 13 vayamadyApi jagataH sammArjanIyogya avakarA iva sarvvai rmanyamahe| 14 yuShmAn trapayitumahametAni likhAmIti nahi kintu priyatmajAniva yuShmAn prabodhayAmi| 15 yataH khriShTadharmme yadyapi yuShmAkaM dashasahasrANi vinetAro bhavanti tathApi bahavo janaka na bhavanti yato. ahameva susaMvAdena yIshukhrIshTe yuShmAn ajanayaM| 16 ato yuShmAn vinaye. ahaM yUYaM madanugAmino bhavata| 17 ityarthaM sarvveShu dharmmasamAjeShu sarvvatra khriShTadharmmayogya ye vidhayo mayopadishyante tAn yo yuShmAn smArayiShyatyevambhUtaM prabhoH kR^ite priyaM vishvAsina ncha madiyatanayAM tImathiyaM yuShmAkaM samIpaM preShitavAnahaM| 18 aparamahaM yuShmAkaM samIpaM na gamiShyAmIti buddhva yuShmAkaM kiyanto loka garvvanti| 19 kintu yadi prabherichChA bhavati tarhyahamavilambaM yuShmatsamIpaMupasthAya teShAM darpadhmAtAnAM lokAnAM vAchaM j nAsyAmIti nahi sAmarthyameva j nAsyAmi| 20 yasmAdIshvarasya rAjatvaM vAgyuktaM nahi kintu sAmarthyayuktaM| 21 yuShmAkaM ka vA nChA? yuShmatsamIpe mayA kiM danDapAnina gantavyamuta premanamratAtmayuktena vA?

**5** aparaM yuShmAkaM madhye vyabhichAro vidyate sa cha vyabhichArastAdR^isho yad devapUjakAnAM madhye. api tattulyo na vidyate phalato yuShmAkameko jano vimATR^igamanaM kR^iruta iti vArtTA sarvvatra vyAptA| 2 tathAcha yUYaM darpadhmAtA Adhbe, tat karma yena kR^itaM sa yatha yuShmanmadhyAd dUrikriyate tathA shoko yuShmAbhi rna kriyate kim etat? 3 avidyamAne madyasharIre

mamAtmA yuShmanmadhye vidyate ato. ahaM vidyamAna iva tatkarmmakAriNo vichAraM nishchitavAn, 4 asmatprabho ryIshukhrIshTasya nAmna yuShmAkaM madlyAtmanashcha milane jAte. asmatprabho ryIshukhrIshTasya shakteH sAhAyyena 5 sa naraH sharIraAshArthamasmAbhiH shayatAno haste samarpayitavyastato. asmAkaM prabho ryIsho rdivase tasyAtmA rakShAM gantum shakShyati| 6 yuShmAkaM darpo na bhadrAya yUyaM kimetanna jAnItha, yathA, vikAraH kR^itsnashaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jAyate| 7 yUyaM yat navInashaktusvarUpA bhaveta tadarthaM purAtanaM kiNvam avamArjjata yato yuShmAbhiH kiNvashUnyai rbhavitavyaM| aparam asmAkaM nistArotsavIyameShashAvako yaH khrIshTah so. asmadarthaM ballkR^ito. abhavat| 8 ataH purAtanakiNvenArthato duShTatAjighAMsArUpeNa kiNvena tannahi kintu sAryasatyatvarUpaya kiNvashUnyatayAsmAbhirutsavaH karttavayaH| 9 vyAbhichAriNAM saMsargo yuShmAbhi rvihAtavya iti mayA patre likhitaM| 10 kintvaihikalokAnAM madhye ye vyabhichAriNo lobhina upadrAviNo devapUjaka vA teShAM saMsargaH sarvvatha vihAtavya iti nahi, vihAtavye sati yuShmAbhi rjagato nirgantavyameva| 11 kintu bhrAtR^itvena vikhyAtaH kashchijjano yadi vyabhichAri lobhi devapUjako nindako madyapa upadrAvi vA bhavet tarhi tAdR^ishena mAnavena saha bhojanapAne. api yuShmAbhi rna karttavaye ityadhuna mayA likhitaM| 12 samAjabahiHsthitAnAM lokAnAM vichArakaraNe mama ko. adhikAraH? kintu tadantargatAnAM vichAraNaM yuShmAbhiH kiM na karttavayaM bhavet? 13 bahiHsthAnAM tu vichAra IshvareNa kAriShyate| ato yuShmAbhiH sa pAtaki svamadhyAd bahiShkriyatAM|

**6** yuShmAkamekasya janasyApareNa saha vivAde jAte sa pavitralokai rvichAramakArayan kim adhArmmikalokai rvichArayitUM protsahate? 2 jagato. api vichAraNaM pavitralokaiH kAriShyata etad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ato jagad yadi yuShmAbhi rvichArayitavyaM tarhi kShudratamavichAreShu yUyaM kimasamarthaH? 3 dUta apyasmAbhi rvichArayiShyanta iti kiM na jAnItha? ata aihikaviShayaH kim asmAbhi rna vichArayitavya bhaveyuH? 4 aihikaviShayasya vichAre yuShmAbhiH karttavaye ye lokAH samitau kShudratamAsta eva niyujyantAM| 5 ahaM yuShmAn trapayitumichChan vadAmi yR^iShmanmadhye kimeko. api manuShyastAdR^ig buddhimAnnahi yo bhrAtR^ivivAdavichAraNe samarthaH syAt? 6 ki nchaiko bhrATA bhrAtRAnyena kimavishvAsinAM vichArakANAM sAKShAd vivadate? yaShmanmadhye vivAda vidyanta etadapi yuShmAkaM doShaH| 7 yUyaM kuto. anyAyasahanaM kShatisahanaM vA shreyo na manyadhve? 8 kintu yUyamapi bhrAtR^ineva pratyanyAyaM kShati ncha kurutha kimetat? 9 Ishvarasya rAjye. anyAyakAriNAM lokAnAmadhikAro nAstyetad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? mA va nchyadhvaM, ye vyabhichAriNo devArchchinaH pAradArikAH strIvadAchAriNaH puMmaithunakAriNastaskarA 10 lobhino madyapA nindaka upadrAviNo vA ta Ishvarasya rAjyabhAgino na bhaviShyanti| 11 yUya nchaivaMvidhA loka Asta kintu prabho ryIsho rnAmnAsmadIshvarasyAtmanA cha yUyaM prakShAlitAH pAvitAH sapuNyIkR^itAshcha| 12 madarthaM sarvvaM dravyam apratiShiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM|madarthaM sarvvamapratiShiddhaM tathApyahaM kasyApi dravyasya vashIkR^ito na bhaviShyAmi| 13 udarAya bhakShyANI bhakShyebhyashchodaram, kintu bhakShyodare IshvareNa nAshayiShyete; aparaM deho na vyabhichArAya kintu prabhava prabhushcha dehAya| 14 yashcheshvaraH prabhutumthApitavAn sa svashaktyAsmAnapyutthApyaiShyati| 15 yuShmAkaM yAni sharIraNI tAni khrIshTasya NgAnIti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? ataH khrIshTasya yAnyA NgAni tAni mayApahr^itya veshyAya a NgAni kiM kAriShyante? tanna bhavatu| 16 yaH kashchid veshyAyAm Asajyate sa tayA sahaikadeho bhavati kiM yUyametanna jAnItha? yato likhitamAste, yathA, tau dvau janAveKA Ngau bhaviShyataH| 17 manava yAnyanyAni kaluShANI kurvvate tAni vapu rna samAvishanti kintu vyabhichAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaShaM kriyate| 18 manava yAnyanyAni kaluShANI kurvvate tAni vapu rna samAvishanti kintu vyabhichAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaShaM kriyate| 19 yuShmAkaM yAni vapUMsi tAni yuShmadantaHsthitasyeshvarAllabdhasya pavitrasyAtmano mandirANI yUya ncha sveShAM



svAmino nAdhve kimetad yuShmAbhi rna j nAyate? 20 yUyaM mUlyena krItA ato vapurmanobhyAm Ishvaro yuShmAbhiH pUjyatAM yata Ishvara eva tayoH svAmi|

**7** apara ncha yuShmAbhi rmAM prati yat patramalekhi tasyottarametat, yoShito. asparshanaM manujasya varaM; 2 kintu vyabhichArabhayAd ekaikasya puMsaH svakIyabhArya bhavatu tadvad ekaikasya yoShito. api svakIyabharttA bhavatu| 3 bhAryyAyai bhartrA yadyad vitaraNIyaM tad vitIryyatAM tadvad bhartre. api bhAryyaya vitaraNIyaM vitIryyatAM| 4 bhAryyAyAH svadehe svatvaM nAsti bharttureva, tadvad bhartturapi svadehe svatvaM nAsti bhAryyAyA eva| 5 upoShaNapArthanayoH sevanArtham ekamantraNANAM yuShmAkaM kiyatkAlaM yAvad yA pR^ithaksthiti rbhavati tadanyo vichChedo yuShmanmadhye na bhavatu, tataH param indriyANAM adhairyAt shayatAn yad yuShmAn parIkShAM na nayet tadarthaM punarekatra milata| 6 etad Adeshato nahi kintvanuj nAta eva mayA kathyate, 7 yato mamAvastheva sarvvamAnavAnAmavastha bhavatviti mama vA nChA kintvIshvarAd ekenaiko varo. anyena chAnyo vara itthamekaikena svakiyavaro labdhaH| 8 aparam akR^itavivAhAn vidhavAshcha prati mamaitannivedanaM mameva teShAmavasthiti rbhadra; 9 ki ncha yadi tairindriyAni niyantUM na shakyante tarhi vivAhaH kriyatAM yataH kAmadahanAd vyUDhatvaM bhadraM| 10 ye cha kR^itavivAhAste mayA nahi prabhunaivaitad Aj nApyante| 11 bhAryyA bharttR^itaH pR^ithak na bhavatu| yadi vA pR^ithagbhUtA syAt tarhi nirvivAha tiShThatu svIyapatinA vA sandadhAtu bharttApi bhAryyAM na tyajatu| 12 itarAn janAn prati prabhu rna braviti kintvahaM bravImi; kasyachid bhrAturyoShid avishvAsinI satyapi yadi tena sahavAse tuShyati tarhi sa tena na tyajyatAM| 13 tadvat kasyAshchid yoShitaH patiravishvAsI sannapi yadi tayA sahavAse tuShyati tarhi sa tayA na tyajyatAM| 14 yato. avishvAsI bharttA bhAryyaya pavitrIbhUtAH, tadvadavishvAsinI bhAryyA bhartrA pavitrIbhUtA; noched yuShmAkamapatyAnyashuchInyabhaviShyan kintvadhuna tAni pavitrAni santi| 15 avishvAsI jano yadi vA pR^ithag bhavati tarhi pR^ithag bhavatu; etena bhrAtA bhaginI vA na nibadhyate tathApi vayamIshvareNa shAntaye samAhUtAH| 16 he nAri tava bharttuH paritrANaM tvatto bhaviShyati na veti tvayA kiM j nAyate? he nara tava jAyAyAH paritrANaM tvatte bhaviShyati na veti tvayA kiM j nAyate? 17 ekaiko janaH parameshvarAllabdhaM yad bhajate yasyA nchAvasthAyAm IshvareNAhvAyI tadanusAreNaivAcharatu tadahaM sarvvasamAjasthAn AdishAmi| 18 Chinnatvag bhR^itvA ya AhUtAH sa prakR^iShTatvak na bhavatu, tadvad aChinnatvag bhUtva ya AhUtAH sa Chinnatvak na bhavatu| 19 tvakChedaH sAro nahi tadvadatvakChedo. api sAro nahi kintvIshvarasyAj nANAM pAlanameva| 20 yo jano yasyAmavasthAyAmAhvAyI sa tasyAmevAvatiShThatAM| 21 dAsaH san tvaM kimAhUto. asi? tanmA chintaya, tathAcha yadi svatanthro bhavitUM shaknuyAstarhi tadeva vR^iNu| 22 yataH prabhunAhUto yo dAsaH sa prabho rmoচিতjanaH| tadvad tenAhUtAH svatanthro jano. api khrIshTasya dAsa eva| 23 yUyaM mUlyena krItA ato heto rmanavANAM dAsa mA bhavata| 24 he bhrAtaro yasyAmavasthAyAM yasyAhvAnamabhavat tayA sa Ishvarasya sAKShAt tiShThatu| 25 aparam akR^itavivAhAn janAn prati prabhoH ko. apyAdesho mayA na labdhaH kintu prabhoranukampaya vishvAsyo bhUto. ahaM yad bhadraM manye tad vadAmi| 26 varttamAnAt kleshasamayAt manuShyasyAnUDhatvaM bhadamiti mayA budhyate| 27 tvaM kiM yoShiti nibaddho. asi tarhi mochanaM prAptUM mA yatasva| kiM vA yoShito mukto. asi? tarhi jAyAM mA gaveShaya| 28 vivAhaM kurvata tvayA kimapi nApArAdhyate tadvad vyUhyamAnaya yuvatyApi kimapi nApArAdhyate tathAcha tAdR^ishau dvau janau shArIrikaM kleshaM lapsyete kintu yuShmAn prati mama karuNA vidyate| 29 he bhrAtaro. ahamidam bravimi, itaH paraM samayo. atIva saMkShiptaH, 30 ataH kR^itadArairakR^itadArairiva rudadbhishchArudadbhiriva sAnandaishcha nirAnandairiva kretR^ibhishchAbhAgibhirivAcharitavyaM 31 ye cha saMsAre charanti tai rnAticharitavyaM yata ihalekasya kautuko vichalati| 32 kintu yUyaM yannishchintA bhaveteti mama vA nChA| akR^itavivAho jano yathA prabhuM paritoShayet tathA prabhuM chintayati, 33 kintu kR^itavivAho jano yathA bhAryyAM paritoShayet tathA saMsAraM chintayati| 34 tadvad UDhayaShito.

anUDhA vishiShyate| yAnUDhA sA yathA kAyamanasoH pavitrA bhavet tathA prabhuM chintayati yA choDhA sA yathA bharttArAm paritoShayet tathA saMsArAm chintayati| 35 ahaM yad yuShmAn mR^igabandhinyA parikShipeyaM tadarthaM nahi kintu yUYaM yadaninditA bhUtVA prabhoH sevane. abAdham AsakTA bhaveta tadarthametAni sarvvANI yuShmAkaM hitAya mayA kathyante| 36 kasyachit kanyAyAM yauvanaprAptAyAM yadi sa tasyA anUDhatvaM nandanIyaM vivAhashcha sAdhayitavya iti manyate tarhi yathAbhilAShaM karotu, etena kimapi nAparAtsyati vivAhaH kriyatAM| 37 kintu duHkhenAkliShTaH kashchit pitA yadi sthiraManogataH svamano. abhilAShasAdhane samarthashcha syAt mama kanyA mayA rakShitavyeti manasi nishchinoti cha tarhi sa bhAdraM karmma karoti| 38 ato yo vivAhaM karoti sa bhAdraM karmma karoti yashcha vivAhaM na karoti sa bhAdrataraM karmma karoti| 39 yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvad bhAryyA vyavasthayA nibaddha tiShThati kintu patyau mahAnidrAM gate sA muktIbhUya yamabhilaShati tena saha tasyA vivAho bhavituM shaknoti, kintvetat kevalaM prabhubhaktAnAM madhye| 40 tathAcha sA yadi niShpatika tiShThati tarhi tasyAH kShemaM bhaviShyatIti mama bhAvah| aparam IshvarasyAtma mamApyanta rvidyata iti mayA budhyate|

**8** devaprasAde sarvveShAM asmAkAM j nAnamAste tadvayaM vidmaH| tathApi j nAnAM garvvaM janayati kintu premato niShTha jAyate| 2 ataH kashchana yadi manyate mama j nAnamAsta iti tarhi tena yAdR^ishaM j nAnAM cheShTitavyaM tAdR^ishaM kimapi j nAnamadyApi na labdhaM| 3 kintu ya Ishvare prIyate sa IshvareNApi j nAyate| 4 devatAbaliprasAdabhakShaNe vayamidaM vidmo yat jaganmadhye ko. api devo na vidyate, ekashcheshvaro dvitIyo nAstIti| 5 sarge pR^ithivyAM vA yadyapi keShuchid Ishvara iti nAmAropyaTe tAdR^ishAshcha bahava Ishvara bahavashcha prabhavo vidyante 6 tathApyasmAkamadvitIya IshvaraH sa pitA yasmAt sarvveShAM yadartha nchAsmAkAM sR^iShTi rjAtA, asmAka nchAdvitIyaH prabhuH sa yIshuH khrIshTo yena sarvvavastUnAM yenAsmAkamapi sR^iShTiH kR^itA| 7 adhikantu j nAnAM sarvveShAM nAsti yataH kechidadyApi devatAM samanya devaprasAdamiva tad bhakShyaM bhu njate tena durbbalatayA teShAM svAntAni mallmasAni bhavanti| 8 kintu bhakShyadravyAd vayam IshvareNa grAhyA bhavAmastannahi yato bhu NktvA vayamutkR^iShTA na bhavAmastadvadabhu NktvApyapakR^iShTA na bhavAmaH| 9 ato yuShmAkaM yA kShamata sA durbbalAnAm unMAtasvarUpA yanna bhavet tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata| 10 yato j nAnavishiShTastvaM yadi devAlaye upaviShTaH kenApi dR^ishyase tarhi tasya durbbalasya manasi kiM prasAdabhakShaNa utsAho na janiShyate? 11 tathA sati yasya kR^ite khrIshTo mamAra tava sa durbbalo bhrAta tava j nAnAt kiM na vinaMkShyati? 12 ityanena prakAreNa bhrAtR^iNAm viruddham aparAdhyadbhisteShAM durbbalAni manAMsi vyAghAtayadbhishcha yuShmAbhiH khrIshTasya vaiparItyenAparAdhyate| 13 ato hetoH pishitAshanaM yadi mama bhrAtu rvighnasvarUpaM bhavet tarhyahaM yat svabhrAtu rvighnajanako na bhaveyaM tadarthaM yAvajjIvanaM pishitaM na bhokShye| (aiōn g165)

**9** ahaM kim ekaH prerito nAsmi? kimahaM svatantro nAsmi? asmAkAM prabhu ryIshuH khrIshTaH kiM mayA nAdarshi? yUYamapi kiM prabhunA madIyashramaphalasvarUpa na bhavatha? 2 anyalokAnAM kR^ite yadyapyahaM prerito na bhaveyaM tathAcha yuShmatkR^ite prerito. asmi yataH prabhunA mama preritavapadasya mudrAsvarUpa yUYamevAdhve| 3 ye loka mayi doShamAropayanti tAn prati mama pratyuttarametat| 4 bhojanapAnayoH kiasmAkAM kShamata nAsti? 5 anye preritAH prabho rbhrAtarau kaiphAshcha yat kurvanti tadvat kA nchit dharmmabhaginIM vyUhya tayA sArddhaM paryyaTituM vayaM kiM na shaknumaH? 6 sAMsArikashramasya parityAgAt kiM kevalamahaM barNabbAshcha nivAritau? 7 nijadhanavyayena kaH saMgrAmAM karoti? ko vA drAkShAkShetraM kR^itvA tatphalAni na bhu Nkte? ko vA pashuvrajaM pAlayan tatpayo na pivati? 8 kimahaM kevalAM mAnuShikAM vAchaM vadAmi? vyavasthAyAM kimetAdR^ishaM vachanaM na vidyate? 9 mUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitamAste, tvaM shasyamarddakavR^iShasyAsyaM na bhaMtsyasIti| IshvareNa ballIvarddAnAmeva chintA kiM kriyate? 10

kiM vA sarvvathAsmAkAM kR^ite tadvachanaM tenoktaM? asmAkameva kR^ite tallikhitaM| yaH kShetraM karShati tena pratyAshAyuktena karShTavyaM, yashcha shasyANI marddayati tena lAbhpratyAshAyuktena mardditavyaM| 11 yuShmatkR^ite. asmAbhiH pAratrikANI bljANI ropitANI, ato yuShmAkamaihikaphalAnAM vayam aMshino bhaviShyAmaH kimetat mahat karmma? 12 yuShmAsu yo. adhikArastasya bhAgino yadyanye bhavayustarhyasmAbhistato. adhikaM kiM tasya bhAgibhi rna bhavitavyaM? adhikantu vayaM tenAdhikAreNa na vyavahR^itavantaH kintu khriShTiyasusaMvAdasya ko. api vyAghAto. asmAbhiryanna jAyeta tadarthaM sarvvaM sahAmahe| 13 aparaM ye pavitravastUnAM paricharyyAM kurvvanti te pavitravastuto bhakShyANI labhante, ye cha vedyAH paricharyyAM kurvvanti te vedisthavastUnAm aMshino bhavantyetad yUYaM kiM na vida? 14 tadvad ye susaMvAdaM ghoShayanti taiH susaMvAdena jivitavyamiti prabhunAdiShTaM| 15 ahameteShAM sarvveShAM kimapi nAshritavAn mAM prati tadanusArAt AcharitavyamityAshayenApi patramidaM mayA na likhyate yataH kenApi janena mama yashaso mudhAkaraNAt mama maraNaM varaM| 16 susaMvAdagheShaNAt mama yasho na jAyate yatastadghoShaNaM mamAvashyakaM yadyahaM susaMvAdaM na ghoShayeyaM tarhi mAM dhik| 17 ichChukena tat kurvvatA mayA phalaM lapsyate kintvanichChuke. api mayi tatkarmmaNo bhAro. arpito. asti| 18 etena mayA labhyaM phalaM kiM? susaMvAdena mama yo. adhikAra Aste taM yadabhadrabhAvena nAchareyaM tadarthaM susaMvAdaghoShaNasamaye tasya khriShTiyasusaMvAdasya nirvyayikaraNameva mama phalaM| 19 sarvveShAm anAyatto. ahaM yad bhUrisho lokAn pratipadye tadarthaM sarvveShAM dAsatvama NgIkR^itavAn| 20 yihUdIyAn yat pratipadye tadarthaM yihUdIyAnAM kR^ite yihUdIyaivAbhavaM| ye cha vyavasthAyattAstAn yat pratipadye tadarthaM vyavasthAnAyatto yo. ahaM so. ahaM vyavasthAyattAnAM kR^ite vyavasthAyattaiivAbhavaM| 21 ye chAlabdHavyavasthAstAn yat pratipadye tadartham Ishvarasya sAKShAd alabdHavyavastho na bhUtva khriShTena labdhavyavastho yo. ahaM so. aham alabdHavyavasthAnAM kR^ite. alabdHavyavastha ivAbhavaM| 22 durbbalAn yat pratipadye tadarthamaH durbbalAnAM kR^ite durbbalaivAbhavaM| itthaM kenApi prakAreNa katipayA loka yanmayA paritrANaM prApnuyustadarthaM yo yAdR^isha AsIt tasya kR^ite. ahaM tAdR^ishaivAbhavaM| 23 idR^isha AchAraH susaMvAdArthaM mayA kriyate yato. ahaM tasya phalAnAM sahabhAgI bhavitumichChAmi| 24 paNyAlAbhArthaM ye dhAvanti dhAvatAM teShAM sarvveShAM kevala ekaH paNyAM labhate yuShmAbhiH kimetanna j nAyate? ato yUYaM yathA paNyAM lapsyadhve tathaiva dhAvata| 25 malla api sarvvabhoge parimitabhogino bhavanti te tu mlAnAM srajaM lipsante kintu vayam amlAnAM lipsAmahe| 26 tasmAd ahamapi dhAvAmi kintu lakShyamanuddishya dhAvAmi tannahi| ahaM mallaiva yudhyAmi cha kintu ChAyAmAghAtayanniva yudhyAmi tannahi| 27 itarAn prati susaMvAdaM ghoShayitvAhaM yat svayamagrAhyo na bhavAmi tadarthaM deham Ahanmi vashikurvve cha|

**10** he bhrAtaraH, asmatpitR^ipuruShAnadhi yUYaM yadaj nAta na tiShThateti mama vA nChA, te sarvve meghAdhaHsthitaM babhUvuH sarvve samudramadhyena vavrājuH, 2 sarvve mUsAmuddishya meghasamudrayo rmajjitaM babhUvuH 3 sarvva ekam AtmikaM bhakShyaM bubhujira ekam AtmikaM peyaM papushcha 4 yataste. anucharata AtmikAd achalAt labdhaM toyaM papuH so. achalaH khriShTaeval 5 tathA satyapi teShAM madhye. adhikeShu lokeShvIshvaro na santutoSheti hetoste prantare nipAtitAH| 6 etasmin te. asmAkAM nidarshanasvarUpA babhUvuH; ataste yathA kutsitAbhilAShiNo babhUvurasmAbhistatha kutsitAbhilAShibhi rna bhavitavyaM| 7 likhitamAste, loka bhoktuM pAtu nchopavishustataH krIDitumutthita itayanena prakAreNa teShAM kaishchid yadvad devapUJA kR^ita yuShmAbhistadvat na kriyatAM| 8 aparaM teShAM kaishchid yadvad vyabhichAraH kR^itastena chaikasmin dine trayoviMshatisahasrANi loka nipAtitAstadvad asmAbhi rvyabhichAro na karttavyaH| 9 teShAM kechid yadvat khriShTaM parIkShitavantastasmAd bhujja Ngai rnaShTashcha tadvad asmAbhiH khriShTo na parIkShitavyaH| 10 teShAM kechid yathA vAkkalahaM kR^itavantastatkAraNAt hantra vinAshitAshcha yuShmAbhistadvad vAkkalaho na

kriyatAM| 11 tAn prati yAnyetAni jaghaTire tAnyasmAkaM nidarshanAni jagataH sheShayuge varrtamAnAnAm  
asmAkaM shikShArthaM likhitAni cha babhUvuH| (aiōn g165) 12 ataeva yaH kashchid susthiraMmányaH sa  
yanna patet tatra sAvadhAno bhavatu| 13 mAnuShikaparikShAtiriktA kApi parikShA yuShmAn nAkrAmat,  
Ishvarashcha vishvAsyaH so. atishaktyAM parikShAyAM patanAt yuShmAn rakShiShyati, parikShA cha  
yad yuShmAbhiH soDhuM shaktyate tadarthaM tayA saha nistArasya panthAnaM nirUpayiShyati| 14 he  
priyabhrAtaraH, devapUjAto dUram apasarata| 15 ahaM yuShmAn vij nAn matvA prabhAShe mayA yat  
kathyate tad yuShmAbhi rvivichyatAM| 16 yad dhanyavAdapAtram asmAbhi rdhanyaM gadyate tat kiM  
khrIshTasya shoNitasya sahabhAgitvaM nahi? yashcha pUpo. asmAbhi rbhajyate sa kiM khrIshTasya  
vapuShaH sahabhAgitvaM nahi? 17 vayaM bahavaH santo. apyekapUpasvarUpA ekavapuHsvarUpAshcha  
bhavAmaH, yato vayaM sarvva ekapUpasya sahabhAginaH| 18 yUyAM shAririkam isrAyellyavaMshaM  
nirikShadhvaM| ye balInAM mAMsAni bhu njate te kiM yaj navedyAH sahabhAgino na bhavanti? 19  
ityanena mayA kiM kathyate? devata vAstaviki devatAyai balidAnaM vA vAstavikaM kiM bhavet? 20 tannahi  
kintu bhinnajAtibhi rye balayo diyante ta IshvarAya tannahi bhUtebhyaeva diyante tasmAd yUyAM yad  
bhUtAnAM sahabhAgino bhavathetyahaM nAbhilaShAmi| 21 prabhoH kaMsena bhUtAnAmapi kaMsena  
pAnaM yuShmAbhirasAdhyaM; yUyAM prabho rbhojyasya bhUtAnAmapi bhojyasya sahabhAgino bhavituM  
na shaknutha| 22 vayaM kiM prabhuM sparddhiShyAmahe? vayaM kiM tasmAd balavantaH? 23 mAM  
prati sarvvaM karmmApratiShiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM sarvvaM apratiShiddhaM kintu na  
sarvvaM niShThAjanakaM| 24 AtmahitaH kenApi na cheShTitavyaH kintu sarvvaiH parahitashcheShTitavyaH|  
25 ApaNe yat krayyaM tad yuShmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pR^iShTvA bhujyatAM 26 yataH  
pR^ithivi tanmadhyastha ncha sarvvaM parameshvarasya| 27 aparam avishvAsilokAnAM kenachit nimantritA  
yUyAM yadi tatra jigamiShatha tarhi tena yad yad upasthApyate tad yuShmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM  
kimapi na pR^iShTvA bhujyatAM| 28 kintu tatra yadi kashchid yuShmAn vadet bhakShyametat devatAyAH  
prasAda iti tarhi tasya j nApayituranurodhAt saMvedasyArtha ncha tad yuShmAbhi rna bhoktavyaM|  
pR^ithivi tanmadhyastha ncha sarvvaM parameshvarasya, 29 satyametat, kintu mayA yaH saMvedo  
nirddishyate sa tava nahi parasyaiva| 30 anugrahapAtreNa mayA dhanyavAdaM kR^itva yad bhujyate  
tatkArANAd ahaM kuto nindiShye? 31 tasmAd bhojanaM pANam anyadvA karmma kurvadbhi ryuShmAbhiH  
sarvvameveshvarasya mahimnaH prakAshArthaM kriyatAM| 32 yihUdiyAnAM bhinnajAtiyAnAm Ishvarasya  
samAjasya vA vighnajanakai ryuShmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| 33 ahamapyAtmahitam acheShTamAno bahUnAM  
paritrANArthaM teShAM hitaM cheShTamAnaH sarvvaviShaye sarvveShAM tuShTikaro bhavAmItyanenAhaM  
yadvat khrIshTasyAnugAmi tadvad yUyAM mamAnugAmino bhavata|

**11** he bhrAtaraH, yUyAM sarvvasmin kAryye mAM smaratha mayA cha  
yAdR^igupadiShTastAdR^igAcharathaitatkArANat mayA prashaMsanIyA Adhbe| 2 tathApi mamaiShA  
vA nChA yad yUyamidam avagata bhavatha, 3 ekaikasya puruShasyottamA NgasvarUpaH khrIshTah,  
yoShitashchottamA NgasvarUpaH pumAn, khrIshTasya chottamA NgasvarUpa IshvaraH| 4 aparam  
AchChAditottamA Ngena yena puMsA prArthanA kriyata IshvarIyavANI kathyate vA tena svIyottamA Ngam  
avaj nAyate| 5 anAchChAditottamA NgayA yayA yoShita cha prArthanA kriyata IshvarIyavANI kathyate vA  
tayApi svIyottamA Ngam avaj nAyate yataH sA muNDitashiraHsadr^ishA| 6 anAchChAditamastaka yA yoShit  
tasyAH shiraH muNDanlyameva kintu yoShitaH keshachChedanaM shiromuNDanaM vA yadi lajjAjanakaM  
bhavet tarhi tayA svashira AchChAdyatAM| 7 pumAn Ishvarasya pratimUrthiH pratitejaHsvarUpashcha  
tasmAt tena shiro nAchChAdanIyAM kintu sImantini puMsAH pratibimbavarUpA| 8 yato yoShAtaH  
pumAn nodapAdi kintu puMso yoShid udapAdi| 9 adhikantu yoShitaH kR^ite puMsAH sR^iShTi rna  
babhUva kintu puMsAH kR^ite yoShitaH sR^iShTi rbabhUva| 10 iti heto rdUtAnAm AdarAd yoShita

shirasyadhInatAsUchakam AvaraNaM dharttavyaM| 11 tathApi prabho rvidhinA pumAMsaM vinA yoShinna jAYate yoShita ncha vinA pumAn na jAYate| 12 yato yathA puMso yoShid udapAdi tathA yoShitaH pumAn jAYate, sarvvavastUni cheshvarAd utpadyante| 13 yuShmAbhirevaitad vivichyatAM, anAvR^itayA yoShita prArthanaM kiM sudR^ishyaM bhavet? 14 puruShasya dirghakeshatvaM tasya lajjAjanakaM, kintu yoShito dirghakeshatvaM tasyA gauravajanakaM 15 yata AchChAdanAya tasyai keshA datta iti kiM yuShmAbhiH svabhAvato na shikShyate? 16 atra yadi kashchid vivaditum ichChet tarhyasmAkam IshvarIyasamitIna ncha tadR^ishiR iti rna vidyate| 17 yuShmAbhi rna bhadrAya kintu kutsitAya samAgamyate tasmAd eTani bhAShamANena mayA yUYaM na prashaMsanIyAH| 18 prathamataH samitau samAgatAnAM yuShmAkaM madhye bhedaH santiti vArtta mayA shrUYate tanmadhye ki nchit satyaM manyate cha| 19 yato heto ryuShmanmadhye ye parIkShitAste yat prakAshyante tadarthaM bhedaI rbhavitavyameva| 20 ekatra samAgataI ryuShmAbhiH prabhAvaM bhejyaM bhujyata iti nahi; 21 yato bhोजanakAle yuShmAkamekaikena svakiyaM bhakShyaM tUrNaM grasyate tasmAd eko jano bubhukShitastiShThati, anyashcha paritR^ipto bhavati| 22 bhोजanapAnArthaM yuShmAkaM kiM veshmAni na santi? yuShmAbhi rVA kim Ishvarasya samitiM tuchChikR^itya dInA loka avaj nAyante? ityanena mayA kiM vaktavyaM? yUYaM kiM mayA prashaMsanIyAH? etasmin yUYaM na prashaMsanIyAH| 23 prabhuto ya upadesho mayA labdho yuShmAsu samarpitashcha sa eShaH| 24 parakarasamarpaNakShapAyAM prabhu rYishuH pUpamAdAyeshvaram dhanyaM vyAhR^itya taM bha NkTvA bhAShitavAn yuShmAbhiretat gR^ihyatAM bhujyata ncha tad yuShmatR^ite bhagnaM mama sharIraM; mama smaraNArthaM yuShmAbhiretat kriyatAM| 25 punashcha bhejanAt paraM tathaiva kaMsam AdAya tenoktaM kaMso. ayaM mama shoNitena sthApito nUtananiyamaH; yativAraM yuShmAbhiretat plyate tativAraM mama smaraNArthaM plyatAM| 26 yativAraM yuShmAbhireSha pUpo bhujyate bhAJanenAnena plyate cha tativAraM prabhorAgamanaM yAvat tasya mR^ityuH prakAshyate| 27 apara ncha yaH kashchid ayogyatvena prabhorimaM pUpam ashnaTi tasyAnena bhAJanena pivati cha sa prabhoH kAyarudhirayo rdaNDadAyI bhaviShyati| 28 tasmAt mAnavenAgra AtmAna parIkShya pashchAd eSha pUpo bhujyatAM kaMsenAnena cha plyatAM| 29 yena chAnarhatvena bhujyate plyate cha prabhoH kAYam avimR^ishata tena daNDaprAptaye bhujyate plyate cha| 30 etatkAraNAD yuShmAkaM bhUrisho loka durbbala rogiNashcha santi bahavashcha mahAnidrAM gataH| 31 asmAbhi ryadyAtmavichAro. akAriShyata tarhi daNDo nAlapsyata; 32 kintu yadAsmAkaM vichAro bhavati tada vayaM jagato janaiH samaM yad daNDaM na labhAmahe tadarthaM prabhuna shAstiM bhUMjmahe| 33 he mama bhrAtaraH, bhोजanArthaM militAnAM yuShmAkaM ekenetaro. anugR^ihyatAM| 34 yashcha bubhukShitaH sa svagR^ihe bhu NkTAM| daNDaprAptaye yuShmAbhi rna samAgamyatAM| etadbhinnaM yad AdeShTavyaM tad yuShmatsamIpAgamanakAle mayAdekShyate|

**12** he bhrAtaraH, yUYaM yad AtmikAn dAYAn anavagatAstiShThatha tadahaM nAbhilaShAmi| 2 pUrvvaM bhinnajAtIyA yUYaM yadvad vinItAstadvad avAkpratiMAnAm anugAmina Adhbam iti jAnItha| 3 iti hetorahaM yuShmabhyaM nivedayAmi, IshvarasyAtmanA bhAShamANaH ko. api yIshuM shapta iti na vyAharati, punashcha pavitreNATmanA vinItaM vinAnyAH ko. api yIshuM prabhuriti vyAharttuM na shaknoti| 4 dAYa bahuvidhAH kintveka AtmA 5 paricharyyAshcha bahuvidhAH kintvekaH prabhuH| 6 sAdhanAni bahuvidhAni kintu sarvveShu sarvvasAdhaka Ishvara ekaH| 7 ekaikasmai tasyAtmano darshanaM parahitArthaM diyate| 8 ekasmai tenAtmanA j nAnavAkyam diyate, anyasmai tenaivAtmanAdiShTaM vidyAvAkyam, 9 anyasmai tenaivAtmanA vishvAsaH, anyasmai tenaivAtmanA svAsthyadAnashaktiH, 10 anyasmai duHsAdhyasAdhanashaktiranyasmai cheshvarIyAdeshaH, anyasmai chAtimAnuShikasyAdeshasya vichArasAmarthyam, anyasmai parabhAShAbhAShANashaktiranyasmai cha bhAShArthabhAShANasAmaryaM diyate| 11 ekenAdvitIyenAtmanA yathAbhilASham ekaikasmai janAyaikaikaM dAnaM vitarata tAni sarvvAni sAdhyante| 12 deha ekaH sannapi yadvad bahva Ngayukto bhavati, tasyaikasya vapuSho. a NgAnAM bahutvena

yadvad ekaM vapu rbhavati, tadvat khrIshTaH| 13 yato heto ryihUdibhinnajAtIyadAsasvatantra vayaM sarvve majjanenaikenAtmanaikadehIkR^itAH sarvve chaikAtmabhukta abhavAma| 14 ekenA Ngena vapu rna bhavati kintu bahubhiH| 15 tatra charaNAm yadi vadet nAhaM hastastasmAt sharIrasya bhAgo nAsmIti tarhyanena sharIrAt tasya viyogo na bhavati| 16 shrotraM vA yadi vadet nAhaM nayanaM tasmAt sharIrasyaMsho nAsmIti tarhyanena sharIrAt tasya viyogo na bhavati| 17 kR^itsnaM sharIraM yadi darshanendriyaM bhavet tarhi shravaNendriyaM kutra sthAsyati? tat kR^itsnaM yadi vA shravaNendriyaM bhavet tarhi ghraNendriyaM kutra sthAsyati? 18 kintvidAnIm IshvareNa yathAbhilaShitaM tathaivA Ngapratya NgAnAm ekaikaM sharIre sthApitaM| 19 tat kR^itsnaM yadyekA NgarUpi bhavet tarhi sharIre kutra sthAsyati? 20 tasmAd a NgAni bahUni santi sharIraM tvekameva| 21 ataeva tvayaM mama prayojanaM nAstIti vAchaM pANiM vadituM nayanaM na shaknoti, tathA yuvAbhyAM mama prayojanaM nAstIti mUrddha charaNau vadituM na shaknotiH; 22 vastutastu vighrahasya yAnyA NgAnyasmAbhi rdurbalAni budhyante tAnyeva saprayojanAni santi| 23 yAni cha sharIramadhye. avamanyAni budhyate tAnyasmAbhiradhikaM shobhyante| yAni cha kudR^ishyAni tAni sudR^ishyatarAni kriyante 24 kintu yAni svayaM sudR^ishyAni teShAM shobhanam niShprayojanaM| 25 sharIramadhye yad bhedo na bhavet kintu sarvvAnyA NgAni yad aikyabhAvena sarvveShAM hitaM chintayanti tadartham IshvareNApradhAnam AdaraNIyaM kR^itvA sharIraM virachitaM| 26 tasmAd ekasyA Ngasya pIDAyAM jAtAyAM sarvvAnyA NgAni tena saha pIDyante, ekasya samAdare jAte cha sarvvANi tena saha samhR^ishyanti| 27 yUya ncha khrIshTasya sharIraM, yuShmAkam ekaikashcha tasyaikaikam a NgaM| 28 kechit kechit samitAvIshvareNa prathamataH preritA dvitIyata IshvarIyAdeshavaktArastR^itIyata upadeShTARo niyuktAH, tataH paraM kebhyo. api chittrakAryyasAdhanasAmarthyam anAmayakaraNashaktirupakR^itau lokashAsane vA naipuNyAM nAnAbhAShAbhAShaNasAmarthyAM vA tena vyatAri| 29 sarvve kiM preritAH? sarvve kim IshvarIyAdeshavaktAraH? sarvve kim upadeShTARAH? sarvve kim chittrakAryyasAdhakAH? 30 sarvve kim anAmayakaraNashaktiyuktAH? sarvve kim parabhAShAvAdinaH? sarvve vA kiM parabhAShArthaprakAshakAH? 31 yUYaM shreShThadAyAnI labdhuM yatadhvaM| anena yUYaM mayA sarvvottamamArgaM darshayitavyAH|

**13** martyasvargyANAM bhASha bhAShamANo. ahaM yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhi vAdakatAlasvarUpo ninAdakAribherIsvarUpashcha bhavAmi| 2 apara ncha yadyaham IshvarIyAdeshADhyaH syAM sarvvANi guptavAkyAni sarvvavidya ncha jAnIyAM pUrNavishvAsaH san shailAn sthAnAntarIkarttuM shaknuya ncha kintu yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhyagaNaniya eva bhavAmi| 3 aparaM yadyaham annadAnena sarvvasvaM tyajeyaM dAhanAya svasharIraM samarpayeya ncha kintu yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhi tatsarvvaM madarthaM niShphalaM bhavati| 4 prema chirasahiShNu hitaiShi cha, prema nirdveSham ashaThaM nirgarvva ncha| 5 aparaM tat kutsitaM nAcharati, AtmacheShTAM na kurute sahasa na krudhyati parAniShTaM na chintayati, 6 adharmme na tuShyati satya eva santuShyati| 7 tat sarvvaM titikShate sarvvatra vishvasiti sarvvatra bhadraM pratikShate sarvvaM sahate cha| 8 premno lopaH kadApi na bhaviShyati, IshvarIyAdeshakathanaM lopsyate parabhAShAbhAShaNaM nivarttiShyate j nAnamapi lopaM yAsyati| 9 yato. asmAKaM j nAnAM khaNDamAtram IshvarIyAdeshakathanamapi khaNDamAtram| 10 kintvasmAsu siddhatAM gateShu tAni khaNDamAtrAni lopaM yAsyante| 11 bAlyakAle. ahaM bAla ivAbhAShe bAla ivAchintaya ncha kintu yauvane jAte tatsarvvaM bAlyAcharaNAM parityaktavAn| 12 idAnIm abhramadhyenAspaShTaM darshanam asmAbhi rlabhyate kintu tadA sAKShAt darshanaM lapsyate| adhunA mama j nAnam alpiShThaM kintu tadAhaM yathAvagamyastathaivAvagato bhaviShyAmi| 13 idAnIM pratyayaH pratyAshA prema cha trINyetAni tiShThanti teShAM madhye cha prema shreShThaM|

**14** yUYaM premAcharaNe prayatadhvam AtmikAn dAyAnapi visheShata IshvarIyAdeshakathanasAmarthyAM prAptuM cheShTadhvaM| 2 yo janaH parabhAShAM bhAShate sa mAnuShAn na sambhAShate kintvIshvameva yataH kenApi kimapi na budhyate sa chAtmanA nigUDhavAkyAni kathayati; 3

kintu yo jana IshvarIyAdeshaM kathayati sa pareShAM niShThAyai hitopadeshAya sAntvanAyai cha bhAShate| 4 parabhAShAvAdyAtmana eva niShThAM janayati kintvIshvarIyAdeshavAdI samite rniShThAM janayati| 5 yuShmAkAM sarvveShAM parabhAShAbhAShANam ichChAmyahaM kintvIshvarIyAdeshakathanam adhikamaplchChAmi| yataH samite rniShThAyai yena svavAkyAnAm artho na kriyate tasmAt parabhAShAvAdita IshvarIyAdeshavAdI shreyAn| 6 he bhrAtaraH, idAnIM mayA yadi yuShmatsamIpaM gamyate tarhIshvarIyadarshanasya j nAnasya veshvarIyAdeshasya vA shikShAyA vA vAkyAni na bhAShitvA parabhAShAM bhAShamANena mayA yUYaM kimupakAriShyadhve? 7 aparaM vaMshIvallakyAdiShu niShprANiShu vAdyantreShu vAditeShu yadi kkaNA na vishiShyante tarhi kiM vAdyaM kiM vA gAnaM bhavati tat kena boddhuM shakyaate? 8 aparaM raNatUryyA nisvaNo yadyavyakto bhavet tarhi yuddhAya kaH sajjishyate? 9 tadvat jihvAbhi ryadi sugamyA vAk yuShmAbhi rna gadyeta tarhi yad gadyate tat kena bhotsyate? vastuto yUYaM digAlApina iva bhavishyatha| 10 jagati katiprakArA uktayo vidyante? tAsAmekApi nirarthikA nahi; 11 kintUkterartho yadi mayA na budhyate tarhyahaM vaktrA mlechCha iva maMsye vaktApi mayA mlechCha iva maMsyate| 12 tasmAd AtmikadAyalipsavo yUYaM samite rniShThArthaM prAptabahuvarA bhavituM yatadhvaM, 13 ataeva parabhAShAvAdI yad arthakaro. api bhavet tat prArthayatAM| 14 yadyahaM parabhAShaya prarthanaM kuryyAM tarhi madiya Atma prArthayate, kintu mama buddhi rniShphala tiShThati| 15 ityanena kiM karaNIyaM? aham AtmanA prArthayishye buddhyApi prArthayishye; aparaM AtmanA gAsyAmi buddhyApi gAsyAmi| 16 tvaM yadAtmanA dhanyavAdaM karoShi tadA yad vadasi tad yadi shiShyenevopasthitena janena na buddhyate tarhi tava dhanyavAdasyAnte tathAstviti tena vaktAM kathaM shakyaate? 17 tvaM samyag IshvaraM dhanyaM vadasIti satyaM tathApi tatra parasya niShTha na bhavati| 18 yuShmAkAM sarvvebhyo. ahaM parabhAShAbhAShANe samartho. asmIti kArANAd IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi; 19 tathApi samitau paropadeshArthaM mayA kathitAni pa ncha vAkyAni varaM na cha lakShaM parabhAShIyAni vAkyAni| 20 he bhrAtaraH, yUYaM buddhya bAlakAiva ma bhUta parantu duShTatayA shishavaiva bhUtVA buddhya siddhA bhavata| 21 shAStra idaM likhitamAste, yathA, ityavochat paresho. aham AbhAshiShya imAn janAn| bhAShAbhiH parakIyAbhi rvaktraishcha paradeshibhiH| tathA mayA kR^ite. aplme na grahIshyanti madvachaH|| 22 ataeva tat parabhAShAbhAShANaM avishchAsinaH prati chihnarUpaM bhavati na cha vishvAsinaH prati; kintvIshvarIyAdeshakathanam nAvishvAsinaH prati tad vishvAsinaH pratyeva| 23 samitibhukteshu sarvveshu ekasmin sthAne militVA parabhAShAM bhAShamANeShu yadi j nAnAkA NkShiNo. avishvAsino vA tatrAgachCheyustarhi yuShmAn unmattAn kiM na vadiShyanti? 24 kintu sarvveshIshvarIyAdeshaM prakAshayatsu yadyavishvAsi j nAnAkA NkShi vA kashchit tatrAgachChatari tarhi sarvvaireva tasya pApaj nAnaM parIkSha cha jAyate, 25 tatastasyAntaHkaraNasya guptakalpanAsu vyaktIbhUtAsu so. adhomukhaH patan IshvaramArAdhya yuShmanmadhya Ishvaro vidyate iti satyaM kathAmetAM kathayishyati| 26 he bhrAtaraH, sammilitAnAM yuShmAkam ekena gItam anyenopadesho. anyena parabhAShAnyena aishvarikadarshanam anyenArthabodhakaM vAkyAM labhyate kimetat? sarvvameva paraniShThArthaM yuShmAbhiH kriyatAM| 27 yadi kashchid bhAShAntaraM vivakShati tarhyekasmin dine dvijanena trijanena vA parabhAShA kathyatAM tadadhikairna kathyatAM tairapi paryyAyAnusArAt kathyatAM, ekena cha tadartho bodhyatAM| 28 kintvarthAbhidhAyakaH ko. api yadi na vidyate tarhi sa samitau vAchaMyamaH sthitveshvarAyAtmane cha kathAM kathayatu| 29 aparaM dvau trayo veshvarIyAdeshavaktArAH svAM svamAdeshaM kathayantu tadanye cha taM vichArayantu| 30 kintu tatrApareNa kenachit janenesvarIyAdeshe labdhe prathamena kathanAt nivarttitavyaM| 31 sarvve yat shikShAM sAntvanA ncha labhante tadarthaM yUYaM sarvve paryyAyeNeshvarIyAdeshaM kathayituM shaknutha| 32 IshvarIyAdeshavaktr^iNAM manAMsi teShAM adhInAni bhavanti| 33 yata IshvaraH kushAsanajanako nahi sushAsanajanaka eveti pavitralokAnAM sarvvasamitiShu prakAshate| 34 apara ncha yuShmAkAM vanitAH samitiShu tUShNimbhUtAstiShThantu yataH shAStralikhitena vidhinA

tAH kathAprachAraNAt nivAritAstAbhi rnighrAbhi rbhavitavyaM| 35 atasta yadi kimapi jij nAsante tarhi geheShu patIn pR^ichChantu yataH samitimadhye yoShitAM kathAkathanaM nindaniyaM| 36 aishvaraM vachaH kiM yuShmatto niragamata? kevalaM yuShmAn vA tat kim upAgataM? 37 yaH kashchid AtmAnam IshvarlyAdeshavaktAram AtmanAviShTaM vA manyate sa yuShmAn prati mayA yad yat likhyate tatprabhunAj nApitam Ityurari karotu| 38 kintu yaH kashchit aj no bhavati so. aj na eva tiShThatu| 39 ataeva he bhrAtaraH, yUyam IshvarlyAdeshakathanasAmarthyaM labdhuM yatadhvaM parabhAShAbhAShaNamapi yuShmAbhi rna nivAryatAM| 40 sarvvakarmmANI cha vidhyanusArataH superipATyA kriyantAM|

**15** he bhrAtaraH, yaH susaMvAdo mayA yuShmatsamIpe nivedito yUya ncha yaM gR^ihItavanta Ashritavantashcha taM puna ryuShmAn vij nApayAmil| 2 yuShmAkaM vishvAso yadi vitatho na bhavet tarhi susaMvAdayuktAni mama vAkyAni smaratAM yuShmAkaM tena susaMvAdena paritrANaM jAyate| 3 yato. ahaM yad yat j nApitastadanusArAt yuShmAsu mukhyaM yAM shikShAM samArpayAM seyaM, shAstrAnusArAt khrIshTo. asmAkaM pApamochanArthaM prANAn tyaktavAn, 4 shmashAne sthApatishcha tR^itiIyadine shAstrAnusArAt punarutthApitaH| 5 sa chAgre kaiphai tataH paraM dvAdashashiShyebhyo darshanaM dattavAn| 6 tataH paraM pa nchashatAdhikasaMkhyakebhyo bhrATR^ibhyo yugapad darshanaM dattavAn teShAM kechit mahAnidrAM gata bahutarAshchAdyApi varrtante| 7 tadanantaraM yAkUbAya tatpashchAt sarvvebhyaH preritebhyo darshanaM dattavAn| 8 sarvvasheShe. akAlajAtatulyo yo. ahaM, so. ahamapi tasya darshanaM prAptavAn| 9 Ishvarasya samitiM prati daurAtmyAcharaNAd ahaM preritanAma dharttum ayogyastasmAt preritanAM madhye kShudratamashchAsmi| 10 yAdR^isho. asmi tAdR^isha IshvarasyAnugraheNaivAsmi; aparaM mAmaM prati tasyAnugraho niShphalo nAbhavat, anyebhyaH sarvvebhyo mayAdhikaH shramaH kR^itaH, kintu sa mayA kR^itastannahi matsahakAriNeshvarasyAnugraheNaiva| 11 ataeva mayA bhavet tai rvA bhavet asmAbhistAdR^ishi vArtta ghoShyate saiva cha yuShmAbhi rvishvAsena gR^ihIta| 12 mR^ityudashAtaH khrIshTa utthApita iti vArtta yadi tamadhi ghoShyate tarhi mR^italokAnAm utthiti rnAstIti vAg yuShmAkaM madhye kaishchit kutaH kathyate? 13 mR^itAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi khrIshTo. api notthApitaH 14 khrIshTashcha yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhyasmAkaM ghoShaNAM vitathaM yuShmAkaM vishvAso. api vitathaH| 15 vaya ncheshvarasya mR^iShAsakShiNo bhavAmaH, yataH khrIshTa stenotthApitaH iti sAkShyam asmAbhirIshvaramadhi dattaM kintu mR^itAnAmutthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi sa tena notthApitaH| 16 yato mR^itAnAmutthiti ryati na bhavet tarhi khrIshTo. apyutthApitavma na gataH| 17 khrIshTasya yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhi yuShmAkaM vishvAso vitathaH, yUyam adyApi svapApeShu magnAstiShThatha| 18 aparaM khrIshTASHrita ye mAnava mahAnidrAM gatAste. api nAshaM gataH| 19 khrIshTo yadi kevalamihaloke. asmAkaM pratyAshAbhUmiH syAt tarhi sarvvamartyebhyo vayameva durbhAgAH| 20 idANIM khrIshTo mR^ityudashAta utthApito mahAnidrAgatAnAM madhye prathamaphalasvarUpo jAtashcha| 21 yato yadvat mAnuShadvArA mR^ityuH prAdurbhUtastadvat mAnuShadvArA mR^itAnAM punarutthitirapi pradurbhUtA| 22 Adama yatha sarvve maraNAdhInA jAtAstatha khrIshTena sarvve jIvayiShyante| 23 kintveaikena janena nije nije paryyAya utthAtavyaM prathamataH prathamajAtaphalasvarUpena khrIshTena, dvitIyastasyAgamanasamaye khrIshTasya lokaiH| 24 tataH param anto bhaviShyati tadANIM sa sarvvaM shAsanam adhipatitvaM parAkrama ncha luptva svapitarIshvare rAjatvaM samarpayishyati| 25 yataH khrIshTasya ripavaH sarvve yAvat tena svapAdayoradho na nipAtayiShyante tAvat tenaiva rAjatvaM karttavyaM| 26 tena vijetavyo yaH sheSharipuH sa mR^ityureva| 27 likhitamAste sarvvANI tasya pAdayo rvashIkR^itAnil| kintu sarvvANyeva tasya vashIkR^itAnItiyukte sati sarvvANI yena tasya vashIkR^itAni sa svayaM tasya vashIbhUto na jAta iti vyaktaM| 28 sarvveShu tasya vashIbhUteShu sarvvANI yena putrasya vashIkR^itAni svayaM putro. api tasya vashIbhUto bhaviShyati tata IshvaraH sarvveShu sarvva eva bhaviShyati| 29 aparaM paretalokAnAM vinimayena



ye majjyante taiH kiM lapsyate? yeShAM paretalokAnAm utthitiH kenApi prakAreNa na bhaviShyati teShAM vinimayena kuto majjanamapi taira NgIkriyate? 30 vayamapi kutaH pratidANdAM prANabhItim a NgIkurmmahe? 31 asmatprabhunA yIshukhrIShTena yuShmatto mama yA shlAghAste tasyAH shapathaM kR^itvA kathayAmi dine dine. ahaM mR^ityuM gachChAmi| 32 iphiShanagare vanyapashubhiH sArddhaM yadi laukikabhAvAt mayA yuddhaM kR^itaM tarhi tena mama ko lAbhaH? mR^itAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi, kurmmo bhojanapAne. adya shvastu mR^ityu rbhaviShyati| 33 ityanena dharmAt mA bhraMshadhvaM| kusaMsargeNa lokAnAM sadAchAro vinashyati| 34 yUYaM yathochitaM sachaitanyAstiShThata, pApAM mA kurudhvaM, yato yuShmAkaM madhya Ishvariyaj nAnahInAH ke. api vidyante yuShmAkaM trapAyai mayedaM gadyate| 35 aparaM mR^italokAH katham utthAsyanti? kiDR^ishaM vA sharIraM labdhvA punareShyantiti vAkyAM kashchit prakShyati| 36 he aj na tvayA yad bIjam upyate tad yadi na mriyeta tarhi na jIvayiShyate| 37 yayA mUrtyA nirgantavyaM sA tvayA nopyate kintu shuShkaM bljameva; tachcha godhUmAdInAM kimapi bljAm bhavituM shaknoti| 38 IshvareNeva yathAbhilAShaM tasmai mUrtti rdIyate, ekaikasmai bljAya svA svA mUrttireva dIyate| 39 sarvvaNI palalAni naikavidhAni santi, manuShyapashupakShimatsyAdInAM bhinnarUpANI palalAni santi| 40 aparaM svargIyA mUrtyayaH pArthivA mUrtyayashcha vidyante kintu svargIyanAm ekarUpAM tejaH pArthivAnA ncha tadanyarUpAM tejo. asti| 41 sUryyasya teja ekavidhaM chandrasya tejastadanyavidhaM tArANA ncha tejo. anyavidhaM, tArANAM madhye. api tejasastAratamyAM vidyate| 42 tatra likhitamAste yathA, 'AdipuruSha Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, ` kintvantima Adam (khrIShTo) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva| 43 yad upyate tat tuchChAM yachchotthAsyati tad gauravAnvitaM; yad upyate tannirbbalaM yachchotthAsyati tat shaktiyuktaM| 44 yat sharIRam upyate tat prANAnAM sadma, yachcha sharIRam utthAsyati tad AtmanaH sadma| prANasadmasvarUpaM sharIRaM vidyate, AtmasadmasvarUpamapi sharIRaM vidyate| 45 tatra likhitamAste yathA, AdipuruSha Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, kintvantima Adam (khrIShTo) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva| 46 Atmasadma na prathamAM kintu prANasadmaiva tatpashchAd Atmasadma| 47 AdyaH puruShe mR^ida utpannatvAt mR^iNmayaO dvitIyashcha puruShaH svargAd AgataH prabhuH| 48 mR^iNmayaO yAdR^isha AsIt mR^iNmayaH sarvve tAdR^isha bhavanti svargIyashcha yAdR^isho. asti svargIyAH sarvve tAdR^isha bhavanti| 49 mR^iNmayaSya rUpaM yadvad asmAbhi rdhAritaM tadvat svargIyasya rUpamapi dhArayiShyate| 50 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAn prati vyAharAmi, Ishvarasya rAjye raktamAMsayoradhikAro bhavituM na shaknoti, akShayatve cha kShayasyAdhikAro na bhaviShyati| 51 pashyatAhaM yuShmabhyaM nigUDhAM kathAM nivedayAmi| 52 sarvvairasmAbhi rmahAnidrA na gamiShyate kintvantimadine tUryyAM vAditAyAm ekasmin vipale nimiShaikamadhye sarvvai rUpAntaram gamiShyate, yatastUrI vAdiShyate, mR^italokAshchAkShayIbhUtA utthAsyanti vaya ncha rUpAntaram gamiShyAmaH| 53 yataH kShayaNIyenaitena sharIreNakShayatvaM parihitavyaM, maraNadhInenaitena dehena chAmaratvaM parihitavyaM| 54 etasmin kShayaNIye sharIre. akShayatvaM gate, etasman maraNadhIne dehe chAmaratvaM gate shAste likhitaM vachanamidaM setsyati, yathA, jayena grasyate mR^ityuH| 55 mR^ityo te kaNTakaM kutra paraloka jayaH kka tel| (Hadēs 986) 56 mR^ityoH kaNTakaM pApameva pApasya cha balaM vyavastha| 57 Ishvarashcha dhanyo bhavatu yataH so. asmAkAM prabhunA yIshukhrIShTenAsmAn jayayuktAn vidhApayati| 58 ato he mama priyabhrAtaraH; yUYaM susthirA nishchalAshcha bhavata prabhoH sevAyAM yuShmAkaM parishramo niShphalo na bhaviShyati| j nAtvA prabhoH kArye sada tatpara bhavata|

**16** pavitralokAnAM kR^ite yo. arthasaMgrahastamadhi gAlAtIyadeshasya samAjA mayA yad AdishTastad yuShmAbhirapi kriyatAM| 2 mamAgamanakAle yad arthasaMgraho na bhavet tannimittaM yuShmAkamekaikena svasampadAnusArAt sa nchayaM kR^itvA saptAhasya prathamadivase svasamIpe ki nchit nikShipyatAM| 3 tato mamAgamanasamaye yUYaM yAneva vishvAsya iti vediShyatha tebhyo. ahaM patrANI dattvA yuShmAkaM taddAnasya yirUshAlamaM nayanArthaM tAn preShayiShyAmi| 4 kintu yadi tatra mamApi

gamanam uchitaM bhavet tarhi te mayA saha yAsyanti| 5 sAmprataM mAkidaniyAdeshamahaM paryyaTAmi  
 taM paryyaTya yuShmatsamIpam AgamiShyAmi| 6 anantaraM kiM jAnAmi yuShmatsannidhim avasthAsye  
 shItakAlamapi yApayiShyAmi cha pashchAt mama yat sthAnaM gantavyaM tatraiva yuShmAbhirahaM  
 prerayitavyaH| 7 yato. ahaM yAtrAkAle kShaNamAtraM yuShmAn draShTuM nechChAmi kintu prabhu  
 ryadyanujAnIyAt tarhi ki nchid dIrghakAlaM yuShmatsamIpe pravastum ichChAmi| 8 tathApi nistArotsavAt  
 paraM pa nchAshattamadinaM yAvad iphiShapuryyAM sthAsyAmi| 9 yasmAd atra kAryyasAdhanArthaM  
 mamAntike bR^ihad dvAraM muktaM bahavo vipakSha api vidyante| 10 timathi ryadi yuShmAkAM samIpam  
 AgachChet tarhi yena nirbhayaM yuShmanmadhye vartteta tatra yuShmAbhi rmano nidhIyatAM yasmAd  
 ahaM yAdR^ik so. api tAdR^ik prabhoH karmmaNe yatate| 11 ko. api taM pratyAnAdaraM na karotu kintu sa  
 mamAntikaM yad AgantuM shaknuyAt tadarthaM yuShmAbhiH sakushalaM preShyatAM| bhrAtR^ibhiH  
 sArddhamahaM taM pratikShe| 12 ApalluM bhrAtaramadhyahaM nivedayAmi bhrAtR^ibhiH sAkAM so.  
 api yad yuShmAkAM samIpam vrajet tadarthaM mayA sa punaH punaryAchitaH kintvidAnIM gamanaM  
 sarvvathA tasmai nArochata, itaHparaM susamayaM prApya sa gamiShyati| 13 yUyaM jAgR^ita vishvAse  
 susthirA bhavata pauraShaM prakAshayata balavanto bhavata| 14 yuShmAbhiH sarvvANi karmmANi premnA  
 niShpAdyantAM| 15 he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yuShmAn idam abhiyAche stiphAnasya parijana AkhAyAdeshasya  
 prathamajAtaphalasvarUpAH, pavitrAlokAnAM paricharyyAyai cha ta Atmano nyavedayan iti yuShmAbhi  
 rj nAyate| 16 ato yUyamapi tAdR^ishalokAnAm asmatsahAyAnAM shramakAriNA ncha sarvveShAM  
 vashyA bhavata| 17 stiphAnaH pharttUnAta AkhAyikashcha yad atrAgaman tenAham AnandAmi yato  
 yuShmAbhiryat nyUnitaM tat taiH sampUritaM| 18 tai ryuShmAkAM mama cha manAMsyApyAyitAni| tasmAt  
 tAdR^ishA loka yuShmAbhiH sammantavyAH| 19 yuShmabhyam AshiyAdeshasthasamAjAnAM namaskR^itim  
 AkkilapriskillayostanmaNDapasthasamiteshcha bahunamaskR^itim prajAnIta| 20 sarvve bhrAtaro yuShmAn  
 namaskurvante| yUyaM pavitrachumbanena mitho namata| 21 paulo. ahaM svakaralikhitaM namaskR^itiM  
 yuShmAn vedaye| 22 yadi kashchid yIshukhrIShTe na priyate tarhi sa shApagrasto bhavet prabhurAyAti| 23  
 asmAkAM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugraho yuShmAn prati bhUyAt| 24 khriShTaM yIshum AshritAn  
 yuShmAn prati mama prema tiShThatu| iti||

## 2 karinthinaH

**1** IshvarasyechChayA yIshukhrIshTasya preritaH paulastimathirbhrAtA cha dvAvetau karinthanagarasthAyai  
IshvarIyasamitaya AkhAyAdeshasthebhyaH sarvvebhyaH pavitralokebhyaH sha patraM likhataH| 2 asmAkaM  
tAtasyeshvarasya prabhoryIshukhrIshTasya chAnugrahaH shAntishcha yuShmAsu varttatAM| 3 kR^ipAluH  
pitA sarvvasAntvanAkArIshvarashcha yo. asmatprabhoryIshukhrIshTasya tAta IshvaraH sa dhanyo bhavatu| 4  
yato vayam IshvarAt sAntvanAM prApya tayA sAntvanaya yat sarvavidhakliShTAn lokAn sAntvayituM  
shaknuyAma tadarthaM so. asmAkaM sarvvakleshasamayе. asmAn sAntvayati| 5 yataH khrIshTasya kleshA  
yadvad bAhulyenAsmAsu varttante tadvad vayaM khrIshTena bahuAntvanADhya api bhavAmaH| 6  
vayaM yadi klishyAmahe tarhi yuShmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kR^ite klishyAmahe yato. asmAbhi  
ryAdr^ishAni duHkhAni sahyante yuShmAkaM tAdr^ishaduHkhAnAM sahanena tau sAdhayiShyete ityasmIn  
yuShmAnadhi mama dr^idhA pratyAshA bhavati| 7 yadi vA vayaM sAntvanAM labhAmahe tarhi yuShmAkaM  
sAntvanAparitrANayoH kR^ite tAmapi labhAmahe| yato yUyaM yAdr^ig duHkhAnAM bhAgino. abhavata  
tAdr^ik sAntvanAyA api bhAgino bhaviShyatheti vayaM jAnImaH| 8 he bhrAtaraH, AshiyAdeshe yaH klesho.  
asmAn AkrAmyat taM yUyaM yad anavagatAstiShThata tanmayA bhadraM na manyate| tenAtishaktikleshena  
vayamatIva pIDitAstasmAt jIvanarakShaNe nirupAyA jAtAshcha, 9 ato vayaM sveShu na vishvasya  
mR^italokAnAm utthApayitarIshvare yad vishvAsaM kurmmastadartham asmAbhiH prANadaNDO bhoktavya  
iti svamanasi nishchitaM| 10 etAdr^ishabhaya NkarAt mR^ityo ryo. asmAn atrAyatedAnImapi trAyate sa itaH  
paramapyasmAn trAsyate. asmAkam etAdr^ishi pratyAshA vidyate| 11 etadarthamasmatkR^ite prArthanayA  
vayaM yuShmAbhirupakarttavystathA kR^ite bahubhi ryAchito yo. anugraho. asmAsu varttiShyate  
tatK^ite bahubhirIshvarasya dhanyavAdo. api kArIshyate| 12 apara ncha saMsAramadhye visheShato  
yuShmanmadhye vayaM sAMsArikyA dhiyA nahi kintvIshvarasyAnugraheNAkuTilatAm IshvarIyasAralya  
nchAcharitavanto. atrAsmAkaM mano yat pramANaM dadAti tena vayaM shlAghAmahe| 13 yuShmAbhi ryad  
yat paThyate gR^ihyate cha tadanyat kimapi yuShmabhyam asmAbhi rna likhyate tachchAntaM yAvad  
yuShmAbhi rgrahIshyata ityasmAkam AshA| 14 yUyamitaH pUrvvamapyasmAn aMshato gR^ihItavantaH,  
yataH prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya dine yadvad yuShmAsvasmAkaM shlAghA tadvad asmAsu yuShmAkamapi  
shlAghA bhaviShyati| 15 aparaM yUyaM yad dvitIyaM varaM labhadhve tadarthamitaH pUrvvaM tayA  
pratyAshayA yuShmatsamIpaM gamiShyAmi 16 yuShmaddeshena mAkidaniyAdeshaM vrajitva punastasmAt  
mAkidaniyAdeshAt yuShmatsamIpaM etya yuShmAbhi ryihUdAdeshaM preShayiShye cheti mama vA  
nChAsIt| 17 etAdr^ishi mantraNA mayA kiM chA nchalyena kR^ita? yad yad ahaM mantraye tat kiM  
viShayilokaiva mantrayANA Adau svIkR^itya pashchAd asvikurvve? 18 yuShmAn prati mayA kathitAni  
vAkyAnyagre svIkR^itAni sheShe. asvIkR^itAni nAbhavan eteneshvarasya vishvastata prakAshate| 19  
mayA silvAnena timathina cheshvarasya putro yo yIshukhrIshTo yuShmanmadhye ghoShitaH sa tena  
svIkR^itaH punaravIkR^itashcha tannahi kintu sa tasya svIkArasvarUpaeva| 20 Ishvarasya mahimA yad  
asmAbhiH prakAsheta tadartham IshvareNa yad yat pratij nAtaM tatsarvvaM khrIshTena svIkR^itaM  
satiyibhUta ncha| 21 yuShmAn asmAMshchAbhiShichya yaH khrIshTe sthAsnUn karoti sa Ishvara eva| 22 sa  
chAsmAn mudra NkitAn akArShIt satya NkArasya paNakharUpam AtmAnaM asmAkam antaHkaraNeShu  
nirakShipachcha| 23 aparaM yuShmAsu karuNAM kurvvan aham etAvatKAlaM yAvat karinthanagaraM na  
gatavAn iti satyametasmin IshvaraM sAkShiNaM kR^itva mayA svaprANANaM shapathaH kriyate| 24 vayaM  
yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya niyantAro na bhavAmaH kintu yuShmAkam Anandasya sahAyA bhavAmaH, yasmAd  
vishvAse yuShmAkaM sthiti rbhavati|

**2** apara nchAhaM punaH shokAya yuShmatsannidhiM na gamiShyAmIti manasi nirachaiShaM| 2 yasmAd ahaM yadi yuShmAn shokayuktAn karomi tarhi mayA yaH shokayuktIkR^itastaM vinA kenApareNAhaM harShayiShye? 3 mama yo harShaH sa yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM harSha eveti nishchitaM mayAbodhi; ataeva yairahaM harShayitavyastai rmadupasthitisamaye yanmama shoko na jAyeta tadarthameva yuShmabhyam etAdR^ishaM patraM mayA likhitaM| 4 vastutastu bahukleshasya manaHpIDAyAshcha samaye. ahaM bahvashrupAtena patramekaM likhitavAn yuShmAkaM shokArthaM tannahi kintu yuShmAsu madIyapremabAhulyasya j nApanArthaM| 5 yenAhaM shokayuktIkR^itastena kevalamahaM shokayuktIkR^itastannahi kintvaMshato yUyaM sarvve. api yato. ahamatra kasmiMshchid doShamAropayituM nechChAmi| 6 bahUnAM yat tarjjanaM tena janenAlambhi tat tadarthaM prachuraM| 7 ataH sa duHkhasAgare yanna nimajjati tadarthaM yuShmAbhiH sa kShantavyaH sAntvayitavyashcha| 8 iti hetoH prarthaye. ahaM yuShmAbhistasmin dayA kriyatAM| 9 yUyaM sarvvakarmmaNi mamAdeshaM gR^ihIitha na veti parIkShitum ahaM yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| 10 yasya yo doSho yuShmAbhiH kShamyate tasya sa doSho mayApi kShamyate yashcha doSho mayA kShamyate sa yuShmAkaM kR^ite khrIShTasya sAKShAt kShamyate| 11 shayatAnaH kalpanAsmAbhiraj nAtA nahi, ato vayaM yat tena na va nchyAmahe tadartham asmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| 12 apara ncha khrIShTasya susaMvAdaghoShANarthaM mayi troyAnagaramAgate prabhoH karmmaNe cha madarthaM dvAre mukte 13 satyapi svabhrAtustItasyAvidyamAnatvAt madIyAtmanaH kApi shAnti rna babhUva, tasmAd ahaM tAn visarjjanaM yAchitvA mAkidaniyAdeshaM gantuM prasthAnam akaravaM| 14 ya IshvaraH sarvvadA khrIShTenAsmAn jayinaH karoti sarvvatra chAsmAbhistadiyaj nAnasya gandhaM prakAshayati sa dhanyaH| 15 yasmAd ye tRANaM lapsyante ye cha vinAshaM gamiShyanti tAn prati vayam IshvareNa khrIShTasya saugandhyaM bhavAmaH| 16 vayam ekeShAM mR^ityave mR^ityugandha apareSha ncha jIvanAya jIvanagandha bhavAmaH, kintvetAdR^ishakarmmasAdhane kaH samartho. asti? 17 anye bahavo loka yadvad Ishvarasya vAkyAM mR^iShAshikShayA mishrayanti vayaM tadvat tanna mishrayantaH saralabhAveneshvarasya sAKShAd IshvarasyAdeshAt khrIShTena kathAM bhAShAmahe|

**3** vayaM kim AtmaprashaMsanaM punarArabhaMahe? yuShmAn prati yuShmatto vA pareShAM keSha nchid ivAsmAkamapi kiM prashaMsApatreShu prayojanam Aste? 2 yUyamevAsmAkaM prashaMsApatraM tachchAsmAkam antaHkaraNeShu likhitaM sarvvamAnavaishcha j neyaM paThanIya ncha| 3 yato. asmAbhiH sevitaM khrIShTasya patraM yUyapeva, tachcha na masyA kintvamarasyeshvarasyAtmanA likhitaM pASHANapatreShu tannahi kintu kravyamayeShu hR^itpatreShu likhitamiti suspaShTaM| 4 khrIShTeneshvaraM pratyasmAkam IdR^isho dR^idhavisvAso vidyate; 5 vayaM nijaguNena kimapi kalpayituM samartha iti nahi kintvIshvarAdasmAkaM sAmarthyAM jAyate| 6 tena vayaM nUtananiyamasyArthato. akSharasaMsthAnasya tannahi kintvAtmana eva sevanasAmarthyAM prAptAH| akSharasaMsthAnAM mR^ityujanakaM kintvAtma jIvanadAyakaH| 7 akSharai rvilikhitapASHANarUpiNI yA mR^ityoH sevA sA yadIdR^ik tejasvini jAta yattasyAchirasthAyinastejasaH kAraNAt mUsaso mukham isrAyelIyalokaiH saMdraShTuM nAshakyata, 8 tarhyAtmanaH sevA kiM tato. api bahutejasvini na bhavet? 9 daNDajanika sevA yadi tejoyukta bhavet tarhi puNyajanika sevA tato. adhikaM bahutejoyukta bhaviShyati| 10 ubhayostulanAyAM kR^itAyAm ekasyAstejo dvitIyAyAH prakharatareNa tejasA hinatejo bhavati| 11 yasmAd yat lopianIyaM tad yadi tejoyuktaM bhavet tarhi yat chirasthAyI tad bahutaratejoyuktameva bhaviShyati| 12 IdR^ishIM pratyAshAM labdhva vayaM mahatIM pragalbhatAM prakAshayAmaH| 13 isrAyelIyaloka yat tasya lopianIyasya tejasAH sheShaM na vilokayeyustadarthaM mUsa yAdR^ig AvaraNena svamukham AchChAdayat vayaM tAdR^ik na kurmmaH| 14 teShAM manAMsi kaThinibhUtAni yatasteShAM paThanasamaye sa purAtano niyamastenAvaraNenAdyApi prachChannastiShThati| 15 tachcha na dUrbhavati yataH khrIShTenaiva tat lupyate| mUsasaH shAstrasya pATHasamaye. adyApi teShAM manAMsi tenAvaraNena prachChAdyante| 16 kintu prabhuM prati manasi

parAvR^itte tad AvaraNaM dUrIkAriShyate| 17 yaH prabhuH sa eva sa AtmA yatra cha prabhorAtmA tatraiva muktiH| 18 vaya ncha sarvve. anAchChAditenAsyena prabhostejasaH pratibimbaM gR^ihlanta AtmasvarUpeNa prabhunA rUpAntarIkR^ita varddhamAnatejoyuktAM tAmeva pratimUrttiM prApnumaH|

**4** apara ncha vayaM karuNAbhAjo bhUtvA yad etat parichArakapadam alabhAmahi nAtra klAmyAmaH, 2 kintu trapAyuktAni prachChannakarmmANi vihAya kuTilatAcharaNamakurvanta IshvarIyavAkyAM mithyAvAkyairamishrayantaH satyadharmmasya prakAshaneshvarasya sAkShAt sarvvamAnavAnAM saMvedagochare svAn prashaMsantiAn darshayAmaH| 3 asmAbhi rghoShitaH susaMvAdo yadi prachChannaH; syAt tarhi ye vinaMkShyanti teShAmeva dR^iShTitaH sa prachChannaH; 4 yata Ishvarasya pratimUrtti ryaH khrIshTastasya tejasah susaMvAdasya prabhA yat tAn na dipayet tadartham iha lokasya devo. avishvAsinAM j nAnanayanam andhIkR^itavAn etasyodAharaNaM te bhavanti| (aiōn g165) 5 vayaM svAn ghoShayAma iti nahi kintu khrIshTAM yIshuM prabhumevAsmAMshcha yIshoH kR^ite yuShmAkaM parichArakAn ghoShayAmaH| 6 ya Ishvaro madhyetimiraM prabhAM dIpanAyAdishat sa yIshukhrIshTasyAsya IshvarIyatejaso j nAnaprabhAyA udayArtham asmAkam antaHkaraNeShu dIpitavAn| 7 aparaM tad dhanam asmAbhi rmR^iNmayeShu bhAjaneShu dhAryate yataH sAdbhuta shakti rnAsmAkaM kintvIshvarasyaiveti j nAtavyaM| 8 vayaM pade pade pIDyAmahe kintu nAvasIdAmaH, vayaM vyAkulAH santo. api nirupAya na bhavAmaH; 9 vayaM pradrAvyamAnA api na klAmyAmaH, nipAtita api na vinashyAmaH| 10 asmAkaM sharIre khrIshTasya jIvanaM yat prakAsheta tadarthaM tasmIn sharIre yIsho rmaraNamapi dhAryAmaH| 11 yIsho rjIvanaM yad asmAkaM martyadehe prakAsheta tadarthaM jIvanto vayaM yIshoH kR^ite nityaM mR^ityau samarpYAmahe| 12 itthaM vayaM mR^ityAkrAntA yUya ncha jIvanAkrAntAH| 13 vishvAsakArANadeva samabhAShi mayA vachaH| iti yathA shAstre likhitaM tathaiVasmAbhirapi vishvAsajanakam AtmANaM prApya vishvAsaH kriyate tasmAchcha vachAMsi bhAShyante| 14 prabhu ryIshu ryenotthApitaH sa yIshunAsmAnapyutthApayiShyati yuShmAbhiiH sArddhaM svasamIpa upasthApayiShyati cha, vayam etat jAnImaH| 15 ataeva yuShmAkaM hitAya sarvvameva bhavati tasmAd bahUnAM prachurAnugrahaprApte rbahulokANAM dhanyavAdeneshvarasya mahimA samyak prakAshiShyate| 16 tato heto rvayaM na klAmyAmaH kintu bAhyapuruSho yadyapi kShIyate tathApyAntarikaH puruSho dine dine nUtanAyate| 17 kShaNamAtrasthAyi yadetat laghiShThAM duHkhaM tad atibAhulyenAsmAkaM anantakAlasthAyi gariShThasukhaM sAdhayati, (aiōnios g166) 18 yato vayaM pratyakShAn viShayAn anuddishyApratyakShAn uddishAmaH| yato hetoH pratyakShaviShayAH kShaNamAtrasthAyinaH kintvapratyakShA anantakAlasthAyinaH| (aiōnios g166)

**5** aparam asmAkam etasmin pArthive dUShyarUpe veshmani jIre satIshvareNa nirmmitam akarakR^itam asmAkam anantakAlasthAyi veshmaikaM svarge vidyata iti vayaM jAnImaH| (aiōnios g166) 2 yato hetoretasmin veshmani tiShThanto vayaM taM svargIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum Aka NkShyamANA niHshvasAmaH| 3 tathApIdAnImapi vayaM tena na nagnaH kintu parihitavasanA manyAmahe| 4 etasmin dUShye tiShThanato vayaM klisHyamAnA niHshvasAmaH, yato vayaM vAsaM tyaktum ichChAmastannahi kintu taM dvtIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum ichChAmaH, yatastatha kR^ite jIvanena martyaM grasiShyate| 5 etadarthaM vayaM yena sR^iShTAA sa Ishvara eva sa chAsmabhyaM satya NkArasya paNasvarUpam AtmANaM dattavAn| 6 ataeva vayaM sarvvadotsuka bhavAmaH ki ncha sharIre yAvad asmAbhi rnyuShyate tAvat prabhuto dUre proShyata iti jAnImaH, 7 yato vayaM dR^iShTimArge na charAmaH kintu vishvAsamArge| 8 apara ncha sharIrad dUre pravastuM prabhoH sannidhau nivastu nchAka NkShyamANA utsuka bhavAmaH| 9 tasmAdeva kArANAd vayaM tasya sannidhau nivasantasmAd dUre pravasanto vA tasmai rochituM yatAmahe| 10 yasmAt sharIravasthAyAm ekaikena kR^itANAM karmmANAM shubhAshubhaphalaprAptaye sarvvaismAbhiH khrIshTasya vichArAsanasammukha upasthAtavyaM| 11 ataeva prabho rbhayAnakatvaM vij nAya vayaM manujAn anunayAmaH ki ncheshvarasya gochare saprakAshA bhavAmaH, yuShmAkaM saMvedagochare. api

saprakAshA bhavAma ityAshaMsAmahe| 12 anena vayaM yuShmAkAm sannidhau punaH svAn prashaMsAma iti nahi kintu ye mano vinA mukhaiH shlAghante tebhyaH pratyuttaradAnAya yUYaM yathAsmAbhiH shlAghituM shaknutha tAdR^isham upAyaM yuShmabhyaM vitarAmaH| 13 yadi vayaM hataj nAnA bhavAmastarhi tad IshvarArthakaM yadi cha saj nAnA bhavAmastarhi tad yuShmadarthakaM| 14 vayaM khrIshTasya premnA samAkR^iShyAmahe yataH sarvveShAM vinimayena yadyeko jano. amriyata tarhi te sarvve mR^ita ityAsmAbhi rbudhyate| 15 apara ncha ye jIvanti te yat svArthaM na jIvanti kintu teShAM kR^ite yo jano mR^itaH punarutthApitashcha tamuddishya yat jIvanti tadarthameva sa sarvveShAM kR^ite mR^itavAn| 16 ato hetoritaH paraM ko. apyasmAbhi rJAtito na pratij nAtavyaH|yadyapi pUrvvaM khrIshTo jAtito. asmAbhiH pratij nAtastathApidAniM jAtitaH puna rna pratij nAyate| 17 kenachit khrIshTa Ashrite nUtanA sR^iShTi rbhavati purAtanAni lupyante pashya nikhilAni navInAni bhavanti| 18 sarvva nchaitad Ishvarasya karmma yato yIshukhrIshTena sa evAsmAn svena sArddhaM saMhitavAn sandhAnasambandhiyAM paricharyyAm asmAsu samarpitavAMshcha| 19 yataH IshvaraH khrIshTam adhiShThAya jagato janAnAm AgAMsi teShAM R^iNamiva na gaNayan svena sArddhaM tAn saMhitavAn sandhivArttAm asmAsu samarpitavAMshcha| 20 ato vayaM khrIshTasya vinimayena dautyaM karmma sampAdayAmahe, IshvarashchAsmAbhi ryuShmAn yAyAchyate tataH khrIshTasya vinimayena vayaM yuShmAn prArthayAmahe yUYamIshvareNa sandhatta| 21 yato vayaM tena yad IshvarIyapuNyAM bhavAmastadarthaM pApena saha yasya j nAteyaM nAsIt sa eva tenAsmAkAm vinimayena pApaH kR^itaH|

**6** tasya sahAyA vayaM yuShmAn prArthayAmahe, IshvarasyAnugraho yuShmAbhi rvR^itha na gR^ihyatAM| 2 tenoktametat, saMshroShyAmi shubhe kale tvadiyAM prArthanAm ahaM| upakAraM kariShyAmi paritrANadine tava| pashyatAyaM shubhakAlaH pashyatedaM traNadinaM| 3 asmAkAm paricharyyA yanniShkala nKa bhavet tadarthaM vayaM kutrApi vighnaM na janayAmaH, 4 kintu prachurasahiShNutA klesho dainyaM vipat tADanA kArAbandhanaM nivAsahInatvaM parishramo jAgaraNam upavasanaM 5 nirmmalatvaM j nAnAm mR^idushlita hitaiShita 6 pavitra AtmA niShkapaTaM prema satyAlApa IshvarIyashakti 7 rdakShiNavAmAbhyAM karAbhyAM dharmmAstradhAraNaM 8 mAnApamAnayorakhyAtisukhyAtyo rbhAgitvam etaiH sarvvairIshvarasya prashaMsyAn parichArakAn svAn prakAshayAmaH| 9 bhramakasama vayaM satyavAdino bhavAmaH, aparichitasama vayaM superichita bhavAmaH, mR^itakalpa vayaM jIvAmaH, daNDyamAnA vayaM na hanyAmahe, 10 shokayuktAshcha vayaM sadAnandaMaH, daridra vayaM bahUn dhaninaH kurmmaH, aki nchanAshcha vayaM sarvvaM dhAraYamaH| 11 he karinthinaH, yuShmAkAm prati mamAsyaM muktaM mamAntaHkaraNA ncha vikasitaM| 12 yUYaM mamAntare na sa NkochitAH ki ncha yUYameva sa NkochitachittAH| 13 kintu mahyaM nyAyyaphaladAnArthaM yuShmAbhirapi vikasitai rbhavitavyam ityahaM nijabAlakAniva yuShmAn vadAmi| 14 aparam apratyayibhiH sArddhaM yUYam ekayuge baddha mA bhUta, yasmAd dharmmAdharmmayoH kaH sambandho. asti? timireNa sarddhaM prabhAyA vA kA tulanaAsti? 15 billyAladevena sAkAm khrIshTasya vA kA sandhiH? avishvAsina sArddhaM vA vishvAsilikasyAMshaH kaH? 16 Ishvarasya mandireNa saha vA devapratimAnAM kA tulana? amarasyeshvarasya mandiraM yUYameva| IshvareNa taduktaM yatha, teShAM madhye. ahaM svAvAsaM nidhAsyAmi teShAM madhye cha yAtAyAtaM kurvvan teShAm Ishvaro bhaviShyAmi te cha malloka bhaviShyanti| 17 ato hetoH parameshvaraH kathayati yUYaM teShAM madhyAd bahirbhUya pR^ithag bhavata, kimapyamedhyaM na spr^ishata; tenAhaM yuShmAn grahiShyAmi, 18 yuShmAkAm pitA bhaviShyAmi cha, yUYa ncha mama kanyAputra bhaviShyatheti sarvvasaktimatA parameshvareNoktaM|

**7** ataeva he priyatamaH, etAdR^ishiH pratij nAH prAptairasmAbhiH sharIrAtmanoH sarvvaMAlinyam apamR^ijyeshvarasya bhaktyA pavitrAchAraH sAdhyatAM| 2 yUYam asmAn gR^ihlita| asmAbhiH kasyApyanyAyo na kR^itaH ko. api na va nchitaH| 3 yuShmAn doShiNaH karttamahaM vAkyametad

vadAmIti nahi yuShmAbhiH saha jIvanAya maraNaya vA vayaM yuShmAn svAntaHkaraNai rdhArayAma  
 iti pUrvvaM mayoktaM| 4 yuShmAn prati mama mahetsAho jAyate yuShmAn adhyahaM bahu shlAghe  
 cha tena sarvvakleshasamaye. ahaM sAntvanayA pUrNo harSheNa praphullitashcha bhavAmi| 5  
 asmAsu mAkidaniyAdesham AgateShvasmAkAM sharIrasya kAchidapi shAnti rnAbhavat kintu sarvvato  
 bahi rvirodhenAntashcha bhityA vayam apIDyAmahi| 6 kintu namrANAM sAntvayita ya IshvaraH sa  
 tItasyAgamanenAsmAn asAntvayat| 7 kevalaM tasyAgamanena tannahi kintu yuShmatto jAtayA tasya  
 sAntvanayApi, yato. asmAsu yuShmAkAM hArddavilApAsaktatveShvasmAkAM samIpe varNiteShu mama  
 mahAnando jAtaH| 8 ahaM patreNa yuShmAn shokayuktAn kR^itavAn ityasmAd anvatapye kintvadhunA  
 nAnutapye| tena patreNa yUYaM kShaNamAtraM shokayuktIbhUtA iti mayA dR^ishyate| 9 ityasmin  
 yuShmAkAM shokenAhaM hR^iShyAmi tannahi kintu manaHparivarttanAya yuShmAkAM shoko. abhavad  
 ityanena hR^iShyAmi yato. asmatto yuShmAkAM kApi hAni ryanna bhavet tadarthaM yuShmAkAM IshvarIyaH  
 shoko jAtaH| 10 sa IshvarIyaH shokaH paritrANajanakaM niranutApaM manaHparivarttanaM sAdhayati kintu  
 sAMsArikaH shoko mR^ityuM sAdhayati| 11 pashyata teneshvariyeNa shokena yuShmAkAM kiM na sAdhitaM?  
 yatno doShaprakShAlanam asantuShTatvaM hArddam AsaktatvaM phaladAna nchaitAni sarvvANi| tasmin  
 karmmaNi yUYaM nirmmala iti pramANaM sarvveNa prakAreNa yuShmAbhi rdattaM| 12 yenAparAddhaM  
 tasya kR^ite kiMvA yasyAparAddhaM tasya kR^ite mayA patram alekhi tannahi kintu yuShmAnadhyasmAkAM  
 yatno yad Ishvarasya sAkShAd yuShmatsamIpe prakAsheta tadarthameva| 13 uktakArANAd vayaM sAntvanAM  
 prAptAH; tA ncha sAntvanAM vinAvaro mahAhlAdastItasyAhlAdAdasmAbhi rlabdhaH, yatastasyAtmA sarvvai  
 ryuShmAbhistR^iptaH| 14 pUrvvaM tasya samIpe. ahaM yuShmAbhiryad ashIAghe tena nAlajje kintu vayaM  
 yadvad yuShmAn prati satyabhAvena sakalam abhAShAmahi tadvat tItasya samIpe. asmAkAM shIAGhanamapi  
 satyaM jAtaM| 15 yUYaM kidR^ik tasyAj nA apAlayata bhayakampAbhyAM taM gR^ihItavantashchaitasya  
 smaraNAd yuShmAsu tasya sneho bAhulyena varttate| 16 yuShmAsvahaM sarvvamAshaMse, ityasmin  
 mamAhlAdo jAyate|

**8** he bhrAtaraH, mAkidaniyAdeshasthAsu samitiShu prakAshito ya IshvarasyAnugrahastamahaM yuShmAn  
 j nApayAmi| 2 vastuto bahukleshaparikShAsamaye teShAM mahAnando. atIvadinata cha vadAnyatAyAH  
 prachuraphalam aPhalayataM| 3 te svechChayA yathAshakti ki nchAtishakti dAna udyukta abhavan  
 iti mayA pramANIkriyate| 4 vaya ncha yat pavitralokebhysteShAM dAnam upakArArthakam aMshana  
 ncha gR^ihIhAmastad bahununayenAsmAn prArthitavantaH| 5 vayaM yAdR^ik pratyaiQkShAmahi taDR^ig  
 akR^itva te. agre prabhava tataH param IshvarasyechChayAsmabhyamapi svAn nyavedayan| 6 ato hetostvaM  
 yathArabdhavAn tathaiva karinthinAM madhye. api tad dAnagrahaNaM sAdhayeti yuShmAn adhi vayaM  
 tItaM prArthayAmahi| 7 ato vishvAso vAkpaTuta j nAnaM sarvvotsAho. asmAsu prema chaitai rguNai  
 ryUYaM yathAparAn atishedhve tathaivaitena guNenApyatishedhvaM| 8 etad aham Aj nayA kathayAmIti  
 nahi kintvanyeShAm utsAhakArANAd yuShmAkamapi premnaH sAralyaM parIkShitumichChatA mayaitat  
 kathyate| 9 yUYa nchAsmatprabho ryIshukhriShTasyAnugrahaM jAnItha yatastasya nirdhanatvena yUYaM  
 yad dhanino bhavatha tadarthaM sa dhanI sannapi yuShmatkR^ite nirdhano. abhavat| 10 etasmin ahaM  
 yuShmAn svavichAraM j nApayAmi| gataM saMvatsaram Arabhya yUYaM kevalaM karmma karttaM tannahi  
 kintvichChukatAM prakAshayitumapyupAkrAbhyadhvaM tato heto ryuShmatkR^ite mama mantraNA bhadrA|  
 11 ato. adhuna tatkarmmasAdhanaM yuShmAbhiH kriyatAM tena yadvad ichChukatAyAm utsAhastadvad  
 ekaikasya sampadanusAreNa karmmasAdhanam api janiShyate| 12 yasmin ichChukatA vidyate tena  
 yanna dhAryate tasmAt so. anugR^ihyata iti nahi kintu yad dhAryate tasmAdeva| 13 yata itareShAM  
 virAmeNa yuShmAkA ncha klesheNa bhavitavyaM tannahi kintu samatayaiva| 14 varttamAnasamaye  
 yuShmAkAM dhanAdhikyena teShAM dhananyUnata pUrayitavyA tasmAt teShAmapyAdhikyena yuShmAkAM

nyUnatA pUrayiShyate tena samata janiShyate| 15 tadeva shAstre. api likhitam Aste yathA, yenAdhikaM saMgR^ihItaM tasyAdhikaM nAbhavat yena chAlpaM saMgR^ihItaM tasyAlpaM nAbhavat| 16 yuShmAkAM hitAya titasya manasi ya Ishvara imam udyogaM janitavAn sa dhanyo bhavatu| 17 tito. asmAkAM prArthanAM gR^ihItavAn ki ncha svayam udyuktaH san svechChaya yuShmatsamIpaM gatavAn| 18 tena saha yo. apara eko bhrAtAsmAbhiH preShitaH susaMvAdAt tasya sukhyAtyA sarvvAH samitayo vyAptAH| 19 prabho rgaauravAya yuShmAkAM ichChukatAyai cha sa samitibhiresayai dAnasevAyai asmAkAM sa Ngitve nyayojyata| 20 yato ya mahopAyanasevAsmAbhi rvidhIyate tAmadhi vayaM yat kenApi na nindyAmahe tadarthaM yatAmahe| 21 yataH kevalaM prabhoH sAkShAt tannahi kintu mAnavAnAmapi sAkShAt sadAchArAM karttum AlochAmahe| 22 tAbhyAM sahApara eko yo bhrAtAsmAbhiH preShitaH so. asmAbhi rbahuviShayeshu bahavArAn parikShita udyogIva prakAshitashcha kintvadhuna yuShmAsu dR^iDhavisvAsAt tasyotsAho bahu vavR^idhe| 23 yadi kashchit titasya tattvaM jij nAsate tarhi sa mama sahabhAgI yuShmanmadhye saharArI cha, aparayo rbhrAtrostattvaM vA yadi jij nAsate tarhi tau samitInAM dUtau khrIShTasya pratibimbau cheti tena j nAyatAM| 24 ato hetoH samitInAM samakShaM yuShmatpremno. asmAkAM shlAghAyAshcha prAmANYaM tAn prati yuShmAbhiH prakAshayitavyaM|

**9** pavitralokAnAm upakArArthakasevAmadhi yuShmAn prati mama likhanaM niShprayojanaM| 2 yata AkhAyAdeshasthA loka gatavarSham Arabhya tatKaryya udyatAH santIti vAkyenAhaM mAkidanIyalokAnAM samIpe yuShmAkAM yAm ichChukatAmadhi shlAghe tAm avagato. asmi yuShmAkAM tasmAd utsAhAchchApareShAM bahUnAm udyogo jAtAH| 3 ki nchaitasmin yuShmAn adhyasmAkAM shlAghA yad atathya na bhavet yUya ncha mama vAkyAnusArAd yad udyatAstiShTheta tadarthameva te bhrAtaro mayA preShitAH| 4 yasmAt mayA sArddhaM kaishchit mAkidanIyabhrAtR^ibhirAgatya yUyamanudyatA iti yadi dR^ishyate tarhi tasmAd dR^iDhavisvAsAd yuShmAkAM lajja janiShyata ityasmAbhi rna vaktavyaM kintvasmAkameva lajja janiShyate| 5 ataH prAk pratij nAtaM yuShmAkAM dAnaM yat sa nchitaM bhavet tachcha yad grAhakatAyAH phalam abhUtvA dAnashIlatAya eva phalaM bhavet tadarthaM mamAgre gamanAya tatsa nchayanAya cha tAn bhrAtR^in AdeShTumahaM prayojanam amanye| 6 aparamapi vyAharAmi kenachit kShudrabhAvena bIjeShUpteShu svalpAni shasyAni karttiShyante, ki ncha kenachid bahudabhavena bIjeShUpteShu bahUni shasyAni karttiShyante| 7 ekaikena svamanasi yathA nishchiyate tathaiva dIyatAM kenApi kAtareNa bhItena vA na dIyatAM yata Ishvaro hr^iShTamAnase dAtari prIyate| 8 aparam Ishvaro yuShmAn prati sarvvavidhaM bahupradaM prasAdaM prakAshayitum arhati tena yUyaM sarvvaviShaye yatheShTaM prApya sarvveNa satkarmmaNA bahuphalavanto bhaviShyatha| 9 etasmin likhitamAste, yathA, vyayate sa jano rAyaM durgatebhyo dadAti cha| nityasthAyI cha taddharmaH (aiōn g165) 10 bIjaM bhejanIyam anna ncha vaptre yena vishrANYate sa yuShmabhyam api bIjaM vishrANya bahulikariShyati yuShmAkAM dharmmaphalAni varddhayiShyati cha| 11 tena sarvvaviShaye sadhanIbhUtai ryuShmAbhiH sarvvaviShaye dAnashIlatAyAM prakAshitAyAm asmAbhirIshvarasya dhanyavAdaH sAdhayiShyate| 12 etayopakArasevayA pavitralokAnAm arthAbhAvasya pratIkAro jAyata iti kevalaM nahi kintvIshcharasya dhanyavAdo. api bahulyenotpAdyate| 13 yata etasmAd upakArakaraNAd yuShmAkAM parikShitatvaM buddhva bahubhiH khrIShTasusaMvAdA NgIkaraNe yuShmAkAM Aj nAgrAhitvat tadbhAgitve cha tAn aparAMshcha prati yuShmAkAM dAtR^itvAd Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaH kAriShyate, 14 yuShmadarthaM prArthanAM kR^itvA cha yuShmAsvIshvarasya gariShThAnugrahAd yuShmAsu taiH prema kAriShyate| 15 aparam IshvarasyAnirrvachanIyadAnAt sa dhanyo bhUyAt|

**10** yuShmatpratyakShe namraH kintu parokShe pragalbhaH paulo. ahaM khrIShTasya kShAntya vinItya cha yuShmAn prArthaye| 2 mama prArthanIyamidaM vayaM yaiH shArIrikAchAriNo manyAmahe tAn prati yAM pragalbhatAM prakAshayitUM nishchinomi sA pragalbhatA samAgatena mayAcharitavya Na



bhavatu| 3 yataH sharIre charanto. api vayaM shArIrikaM yuddhaM na kurmmaH| 4 asmAkaM yuddhAstrANI cha na shArIrikaNI kintvIshvareNa durgabha njanAya prabalANI bhavanti, 5 taishcha vayaM vitarkAN IshvarIyatattvaj nAnasya pratibandhikAM sarvvAM chittasamunnati ncha nipAtayAmaH sarvvasa Nkalpa ncha bandinaM kR^itvA khriShTasyAj nAgrAhiNaM kurmmaH, 6 yuShmAkaM Aj nAgrAhitve siddhe sati sarvvasyAj nAla Nghanasya pratikAraM karttum udyatA Asmahe cha| 7 yad dR^iShTigocharaM tad yuShmAbhi rdR^ishyatAM| ahaM khriShTasya loka iti svamanasi yena vij nAyate sa yathA khriShTasya bhavati vayam api tathA khriShTasya bhavAma iti punarvivichya tena budhyatAM| 8 yuShmAkaM nipAtAya tannahi kintu niShThAyai prabhunA dattaM yadasmAkaM sAmarthyaM tena yadyapi ki nchid adhikaM shlaghe tathApi tasmAnna trapiShye| 9 ahaM patrai ryuShmAn trAsayAmi yuShmAbhoretanna manyatAM| 10 tasya patrANI gurutarANI prabalANI cha bhavanti kintu tasya shArIrasAkShAtkAro durbbala AlApashcha tuchChanIya iti kaishchid uchyate| 11 kintu parokShe patrai rbhAShamANA vayaM yAdR^ishAH prakAshAmahe pratyakShe karmma kurvvanto. api tAdR^ishA eva prakAshiShyAmahe tat tAdR^ishena vAchAlena j nAyatAM| 12 svaprashaMsakAnAM keSha nchinmadhye svAn gaNayituM taiH svAn upamAtuM vA vayaM pragalbha na bhavAmaH, yataste svaparimANena svAn parimimate svaishcha svAn upamibhate tasmAt nirbbodha bhavanti cha| 13 vayam aparimitena na shlaghiShyAmahe kintvIshvareNa svarajjvA yuShmaddeshagAmi yat parimANam asmadarthaM nirUpitaM tenaiva shlaghiShyAmahe| 14 yuShmAkaM desho. asmAbhiragantavyastasmAd vayaM svasImAm ulla NghAmahe tannahi yataH khriShTasya susaMvAdenApareShAM prAg vayameva yuShmAn prAptavantaH| 15 vayaM svasImAm ulla Nghya parakShetreNa shlaghAmahe tannahi, ki ncha yuShmAkaM vishvAse vR^iddhiM gate yuShmaddeshe. asmAkaM sImA yuShmAbhirdIrghaM vistArayiShyate, 16 tena vayaM yuShmAkaM pashchimadikstheShu sthAneShu susaMvAdaM ghoShayiShyAmaH, itthaM parasImAyAM pareNa yat pariShkR^itaM tena na shlaghiShyAmahe| 17 yaH kashchit shlaghamAnaH syAt shlaghatAM prabhunA sa hi| 18 svena yaH prashaMsyate sa parIkShito nahi kintu prabhunA yaH prashaMsyate sa eva parIkShitaH|

**11** yUYaM mamAj nAnatAM kShaNAM yAvat soDhum arhatha, ataH sA yuShmAbhiH sahyatAM| 2 Ishvare mamAsaktatvAd ahaM yuShmAnadhi tape yasmAt satIM kanyAmiva yuShmAn ekasmin vare. arthataH khriShTe samarpayitum ahaM vAgdAnam akArShaM| 3 kintu sarpeNa svakhalataya yadvad havA va nchaya nchake tadvat khriShTaM prati satItvAd yuShmAkaM bhraMshaH sambhaviShyatiIti bibhemi| 4 asmAbhiranAkhyApito. aparaH kashchid yishu ryadi kenachid AgantukenAkhyApyate yuShmAbhiH prAgalabdha Atma vA yadi labhyate prAgagr^ihItaH susaMvAdo vA yadi gr^ihyate tarhi manye yUYaM samyak sahiShyadhve| 5 kintu mukhyebhyaH preritebhyo. ahaM kenachit prakAreNa nyUno nAsmIti budhye| 6 mama vAkpaTutAya nyUnatve satyapi j nAnasya nyUnatvaM nAsti kintu sarvvaviShaye vayaM yuShmadgochare prakAshAmahe| 7 yuShmAkaM unnatyai mayA namratAM svIkR^ityeshvarasya susaMvAdo vinA vetanaM yuShmAkaM madhye yad aghoShyata tena mayA kiM pApam akAri? 8 yuShmAkaM sevanAyAham anyasamitibhyo bhR^iti gr^ihlan dhanamapahr^itavAn, 9 yadA cha yuShmanmadhye. ava. artte tada mamArthAbhAve jAte yuShmAkaM ko. api mayA na pDitaH; yato mama so. arthAbhAvo mAkidaniyAdeshAd Agatai bhrATR^ibhi nyavAryata, itthamahaM kKapi viShaye yathA yuShmAsu bhAro na bhavAmi tathA mayAtmarakSha kR^ita karttavya cha| 10 khriShTasya satyata yadi mayi tiShThati tarhi mamaiSha shlagha nikhilAkhAyadeshe kenApi na rotsyate| 11 etasya kAraNaM kiM? yuShmAsu mama prema nAstyeta kiM tatkAraNaM? tad Ishvaro veti| 12 ye ChidramanviShyanti te yat kimapi ChidraM na labhante tadarthameva tat karmma mayA kriyate kAriShyate cha tasmAt te yena shlaghante tenAsmAkaM samAna bhaviShyanti| 13 tAdR^ishA bhAktapreritAH prava nchakAH kAravo bhUtva khriShTasya preritAnAM veshAM dhArayanti| 14 tachchAshcharyyaM nahi; yataH svayaM shayatAnapi tejasvidUtasya veshAM dhArayati, 15 tatastasya

parichArakA api dharmmaparichArakANAM veshAM dhArayantItYadbhutaM nahi; kintu teShAM karmmANi yAdR^ishAni phalAnyapi tAdR^ishAni bhaviShyanti| 16 ahaM puna rvadAmi ko. api mAM nirbbodhaM na manyatAM ki ncha yadyapi nirbbodho bhaveyaM tathApi yUyaM nirbbodhamiva mAManugR^ihya kShaNaikaM yAvat mamAtmashlAghAM anujAnIta| 17 etasyAH shlAghAyA nimittaM mayA yat kathitavyaM tat prabhunAdiShTeneva kathyate tannahi kintu nirbbodheneva| 18 apare bahavaH shArIrikashlAghAM kurvate tasmAd ahamapi shlAghiShye| 19 buddhimanto yUyaM sukhena nirbbodhAnAm AchArAM sahadhve| 20 ko. api yadi yuShmAn dAsAn karoti yadi vA yuShmAkaM sarvvasvaM grasati yadi vA yuShmAn harati yadi vAtmAbhimAni bhavati yadi vA yuShmAkaM kapalam Ahanti tarhi tadapi yUyaM sahadhve| 21 daurbalyAd yuShmAbhiravamAnita iva vayaM bhAShAmahe, kintvaparasya kasyachid yena pragalbhatA jAyate tena mamApi pragalbhatA jAyata iti nirbbodheneva mayA vaktavyaM| 22 te kim ibrilokAH? ahamapIbrI| te kim isrAyeliyAH? ahamapIsrAyeliyaH| te kim ibrAhImo vaMshAH? ahamapIbrAhImo vaMshaH| 23 te kiM khrIShTasya parichArakAH? ahaM tebhyo. api tasya mahAparichArakaH; kintu nirbbodha iva bhAShe, tebhyo. apyahaM bahuparishrame bahuprahAre bahuvArAM kArAyAM bahuvArAM prANanAshasaMshaye cha patitavAn| 24 yihUdiyairahaM pa nchakR^itva UnachatvAriMshatprahArairAhatastrivetrAghAtam ekakR^itvaH prastarAghAta ncha praptavAn| 25 vAratrayaM potabha njanena kliShTo. aham agAdhasalile dinamekaM rAtrimeka ncha yApitavAn| 26 bahuvArAM yAtrAbhi rmadInAM sa NkaTai rdasyUnAM sa NkaTaiH svajAtIyAnAM sa NkaTai rbhinnajAtIyAnAM sa NkaTai rnaragasya sa NkaTai rmarubhUmeH sa NkaTai sAgarasya sa NkaTai rbhAktabhR^atR^iNAM sa NkaTaiShcha 27 parishramakleshAbhyAM vArAM vArAM jAgaraNena kShudhATR^iShNAbhyAM bahuvArAM nirAhAreNa shItanagnatAbhya nchAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn| 28 tAdR^ishaM naimittikaM duHkhaM vinAhaM pratidinam Akulo bhavAmi sarvvAsAM samitInAM chintA cha mayi varttate| 29 yenAhaM na durbbalibhavAmi tAdR^ishaM daurbalyaM kaH pApnoti? 30 yadi mayA shlAghitavyaM tarhi svadurbalatAmadhi shlAghiShye| 31 mayA mR^iShAvAkyAM na kathyata iti nityaM prashaMsanIyo. asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tAta Ishvaro jAnAti| (aiOn g165) 32 dammeShakanagare. aritArAjasya kAryyAdhyakSho mAM dharttum ichChan yadA sainyaistad dammeShakanagaram arakShayat 33 tadAhaM lokaiH piTakamadhye prAchIragavAkSheNavaRohitastasya karAt trANaM prApaM|

**12** AtmashlAghA mamAnupayukta kintvahaM prabho rdarshanAdeshAnAm AkhyAnaM kathayituM pravartte| 2 itashchaturdashavatsarebhyaH pUrvvaM mayA parichita eko janastR^itIyaM svargamanIyata, sa sasharIreNa niHsharIreNa vA tat sthAnamanIyata tadahaM na jAnAmi kintvIshvaro jAnAti| 3 sa mAnavaH svargaM nItaH san akathyAni marttyavAgatItAni cha vAkyAni shrutavAn| 4 kintu tadAnIM sa sasharIro niHsharIro vAsIt tanmayA na j nAyate tad IshvareNaiva j nAyate| 5 tamadhyahaM shlAghiShye mAMadhi nAnyena kenachid viShayeNa shlAghiShye kevalaM svadaurbalyena shlAghiShye| 6 yadyaham AtmashlAghAM karttum ichCheyaM tathApi nirbbodha iva na bhaviShyAmi yataH satyameva kathayiShyAmi, kintu loka mAM yAdR^ishaM pashyanti mama vAkyAM shrutvA vA yAdR^ishaM mAM manyate tasmAt shreShThaM mAM yanna gaNayanti tadarthamahaM tato viraMsyAmi| 7 aparam utkR^iShTadarshanaprAptito yadaham AtmAbhimAni na bhavAmi tadarthaM sharIradhakaM ekaM shUlaM mahyam adAyI tat madIyAtmAbhimAnanivArANarthaM mama tADayitA shayatAno dUtaH| 8 mattastasya prasthAnaM yAchitumahaM tristamadhi prabhummuddishya prArthanAM kR^itavAn| 9 tataH sa mAMuktavAn mamAnugrahastava sarvvasAdhakaH, yato daurbalyAt mama shaktiH pUrNatAM gachChatIti| ataH khrIShTasya shakti ryanmAm Ashrayati tadarthaM svadaurbalyena mama shlAghanaM sukhadaM| 10 tasmAt khrIShTaheto rdaurbalyanindAdaridratAvipakShatAkaShTAdiShu santuShyAmyahaM| yadAhaM durbbalo. asmi tadaiva sabalo bhavAmi| 11 etenAtmashlAghanenAhaM nirbbodha ivAbhavaM kintu yUyaM tasya kArANaM yato mama prashaMsA yuShmAbhireva karttavAsIt| yadyapyam agaNyO bhaveyaM tathApi mukhyatamebhyaH preritebhyaH kenApi prakAreNa nAhaM nyUno.

asmi| 12 sarvvathAdbhutakriyAshaktilakShaNaiH preritasya chihNAni yuShmAkaM madhye sadhairyyaM mayA prakAshitAni| 13 mama pAlanArthaM yUyaM mayA bhArAkrAntA nAbhavataitad ekaM nyUnatvaM vinAparAbhyaH samitibhyo yuShmAkaM kiM nyUnatvaM jAtaM? anena mama doShaM kShamadhvaM| 14 pashyata tR^itIyavAraM yuShmatsamIpaM gantumudyato. asmi tatrApyahaM yuShmAn bhArAkrAntAn na kariShyAmi| yuShmAkaM sampattimahaM na mR^igaye kintu yuShmAneva, yataH pitroH kR^ite santAnAnAM dhanasa nchayo. anupayuktaH kintu santAnAnAM kR^ite pitro rdhanasa nchaya upayuktaH| 15 apara ncha yuShmAsu bahu priyamAno. apyahaM yadi yuShmatto. alpaM prama labhe tathApi yuShmAkaM prANarakShArthaM sAnandaM bahu vyayaM sarvvavyaya ncha kariShyAmi| 16 yUyaM mayA ki nchidapi na bhArAkrAntA iti satyaM, kintvahaM dhUrttaH san Chalena yuShmAn va nchitavAn etat kiM kenachid vaktavyaM? 17 yuShmatsamIpaM mayA ye lokAH prahitAsteShAmekena kiM mama ko. apyarthAlAbho jAtaH? 18 ahaM titaM vinIya tena sArddhaM bhrAtaremeKaM preShitavAn yuShmattastItena kim artho labdhaH? ekasmin bhAva ekasya padachihneShu chAvAM kiM na charitavantau? 19 yuShmAkaM samIpe vayaM puna rdoShakShAlanakathAM kathayAma iti kiM budhyadhve? he priyatamaH, yuShmAkaM niShThArthaM vayamIshvarasya samakShaM khrIShTena sarvvANyetAni kathayAmaH| 20 ahaM yadAgamiShyAmi, tada yuShmAn yAdR^ishAn draShTuM nechChAmi tAdR^ishAn drakShyAmi, yUyamapi mAM yAdR^ishaM draShTuM nechChatha tAdR^ishaM drakShyatha, yuShmanmadhye vivAda IrShYA krodho vipakShatA parApavAdaH karNejapanaM darpaH kalahashchaite bhaviShyanti; 21 tenAhaM yuShmatsamIpaM punarAgatya madiyeshvareNa namayiShye, pUrvvaM kR^itapApAn lokAn svIyAshuchitAveshyAgamanalampaTatAcharaNAD anutApam akR^itavanto dR^iShTvA cha tAnadhi mama shoko janiShyata iti bibhemi|

**13** etatR^itIyavAram ahaM yuShmatsamIpaM gachChAmi tena sarvva katha dvayostrayANAM va sAkShiNAM mukhena nishcheShyate| 2 pUrvvaM ye kR^itapApAstebhyo. anyebhyashcha sarvvebhyo mayA pUrvvaM kathitaM, punarapi vidyamAnenevedAnIm avidyamAnena mayA kathyate, yadA punarAgamiShyAmi tadAhaM na kShamiShye| 3 khrIShTo mayA kathAM kathayatyetasya pramANaM yUyaM mR^igayadhve, sa tu yuShmAn prati durbbalo nahi kintu sabala eva| 4 yadyapi sa durbbalatayA krusha Aropyata tathApishvariyashaktayA jIvati; vayamapi tasmin durbbala bhavAmaH, tathApi yuShmAn prati prakAshitayeshvarIyashaktyA tena saha jIviShyAmaH| 5 ato yUyaM vishvAsayukta Adhve na veti j nAtumAtmaparikShAM kurudhvaM svAnevAnusandhatta| yIshuH khrIShTo yuShmanmadhye vidyate svAnadhi tat kiM na pratijAnitha? tasmin avidyamAne yUyaM niShpramANA bhavatha| 6 kintu vayaM niShpramANA na bhavAma iti yuShmAbhi rbhotsyate tatra mama pratyAshA jAyate| 7 yUyaM kimapi kutsitaM karma yanna kurutha tadaham Ishvaramuddishya prArthaye| vayaM yat prAmANika iva prakAshAmahe tadarthaM tat prArthayAmahe iti nahi, kintu yUyaM yat sadAchAraM kurutha veya ncha niShpramANA iva bhavAmastadarthaM| 8 yataH satyatAya vipakShatAM karttuM vayaM na samarthAH kintu satyatAyAH sAhAyyaM karttumeva| 9 vayaM yadA durbbala bhavAmastadA yuShmAn sabalAn dR^iShTvAnandAmo yuShmAkaM siddhatvaM prArthayAmahe cha| 10 ato hetoH prabhu ryuShmAkaM vinAshAya nahi kintu niShThAyai yat sAmarthyam asmabhyam dattavAn tena yad upasthitikAle kATHinyaM mayAcharitavyaM na bhavet tadartham anupasthitena mayA sarvvANyetAni likhyante| 11 he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi yUyam Anandata siddha bhavata parasparaM prabodhayata, ekamanaso bhavata praNayabhAvam Acharata| premashAntyorAkara Ishvaro yuShmAkaM sahAyo bhUyAt| 12 yUyaM pavitrachumbanena parasparaM namaskurudhvaM| 13 pavitralokAH sarvve yuShmAn namanti| 14 prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugraha Ishvarasya prema pavitrasyaAtmano bhAgitva ncha sarvvAn yuShmAn prati bhUyAt| tathAstu|

# gAlAtinaH

**1** manuShyebhyo nahi manuShyairapi nahi kintu yishukhrIshTena mR^itagaNamadhyAt tasyotthApayitra pitreshvareNa cha prerito yo. ahaM paulaH so. ahaM 2 matsahavarttino bhrAtarashcha vayaM gAlAtIyadeshasthAH samitIH prati patraM likhAmaH| 3 pitreshvareNAsmAMka prabhunA yIshunA khrIshTena cha yuShmabhyam anugrahaH shAntishcha diyatAM| 4 asmAkaM tAteshvaresyechChAnusAreNa varttamAnAt kutsitasaMsArAd asmAn nistArayituM yo (aiōn g165) 5 yIshurasmAkaM pApahetorAtmotsargaM kR^itavAn sa sarvvadA dhanyo bhUyAt| tathAstu| (aiōn g165) 6 khrIshTasyAnugraheNa yo yuShmAn AhUtavAn tasmAnnivR^itya yUyam atitUrNam anyaM susaMvAdam anvavrttata tatrAhaM vismayaM manye| 7 so. anyasusaMvAdaH susaMvAdo nahi kintu kechit mAnava yuShmAn cha nchalIkurvanti khrIshTIyasusaMvAdasya viparyyayaM karttuM cheShTante cha| 8 yuShmAkaM sannidhau yaH susaMvAdo. asmAbhi rghoShitastasmAd anyaH susaMvAdo. asmAkaM svargiyadUtAnAM vA madhye kenachid yadi ghoShyate tarhi sa shapto bhavatu| 9 pUrvvaM yadvad akathayAma, idAnimahaM punastadvat kathayAmi yUyaM yaM susaMvAdaM gR^ihItavantastasmAd anyo yena kenachid yuShmatsannidhau ghoShyate sa shapto bhavatu| 10 sAmprataM kamaham anunayAmi? IshvaraM kiMvA mAnavAn? ahaM kiM mAnuShebhyo rochituM yate? yadyaham idAnImapi mAnuShebhyo ruruchiSheya tarhi khrIshTasya parichArako na bhavAmi| 11 he bhrAtaraH, mayA yaH susaMvAdo ghoShitaH sa mAnuShAnna labdhastadahaM yuShmAn j nApayAmi| 12 ahaM kasmAchchit manuShyAt taM na gR^ihItavAn na vA shikShitavAn kevalaM yIshoH khrIshTasya prakAshanAdeva| 13 purA yihUdimatAchArI yadAham AsaM tadA yAdR^isham AcharaNam akaravam Ishvarasya samitiM pratyatIvopadravaM kurvvan yAdR^ik taM vyanAshayaM tadavashyaM shrutaM yuShmAbhiH| 14 apara ncha pUrvvapuruShaparamparAgateShu vAkyeShvanyApekShatIvAsaktaH san ahaM yihUdidharmmate mama samavayaskAn bahUn svajAtIyAn atyashayi| 15 ki ncha ya Ishvaro mAtR^igarbhasthaM mAM pR^ithak kR^itvA svIyAnugraheNahUtavAn 16 sa yadA mayi svaputraM prakAshituM bhinnadeshIyAnAM samIpe bhaya taM ghoShayitu nchAbhyalaShat tadAhaM kravyashoNitAbhyAM saha na mantrayitvA 17 pUrvvaniyuktAnAM preritAnAM samIpaM yirUshAlamaM na gatvAravadashaM gatavAn pashchAt tatsthanAd dammeShakanagaraM parAvR^ityAgatavAn| 18 tataH paraM varShatraye vyatIte. ahaM pitaraM sambhAshituM yirUshAlamaM gatvA pa nchadashadinAni tena sArddham atiShThaM| 19 kintu taM prabho rbhrAtaraM yAkUba ncha vinA preritAnAM nAnyAM kamapyapashyaM| 20 yAnyetAni vAkyAni mayA likhyante tAnyanR^itAni na santi tad Ishvaro jAnAti| 21 tataH param ahaM suriyAM kilikiyA ncha deshau gatavAn| 22 tadAnIM yihUdAdeshasthAnAM khrIshTasya samitInAM lokAH sAkShAt mama parichayamaprApya kevalaM janashrutimimAM labdhavantaH, 23 yo janaH pUrvvam asmAn pratyupadravamakarot sa tadA yaM dharmmamanAshayat tamevedAnIM prachArayatIti| 24 tasmAt te mAmadhIshvaraM dhanyamavadan|

**2** anantaraM chaturdashasu vatsareShu gateShvahaM barNabba saha yirUshAlamanagaraM punaragachChaM, tadAnoM titamapi svasa Nginam akaravaM| 2 tatkaLe. aham IshvaradarshanAd yAtrAm akaravaM mayA yaH parishramo. akAri kAriShyate vA sa yanniShphalo na bhavet tadarthaM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye mayA ghoShyamAnaH susaMvAdastatratyebhyo lokebhyyo visheShato mAnyebhyo narebhyyo mayA nyavedyata| 3 tato mama sahaCharastIto yadyapi yUnAnIya AsIt tathApi tasya tvakChedo. apyAvashyako na babhUva| 4 yatashChalenAgata asmAn dAsAn karttum ichChavaH katipayA bhAktabhRAtaraH khrIshTena yIshunAsmabhyaM dattaM svAtantryam anusandhAtuM chArA iva samAjAM prAvishan| 5 ataH prakR^ite susaMvAde yuShmAkam adhikAro yat tiShThet tadarthaM vayaM daNdaIkamapi yAvad Aj nAgrahaNena teShAM vashyA nAbhavaM| 6 parantu ye lokA mAnyAste ye kechid bhavayustAnahaM na gaNayAmi yata IshvaraH kasyApi mAnavasya pakShapAtaM na karoti, ye cha mAnyAste mAM kimapi

navInaM nAj nApayan| 7 kintu ChinnatvachAM madhye susaMvAdaprachAraNasya bhAraH pitari yathA samarpitastathaivAchChinnatvachAM madhye susaMvAdaprachAraNasya bhAro mayi samarpita iti tai rbubudhe| 8 yatashChinnatvachAM madhye preritavakarmaNe yasya yA shaktiH pitaramAshritavati tasyaiva sA shakti rbhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye tasmai karmmaNe mAmapyAshritavati| 9 ato mahyaM dattam anugrahaM pratij nAya stambhA iva gaNita ye yAkUb kaipha yohan chaite sahAyatAsUchakaM dakShiNahastagrahaMNa vidhAya mAM barNabba ncha jagaduH, yuvAM bhinnajAtIyAnAM sannidhiM gachChataM vayaM ChinnatvachA sannidhiM gachChAmaH, 10 kevalaM daridra yuvAbhyAM smaraNIya iti| atastadeva karttum ahaM yate sma| 11 aparam AntiyakhiyAnagaraM pitara Agate. ahaM tasya doShitvAt samakShaM tam abhartsayam| 12 yataH sa pUrvvam anyajAtIyaiH sArddham AhAramakarot tataH paraM yAkUbaH samIpAt katipayajaneShvAgateShu sa Chinnatva NmanuShyebhyo bhayena nivR^itya pR^ithag abhavat| 13 tato. apare sarvve yihUdino. api tena sArddhaM kapaTachAram akurvvan barNabba api teShAM kApAtyena vipathagAmyabhavat| 14 tataste prakR^itasusaMvAdarUpe saralapathe na charantIti dR^iShTvAhaM sarvveShAM sAKShAt pitaram uktavAn tvaM yihUdi san yadi yihUdimataM vihAya bhinnajAtIya ivAcharasi tarhi yihUdimataAcharaNaya bhinnajAtIyAn kutaH pravarttayasi? 15 AvAM janmana yihUdinau bhavAvo bhinnajAtIyau pApinau na bhavAvaH 16 kintu vyavasthApAlanena manuShyaH sapuNyo na bhavati kevalaM yishau khriShTe yo vishvAsastenaiva sapuNyo bhavatiIti buddhvAvAmapi vyavasthApAlanaM vinA kevalaM khriShTe vishvAsena puNyaprAptaye khriShTe yishau vyashvasiva yato vyavasthApAlanena ko. api manavaH puNyAM prAptuM na shaknoti| 17 parantu yIshuna puNyaprAptaye yatamAnAvapyAvAM yadi pApinau bhavAvastarhi kiM vaktavyaM? khriShTaH pApasya parichAraka iti? tanna bhavatu| 18 mayA yad bhagnaM tad yadi mayA punarnirmmIyate tarhi mayaivAtmadoShaH prakAshyate| 19 ahaM yad IshvarAya jIvAmi tadarthaM vyavasthayA vyavasthAyai amriye| 20 khriShTena sArddhaM krushe hato. asmi tathApi jIvAmi kintvahaM jIvAmIti nahi khriShTa eva madanta rjIvati| sAmprataM sasharIreNa mayA yajjIvitaM dhAryate tat mama dayAkAriNi madarthaM svIyaprANatyAgini cheshvaraputre vishvasatA mayA dhAryate| 21 ahamIshvarasyAnugrahaM nAvajAnAmi yasmAd vyavasthayA yadi puNyAM bhavati tarhi khriShTo nirarthakamamriyata|

**3** he nirbbodha gAlAtilokaH, yuShmAkAM madhye krushe hata iva yIshuH khriShTo yuShmAkAM samakShaM prakAshita AsIt ato yUyaM yathA satyaM vAKyaM na gR^ihlitha tatha kenAmuhyata? 2 ahaM yuShmattaH kathAmekAM jij nAse yUyam AtmAnaM kenAlabhadhvaM? vyavasthApAlanena kiM vA vishvAsavAkyasya shravaNena? 3 yUyaM kim IdR^ig abodha yad AtmanA karmArabhya sharIreNa tat sAdhayituM yatadhve? 4 tarhi yuShmAkAM gurutaro duHkhabhogaH kiM niShphalo bhaviShyati? kuphalayukto vA kiM bhaviShyati? 5 yo yuShmabhyam AtmAnaM dattavAn yuShmanmadhya AshcharyyANI karmMANi cha sAdhitavAn sa kiM vyavasthApAlanena vishvAsavAkyasya shravaNena vA tat kR^itavAn? 6 likhitamAste, ibrAhIma Ishvare vyashvasIt sa cha vishvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva, 7 ato ye vishvAsAshritAste evebrAhImaH santAnA iti yuShmAbhi rj nAyatAM| 8 Ishvaro bhinnajAtIyAn vishvAsena sapuNyikariShyatIti pUrvvam j nAtvA shAstradAtA pUrvvam ibrAhImaM susaMvAdaM shrAvayana jagAda, tvatto bhinnajAtIyAH sarvva AshiShaM prApsyantIti| 9 ato ye vishvAsAshritAste vishvAsinebrAhIma sArddham AshiShaM labhante| 10 yAvanto loka vyavasthAyAH karmmaNyAshrayanti te sarvve shApAdhInA bhavanti yato likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH kashchid etasya vyavasthAgranthasya sarvvavAkyANI nishchidraM na pAlayati sa shapta itil" 11 Ishvarasya sAKShAt ko. api vyavasthayA sapuNyo na bhavati tada vyaktaM yataH "puNyavAn manavo vishvAsena jiviShyatIti" shAstrIyaM vachaH| 12 vyavasthA tu vishvAsasambandhinI na bhavati kintvetANI yaH pAlayiShyati sa eva tai rjIviShyatItiniyamasambandhinI| 13 khriShTo. asmAn parikriya vyavasthAyAH shApAt mochitavAn yato. asmAkAM vinimayena sa svayaM shApAspadamabhavat tadadhi likhitamAste,

yathA, "yaH kashchit tarAvullambyate so. abhishapta iti|" 14 tasmAd khrIShTena yIshunevrAhIma AshI rbhinnajAtIyalokeShu varttate tena vayaM pratij nAtam AtmAnaM vishvAsena labdhuM shaknumaH| 15 he bhrAtR^igaNa mAnuShANAM rItyanusAreNAhaM kathayAmi kenachit mAnavena yo niyamo nirachAyi tasya vikR^iti rvR^iddhi rVA kenApi na kriyate| 16 parantvibrAhIme tasya santAnAya cha pratij nAH prati shushruvire tatra santAnashabdaM bahuvachanAntam abhUtVA tava santAnAyetyekavachanAntaM babhUva sa cha santAnaH khrIShTa eva| 17 ataeVAhaM vadAmi, IshvareNa yo niyamaH purA khrIShTamadhi nirachAyi tataH paraM trimShadadhikachatuHshatavatsareShu gateShu sthApitA vyavasthA taM niyamaM nirarthakikR^itya tadyapratij nA loptuM na shaknoti| 18 yasmAt sampadadhikAro yadi vyavasthaya bhavati tarhi pratij nayA na bhavati kintvIshvaraH pratij nayA tadadhikAritvam ibrahIme. adadAt| 19 tarhi vyavasthA kimbhUtA? pratij nA yasmai pratishruta tasya santAnasyAgamanaM yAvad vyabhichAranivArANArthaM vyavasthApi datta, sA cha dUtairAj nApitA madhyasthasya kare samarpitA cha| 20 naikasya madhyastho vidyate kintvIshvara eka eva| 21 tarhi vyavasthA kim Ishvarasya pratij nAnAM viruddhA? tanna bhavatu| yasmAd yadi sA vyavasthA jIvanadAnesamarthAbhaviShyat tarhi vyavasthayaiva puNyalAbho. abhaviShyat| 22 kintu yIshukhrIShTe yo vishvAsastatsambandhiyAH pratij nAYAH phalaM yad vishvAsilokebhyo diyate tadarthaM shAstradAta sarvvAn pApAdhInAn gaNayati| 23 ataeVA vishvAsasyAnAgatasamaye vayaM vyavasthAdhInAH santo vishvAsasyodayaM yAvad ruddhA ivArakShyAmahe| 24 ittHaM vayaM yad vishvAsena sapuNyibhavAmastadarthaM khrIShTasya samIpam asmAn netuM vyavasthAgratho. asmAkAM vineta babhUva| 25 kintvadhunAgate vishvAse vayaM tasya vineturanadhInA abhavAma| 26 khrIShTe yIshau vishvasanAt sarvve yUYam Ishvarasya santAnA jAtAH| 27 yUYaM yAvanto lokAH khrIShTe majjita abhavata sarvve khrIShTaM parihitavantaH| 28 ato yuShmanmadhye yihUdiyUnAnino rdAsasvatantrayo ryoShApuruShayoshcha ko. api visheSho nAsti; sarvve yUYaM khrIShTe yIshAveka eva| 29 ki ncha yUYaM yadi khrIShTasya bhavatha tarhi sutarAm ibrahImaH santAnAH pratij nayA sampadadhikAriNashchAdhve|

**4**ahaM vadAmi sampadadhikAri yAvad bAlastiShThati tAvat sarvvasasyAdhipatiH sannapi sa dAsAt kenApi viShayeNa na vishiShyate 2 kintu pitrA nirUpitaM samayaM yAvat pAlakAnAM dhanAdhyakShANA ncha nighnastiShThati| 3 tadvad vayamapi balyakAle dAsA iva saMsArasyAkSharamAlAYa adhInA Asmahe| 4 anantaraM samaye sampUrNatAM gatavati vyavasthAdhInAnAM mochanArtham 5 asmAkAM putratvaprAptyartha ncheshvaraH striyA jAtaM vyavasthAyA adhinibhUta ncha svaputraM preShitavAn| 6 yUYaM santAnA abhavata tatKArANAd IshvaraH svaputrasyAtmAnAM yuShmAkam antaHkaraNani prahitavAn sa chAtmA pitaH pitarityAhvAnam kArayati| 7 ata idAnIM yUYaM na dAsAH kintuH santAnA eva tasmAt santAnatvAchcha khrIShTeneshvarIyasampadadhikAriNo. apyAdhve| 8 apara ncha pUrvvaM yUYam IshvaraM na j nAtVA ye svabhAvato. anIshvarAsteShAM dAsatve. atiShThata| 9 idAnim IshvaraM j nAtVA yadi veshvareNa j nAtA yUYaM kathaM punastAni viphalAni tuchChAni chAkSharAni prati parAvarttituM shaknutha? yUYaM kiM punasteShAM dAsa bhavitumichChatha? 10 yUYaM divasAn mAsAn tithIn saMvatsarAMshcha sammanyadhve| 11 yuShmadarthaM mayA yaH parishramo. akAri sa viphalo jAta iti yuShmanadhyahaM bibhemi| 12 he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yAdR^isho. asmi yUYamapi tAdR^ishA bhavateti prArthaye yato. ahamapi yuShmattulyo. abhavaM yuShmAbhi rmama kimapi nAparAddhaM| 13 pUrvvamahaM kalevarasya daurbalyena yuShman susaMvAdam aj nApayamiti yUYaM jAnitha| 14 tadAnIM mama parikShakaM shArirakleshaM dR^iShTvA yUYaM mAma avaj nAya R^itiyitavantastannahi kintvIshvarasya dUtamiva sAkShAt khrIShTa yIshumiva vA mM gr^ihItavantaH| 15 atastadAnIM yuShmAkAM yA dhanyatAbhavat sA kka gatA? tadAnIM yUYaM yadi sveShAM nayanAnyutPATya mahyaM dAtum ashakShyata tarhi tadapyakariShyateti pramANam ahaM dadAmi| 16 saMpratamahaM satyavAditvat kiM yuShmAkAM ripu rjAto. asmi? 17 te yuShmatkR^ite sparddhante kintu sA sparddha kutsita yato yUYaM tAnadhi yat sparddhadhvaM tadarthaM

te yuShmAn pr<sup>A</sup>ithak karttum ichChanti| 18 kevalAM yuShmatsamIpe mamopasthitisamaye tannahi, kintu sarvvadaiva bhadramadhi sparddhanaM bhadraM| 19 he mama bAlakAH, yuShmadanta ryAvat khrIshTo mUrtimAn na bhavati tAvad yuShmatkArANat punaH prasavavedaneva mama vedana jAyate| 20 ahamidAnIM yuShmAkaM sannidhiM gatvA svarAntareNa yuShmAn sambhAshituM kAmaye yato yuShmAnadhi vyAkulo. asmi| 21 he vyavasthAdhInatAKa NkShiNaH yUYaM kiM vyavasthAyA vachanaM na gr<sup>A</sup>ihiItha? 22 tanmAM vadata| likhitamAste, ibrAhImo dvau putrAvAsAte tayoreko dAsyAM dvitlyashcha patnyAM jAtaH| 23 tayo ryo dAsyAM jAtaH sa shArIrikaniyamena jaj ne yashcha patnyAM jAtaH sa pratij nayA jaj ne| 24 idamAkhyAnaM dr<sup>A</sup>iShTantavarUpaM| te dve yoShitAvishvarIyasandhi tayorekA sInayaparvvatAd utpanna dAsajanayitri cha sA tu hAjirA| 25 yasmAd hAjirAshabdenAravadeshasthasInayaparvvato bodhyate, sA cha varttamAnAyA yirUshAlampuryyAH sadr<sup>A</sup>ishI| yataH svabAlaiH sahitA sA dAsatva Aste| 26 kintu svarglyA yirUshAlampuri patni sarvveShAm asmAKaM mAta chAste| 27 yAdr<sup>A</sup>ishaM likhitam Aste, "vandhye santAnahIne tvam svaram jayajayaM kuru| aprasUte tvayollAso jayAshabdashcha glyatAM| yata eva sanAthAyA yoShitaH santate rgaNAt| anAthA yA bhavennAri tadapatyAni bhUrishaH||" 28 he bhrAtR<sup>A</sup>igaNa, imhAk iva vayaM pratij nayA jAtaH santAnAH| 29 kintu tadAnIM shArIrikaniyamena jAtaH putro yadvad Atmikaniyamena jAtaM putram upAdravat tathAdhunApi| 30 kintu shAstre kiM likhitaM? "tvam imAM dAsIM tasyAH putra nchApasAraya yata eSha dAsIputraH patnIputreNa samaM nottarAdhikAri bhaviyyatIti|" 31 ataeva he bhrAtaraH, vayaM dAsyAH santAnA na bhUtva pAtnyAH santAnA bhavAmaH|

**5** khrIshTo. asmabhyAM yat svAtantryaM dattavan yUYaM tatra sthirAstiShThata dAsatvayugena puna rna nibadhyadhvam| 2 pashyatAhaM paulo yuShmAn vadAmi yadi Chinnatvacho bhavatha tarhi khrIshTena kimapi nopakAriShyadhve| 3 aparaM yaH kashchit Chinnatvag bhavati sa kR<sup>A</sup>itsnavyavasthAyAH pAlanam IshvarAya dhArayatIti pramaNaM dadAmi| 4 yuShmAkaM yAvanto loka vyavasthayA sapuNyIbhavitum cheShTante te sarvve khrIshTAD bhraShTA anugrahAt patitAshcha| 5 yato vayam AtmanA vishvAsAt puNyAlbhAshAsiddhaM pratIkShAmah| 6 khrIshTe yishau tvakChedAtvakChedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu premnA saphalo vishvAsa eva guNayuktaH| 7 pUrvaM yUYaM sundaram adhAvata kintvidAnIM kena bAdhAM prApya satyatAM na gr<sup>A</sup>ihiItha? 8 yuShmAkaM sA mati ryuShmadAhvAnakAriNa IshvarAnna jAta| 9 vikAraH kR<sup>A</sup>itsnashaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jasayate| 10 yuShmAkaM mati rvikAraM na gamiShyatItyahaM yuShmAnadhi prabhunAshaMse; kintu yo yuShmAn vichAralayati sa yaH kashchid bhavet samuchitaM daNDaM prApsyati| 11 parantu he bhrAtaraH, yadyaham idAnIm api tvakChedaM prachArayeyaM tarhi kuta upadravaM bhu njiya? tatkr<sup>A</sup>ite krushAM nirbbAdham abhaviShyat| 12 ye janA yuShmAkaM chA nchalyaM janayanti teShAM Chedanameva mayAbhilaShyate| 13 he bhrAtaraH, yUYaM svAtantryArtham AhUtA Adhve kintu tatsvAtantryadvAreNa shArIrikabhAvo yuShmAn na pravishatu| yUYaM premnA parasparaM paricharyyAM kurudhvaM| 14 yasmAt tvam samIpaVAsini svavat prema kuryyA ityekAj nA kR<sup>A</sup>itsnAyA vyavasthAyAH sArasaMgrahaH| 15 kintu yUYaM yadi parasparaM daMdashyadhve. ashAshyadhve cha tarhi yuShmAkaM eko. anyena yanna grasyate tatra yuShmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| 16 ahaM bravImi yUYam AtmikAchAraM kuruta shArIrikAbhilAShaM mA pUrAyata| 17 yataH shArIrikAbhilASha Atmano viparItaH, AtmikAbhilAShashcha sharIrasya viparItaH, anayorubhayoH parasparaM virodho vidyate tena yuShmAbhi ryad abhilaShyate tanna karttavyaM| 18 yUYaM yadyAtmanA vinlyadhve tarhi vyavasthAyA adhInA na bhavatha| 19 aparaM paradAragamanaM veshyAgamanam ashuchitA kAmukata pratimApUjanam 20 indrajAlaM shatrutvam vivAdo. antarjvalanaM krodhaH kalaho. anaikyAM 21 pArthakyam IrShyA vadho mattatvaM lampaTatvamityAdini spaShTatvena shArIrikabhAvasya karmmAni santi| pUrvaM yadvat mayA kathitaM tadvat punarapi kathyate ye janA etAdr<sup>A</sup>ishAni karmmAnyaAcharanti tairIshvarasya rAjye. adhikAraH kadAcha na lapsyate| 22 ki ncha premAnandaH shAntishchirasahiShNuTA hitaiShitA bhadratvam

vishvAsyatA titikShA 23 parimitabhohitvAmityAdInyAtmanaH phalAni santi teShAM viruddhA kApi vyavasthA nahij| 24 ye tu khriShTasya lokAste ripubhirabhilAShaishcha sahitaM shArIrikabhAvaM krushe nihatavantaH| 25 yadi vayam AtmanA jIvAmastarhyAtmikAchAro. asmAbhiH karttavyaH, 26 darpaH parasparaM nirbhartsanaM dveShashchAsmAbhi rna karttavyAni|

**6** he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkAM kashchid yadi kasmiMshchit pApe patati tarhyAtmikabhAvayuktai ryuShmAbhistitikShAbhAvaM vidhAya sa punarutthApyatAM yUyamapi yathA tAdR^ikparIkShAyAM na patatha tathA sAvadhAna bhavata| 2 yuShmAkAM ekaiko janaH parasya bhAraM vahatvanena prakAreNa khriShTasya vidhiM pAlayata| 3 yadi kashchana kShudraH san svaM mahAntaM manyate tarhi tasyAtmava nchanA jAyate| 4 ata ekaikena janena svakIyakarmmaNaH parIkShA kriyatAM tena paraM nAlokya kevalam AtmAlokanAt tasya shlaghA sambhaviShyati| 5 yata ekaiko janaH svakIyAM bhAraM vakShyati| 6 yo jano dharmmopadeshaM labhate sa upadeShTARA M svIyasarvvasampatte rbhAginaM karotu| 7 yuShmAkAM bhrAnti rna bhavatu, Ishvaro nopahasitavyaH, yena yad bIjam upyate tena tajiAtaM shasyaM karttiShyate| 8 svasharIrArthaM yena bIjam upyate tena sharIrAd vinAsharUpaM shasyaM lapsyate kintvAtmanaH kR^ite yena bIjam upyate tenAtmato. anantajIvitarUpaM shasyaM lapsyate| (aiōnios g166) 9 satkarmmakaraNe. asmAbhirashrAntai rbhavitavyaM yato. aklAntaustiShThadbhirasmAbhirupayuktasamaye tat phalAni lapsyante| 10 ato yAvat samayastiShThati tAvat sarvvAn prati visheShato vishvAsaveshmavAsinaH pratyasmAbhi rhitAchAraH karttavyaH| 11 he bhrAtaraH, ahaM svahastena yuShmAn prati kiyadvR^ihat patraM likhitavAn tad yuShmAbhi rdR^ishyatAM| 12 ye shArIrikaviShaye sudR^ishyA bhavitumichChanti te yat khriShTasya krushasya kArANAdupadravasya bhAgino na bhavanti kevalaM tadarthaM tvakChede yuShmAn pravarttayanti| 13 te tvakChedagrAhiNo. api vyavasthAM na pAlayanti kintu yuShmachCharIrAt shlAghAlAbhArthaM yuShmAkAM tvakChedam ichChanti| 14 kintu yenAhaM saMsArAya hataH saMsAro. api mahyaM hatastadasmatprabho ryIshukhrIshTasya krushaM vinAnyatra kutrApi mama shlAghanaM kadApi na bhavatu| 15 khriSHTe yishau tvakChedAtvakChedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu navInA sR^iShTireva guNayukta| 16 aparaM yAvanto lokA etasmin mArge charanti teShAm IshvarIyasya kR^itsnasyesrAyelashcha shAnti rdayAlAbhashcha bhUyAt| 17 itaH paraM ko. api mAM na klisnAtu yasmAd ahaM svagAtre prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya chihnAni dhAraye| 18 he bhrAtaraH asmAkAM prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya prasAdo yuShmAkAM Atmani stheyAt| tathAstu|



# iphiShiNaH

**1** IshvarasyechChayA yIshukhrIshTasya preritaH paula iphiShanagarasthAn pavitrAn khrIshTayIshau vishvAsino lokAn prati patraM likhati| **2** asmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya chAnugrahaH shAntishcha yuShmAsu varttatAM| **3** asmAkaM prabho ryIshoH khrIshTasya tAta Ishvaro dhanyo bhavatu; yataH sa khrIshTenAsmabhyaM sarvvam AdhyAtmikaM svargIyavaraM dattavAn| **4** vayaM yat tasya samakShaM premnA pavitrA niShkala NkAshcha bhavAmastadarthaM sa jagataH sR^iShTe pUrvvaM tenAsmAn abhirochitavAn, nijAbhilaShitAnurodhAchcha **5** yIshunA khrIshTena svasya nimittaM putratvapade. asmAn svakIyAnugrahasya mahattvasya prashaMsArthaM pUrvvaM niyuktavAn| **6** tasmAd anugrahAt sa yena priyatamena putreNAsmAn anugR^ihItavAn, **7** vayaM tasya shoNitena muktim arthataH pApakShamAM labdhavantaH| **8** tasya ya IdR^isho. anugrahanidhistasmAt so. asmabhyaM sarvvavidhaM j nAnaM buddhi ncha bAhulyarUpeNa vitaritavAn| **9** svargapR^ithivyo ryadyad vidyate tatsarvvam sa khrIshTe saMgrahIshyatIti hitaiShiNA **10** tena kR^ito yo manorathaH sampUrNatAM gatavatsu samayeShu sAdhayitavyastamadhi sa svakIyAbhilAShasya nigUDhaM bhAvam asmAn j nApitavAn| **11** pUrvvaM khrIshTe vishvAsino ye vayam asmatto yat tasya mahimnaH prashaMsA jAyate, **12** tadarthaM yaH svakIyechChAyAH mantraNataH sarvvANi sAdhayati tasya manorathAd vayaM khrIshTena pUrvvaM nirUpitAH santo. adhikAriNo jAtAH| **13** yUyamapi satyaM vAkyam arthato yuShmatparitrANasya susaMvAdaM nishamya tasminneva khrIshTe vishvasitavantaH pratij nAtena pavitreNATmanA mudrayeva NkitAshcha| **14** yatastasya mahimnaH prakAshAya tena krItAnAM lokAnAM mukti ryAvanna bhaviShyati tAvat sa AtmAsmAkam adhikAritvasya satya NkArasya paNasvarUpo bhavati| **15** prabhau yIshau yuShmAkaM vishvAsaH sarvveShu pavitralokeShu prema chAsta iti vArttAM shrutvAhamapi **16** yuShmAnadhi nirantaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan prArthanAsamaye cha yuShmAn smaran varamimaM yAchAmi| **17** asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya tAta yaH prabhAvAkara IshvaraH sa svakIyatattvaj nAnAya yuShmabhyaM j nAnajanakam prakAshitavAkyabodhaka nchAtmAnaM deyAt| **18** yuShmAkaM j nAnachakShUMShi cha dIptiyuktAni kR^itvA tasyAhvAnaM kIdR^ishyA pratyAshayA sambalitaM pavitralokAnAM madhye tena datto. adhikAraH kIdR^ishaH prabhAvanidhi rvishvAsiShu chAsmAsu prakAshamAnasya **19** tadyamahAparAkramasya mahatvaM kIdR^ig anupamaM tat sarvvaM yuShmAn j nApayatu| **20** yataH sa yasyAH shakteH prabalatAM khrIshTe prakAshayan mR^itagaNamadhyAt tam utthApitavAn, **21** adhipatitvapadaM shAsanapadaM parAkramo rAjatva nchetinAmAni yAvanti padAnIha loke paraloke cha vidyante teShAM sarvveShAm Urddhve svarge nijadakShiNapArshve tam upaveshitavAn, (aiOn g165) **22** sarvvANi tasya charaNayoradho nihitavAn yA samitistasya sharIraM sarvvatra sarvveShAM pUrayituH pUraka ncha bhavati taM tasyA mUrddhAnaM kR^itvA **23** sarvveShAm uparyyupari niyuktavAMshcha saiva shaktirasmAsvapi tena prakAshyate|

**2** purA yUyam aparAdhaiH pApaishcha mR^itAH santastAnyAcharanta ihalokasya saMsArAnusAreNAkAsharAjyasyAdhipatim (aiOn g165) **2** arthataH sAmpratam Aj nAla NghivaMsheShu karmmakAriNam AtmAnam anvavrajata| **3** teShAM madhye sarvve vayamapi pUrvvaM sharIrasya manaskAmanAyA ncheHAM sAdhayantaH svasharIrasyaAbhilAShAn AcharAma sarvve. anya iva cha svabhAvataH krodhabhajanAnyabhavAma| **4** kintu karuNAnidhirIshvaro yena mahApremnAsmAn dayitavAn **5** tasya svapremno bAhulyAd aparAdhai rmR^itAnapyasmAn khrIshTena saha jIvitavAn yato. anugrahAd yUyam paritrANaM prAptAH| **6** sa cha khrIshTena yIshunAsmAn tena sArddham utthApitavAn svarga upaveshitavAMshcha| **7** itthaM sa khrIshTena yIshunAsmAn prati svahitaiShitayA bhAviyugeShu svakIyAnugrahasyAnupamaM nidhiM prakAshayitum ichChati| (aiOn g165) **8** yUyam anugrahAd vishvAsena paritrANaM prAptAH, tachcha yuShmanmUlakaM nahi kintvIshvarasyaiva dAnaM, **9** tat

karmmaNAM phalam api nahi, ataH kenApi na shIghitavyaM| 10 yato vayaM tasya kAryyaM prAg IshvareNa nirUpitAbhiH satkriyaAbhiH kAlayApanAya khriShTe yishau tena mR^iShTashcha| 11 purA janmaNA bhinnajAtIya hastakR^itaM tvakChedaM prAptai rlokaishchAchChinnatvacha itinAmna khyAta ye yUyaM tai ryuShmAbhiridaM smarttavyaM 12 yat tasmin samaye yUyaM khriShTAD bhinna isrAyelalokAnAM sahaAsAd dUrasthAH pratij nAsambalitaniamAnAM bahiH sthitAH santo nirAshA nirishvarAshcha jagatyAdhvam iti| 13 kintvadhuna khriShTe yishAvAshrayaM prApya purA dUravarttino yUyaM khriShTasya shoNitena nikaTavarttino. abhavata| 14 yataH sa evAsmAkAM sandhiH sa dvayam ekiK^itavAn shatrutArUpiNIM madhyavarttinIM prabhedakabhittim bhagnavAn danDAj nAyuktaM vidhishAstraM svasharIreNa luptavAMshcha| 15 yataH sa sandhiM vidhAya tau dvau svasmin ekaM nutanaM manavaM karttuM 16 svakiyakrushe shatrutAM nihaty tenaivaikasmim sharIre tayo rdvayorIshvareNa sandhiM kArayituM nishchataVAn| 17 sa chAgatyA dUravarttino yuShmAn nikaTavarttino. asmAMshcha sandhe rma NgalavArttAM j nApitavAn| 18 yatastasmAd ubhayapakShIya vayam ekenAtmanA pituH samIpaM gamanAya sAmarthyAM prAptavantaH| 19 ata idAniM yUyam asamparkIya videshinashcha na tiShThanataH pavitralokaiH sahaAsina Ishvarasya veshmavAsinashchAdhve| 20 aparaM prerita bhaviShyadvAdinashcha yatra bhittimUlasvarUpAstatra yUyaM tasmin mUle nichIyadhve tatra cha svayaM yishuH khriShTaH pradhAnaH koNasthaprastaraH| 21 tena kR^itsna nirmmitiH saMgrathyamAna prabhoH pavitraM mandiraM bhavituM varddhate| 22 yUyamapi tatra saMgrathyamAna Atmaneshvarasya vAsasthAnaM bhavatha|

**3** ato heto rbhinnajAtIyanAM yuShmAkAM nimittaM yishukhriShTasya bandi yaH so. ahaM paulo bravImi| 2 yuShmadartham IshvareNa mahyaM dattasya varasya niyamaH kidR^ishastad yuShmAbhirashrAviti manye| 3 arthataH pUrvvaM mayA saMkShepeNa yatha likhitaM tathAhaM prakAshitavAkyeneshvarasya nigUDhaM bhavaM j nApito. abhavaM| 4 ato yuShmAbhistat paThitva khriShTamadhi tasminnigUDhe bhAve mama j nAnaM kidR^ishaM tad bhotsyate| 5 pUrvvayugeShu manavasantaAstaM j nApita nAsan kintvadhuna sa bhAvastasya pavitrAn preritAn bhaviShyadvAdinashcha pratyAtmanA prakAshito. abhavat; 6 arthata Ishvarasya shakteH prakAshAt tasyAnugraheNa yo varo mahyam adAy tenAhaM yasya susaMvAdasya parichArako. abhavaM, 7 tadvArA khriShTena bhinnajAtIya anyaiH sArddham eAdhikArA ekasharIra ekasyAH pratij nAya aMshinashcha bhaviShyantIti| 8 sarvveShAM pavitralokAnAM kShudratamAya mahyaM varo. ayam adAy yad bhinnajAtIyanAM madhye bodhAgayasya guNanidheH khriShTasya ma NgalavArttAM prachArayAmi, 9 kAlAvasthAtaH pUrvvasmAchcha yo nigUDhabhAva Ishvare gupta Asit tadIyaniyamaM sarvvAn j nApayAmi| (aiOn g165) 10 yata Ishvarasya nAnArUpaM j nAnaM yat sAmprataM samityA svarge prAdhAnyaparAkramayuktAnAM dUtanAM nikaTe prakAshyate tadarthaM sa yishuna khriShTena sarvvAni sR^iShTavAn| 11 yato vayaM yasmin vishvasya dR^idhahaktyA nirbhayatAm Ishvarasya samAgame sAmarthyA ncha 12 prAptavantastamasAkAM prabhuM yishuM khriShTamadhi sa kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvaM taM manorathaM kR^itavAn| (aiOn g165) 13 ato. ahaM yuShmannimittaM duHkhabhogena klAntim yanngachChAmIti prArthaye yatastadeva yuShmAkAM gauravaM| 14 ato hetoH svargapR^ithivyoH sthitaH kR^itsno vaMsho yasya nAmna vikhyAtastam 15 asmatprabho ryIshukhriShTasya pitaramuddishyAhaM jAnuni pAtayitva tasya prabhAvanidhito varamimaM prArthaye| 16 tasyAtmanA yuShmAkAM Antarikapurushasya shakte rvR^iddhiH kriyatAM| 17 khriShTastu vishvAsena yuShmAkAM hR^idayeShu nivasatu| premani yuShmAkAM baddhamUlatvaM susthiratva ncha bhavatu| 18 itthaM prasthatAyA dirghatAyA gabhIratAyA uchchatAyAshcha bodhAya sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH prApyaM sAmarthyAM yuShmAbhi rlabhyatAM, 19 j nAnAtiriktaM khriShTasya prema j nAyatAm Ishvarasya sampUrNavR^iddhiparyantaM yuShmAkAM vR^iddhi rbhavatu cha| 20 asmAkAM antare ya shaktiH prakAshate tayA sarvvAtiriktaM karmma kurvvan

asmAkAM prArthanAM kalpanA nchAtikramituM yaH shaknoti 21 khrIshTayIshunA samite rmdhye sarvveShu  
yugeShu tasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| iti| (aiñn g165)

4 ato bandirahaM prabho rnAmnA yuShmAn vinaye yUYaM yenAhvAnenAhUtAstadupayuktarUpeNa  
2 sarvvathA namratAM mR^idutAM titikShAM parasparaM pramnA sahiShNutA nchAcharata| 3  
praNayabandhanena chAtmana ekyaM rakShituM yatadhvaM| 4 yUYam ekasharIra ekAtmAnashcha tadvad  
AhvAnena yUYam ekapratyAshAprAptaye samAhUtAH| 5 yuShmAkam ekaH prabhureko vishvAsa ekaM  
majjanaM, sarvveShAM tAtaH 6 sarvvoparisthaH sarvvavyApI sarvveShAM yuShmAkAM madhyavarttI  
chaika Ishvara Aste| 7 kintu khrIshTasya dAnaparimANAnusArAd asmAkam ekaikasmai visheSho  
varo. adAyil| 8 yathA likhitam Aste, "Urddhvam Aruhya jetR^in sa vijitya bandino. akarot| tataH  
sa manujebhyo. api svIyAn vyashrANayad varAn||" 9 Urddhvam AruhyetivAkyasyAyamarthaH sa  
pUrvvaM pR^ithivIrUpaM sarvvAdhaHsthitaM sthAnam avatIrNavAn; 10 yashchAvatIrNavAn sa eva  
svargANAm uparyyuparyyArUDhavAn yataH sarvvANi tena pUrayitavyAnil| 11 sa eva cha kAMshchana  
preritAn aparAn bhaviShyadvAdino. aparAn susaMvAdaprachArakAn aparAn pAlakAn upadeshakAMshcha  
niyuktavAn| 12 yAvad vayaM sarvve vishvAsasyeshvaraputraviShayakasya tattvaj nAnasya chaikyaM  
sampUrNaM puruShartha nchArthataH khrIshTasya sampUrNaparimANasya samaM parimANaM  
na prApnumastAvat 13 sa paricharyyAkarmmasAdhanAya khrIshTasya sharIrasya niShThAyai cha  
pavitrAlokAnAM siddhatAyAstAdR^isham upAyaM nishchitavAn| 14 ataeva mAnuShANAM chAturItto  
bhramakadhUrttatAyAshChalAchcha jAtena sarvveNa shikShAvAyuna vayaM yad bAlaka iva dolAyamAnA  
na bhrAmyAma ityasmAbhi ryatitavyaM, 15 premna satyatAm AcharadbbhiH sarvvaviShaye khrIshTam  
uddishya varddhitavya ncha, yataH sa mUrddha, 16 tasmAchchaikaikasya Ngasya svasvaparimANAnusAreNa  
sAhAyyakaraNAd upakArakaiH sarvvaiH sandhibhiH kR^itsnasya sharIrasya saMyoge sammilane  
cha jAte premna niShThAM labhamAnaM kR^itsnaM sharIraM vR^iddhiM prApnotil| 17 yuShmAn  
ahaM prabhunedaM bravImyAdishAmi cha, anye bhinnajAtIyA iva yUYaM pUna rmAcharata| 18  
yataste svamanomAyAm AcharantyAntarikAj nAnAt mAnasikakATHinyAchcha timirAvR^itabuddhaya  
IshvarIyajIvanasya bagIrbhUtAshcha bhavanti, 19 svAn chaitanyashUnyAn kR^itvA cha lobhena  
sarvvavidhAshauchAcharaNaya lampaTatAyAM svAn samarpitavantaH| 20 kintu yUYaM khrIshTaM na  
tAdR^ishaM parichitavantaH, 21 yato yUYaM taM shrutavanto yA satyA shikShA yIshuto labhya tadanusArAt  
tadiyopadeshaM prAptavantashcheti manye| 22 tasmAt pUrvvakAlikAchArakArI yaH purAtanapurusho  
mAyAbhilASHai rnashyati taM tyaktvA yuShmAbhi rmAnasikabhAvo nUtaniIkarttavyaH, 23 yo navapurusha  
IshvarAnurUpeNa puNyena satyatAsahitena 24 dhArmmikatvena cha sR^iShTaH sa eva paridhAtavyashcha|  
25 ato yUYaM sarvve mithyAkathanaM parityajya samIpavAsibhiH saha satyAlapaM kuruta yato vayaM  
parasparam a Ngapratya NgA bhavAmaH| 26 aparaM krodhe jAte pApaM mA kurudhvam, ashAnte yuShmAkAM  
roShesUryyo. astaM na gachChatu| 27 aparaM shayatAne sthAnaM mA datta| 28 choraH punashchairyyaM na  
karotu kintu dInAya dAne sAmarthyAM yajjAyate tadarthaM svakarAbhyAM sadvR^ittyA parishramaM  
karotu| 29 aparaM yuShmAkAM vadanebhyaH ko. api kadAlApo na nirgachChatu, kintu yena shroturupakAro  
jAyate tAdR^ishaH prayojaniYaniShThAyai phaladAyaka AlApo yuShmAkAM bhavatu| 30 apara ncha yUYaM  
muktidinaparyyantam Ishvarasya yena pavitreNAtmanA mudrayA Nkita abhavata taM shokAnvitaM mA  
kuruta| 31 aparaM kaTuvAkyam roShaH koShaH kalaho ninda sarvvavidhadveShashchaitAni yuShmAkAM  
madhyAd dUribhavantul| 32 yUYaM parasparaM hitaiShiNaH komalAntaHkaraNashcha bhavata| aparam  
IshvaraH khrIshTena yadvad yuShmAkAM doShAn kShamitavAn tadvad yUYamapi parasparaM kShamadhvaM|

**5** ato yUyaM priyabAlakA iveshvarasyAnukAriNo bhavata, 2 khrIShTa iva premAchAraM kuruta cha, yataH so. asmAsu prema kR^itavAn asmAkAM vinimayena chAtmanivedanaM kR^itva grAhyasugandhArthakam upahAraM bali ncheshvarAcha dattavAn| **3** kintu veshyAgamanaM sarvvavidhAshauchakriyA lobhashchaiteShAm uchchAraNamapi yuShmAkAM madhye na bhavatu, etadeva pavitrAlokAnAm uchitaM| **4** aparaM kutsitAlApaH pralApaH shleShoktishcha na bhavatu yata etAnyanuchitAni kintvIshvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| **5** veshyAgAmyashauchAchArI devapUjaka iva gaNyO lobhI chaiteShAM koShi khrIShTasya rAjye. arthata Ishvarasya rAjye kamapyadhikAraM na prApsyatIti yuShmAbhiH samyak j nAyatAM| **6** anarthakavAkyena ko. api yuShmAn na va nchayatu yatastAdR^igAchArahetoranAj nAgrAhiShu lokeShvIshvarasya kopo varttate| **7** tasmAd yUyaM taiH sahabhAgino na bhavata| **8** pUrvvaM yUyam andhakArasvarUpA AdhvaM kintvidAnIM prabhunA dIptisvarUpA bhavatha tasmAd dIpteH santAnA iva samAcharata| **9** dIpte ryat phalaM tat sarvvavidhahitaiShitAyAM dharmme satyAlApe cha prakAshate| **10** prabhave yad rochate tat parIkShadhvaM| **11** yUyaM timirasya viphalakarmmaNAM aMshino na bhUtVA teShAM doShitvaM prakAshayata| **12** yataste loka rahami yad yad Acharanti taduchchAraNam api lajjAjanakaM| **13** yato dIptyA yad yat prakAshyate tat tayA chakAsyate yachcha chakAsti tad dIptisvarUpaM bhavati| **14** etatKArANAd uktam Aste, "he nidrita prabudhyasva mR^itebhyashchotthitIM kuru| tatKAr^ite sUryyavat khrIShTaH svayAM tvAM dyotayiShyati|" **15** ataH sAvadhAnA bhavata, aj nAnA iva mAcharata kintu j nAnina iva satarkam Acharata| **16** samayaM bahumUlyaM gaNayadhvaM yataH kAlA abhadraH| **17** tasmAd yUyam aj nAnA na bhavata kintu prabhorabhimataM kiM tadavagata bhavata| **18** sarvvanAshajanakena surApAnena mattA mA bhavata kintvAtmanA pUryyadhvaM| **19** aparaM gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikakIrttanaischa parasparam Alapanto manasa sArddhaM prabhun uddishya gAyata vADayata cha| **20** sarvvadA sarvvaviShaye. asmatprabho yIshoH khrIShTasya nAmna tAtam IshvaraM dhanyaM vadata| **21** yUyam IshvarAd bhItAH santa anye. apareShAM vashIbhUtA bhavata| **22** he yoShitaH, yUyam yathA prabhostathA svasvasvAmino vasha Ngata bhavata| **23** yataH khrIShTo yadvat samite rmUrddhA sharIrasya trAtA cha bhavati tadvat svAmI yoShito mUrddhA| **24** ataH samiti ryadvat khrIShTasya vashIbhUtA tadvad yoShidbhirapi svasvasvAmino vashata svIkarttavyA| **25** apara ncha he puruShAH, yUyam khrIShTa iva svasvayoShitsu prIyadhvaM| **26** sa khrIShTo. api samitau prItavAn tasyAH kR^ite cha svaprANAN tyaktavAn yataH sa vAkye jalamajjanena tAM pariShkR^itya pAvayitum **27** aparaM tilakavalyAdivihInAM pavitrAM niShkala NkA ncha tAM samitiM tejasvinIM kR^itva svahaste samarpayitu nchAbhilaShitavAn| **28** tasmAt svatanuvat svayoShiti premakaraNaM puruShasyochitaM, yena svayoShiti prema kriyate tenAtmaprema kriyate| **29** ko. api kadApi na svaktyAM tanum R^itIyitavAn kintu sarvve tAM vibhrati puShNanti cha| khrIShTo. api samitiM prati tadeva karoti, **30** yato vayaM tasya sharIrasya NgAni mAMsAstHIni cha bhavAmaH| **31** etadarthaM manavaH svamAtApitaro parityajya svabhAryyAyAm AsaMkShyati tau dvaU janAveka Ngau bhaviShyataH| **32** etannigUDhavAkyam gurutaraM mayA cha khrIShTasamiti adhi tad uchyaTe| **33** ataeva yuShmAkam ekaiko jana Atmavat svayoShiti prIyatAM bhAryyApi svAminAM samAdarttuM yatatAM|

**6** he bAlakAH, yUyaM prabhun uddishya pitrorAj nAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastat nyAyyaM| **2** tvaM nijapitaram mAtara ncha sammanyasveti yo vidhiH sa pratij nAyuktaH prathamO vidhiH **3** phalatastasmAt tava kalyANaM deshe cha dirghakAlam Ayu rbhaviShyatIti| **4** aparaM he pitaraH, yUyam svabAlakAn mA roShayata kintu prabho rvInItYAdeshAbhyAM tAn vinayata| **5** he dAsAH, yUyam khrIShTam uddishya sabhayAH kampANvItAshcha bhUtVA saralAntaHkaraNairaihiKaprabhUnAm Aj nAgrAhiNo bhavata| **6** dR^iShTigocharIyaparicharyyayA mAnuShebhyo rochitum mA yatadhvaM kintu khrIShTasya dAsA iva niviShTamanobhirIshcharasyechChAM sAdhayata| **7** manavAn anuddishya prabhumevoddishya sadbhAvena dAsyakarmma kurudhvaM| **8** dAsamuktayo ryena yat satkarmma kriyate tena tasya phalaM prabhuto lapsyata

iti jAnIta cha| 9 aparaM he prabhavaH, yuShmAbhi rbhartsanaM vihAya tAn prati nyAyyAcharaNaM kriyatAM  
 yashcha kasyApi pakShapAtaM na karoti yuShmAkamapi tAdR^isha ekaH prabhuH svarge vidyata iti j nAyatAM|  
 10 adhikantu he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhunA tasya vikramayuktashaktyA cha balavanto bhavata| 11 yUyaM  
 yat shayatAnashChalAni nivArayituM shaknutha tadartham IshvarIyasusajjAM paridhaddhvaM| 12 yataH  
 kevalaM raktamAMsAbhyAm iti nahi kintu kartR^itvaparAkramayuktaistimirAjyasyehalokasyAdhipatibhiH  
 svargodbhavai rduShTAtmabhireva sArddham asmAbhi ryuddhaM kriyate| (aiōn g165) 13 ato heto ryUyaM yayA  
 saMkule dine. avasthAtuM sarvvAni parAjitya dR^iDhAH sthAtu ncha shakShyatha tAm IshvarIyasusajjAM  
 gR^ihlIta| 14 vastutastu satyatvena shR^i Nkhalena kaTiM baddhva puNyena varmmaNA vakSha AchChAdya  
 15 shAnteH suvArttayA jAtam utsAhaM pAdukAyugalaM pade samarpya tiShThata| 16 yena cha duShTatmano.  
 agnibANAn sarvvAn nirvvApayituM shakShyatha tAdR^ishaM sarvvAchChAdakaM phalakaM vishvAsaM  
 dhArayata| 17 shirastraM paritrANam AtmanaH kha Nga ncheshvarasya vAkyam dhArayata| 18 sarvvAsamaye  
 sarvvayAchanena sarvvaprArthanena chAtmana prArthanAM kurudhvaM tadarthaM dR^iDhAka Nkshaya  
 jAgrataH sarvveShAM pavitralokANAM kR^ite sadA prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 19 aha ncha yasya susaMvAdasya  
 shR^i NkhalabaddhaH prachArakadUto. asmi tam upayuktenotsAhena prachArayituM yathA shaknuyAM 20  
 tathA nirbhayena svareNotsAhena cha susaMvAdasya nigUDhavAkyaprachArAya vaktR^itA yat mahyaM diyate  
 tadarthaM mamApi kR^ite prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 21 aparaM mama yAvasthAsti yachcha mayA kriyate tat  
 sarvvaM yad yuShmAbhi rj nAyate tadarthaM prabhunA priyabhrAtA vishvAsyaH parichArakashcha tuktiko  
 yuShmAn tat j nApayiShyati| 22 yUyaM yad asmAkam avasthAM jAnIta yuShmAkAM manAMsi cha yat  
 sAntvanAM labhante tadarthamevAhaM yuShmAkAM sannidhiM taM preShitavAna| 23 aparam IshvaraH  
 prabhu ryIshukhrIshTashcha sarvvebhyo bhrATR^ibhyaH shAntiM vishvAsasahitaM prema cha deyAt| 24 ye  
 kechit prabhau yIshukhrIshTe. akShayaM prema kurvanti tAn prati prasAdo bhUyAt| tathAstu|

# philipinaH

**1** paulatImathinAmAnau yIshukhrIShTasya dAsau philipinagarasthAn khriShTayIshoH sarvvAn pavitralokAn samiteradhyakShAn parichArakAMshcha prati patraM likhataH| **2** asmAKaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmabhyaM prasAdasya shAnteshcha bhogaM deyAstAM| **3** ahaM nirantaram nijasarvvaprArthanAsu yuShmAKaM sarvveShAM kR^ite sAnandaM prArthanAM kurvvan **4** yati vArAn yuShmAKaM smarAmi tati vArAn A prathamAd adya yAvad **5** yuShmAKaM susaMvAdabhAgitvakAraNAd IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **6** yuShmanmadhye yenottamaM karmma karttum Arambhi tenaiva yIshukhrIShTasya dinaM yAvat tat sAdhayiShyata ityamin dR^idhavisvAso mamAste| **7** yuShmAn sarvvAn adhi mama tAdR^isho bhAvo yathArtho yato. ahaM kArAvasthAyAM pratyuttarakaraNe susaMvAdasya prAmANYakaraNe cha yuShmAn sarvvAn mayA sArddham ekAnugrahasya bhAgino matvA svahr^idaye dhArayAmi| **8** aparam ahaM khriShTayIshoH snehavat snehena yuShmAn kIdR^ishaM kA NkShAmi tadadhIshvaro mama sAKShI vidyate| **9** mayA yat prArthyate tad idaM yuShmAKaM prema nityaM vR^iddhiM gatvA **10** j nAnasya vishiShTAnAM parikShikAyAshcha sarvvavidhabuddhe rBAhulyaM phalatu, **11** khriShTasya dinaM yAvad yuShmAKaM sAralyaM nirvighnatva ncha bhavatu, Ishvarasya gauravAya prashaMsAyai cha yIshunA khriShTena puNyaphalAnAM pUrNata yuShmabhyaM dIyatAm iti| **12** he bhrAtaraH, mAAM prati yad yad ghaTitaM tena susaMvAdaprachArasya bAdha nahi kintu vR^iddhireva jAta tad yuShmAn j nApayitUM kAmaye. ahaM| **13** aparam ahaM khriShTasya kR^ite baddho. asmIti rAjapuryyAm anyasthAneShu cha sarvveShAM nikaTe suspaShTam abhavat, **14** prabhusambandhiyA aneke bhrAtarashcha mama bandhanAd AshvAsaM prApya varddhamAnenotsAhena niHkShobhaM kathAM prachArayanti| **15** kechid dveShAd virodhAchchApare kechichcha sadbhAvAt khriShTaM ghoShayanti; **16** ye virodhAt khriShTaM ghoShayanti te pavitrabhAvAt tanna kurvvanto mama bandhanAni bahutarakloshadAyIni karttum ichChanti| **17** ye cha premnA ghoShayanti te susaMvAdasya prAmANYakaraNe. ahaM niyukto. asmIti j nAtvA tat kurvvanti| **18** kiM bahunA? kApaTyAt saralabhAvAd vA bhavet, yena kenachit prakAreNa khriShTasya ghoShaNAm bhavattityasmin aham AnandAmyAnandiShyAmi cha| **19** yuShmAKaM prArthanaya yIshukhrIShTasyAtmanashchopakAreNa tat mannistArajanakaM bhaviShyatIti jAnAmi| **20** tatra cha mamAKa NkShA pratyAshA cha siddhiM gamiShyati phalato. ahaM kenApi prakAreNa na lajjiShye kintu gate sarvvasmin kAle yadvat tadvad idAnImapi sampUrNotsAhadvArA mama sharIreNa khriShTasya mahimA jIvane maraNe vA prakAshiShyate| **21** yato mama jIvanaM khriShTaya maraNa ncha lAbhAya| **22** kintu yadi sharIre mayA jIvitavyaM tarhi tat karmmaphalaM phaliShyati tasmAt kiM varitavyaM tanmayA na j nAyate| **23** dvAbhyAm ahaM sampIDye, dehavAsatyajanAya khriShTena sahavAsAya cha mamAbhilAsho bhavati yatastat sarvvottamaM| **24** kintu dehe mamAvasthityA yuShmAKam adhikaprayojanaM| **25** aham avasthAsye yuShmAbhiH sarvvaiH sArddham avasthitiM kariShye cha tayA cha vishvAse yuShmAKaM vR^iddhyAnandau janiShyete tadahaM nishchitaM jAnAmi| **26** tena cha matto. arthato yuShmatsamIpe mama punarupasthitatvAt yUyaM khriShTena yIshunA bahutaram AhlAdaM lapsyadhve| **27** yUyaM sAvadhAnA bhUtva khriShTasya susaMvAdasyopayuktam AchARAAM kurudhvaM yato. ahaM yuShmAn upAgatya sAKShAt kurvvan kiM vA dUre tiShThan yuShmAKaM yAM vArttAM shrotum ichChAmi seyaM yUyam ekAtmAnastiShThatha, ekamanasA susaMvAdasambandhiyavisvAsasya pakShe yatadhve, vipakShaishcha kenApi prakAreNa na vyAkullkriyadhva iti| **28** tat teShAM vinAshasya lakShaNAM yuShmAKa ncheshvaradattaM paritrANasya lakShaNAM bhaviShyati| **29** yato yena yuShmAbhiH khriShTe kevalavisvAsaH kriyate tannahi kintu tasya kR^ite klesho. api sahyate tAdR^isho varaH khriShTasyAnurodhAd yuShmAbhiH prApi, **30** tasmAt mama yAdR^ishaM yuddhaM yuShmAbhiradarshi sAmprataM shrUyate cha tAdR^ishaM yuddhaM yuShmAKam api bhavati|

**2** khrIShTAd yadi kimapi sAntvanaM kashchit premajAto harShaH ki nchid AtmanaH samabhAgitvaM  
 kAchid anukampA kR^ipA vA jAyate tarhi yUyaM mamAhlAdaM pUrayanta 2 ekabhAvA ekapremANA  
 ekamanasa ekacheShTashcha bhavata| 3 virodhAd darpAd vA kimapi mA kuruta kintu namratayA  
 svebhyo. aparAn vishiShTAn manyadhvaM| 4 kevalam AtmahitAya na cheShTamAnAH parahitAyApi  
 cheShTadhvaM| 5 khrIShTasya yIsho ryAdR^ishaH svabhAvo yuShmAkam api tAdR^isho bhavatu| 6  
 sa IshvararUpI san svaklyAm IshvaratulyatAM shLaghAspadaM nAmanyata, 7 kintu svaM shUnyaM  
 kR^itvA dAsarUpI babhUva narAkR^itim lebhe cha| 8 itthaM naramUrTtim Ashritya namratAM svikR^itya  
 mR^ityorarthataH krushIyamR^ityoreva bhogAyAj nAgrAhI babhUva| 9 tatKaraNAd Ishvaro. api taM  
 sarvonnataM chakAra yachcha nAma sarvveShAM nAmnAM shreShThaM tadeva tasmai dadau, 10 tatastasmai  
 yIshunAmne svargamartyapAtAlasthitaiH sarvvai rjAnupAtaH karttavyaH, 11 tAtastheshvarasya mahimne cha  
 yIshukhrIShTaH prabhuriti jihvAbhiH svikarttavyaM| 12 ato he priyatamAH, yuShmAbhi ryadvat sarvvadA  
 kriyate tadvat kevale mamopasthitikAle tannahi kintvidAnIm anupasthite. api mayi bahutarayatnenAj  
 nAM gR^ihitvA bhayakampAbhyAM svasvaparitrANaM sAdhyatAM| 13 yata Ishvara eva svaklyAnurodhAd  
 yuShmanmadhye manaskAmanAM karmmasiddhi ncha vidadhAti| 14 yUyaM kalahavivAdarvijatam AchAraM  
 kurvanto. anindaniyA akuTila 15 Ishvarasya niShkala NkAshcha santAnAiva vakrabhAvAnAM kuTilAchAriNA  
 ncha lokAnAM madhye tiShThata, 16 yatasteShAM madhye yUyaM jivanavAkyAM dhArayanto jagato  
 dipakA iva dipyadhve| yuShmAbhistathA kR^ite mama yatnaH parishramo vA na niShphalo jAta ityahaM  
 khrIShTasya dine shLaghAM karttuM shakShyAmi| 17 yuShmAkAM vishvAsArthakAya balidAnAya sevanaAya  
 cha yadyapyahaM niveditavyo bhaveyaM tathApi tenAnandAmi sarvveShAM yuShmAkAM AnandasyAMshI  
 bhavAmi cha| 18 tadvad yUyamapyAnandata madIyAnandasyAMshino bhavata cha| 19 yuShmAkAM  
 avasthAM avagatyAhamapi yat sAntvanAM prApnuyAM tadarthaM tImathiyAM tvarayA yuShmatsamIpaM  
 preShayiShyAmIti prabhau pratyAshAM kurvve| 20 yaH satyarUpeNa yuShmAkAM hitaM chintayati tAdR^isha  
 ekabhAvastasmAdanyaH ko. api mama sannidhau nAsti| 21 yato. apare sarvve yIshoH khrIShTasya viShayAn  
 na chintayanta AtmaviShayAn chintayanti| 22 kintu tasya parikShitatvaM yuShmAbhi rj nAyate yataH  
 putro yAdR^ik pituH sahakArI bhavati tathaiva susaMvAdasya paricharyyAyAM sa mama sahakArI jAtaH|  
 23 ataeva mama bhAvidashAM j nAtvA tatKshaNAt tameva preShayituM pratyAshAM kurvve 24 svayam  
 ahamapi tUrNaM yuShmatsamIpaM gamiShyAmItyAshAM prabhunA kurvve| 25 aparaM ya ipAphradlto mama  
 bhrAtA karmmayuddhAbhyAM mama sahAyashcha yuShmAkAM dUto madIyopakArAya pratinidhishchAsti  
 yuShmatsamIpe tasya preShaNam Avashyakam amanye| 26 yataH sa yuShmAn sarvvAn akA NkShata  
 yuShmAbhistasya rogasya vArttAshrAvIti buddhvA paryyashochachcha| 27 sa pIDaya mR^italpalpo. abhavaditi  
 satyaM kintvIshvarastaM dayitavAn mama cha duHkhat paraM punarduHkhaM yanna bhavet tadarthaM  
 kevalaM taM na dayitvA mAmapi dayitavAn| 28 ataeva yUyaM taM vilokya yat punarAnandeta mamApi  
 duHkhasya hrAso yad bhavet tadartham ahaM tvarayA tam apreShayaM| 29 ato yUyaM prabhoH kR^ite  
 sampUrNenAnandena taM gR^ihIta tAdR^ishAn lokAMshchAdaraNIyAn manyadhvaM| 30 yato mama sevane  
 yuShmAkAM truTIm pUrayituM sa prANAn paNIkR^itya khrIShTasya kAryyArthaM mR^itaprAye. abhavat|

**3** he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi yUyaM prabhAvAnandata| punaH punarekasya vacho lekhanAM mama  
 kleshadaM nahi yuShmadartha ncha bhramanAshakaM bhavati| 2 yUyaM kukkurebhyah sAvadhAnA  
 bhavata duShkarmmakAribhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata ChinnamUlebhyo lokebhyashcha sAvadhAnA bhavata| 3  
 vayameva Chinnatvacho loka yato vayam AtmaneshvaraM sevAmahe khrIShTena yIshunA shLaghAmahe  
 sharIreNa cha pragalbhatAM na kurvvAmahe| 4 kintu sharIre mama pragalbhatAyAH kAraNaM vidyate,  
 kashchid yadi sharIreNa pragalbhatAM chikIrShati tarhi tasmAd api mama pragalbhatAyA gurutaram  
 kAraNaM vidyate| 5 yato. aham aShTamadvise tvakChedaprApta isrAyelvaMshIyo binyAmInagoShThIya

ibrikulajAta ibriyo vyavasthAcharaNe phirUshi 6 dharmmotsAhakAraNAt samiterupadravakAri vyavasthAt labhye puNye chAnindanIyaH| 7 kintu mama yadyat labhyam AsIt tat sarvvam ahaM khriShTasyAnurodhAt kShatim amanye| 8 ki nchAdhunApyahaM matprabhoH khriShTasya yIsho rj nAnasyotkR^iShTatAM buddhvA tat sarvvaM kShatiM manye| 9 yato hetorahaM yat khriShTaM labheya vyavasthAta jAtaM svakiyapuNya ncha na dhArayan kintu khriShTe vishvasanAt labhyaM yat puNyam IshvareNa vishvAsaM dR^iShTvA diyate tadeva dhArayan yat khriShTe vidyeya tadarthaM tasyAnurodhAt sarvveShAM kShatiM svIkR^itya tAni sarvvANYavakarAniva manye| 10 yato hetorahaM khriShTaM tasya punarutthite rguNaM tasya duHkhanAM bhAgitva ncha j nAtvA tasya mR^ityorAkR^iti ncha gR^ihItvA 11 yena kenachit prakAreNa mR^itAnAM punarutthitiM prAptuM yate| 12 mayA tat sarvvam adhunA prApi siddhata vAlambhi tannahi kintu yadartham ahaM khriShTena dhAritastad dhArayituM dhAvAmi| 13 he bhrAtaraH, mayA tad dhAritam iti na manyate kintvetadaikamAtraM vadAmi yAni pashchAt sthitAni tAni vismR^ityAham agrasthitAnyuddishya 14 pUrNayatnena lakShyaM prati dhAvan khriShTayIshunorddhvAt mAm Ahvayata IshvarAt jetR^ipanaM prAptuM cheShTe| 15 asmAkaM madhye ye siddhAstaiH sarvvaistadeva bhAvyatAM, yadi cha ka nchana viShayam adhi yuShmAkaM aparo bhAvo bhavati tarhIshvarastamapi yuShmAkaM prati prakAshayiShyati| 16 kintu vayaM yadyad avagata AsmastatrAsmAbhireko vidhirAcharitavya ekabhAvai rbhavitavya ncha| 17 he bhrAtaraH, yUYaM mamAnugAmino bhavata vaya ncha yAdR^igAcharaNasya nidarshanasvarUpA bhavAmastAdR^igAchAriNo lokAn AlokayadhvaM| 18 yato. aneke vipathe charanti te cha khriShTasya krushasya shatrava iti purA mayA punaH punaH kathitam adhunApi rudatA mayA kathyate| 19 teShAM sheShadasha sarvvanAsha udarashcheshvaro lajja cha shIgha pr^ithivyA ncha lagnaM manaH| 20 kintvasmAkaM janapadaH svarge vidyate tasmAchchAgamiShyantaM trAtaraM prabhuM yIshukhriShTaM vayaM pratikShamahe| 21 sa cha yayA shaktyA sarvvANYeva svasya vashikarttuM pArayati tayAsmAkaM adhamaM sharIraM rUpAntarIkR^itya svaklyatejomayasharIrasya samAkAraM kariShyati|

**4** he madIyAnandamukuTasvarUpAH priyatama abhIshTatama bhrAtaraH, he mama snehapAtrAH, yUYam itthaM pabhau sthirAstiShThata| 2 he ivadiye he suntukhi yuvAM prabhau ekabhAve bhavatam etad ahaM prArthaye| 3 he mama satya sahakArin tvAmapi vinIya vadAmi etayorupakarastvayA kriyatAM yataste kIIminAdibhiH sahakAribhiH sArddhaM susaMvAdaprachAraNaya mama saHAyyArthaM parishramam akurvvatAM teShAM sarvveShAM nAMAni cha jIvanapustake likhitAni vidyante| 4 yUYaM prabhau sarvvadAnandata| puna rvadAmi yUYam Anandata| 5 yuShmAkaM vinItatvaM sarvvamAnavai rj nAyatAM, prabhuH sannidhau vidyate| 6 yUYaM kimapi na chintayata kintu dhanyavAdayuktAbhyAM prArthanAya nchAbhyAM sarvvaviShaye svaprArthanIyam IshvarAya nivedayata| 7 tathA kR^ita IshvarIYA yA shAntiH sarvvAM buddhim atishete sA yuShmAkaM chittAni manAMsi cha khriShTe yIshau rakShiShyati| 8 he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi yadyat satyam AdaraNIyam nyAyyaM sAdhu priyaM sukhYatam anyeNa yena kenachit prakAreNa vA guNayuktaM prashaMsanIyam vA bhavati tatraiva manAMsi nidhadhvaM| 9 yUYaM mAM dR^iShTvA shrutvA cha yadyat shikShitavanto gR^ihItvantashcha tadevAcharata tasmAt shAntidAyaka Ishvaro yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAsyati| 10 mamopakArAya yuShmAkaM yA chintA pUrvvam AsIt kintu karmmadvAraM na prApnot idAnIM sA punaraphalat ityasmin prabhau mama paramAhIAdo. ajAyata| 11 ahaM yad dainyakAraNAD idaM vadAmi tannahi yato mama yA kAchid avastha bhavet tasyAM santoShTum ashikShayam| 12 daridratAM bhoktuM shaknami dhanADhyatAm api bhoktuM shaknami sarvvatha sarvvaviShayeShu vinIta. ahaM prachuratAM kShudha ncha dhanaM dainya nchAvagato. asmi| 13 mama shaktidAyakena khriShTena sarvvameva mayA shakyaM bhavati| 14 kintu yuShmAbhi rdainyanivAraNaya mAm upakR^itya satkarmAkAri| 15 he philipIyalokAH, susaMvAdasyodayakAle yadAhaM mAkidaniyAdeshAt pratiShThe tada kevalAn yuShmAn vinAparayA kayApi samityA saha dAnAdAnayo rmama ko. api sambandho



nAsId iti yUyamapi jAnItha| 16 yato yuShmAbhi rmama prayoJanAya thiShalanIkInagaramapi mAM prati punaH punardAnaM preShitaM| 17 ahaM yad dAnaM mR^igaye tannahi kintu yuShmAkaM lAbhavarddhakaM phalaM mR^igaye| 18 kintu mama kasyApyabhAvo nAsti sarvvaM prachuram Aste yata Ishvarasya grAhyaM tuShTijanakaM sugandhinaivedyasvarUpaM yuShmAkaM dAnaM ipAphraditAd gR^ihItvAhaM paritR^ipto. asmi| 19 mameshvaro. api khrIShTena yIshunA svakIyavibhavanidhitaH prayoJanIyaM sarvvaviShayaM pUrNarUpaM yuShmabhyaM deyAt| 20 asmAkaM piturIshvarasya dhanyavAdo. anantakAlaM yAvad bhavatu| Amen| (aiōn g165) 21 yUyaM yIshukhrIShTasyaikaikaM pavitrajanaM namaskuruta| mama sa NgibhrAtaro yUShmAn namaskurvate| 22 sarvve pavitraloka visheShataH kaisarasya pariJanA yuShmAn namaskurvate| 23 asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya prasAdaH sarvvAn yuShmAn prati bhUyAt| Amen|

# kalasinaH

**1** IshvarasyechChayA yIshukhrIshTasya preritaH paulastImathiyo bhrAtA cha kalasInagarasthAn pavitrAn vishvastAn khrIshTashritabhR^in prati patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIshTashcha yuShmAn prati prasAdaM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM| **3** khrIshTe yIshau yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya sarvvAn pavitralokAn prati premnashcha vArttAM shrutVA **4** vayaM sada yuShmadarthaM prArthanAM kurvvantaH svarge nihitAyA yuShmAkaM bhAvisampadaH kArANat svakiyaprabho ryIshukhrIshTasya tAtam IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH| **5** yUyaM tasya bhAvisampado vArttAM yayA susaMvAdarUpiNyA satyavANyA j nApitAH **6** sA yadvat kR^isnaM jagad abhigachChati tadvad yuShmAn apyabhyagamat, yUya ncha yad dinam ArabhyeshvarasyAnugrahasya vArttAM shrutVA satyarUpeNa j nAtavantastadArabhya yuShmAkaM madhye. api phalati varddhte cha| **7** asmAkaM priyaH sahadAso yuShmAkaM kR^ite cha khrIshTasya vishvastaparichArako ya ipaphrAstad vAkyAM **8** yuShmAn AdiShTavAn sa evAsmAn AtmanA janitaM yuShmAkaM prema j nApitavAn| **9** vayaM yad dinam Arabhya tAM vArttAM shrutavantastadArabhya nirantaraM yuShmAkaM kR^ite prArthanAM kurmmaH phalato yUyaM yat pUrNAbhyAm Atmikaj nAnavuddhibhyAm IshvarasyAbhitaM sampUrNarUpeNAvagachCheta, **10** prabho ryogyAM sarvvathA santoShajanaka nchAchAraM kuryyAtArthata Ishvaraj nAne varddhamANAH sarvvasatkarmmarUpaM phalaM phaleta, **11** yathA cheshvarasya mahimayuktayA shaktyA sAnandena pUrNAM sahiShNutAM titikSha nchAcharitUM shakShyatha tAdR^ishena pUrNabalena yad balavanto bhaveta, **12** yashcha piTA tejoVAsinAM pavitralokAnAm adhikArasyAMshitvAyAsmAn yogyAn kR^itavAn taM yad dhanyaM vadeta varam enaM yAchAmahe| **13** yataH so. asmAn timirasya karttR^itvAd uddhR^itya svakiyasya priyaputrasya rAjye sthApitavAn| **14** tasmAt putrAd vayaM paritrANam arthataH pApamochanaM prAptavantaH| **15** sa chAdR^ishyasyeshvarasya pratimUrtiH kR^itsnAyAH sR^iShTerAdikarttA cha| **16** yataH sarvvameva tena sasR^ije siMhAsanarAjatvaparAkramAdIni svargamarttyasthitAni dR^ishyAdR^ishyAni vastUni sarvvANI tenaiva tasmai cha sasR^ijire| **17** sa sarvveShAM AdiH sarvveShAM sthitikArakashcha| **18** sa eva samitirUpAyAstano rmUrddhA ki ncha sarvvaviShaye sa yad agriyo bhavet tadarthaM sa eva mR^itAnAM madhyAt prathamata utthito. agrashcha| **19** yata Ishvarasya kR^itsnaM pUrNatvaM tamevAvAsayitUM **20** krushe pAtitena tasya raktena sandhiM vidhAya tenaiva svargamarttyasthitAni sarvvANI svena saha sandhApayitu ncheshvareNAbhileShe| **21** pUrvaM dUrasthA duShkriyAratamanaskatvAt tasya ripavashchAsta ye yUyaM tAn yuShmAn api sa idAnIM tasya mAMsalasharIre maraNena svena saha sandhApitavAn| **22** yataH sa svasammukhe pavitrAn niShkala NkAn anandanIyAMshcha yuShmAn sthApayitUM ichChati| **23** kintvetadarthaM yuShmAbhi rbaddhamUlaiH susthiraishcha bhavitavyam, AkAshamaNDalasyAdhaHsthitAnAM sarvvalokAnAM madhye cha ghuShyamANO yaH susaMvAdo yuShmAbhirashrAvi tajjAtAyAM pratyAshAyAM yuShmAbhirachalai rbhavitavyaM| **24** tasya susaMvAdasyaikaH parichArako yo. ahaM paulaH so. aham idAnIm Anandena yuShmadarthaM duHkhAni sahe khrIshTasya kleshabhogasya yoMsho. apUrNastameva tasya tanoH samiteH kR^ite svasharIre pUrayAmi cha| **25** yata Ishvarasya mantraNayA yuShmadartham IshvariyavAkyasya prachArasya bhAro mayi samapitastasmAd ahaM tasyAH samiteH parichArako. abhavaM| **26** tat nigUDhaM vAkyAM pUrsvayugeShu pUrsvapurushabhyaH prachChannam Asit kintvidAnIM tasya pavitralokAnAM sannidhau tena prAkAshyata| (aiōn g165) **27** yato bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye tat nigUDhavAkyAM kidR^iggauravanidhisambalitaM tat pavitralokAn j nApayitUM Ishvaro. abhyalaShat| yuShmanmadhyavarttI khrIshTa eva sa nidhi rgairavAshAbhUmishcha| **28** tasmAd vayaM tameva ghoShayanto yad ekaikaM manavaM siddhibhUtaM khrIshTe sthApayema tadarthamekaikaM manavaM prabodhayAmaH pUrNaj nAnena chaikaikaM manavaM upadishAmaH| **29** etadarthaM tasya yA shaktiH prabalarUpeNa mama madhye prakAshate tayAhaM yatamAnaH shrAbhyAmi|

**2** yuShmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthabhrAtR^iNA ncha kR^ite yAvanto bhrAtarashcha mama shArIrikamukhaM na dR^iShTavantasteShAM kR^ite mama kiyAn yatno bhavati tad yuShmAn j nApayitum ichChAmi| 2 phalataH pUrNabuddhirUpadhanabhogAya premnA saMyuktAnAM teShAM manAMsi yat piturishvarasya khriShTasya cha nigUDhavAkyasya j nAnArthaM sAntvanAM prApnyurityarthamahaM yate| 3 yato vidyAj nAnayoH sarvve nidhayaH khriShTe guptAH santi| 4 ko. api yuShmAn vinayavAkyena yanna va nchayet tadartham etAni mayA kathyante| 5 yuShmatsannidhau mama sharIre. avarttamAne. api mamAtmA varttate tena yuShmAkaM suritiM khriShTavishvAse sthiratva ncha dR^iShTvAham AnandAmi| 6 ato yUYaM prabhuM yishukhrishTaM yAdR^ig gR^ihItavantastAdR^ik tam anucharata| 7 tasmin baddhamULAH sthApitAshcha bhavata yA cha shikSha yuShmAbhi rlabdha tadanusArAd vishvAse susthirAH santastenaiva nityaM dhanyavAdaM kuruta| 8 sAvadhAnA bhavata mAnuShikashikShAta ihalokasya varNamAlAtashchotpanna khriShTasya vipakSha yA darshanavidya mithyApratArANA cha tayA ko. api yuShmAkaM kShatiM na janayatu| 9 yata Ishvarasya kR^itsnA pUrNata mUrttimatI khriShTe vasati| 10 yUYa ncha tena pUrNA bhavatha yataH sa sarvveShAM rAjatvakarttR^itvApadAnAM mUrddhAsti, 11 tena cha yUYam ahastakR^itatvakChedenArthato yena shArIrapApAnAM vigrasatyajyate tena khriShTasya tvakChedena Chinnatvacho jAtA 12 majjane cha tena sArddhaM shmashAnaM prAptAH puna rmR^itAnAM madhyAt tasyotthApayiturIshvarasya shakteH phalaM yo vishvAsastadvArA tasminneva majjane tena sArddham utthApitA abhavata| 13 sa cha yuShmAn aparAdhaiH shArIrikAtvakChedena cha mR^itAn dR^iShTvA tena sArddhaM jIvitavAn yuShmAkaM sarvvAn aparAdhAn kShamitavAn, 14 yachcha danDAj nArUpaM R^iNapatram asmAkaM viruddham AsIt tat pramArjjitavAn shalAkAbhiH krushe baddhva dUrIkR^itavAMshcha| 15 ki ncha tena rAjatvakarttR^itvApadAni nistejAMsi kR^itva parAjitAn ripUniva pragalbhataY a sarvveShAM dR^iShTigochare hrepitavAn| 16 ato hetoH khAdyAkhaDye peyApeye utsavaH pratipad vishrAmavArashchaiteShu sarvveShu yuShmAkaM nyAyAdhipatirUpaM kamapi mA gR^ihIta| 17 yata etAni ChAyAsvarUpANI kintu satyA mUrttiH khriShTaH| 18 apara ncha namrata svargadUtAnAM sevA chaitAdR^isham ishTakarmmAcharan yaH kashchit parokShaviShayAn pravishati svakiyashArIrikabhAvena cha mudha garvvitaH san 19 sandhibhiH shirAbhishchopakR^itaM saMyukta ncha kR^itsnaM sharIraM yasmAt mUrddhata IshvarIyavR^iddhiM prApnoti taM mUrddhAnaM na dhArayati tena mAnavena yuShmattaH phalApaharaNaM nAnujAnIta| 20 yadi yUYaM khriShTena sArddhaM saMsArasya varNamAlAyai mR^ita abhavata tarhi yai rdrvayai rbhogena kShayaM gantavyaM 21 tAni mA spR^isha mA bhUmKshva mA gR^ihANeti mAnavairAdiShTAN shikShitAMshcha vidhIn 22 Acharanto yUYaM kutaH saMsAre jIvanta iva bhavatha? 23 te vidhayaH svechChAbhaktyA namratayA sharIrakleshanena cha j nAnavidhivat prakAshante tathApi te. agaNYAH shArIrikabhAvavarddhakAshcha santi|

**3** yadi yUYaM khriShTena sArddham utthApitA abhavata tarhi yasmin sthAne khriShTa Ishvarasya dakShiNapArshve upaviShTa Aste tasyorddhvasthAnasya viShayAn cheShTadhvaM| 2 pArthivaviShayeShu na yatamAnA UrddhvasthaviShayeShu yatadhvaM| 3 yato yUYaM mR^itavanto yuShmAkaM jIvita ncha khriShTena sArddham Ishvare guptam asti| 4 asmAkaM jIvanasvarUpaH khriShTo yadA prakAshiShyate tadA tena sArddhaM yUYamapi vibhavana prakAshiShyadhve| 5 ato veshyAgamanam ashuchikriyA rAgah kutsitAbhilASho devapUjAtulyo lobhashchaitAni rpAthavapurushasya NgAni yuShmAbhi rmi hanyantAM| 6 yata etebhyaH karmmahya Aj nAla Nghino lokAn pratIshvarasya krodho varttate| 7 pUrvaM yadA yUYaM tAnyupAJIvata tadA yUYamapi tAnyevAcharata; 8 kintvidAnIM krodho roSho jihiMsiSha durmukhata vadananirgatakadAlapashchaitAni sarvvANI dUrIkurudhvaM| 9 yUYaM parasparaM mR^iShAkathAM na vadata yato yUYaM svakarmmasahitaM purAtanapurushaM tyaktavantaH 10 svasrashtuH pratimUrtyA tattvaj nAnAya nUtankR^itaM navInapurushaM parihitavantashcha| 11 tena

cha yihUdibhinnajAtIyayoshChinnatvagachChinnatvacho rmlechChaskuthIyayo rdAsamuktayoshcha ko. api visheSho nAsti kintu sarvveShu sarvvaH khrIshTa evAste| 12 ataeva yUyam Ishvarasya manobhilaShitAH pavitrAH priyAshcha loka iva snehayuktAm anakampAM hitaiShitAM namratAM titikShAM sahiShNutA ncha paridhaddhvaM| 13 yUyam ekaikasyAcharaNAm sahadhvaM yena cha yasya kimapyaparAdhyate tasya taM doShaM sa kShamatAM, khrIshTo yuShmAkAm doShAn yadvad kShamitavAn yUyamapi tadvat kurudhvaM| 14 visheShataH siddhijanakena premabandhanena baddha bhavata| 15 yasyAH prAptaye yUyam ekasmin sharIre samAhUtA abhavata seshvarIyA shAnti ryuShmAkAm manAMsyadhitiShThatu yUya ncha kR^itaj nA bhavata| 16 khrIshTasya vAKyaM sarvvavidhaj nAnAya sampUrNarUpeNa yuShmadantare nivamatu, yUya ncha gItai rgAnaiH pArAmArthikasa NkIrTtanaishcha parasparam Adishata prabodhayata cha, anugR^ihitvatAt prabhun uddishya svamanobhi rgAyata cha| 17 vAchA karmmaNA vA yad yat kuruta tat sarvvaM prabho ryIsho rnAmnA kuruta tena pitaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadata cha| 18 he yoShitaH, yUyaM svAminAM vashyA bhavata yatastadeva prabhava rochate| 19 he svAminAH, yUyaM bhAryyAsu priyadhvaM tAH prati paruShAlApaM mA kurudhvaM| 20 he bAlAH, yUyaM sarvvaviShaye pitrorAj nAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastadeva prabhoH santoShajanakaM| 21 he pitarAH, yuShmAkAm santAnA yat kAtarA na bhaveyustadartHaM tAn prati mA roShayata| 22 he dAsAH, yUyaM sarvvaviShaya aihikaprabhUnAm Aj nAgrAhiNo bhavata dR^iShTigocharIyasevayA mAnavebhyo rochituM mA yatadhvaM kintu saralAntaHkaraNaiH prabho rbhAtyA kAryyaM kurudhvaM| 23 yachcha kurudhve tat mAnuShamanuddishya prabhun uddishya praphullamanasa kurudhvaM, 24 yato vayaM prabhutaH svargAdhikArarUpaM phalaM lapsyAmaha iti yUyaM jAnItHa yasmAd yUyaM prabhoH khrIshTasya dAsA bhavatha| 25 kintu yaH kashchid anuchitaM karmma karoti sa tasyAnuchitakarmmaNaH phalaM lapsyate tatra ko. api pakShapAto na bhaviShyati|

**4** apara ncha he adhipatayaH, yUyaM dAsAn prati nyAyyaM yathArtha nchAcharaNAm kurudhvaM yuShmAkamapyeko. adhipatiH svarge vidyata iti jAnIta| 2 yUyaM prArthanAyAM nityaM pravarttadhvaM dhanyavAdaM kurvvantastatra prabuddhAstiShThata cha| 3 prArthanAkAle mamApi kR^ite prArthanAM kurudhvaM, 4 phalataH khrIshTasya yannigUDhavAKyakArANad ahaM baddho. abhavaM tatprakAshAyeshvaro yat madartHaM vAgdvArAM kuryyAt, aha ncha yathochitaM tat prakAshayituM shaknuyAm etat prArthayadhvaM| 5 yUyaM samayaM bahumUlyam j nAtva bahiHsthAn lokAn prati j nAnAchArAM kurudhvaM| 6 yuShmAkam AlApaH sarvvadAnugrahasUchako lavaNena susvAdushcha bhavatu yasmai yaduttaram dAtavyaM tad yuShmAbhiravagamyatAM| 7 mama yA dashAkti tAM tukhikanAmA prabhau priyo mama bhrAtA vishvasanIyaH parichArakaH sahadAsashcha yuShmAn j nApayiShyati| 8 sa yad yuShmAkAM dashAM jAnIyAt yuShmAkAM manAMsi sAntvayechcha tadarthamevAhaM 9 tam onIshimanAmAna ncha yuShmaddeshIyaM vishvastaM priya ncha bhrAtaram preShitavAn tau yuShmAn atratyAM sarvvavArttAM j nApayiShyataH| 10 AriShTARKhanAmA mama sahabandi barNabba bhAginayo mArko yuShTanAmnA vikhyAto yIshushchaite Chinnatvacho bhrAtaro yuShmAn namaskArAM j nApayanti, teShAM madhye mArkamadhi yUyaM pUravam Aj nApitAH sa yadi yuShmatsamIpm upatiShThet tarhi yuShmAbhi rgR^ihiyatAM| 11 kevalameta IshvararAjye mama sAntvanAjanakAH sahakAriNo. abhavan| 12 khrIshTasya dAso yo yuShmaddeshIya ipaphrAH sa yuShmAn namaskArAM j nApayati yUya ncheshvarasya sarvvasmin mano. abhilAShe yat siddhAH pUrNashcha bhaveta tadarthaM sa nityaM prArthanaya yuShmAkAM kR^ite yatate| 13 yuShmAkAM lAyadikeyAsthitAnAM hiyarApalisthitAnA ncha bhrATR^iNAM hitAya so. atIva cheShTata ityasmIn ahaM tasya sAKShi bhavAmi| 14 lUkanAmA priyashchikitsako dImAshcha yuShmabhyaM namaskurvVate| 15 yUyaM lAyadikeyAstHAn bhrATR^in numphAM tadgR^ihasthitAM samiti ncha mama namaskArAM j nApayata| 16 aparaM yuShmatsannidhau patrasyAsya pAThe kR^ite lAyadikeyAsthasamitAvapi tasya pATho yathA bhavet lAyadikeyA ncha yat patraM mayA prahitaM tad yathA yuShmAbhirapi paThyeta

tathA cheShTadhvaM| 17 aparam ArkhippaM vadata prabho ryat paricharyyApadaM tvayAprApi tatsAdhanAya  
sAvadhAno bhava| 18 ahaM paulaH svahastAkShareNa yuShmAn namaskAraM j nApayAmi yUyaM mama  
bandhanaM smarata| yuShmAn pratyAnugraho bhUyAt| Amena|

# 1 thiShalanIkinaH

**1** paulaH silvAnastImathiyashcha piturIshvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chAshrayaM prAptA thiShalanIkIyasamitiM prati patraM likhanti| asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmAn pratyAnugrahaM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM| **2** vayaM sarvveShAM yuShmAkaM kR^ite IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH prArthanAsamaye yuShmAkaM nAmochchArayAmaH, **3** asmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya sAkShAt prabhau yIshukhrIShTe yuShmAkaM vishvAsena yat kAryyaM premnA yaH parishramaH pratyAshayA cha yA titikSha jAyate **4** tat sarvvaM nirantaraM smarAmashcha| he piyabhrAtaraH, yUyam IshvareNAbhiruchitA lokA iti vayaM jAnImaH| **5** yato. asmAkaM susaMvAdaH kevalashabdena yuShmAn na pravishya shaktyA pavitreNATmanA mahotsAhena cha yuShmAn prAvishat| vayantu yuShmAkaM kR^ite yuShmanmadhye kIdR^ishA abhavAma tad yuShmAbhi rj nAyate| **6** yUyamapi bahukleshbhogena pavitreNATmanA dattenAnandena cha vAkyam gR^ihItvAsmAkaM prabhoshchAnugAmino. abhavata| **7** tena mAkidaniyAkhAyAdeshayo ryAvanto vishvAsino lokAH santi yUyam teShAM sarvveShAM nidarshanasvarUpA jAtAH| **8** yato yuShmattaH pratinAditayA prabho rvAnyA mAkidaniyAkhAyAdeshau vyAptau kevalametannahi kintvIshvare yuShmAkaM yo vishvAsastasya vArtta sarvvatrAshrAvi, tasmAt tatra vAkyakathanam asmAkaM niShprayojanaM| **9** yato yuShmanmadhye vayaM kIdR^ishaM praveshAM prAptA yUya ncha kathaM pratimA vihAyeshvaraM pratyAvarttadhvam amaraM satyamIshvaraM sevitum **10** mR^itaganaMadhyAchcha tenotthApatasya putrasyArthata AgAmikrodhAd asmAkaM nistArayitu ryIshoH svargAd AgamanaM pratIkShitum Arabhadhvam etat sarvvaM te lokAH svayam asmAn j nApayanti|

**2** he bhrAtaraH, yuShmanmadhye. asmAkaM pravesho niShphalo na jAta iti yUyam svayam jAnItha| **2** aparaM yuShmAbhi ryathAshrAvi tathA pUrvvaM philiplinagare kliShTA ninditAshcha santo. api vayam IshvarAd utsAhaM labdhva bahuyatnena yuShmAn Ishvarasya susaMvAdam abodhayAma| **3** yato. asmAkam Adesho bhrAnterashuchibhAvAd votpannaH prava nchanAyukto vA na bhavati| **4** kintvIshvareNAsmAn parIkShya vishvasanlyAn mattvA cha yadvat susaMvAdo. asmAsu samArpyata tadvad vayaM mAnavebhyo na rurochiShamANAH kintvasmadantaHkaraNANAM parIkShakAyeshvarAya rurochiShamANA bhAshAmahe| **5** vayaM kadApi stutivAdino nAbhavAmeti yUyam jAnItha kadApi ChalavastreNa lobhaM nAchChAdayAmetyasmin IshvaraH sAkShi vidyate| **6** vayaM khrIShTasya preritA iva gauravAnvitA bhavitum ashakShyAma kintu yuShmattaH parasmAd vA kasmAdapi mAnavAd gauravaM na lipsamAna yuShmanmadhye mR^idubhAvA bhUtvAvarttAmahi| **7** yathA kAchinmAtA svakiyashishUn pAlayati tathA vayamapi yuShmAn ka NkShamANA **8** yuShmabhyAM kevalam Ishvarasya susaMvAdaM tannahi kintu svakiyaprANAN api dAtuM manobhirabhyaShama, yato yUyam asmAkaM snehapAtR^Anyabhavata| **9** he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM shramaH kleshashcha yuShmAbhiH smaryate yuShmAkaM ko. api yad bhAragrasto na bhavet tadarthaM vayaM divAnishaM parishrAmyanto yuShmanmadhya Ishvarasya susaMvAdamaghoShayAma| **10** apara ncha vishvAsino yuShmAn prati vayaM kIdR^ik pavitratvayathArthatvanirdoShatvAchAriNo. abhavAmetyasmin Ishvaro yUya ncha sAkShiNa Adhve| **11** apara ncha yadvat pitA svabAlakAn tadvad vayaM yuShmAkam ekaikaM janam upadiShTavantaH sAntvitavantashcha, **12** ya IshvaraH svIyarAjyAya vibhavAya cha yuShmAn AhUtavAn tadupayuktAcharaNaya yuShmAn pravarttitavantashcheti yUyam jAnItha| **13** yasmin samaye yUyam asmAkaM mukhAd IshvareNa pratishrutaM vAkyam alabhadhvam tasmin samaye tat mAnuShANAM vAkyam na mattveshvarasya vAkyam mattvA gR^ihitavanta iti kAraNAd vayaM nirantaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, yatastad Ishvarasya vAkyam iti satyaM vishvAsinAM yuShmAkaM madhye tasya guNaH prakAshate cha| **14** he bhrAtaraH, khrIShTashritavatya Ishvarasya yAH samityo yihUdAdeshe santi yUyam tAsAm anukAriNo. abhavata,

tadbhukta lokAshcha yadvad yihUdilokebhyastadvad yUyamapi svajAtiyalokebhyo duHkham alabhadhvaM| 15 te yihUdiyAH prabhuM yIshuM bhaviShyadvAdinashcha hatavanto. asmAn dUrikR^itavantashcha, ta IshvarAya na rochante sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM vipakShA bhavanti cha; 16 aparaM bhinnajAtiyalokAnAM paritrANArthaM teShAM madhye susaMvAdaghoShANAd asmAn pratiShedhanti chetthaM svIyapApAnAM parimANam uttarottaraM pUrayanti, kintu teShAM antakArI krodhastAn upakramate| 17 he bhrAtaraH manasa nahi kintu vadanena kiyatkaAlaM yuShmatto. asmAkaM vichChede jAte vayaM yuShmAkaM mukhAni draShTum atyAka NkShaya bahu yatitavantaH| 18 dvirekakR^itvo vA yuShmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM visheShataH paulasya mamAbhilASho. abhavat kintu shayatAno. asmAn nivAritavAn| 19 yato. asmAkaM ka pratyAshA ko vAnandaH kiM vA shIghyakirITaM? asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAgamanakAle tatsammukhastha yUYaM kiM tanna bhaviShyatha? 20 yUYam evAsmAkaM gauravAnandasvarUpA bhavatha|

**3** ato. ahaM yadA sandehaM punaH soDhuM nAshaknuvaM tadAnIm AthInInagara ekAkI sthAtuM nishchitya 2 svabhrAtaraM khriShTasya susaMvAde sahakArINa ncheshvarasya parichArakaM tImathiyam yuShmatsamIpaM apreShayaM| 3 varttamAnaiH kleshaiH kasyApi cha nchalyaM yathA na jAyate tathA te tvayA sthirkriyantAM svakiyadharmmamadhi samAshvAsyantA ncheti tam AdishaM| 4 vayamAdR^ishes kleshe niyukta AsmaH iti yUYaM svayaM jAnitha, yato. asmAkaM durgati rbhaviShyatIti vayaM yuShmAkaM samIpe sthitikAle. api yuShmAn abodhayAma, tAdR^ishameva chAbhavat tadapi jAnIttha| 5 tasmAt parIkShakeNa yuShmAsu parIkShiteShvasmAkaM parishramo viphalo bhaviShyatIti bhayaM soDhuM yadAhaM nAshaknuvaM tada yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya tattvAvadhAraNaya tam apreShayaM| 6 kintvadhuna tImathiyu yuShmatsamIpaM asmatsannidhim Agatya yuShmAkaM vishvAsapremaNI adhyasmAn suvArttAM j nApitavAn vaya ncha yathA yuShmAn smarAmastathA yUYamapyasmAn sarvvadA praNayena smaratha draShTum Aka NkShadhve cheti kathitavAn| 7 he bhrAtaraH, vArttAmimAM prApya yuShmAnadhi visheShato yuShmAkaM kleshaduHkhAnyadhi yuShmAkaM vishvAsAd asmAkaM sAntvanAjAyata; 8 yato yUYaM yadi prabhAvavatiShThatha tarhyanena vayam adhuna jIvAmaH| 9 vaya nchAsmadIyeshvarasya sAkShAd yuShmatto jAtena yenAnandena praphulla bhavAmastasya kR^itsnasyAnandasya yogyarUpeNeshvaraM dhanyaM vaditum kathaM shakShyAmaH? 10 vayam yena yuShmAkaM vadanani draShTum yuShmAkaM vishvAse yad asiddhaM vidyate tat siddhikarttu ncha shakShyAmastAdR^ishaM varaM divAnishaM prArthayAmahe| 11 asmAkaM tAteneshvareNa prabhuna yIshukhrIShTena cha yuShmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM pantha sugamaH kriyatAM| 12 parasparaM sarvvAMshcha prati yuShmAkaM prema yuShmAn prati chAsmAkaM prema prabhuna varddhyatAM bahuphalaM kriyatA ncha| 13 aparamasmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTaH svakiyaiH sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH sArddhaM yadAgamiShyati tada yUYaM yathAsmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya sammukhe pavitratayA nirdoSha bhaviShyatha tathA yuShmAkaM manAMsi sthirkriyantAM|

**4** he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAbhiH kIdR^ig AcharitavyaM IshvarAya rochitavya ncha tadadhyasmatto ya shikSha labdha tadanusArAt punarataishayaM yatnaH kriyatAmiti vayaM prabhuyIshuna yuShmAn vinIyAdishAmaH| 2 yato vayaM prabhuyIshuna kIdR^ishIrAj nA yuShmAsu samarpitavantastad yUYaM jAnIttha| 3 IshvarasyAyam abhilASho yad yuShmAkaM pavitratA bhavet, yUYaM vyabhichArAd dUre tiShThata| 4 yuShmAkaM ekaiko janaH svakiyaM prANAdhAraM pavitraM mAnya ncha rakShatu, 5 ye cha bhinnajAtiYA loka IshvaraM na jAnanti ta iva tat kAmAbhilAShadyAdhInaM na karotu| 6 etasmin viShaye ko. apyatyAchArI bhUtva svabhrAtaraM na va nchayatu yato. asmAbhiH pUrvvaM yathoktaM pramanIkR^ita ncha tathaiva prabhuretAdR^ishAnAM karmmaNAM samuchitaM phalaM dAsyati| 7 yasmAd Ishvaro. asmAn ashuchitAyai nAhUtavAn kintu pavitratvAyaivAhUtavAn| 8 ato heto ryaH kashchid vAkyametanna gR^ihIAti sa manuShyam avajAnAtIti nahi yena svakiyAtma yuShmadantare samarpitastam Ishvaram evAvajAnAti| 9 bhrAtR^iShu premakaraNamadhi yuShmAn prati mama likhanaM niShprayojanaM yato yUYaM parasparaM

premakaraNayeshvarashikShitA loka Adhve| 10 kR^itsne mAkidaniyAdeshe cha yAvanto bhrAtaraH santi tAn sarvvAn prati yuShmAbhistat prema prakAshyate tathApi he bhrAtaraH, vayaM yuShmAn vinayAmahe yUyaM puna rbahutaraM prema prakAshayata| 11 aparaM ye bahiHsthitAsteShAM dR^iShTigochare yuShmAkam AcharaNaM yat manoramyAM bhavet kasyApi vastunashchAbhAvo yuShmAkaM yanna bhavet, 12 etadarthaM yUyam asmatto yAdR^isham AdeshaM prAptavantastAdR^ishaM nirvirodhAchAraM karttuM svasvakarmmaNi manAMmi nidhAtuM nijakaraishcha kAryyaM sAdhayituM yatadhvaM| 13 he bhrAtaraH nirAshA anye loka iva yUyaM yanna shochedhvaM tadarthaM mahAnidrAgatAn lokAnadhi yuShmAkam aj nAnata mayA nAbhilaShyate| 14 yIshu rmR^itavAn punaruthitavAMshcheti yadi vayaM vishvAsamastarhi yIshum AshritAn mahAnidrAprAptAn lokAnapIshvaro. avashyaM tena sArddham AneShyati| 15 yato. ahaM prabho rvAkyena yuShmAn idaM j nApayAmi; asmAkaM madhye ye janAH prabhorAgamanaM yAvat jIvanto. avashekShyante te mahAnidritAnAm agragAminona na bhaviShyanti; 16 yataH prabhuH siMhanAdena pradhAnasvargadUtasyochchaiH shabdeneshvariyatUrIvAdyena cha svayaM svargAd avarokShyati tena khrIshTAshritA mR^italokaH prathamam utthAsyAnti| 17 aparam asmAkaM madhye ye jIvanto. avashekShyante ta AkAshe prabhoH sakShAtkaraNArthaM taiH sArddhaM meghavAhanena hariShyante; ittha ncha vayaM sarvvadA prabhunA sArddhaM sthAsyAmaH| 18 ato yUyam etAbhiH kathAbhiH parasparaM sAntvayata|

**5** he bhrAtaraH, kAlAn samayAMshchAdhi yuShmAn prati mama likhanaM niShprayojanaM, 2 yato rAtrau yAdR^ik taskarastAdR^ik prabho rdinam upasthAsyati yUyaM svayameva samyag jAnitha| 3 shAnti nrirvvinghatva ncha vidyata iti yadA mAnava vadiShyanti tAdA prasavavedana yadvad garbbhinIm upatiShThati tadvad akasmAd vinAshastAn upasthAsyati tairuddhAro na lapsyate| 4 kintu he bhrAtaraH, yUyam andhakAreNAvR^ita na bhavatha tasmAt taddinaM taskara iva yuShmAn na prApsyati| 5 sarvve yUyaM dIpteH santAna divAyAshcha santAna bhavatha vayaM nishAvaMshAstimiravaMsha vA na bhavAmaH| 6 ato. apare yatha nidrAgatAH santi tadvad asmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM kintu jAgaritavyaM sachetanaishcha bhavitavyaM| 7 ye nidrAnti te nishAyAmeva nidrAnti te cha mattA bhavanti te rajanyAmeva mattA bhavanti| 8 kintu vayaM divasasya vaMsha bhavAmaH; ato. asmAbhi rvakShasi pratyayapremarUpaM kavachaM shirasi cha paritrANashArUpaM shirastraM paridhAya sachetanai rbhavitavyaM| 9 yata Ishvaro. asmAn krodhe na niyujyAsmAkaM prabhunA yIshukhrIshTena paritrANasyAdhikAre niyuktavAn, 10 jAgrato nidrAgatA vA vayaM yat tena prabhunA saha jIvAmastadarthaM so. asmAkaM kR^ite prANAn tyaktavAn| 11 ataeva yUyaM yadvat kurutha tadvat parasparaM sAntvayata susthirIkurudhva ncha| 12 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM madhye ye janAH parishramaM kurvanti prabho rAmna yuShmAn adhitiShThantyuPADishanti cha tAn yUyaM sammanyadhvaM| 13 svakarmmahetuna cha premna tAn atIvAdR^iyadhvamiti mama prArthana, yUyaM parasparaM nirvirodhA bhavata| 14 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAn vinayAmahe yUyam avihitAchAriNo lokAn bhartsayadhvaM, kShudramanasaH sAntvayata, durbbalAn upakuruta, sarvvAn prati sahiShNavo bhavata cha| 15 aparaM kamapi pratyaniShTasya phalam aniShTaM kenApi yanna kriyeta tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata, kintu parasparaM sarvvAn mAnavAMshcha prati nityaM hitAchAriNo bhavata| 16 sarvvadAnandata| 17 nirantaraM prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 18 sarvvaviShaye kR^itaj natAM svIkurudhvaM yata etadeva khrIshTayIshunA yuShmAn prati prakAshitam IshvarAbhimataM| 19 pavitram AtmAnaM na nirvVapayata| 20 IshvariAdeshaM nAvajAnIta| 21 sarvvANI parIkShya yad bhadraM tadeva dhArayata| 22 yat kimapi pAparUpaM bhavati tasmAd dUraM tiShThata| 23 shAntidAyaka IshvaraH svayaM yuShmAn sampUrNatvena pavitrAn karotu, aparam asmatprabho ryIshukhrIshTasyAgamanaM yAvad yuShmAkaM AtmAnaH prANAH sharIrAni cha nikhilAni nirddoShatvena rakShyantAM| 24 yo yuShmAn Ahvayati sa vishvasanIyo. ataH sa tat sAdhayiShyati| 25 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM kR^ite prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 26



pavitrachumbanena sarvvAn bhrAtR^in prati satkurudhvaM| 27 patramidaM sarvveShAM pavitrANAM  
bhrAtR^iNAM shrutigochare yuShmAbhiH paThyatAmiti prabho rnAmnA yuShmAn shapayAmi| 28 asmAkAM  
prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrate yuShmAsu bhUyAt| Amen|

## 2 thiShalanIkinaH

**1** paulaH silvAnastImathiyashchetinAmAno vayam asmadiyatAtam IshvaraM prabhuM yIshukhrIShTanchAshritAM thiShalanikinAM samitiM prati patraM likhAmaH| **2** asmAkAM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmAsvanugrahaM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM| **3** he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkAM kR^ite sarvvadA yathAyogyam Ishvarasya dhanyavAdo. asmAbhiH kartavyaH, yato heto ryuShmAkAM vishvAsa uttarottaraM varddhate parasparam ekaikasya prema cha bahuphalaM bhavati| **4** tasmAd yuShmAbhi ryAvanta upadravakleshAH sahyante teShu yad dheryyaM yashcha vishvAsaH prakAshyate tatKArANAD vayam IshvarIyasamitiShu yuShmAbhiH shlAghAmahe| **5** tachcheshvarasya nyAyavichArasya pramANaM bhavati yato yUyaM yasya kR^ite duHkhaM sahadhvaM tasyeshvarIyarAjyasya yogyA bhavatha| **6** yataH svaklyasvargadUtAnAM balaiH sahitasya prabho ryIshoH svargAd AgamanakAle yuShmAkAM kleshakebhyaH kleshena phaladAnaM sArddhamasmAbhishcha **7** klishyamAnebhyo yuShmabhyaM shAntidAnam IshvareNa nyAyyaM bhotsyate; **8** tadAnIm IshvarAnabhij nebhyo. asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya susaMvAdAgrAhakebhyashcha lokebhyo jAjvalyamAnena vahninA samuchitaM phalaM yishunA dAsyate; **9** te cha prabho rvadanAt parAkramayuktavibhavAchcha sadAtanavinAsharUpaM daNDaM lapsyante, (aiOnios g166) **10** kintu tasmin dine svakIyapavitrалоkeShu virAjituM yuShmAn aparAMshcha sarvvAn vishvAsilokAn vismApayitu ncha sa AgamiShyati yato. asmAkAM pramANe yuShmAbhi rvishvAso. akAri| **11** ato. asmAkAM Ishvaro yuShmAn tasyAhvAnasya yogyAn karotu saujanyasya shubhaphalaM vishvAsasya guNa ncha parAkrameNa sAdhayatviti prArthanAsmAbhiH sarvvadA yuShmannimittaM kriyate, **12** yatastathA satyasmAkAM Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chAnugrahAd asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmno gauravaM yuShmAsu yuShmAkamapi gauravaM tasmin prakAshiShyate|

**2** he bhrAtaraH, asmAkAM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAgamanaM tasya samIpe. asmAkAM saMsthitin chAdhi vayaM yuShmAn idaM prArthayAmahe, **2** prabhestad dinaM prAyeNopasthitam iti yadi kashchid AtmanA vAcha vA patreNa vAsmAkAM AdeshaM kalpayan yuShmAn gadati tarhi yUyaM tena cha nchalamanasa udvignAshcha na bhavata| **3** kenApi prakAreNa ko. api yuShmAn na va nchayatu yatastasmAd dinAt pUrvvaM dharmmalopenopasyAtavyaM, **4** yashcha jano vipakShatAM kurvvan sarvvasmAd devAt pUjanIyavastushchonnaMsyate svam Ishvaramiva darshayan Ishvaravad Ishvarasya mandira upavekShyati cha tena vinAshapAtreNa pApapuruSheNodetavyaM| **5** yadAhaM yuShmAkAM sannidhAvAsaM tadAnIm etad akathayamiti yUyaM kiM na smaratha? **6** samprataM sa yena nivAryate tad yUyaM jAnItha, kintu svasamaye tenodetavyaM| **7** vidharmmasya nigUDho guNa idAnImapi phalati kintu yastaM nivAryati so. adyApi dUrikR^ito nAbhavat| **8** tasmin dUrikR^ite sa vidharmmyudeShyati kintu prabhu ryIshuH svamukhapavanena taM vidhvaMsayiShyati nijopasthitestejasA vinAshayiShyati cha| **9** shayatAnasya shaktiprakAshanAd vinAshyamAnAnAM madhye sarvvavidhAH parAkrama bhramika AshcharyyakriyA lakShaNanyadharmmajAta sarvvavidhapatArANA cha tasyopasthiteH phalaM bhaviShyati; **10** yato hetoste paritrANaprAptaye satyadharmmasyAnurAgAM na gR^ihItavantastasmAt kArANAD **11** IshvareNa tAn prati bhrAntikaramAyAyAM preShitAyAM te mR^iShAvAkye vishvasiShyanti| **12** yato yAvanto mAnavAH satyadharmme na vishvasyAdharmmeNa tuShyanti taiH sarvvai rdaNDabhAjanaI rbhavitavyaM| **13** he prabhoH priyA bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkAM kR^ita Ishvarasya dhanyavAdo. asmAbhiH sarvvadA kartavyo yata Ishvara A prathamAd AtmanaH pAvanena satyadharmme vishvAsena cha paritrANArthaM yuShmAn varItavAn **14** tadartha nchAsmAbhi rghoShitena susaMvAdena yuShmAn AhUyAsmAkAM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tejaso. adhikAriNaH kariShyati| **15** ato he bhrAtaraH yUyam asmAkAM vAkyaiH patraishcha yAM shikShAM labdhavantastAM kR^itsnaM shikShAM dhArayantaH susthira

bhavata| 16 asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTastAta IshvarashchArthato yo yuShmAsu prema kR^itavAn nityA ncha sAntvanAm anugraheNottamapratyAshA ncha yuShmabhyaM dattavAn (aiōnios g166) 17 sa svayaM yuShmAkam antaHkaraNani sAntvayatu sarvvasmin sadvAkye satkarmmaNi cha susthiraIkarotu cha|

**3** he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi, yUyam asmabhyamidaM prArthayadhvaM yat prabho rvAkyaM yuShmAkaM madhye yathA tathaivAnyatrApi pracharet mAnyA ncha bhavet; 2 yachcha vayam avivechakebhyo duShTebhyashcha lokebhyo rakShAM prApnuyAma yataH sarvveShAM vishvAso na bhavati| 3 kintu prabhu rvishvAsyaH sa eva yuShmAn sthiraIkarishyati duShTasya karAd uddhariShyati cha| 4 yUyam asmAbhi ryad Adishyadhve tat kurutha kariShyatha cheti vishvAso yuShmAnadhi prabhunAsmAkaM jAYate| 5 Ishvarasya premni khrIShTasya sahiShNutAyA ncha prabhuH svayaM yuShmAkam antaHkaraNani vinayatu| 6 he bhrAtaraH, asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmna vayam yuShmAn idam AdishAmaH, asmatto yuShmAbhi ryA shikShalambhi tAM vihAya kashchid bhrAtA yadyavihitAchAraM karoti tarhi yUyAM tasmAt pR^ithag bhavata| 7 yato vayaM yuShmAbhiH katham anukarttavYastad yUyAM svayaM jAniTha| yuShmAkaM madhye vayam avihitAchAriNo nAbhavAma, 8 vinAmUlyAM kasyApyannaM nAbhuMjmahi kintu ko. api yad asmAbhi rbhAragrasto na bhavet tadarthaM shrameNa kleshena cha divAnishaM kAryyam akurmma| 9 atrAsmAkam adhikAro nAstItthaM nahi kintvasmAkam anukaraNaya yuShmAn dR^iShTantaM darshayitum ichChantastad akurmma| 10 yato yena kAryyaM na kriyate tenAhAro. api na kriyatAmiti vayaM yuShmatsamIpa upasthitikAle. api yuShmAn AdishAma| 11 yuShmanmadhye. avihitAchAriNaH ke. api janA vidyante te cha kAryyam akurvanta Alasyam AcharantItyasmAbhiH shrUyate| 12 tAdR^ishAn lokAn asmataprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmna vayam idam AdishAma Aj nApayAmashcha, te shAntabhAvena kAryyaM kurvvantaH svakiyamannaM bhU njatAM| 13 aparaM he bhrAtaraH, yUyAM sadAcharaNe na klAmyata| 14 yadi cha kashchidetatpatre likhitAm asmAkaM Aj nAM na gR^ihlAti tarhi yUyAM taM mAnuShaM lakShayata tasya saMsargaM tyajata cha tena sa trapiShyate| 15 kintu taM na shatruM manyamAnA bhrAtaramiva chetayata| 16 shAntidATA prabhuH sarvvatra sarvvathA yuShmabhyaM shAntiM deyAt| prabhu ryuShmAkaM sarvveShAM sa NgI bhUyAt| 17 namaskAra eSha paulasya mama kareNa likhito. abhUt sarvvasmin patra etanmama chihnam etAdR^ishairakSharai rmayA likhyate| 18 asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrahaH sarvveShu yuShmAsu bhUyAt| Amen|

# 1 tImathiyaH

**1** asmAkAM trANakartturishvarasyAsmAkAM pratyAshAbhUmeH prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya chAj nAnusArato yIshukhrIshTasya preritaH paulaH svakIyaM satyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyaM prati patraM likhati|  
**2** asmAkAM tAta Ishvaro. asmAkAM prabhu ryIshukhrIshTashcha tvayi anugrahaM dayAM shAnti ncha kuryyAstAM| **3** mAkidaniyAdeshe mama gamanakAle tvam iphiShanagare tiShThan itarashikShA na grahitavyA, ananteShUpAkhyAneShu vaMshAvaliShu cha yuShmAbhi rmano na niveshitavyam **4** iti kAMshchit lokAn yad upadisheretat mayAdiShTo. abhavaH, yataH sarvvairetai rvishvAsayukteshvarIyaniShThA na jAyate kintu vivAdo jAyate| **5** upadeshasya tvabhipretaM phalaM nirmmalAntaHkaraNena satsaMvedena niShkapaTavishvAsena cha yuktaM prema| **6** kechit janAshcha sarvvANyetAni vihAya nirarthakathAnAm anugamanena vipathagAmino. abhavan, **7** yad bhAshante yachcha nishchinivanti tanna budhyamAnA vyavasthopadeShTaro bhavitum ichChanti| **8** sA vyavastha yadi yogyarUpeNa gr^iHyate tarhyuttama bhavatiIvi vayaM jAnImaH| **9** aparaM sA vyavastha dhArmmikasya viruddha na bhavati kintvadhArmmiko. avAdhyo duShTaH pApiShTho. apavitro. ashuchiH pitR^ihantA mAtR^ihantA narahantA **10** veshyAgAmI puMmaithunI manuShyavikretA mithyAvAdI mithyAshapathakArI cha sarvveShAmeteShAM viruddha, **11** tathA sachchidAnandeshvarasya yo vibhavayuktaH susaMvAdo mayi samarpitastadanuyAyihitopadeshasya viparItaM yat ki nchid bhavati tadviruddha sA vyavastheti tadgrAhiNA j nAtavyaM| **12** mahyaM shaktidAta yo. asmAkAM prabhuH khriShTayIshustamahaM dhanyaM vadAmi| **13** yataH purA nindaka upadrAvi hiMsakashcha bhUtVApyaHaM tena vishvAsyo. amanye parichArakatve nyayujye cha| tad avishvAsAcharaNam aj nAnena mayA kR^itamiti hetorahaM tenAnukampito. abhavaM| **14** aparaM khriShTe yIshau vishvAsapremabhyAM sahito. asmatpraboranugraho. atIva prachuro. abhat| **15** pApinaH paritrAtuM khriShTo yIshu rjagati samavatIrNo. abhavat, eShA kathA vishvAsanIyA sarvvai grahaNIyA cha| **16** teShAM pApinAM madhye. ahaM prathama AsaM kintu ye mAnava anantajIvanaprAptyarthaM tasmin vishvasiShyanti teShAM dR^iShTante mayi prathame yIshunA khriShTena svakIyA kR^itsnA chirasahiShNutA yat prakAshyate tadarthamevAham anukampAM prAptavAn| (aiōnios g166) **17** anAdirakShayo. adr^ishyo rAja yo. advitiyaH sarvvaj na Ishvarastasya gauravaM mahimA chAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) **18** he putra tImathiya tvayi yAni bhaviShyadvAkyAni purA kathitAni tadanusArAd aham enamAdeshaM tvayi samarpayAmi, tasyAbhiprAyo. ayaM yattvaM tai rvAkyairuttamayuddhaM karoShi **19** vishvAsaM satsaMveda ncha dhAryasi cha| anyoH parityAgAt keShA nchid vishvAsatarI bhagnAbhvat| **20** huminAyasikandarau teShAM yau dvau janau, tau yad dharmmanindAM puna rna karttuM shikShete tadarthaM mayA shayatAnasya kare samarpitau|

**2** mama prathama Adesho. ayaM, prArthanAvinayanivedanadhanyavAdAH karttavyaH, **2** sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM kR^ite visheshato vayaM yat shAntatvena nirvvirodhatvena cheshcharabhaktiM vinItatva nchAcharantaH kAlaM yApayAmastadarthaM nR^ipatinAm uchchapadasthAnA ncha kR^ite te karttavyaH| **3** yato. asmAkAM tArakasyeshvarasya sAkShAt tadevottamaM grAhya ncha bhavati, **4** sa sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM paritrANaM satyaj nAnaprApti nchechChati| **5** yata eko. advitiya Ishvaro vidyate ki ncheshvare mAnaveShu chaiko. advitiyo madhyasthaH **6** sa narAvatAraH khriShTo yIshu rvidyate yaH sarvveShAM mukte rmUlyam AtmadAnaM kR^itavAn| etena yena pramANenopayukte samaye prakAshitavyaM, **7** tadghoShayitA dUto vishvAse satyadharmme cha bhinnajAtIyAnAm upadeshakashchAhaM nyayUjye, etadahaM khriShTasya nAmna yathAtathyaM vadAmi nAnR^itaM kathayAmi| **8** ato mamAbhimatamidaM puruShaiH krodhasandehau vinA pavitrakarAn uttolaya sarvvasmin sthAne prArthanA kriyatAM| **9** tadvat nAryyo. api salajjAH saMyatamanasashcha satyo yogyamAchChAdanaM paridadhatu ki ncha keshasaMskArAiH kaNakamuktAbhi rmahArghyaparichChadaishchAtmabhUShaNaM na kurvvatyaH **10** svIkR^iteshvarabhaktInAM yoShitAM

yogyaiH satyarmmabhiH svabhUShaNaM kurvvatAM| 11 nArI sampUrNavinItatvena nirvirodhaM shikShatAM| 12 nAryyAH shikShAdAnaM puruShAyAj nAdAnaM vAhaM nAnujAnAmi tayA nirvirodhatvam AcharitavyaM| 13 yataH prathamam AdamastataH paraM havAyAH sR^iShTi rbabhUva| 14 ki nchAdam bhrAntiyukto nAbhavat yoShideva bhrAntiyukta bhUtvAtyAchArINI babhUva| 15 tathApi nArIgaNo yadi vishvAse premni pavitratAyAM saMyatamanasi cha tiShThati tarhyapatyaprasavavartmanA paritrANaM prApsyati|

**3** yadi kashchid adhyakShapadam Aka NkShate tarhi sa uttamaM karmma lipsata iti satyaM| 2 ato. adhyakSheNAninditenaikasya yoShito bhartrA parimitabhogena saMyatamanasA sabhyenAtithisevakena shikShaNe nipuNena 3 na madyapena na prahArakeNa kintu mR^idubhAvena nirvvivAdena nirlobhena 4 svaparivArANAm uttamashAsakena pUrNavinItatvAd vashyAnAM santAnAnAM niyantrA cha bhavitavyaM| 5 yata AtmaparivArAn shAsituM yo na shaknoti teneshvarasya samitestattvAvadhAraNaM kathaM kArishyate? 6 aparaM sa garvvito bhUtvA yat shayatAna iva daNDayogyo na bhavet tadarthaM tena navashiShyeNa na bhavitavyaM| 7 yachcha nindAyAM shayatAnasya jAle cha na patet tadarthaM tena bahiHsthalokAnAmapi madhye sukhyAtiyuktena bhavitavyaM| 8 tadvat parichArakairapi vinitai rdvividhAvAkyarahitai rbahumadyapAne. anAsaktai nrirlobhaishcha bhavitavyaM, 9 nirmmalasaMvedena cha vishvAsasya nigUDhavAkyam dhAtivya ncha| 10 agre teShAM parIkSha kriyatAM tataH param anindita bhUtvA te paricharyyAM kurvvantu| 11 aparaM yoShidbhirapi vinitAbhiraNapavAdikAbhiH satarkAbhiH sarvvatra vishvAsyAbhishcha bhavitavyaM| 12 parichAraka ekaikayoShito bharttAro bhaveyuH, nijasantAnAnAM parijanAna ncha sushAsanaM kuryyushcha| 13 yataH sA paricharyyA yai rbhadrarUpeNa sAdhyate te shreShThapadam prApnuvanti khriShTe yishau vishvAsena mahotsuka bhavanti cha| 14 tvAM pratyetatpatralekhanasamaye shIghraM tvatsamIpagamanasya pratyAshA mama vidyate| 15 yadi vA vilambeya tarhIshvarasya gR^ihe. arthataH satyadharmmasya stambhabhittimUlasvarUpAyAm amareshvarasya samitau tvayA kidR^isha AchAraH karttavystat j nAtuM shakShyate| 16 aparaM yasya mahattvaM sarvvasvIkR^itam Ishvarabhaktestat nigUDhavAkyamidam Ishvaro manavadehe prakAshita AtmanA sapuNyIkR^ito dUtaiH sandR^iShTaH sarvvajAtIyAnAM nikaTe ghoShito jagato vishvAsapAtribhUtastejaHprAptaye svargaM ntashcheti|

**4** pavitra Atma spaShTam idaM vAkyam vadati charamakAle katipayaloka vahniNa NkitatvAt 2 kaThoramanasAM kApaTyAd anR^itavAdinAM vivAhaniShedhakAnAM bhakShyavisheShaniShedhakAna ncha 3 bhUtasvarUpANAM shikShAyAM bhramakAtmanAM vAkyeShu cha manAMsi niveshya dharmmAd bhraMshiShyante| tAni tu bhakShyANi vishvAsinAM svIkR^itasatyadharmmANA ncha dhanyavAdasahitAya bhogAyeshvareNa sasR^ijjire| 4 yata IshvareNa yadyat sR^iShTaM tat sarvvam uttamaM yadi cha dhanyavAdena bhujyate tarhi tasya kimapi nAgrAhyam bhavati, 5 yata Ishvarasya vAkyena prArthanaya cha tat pavitribhavati| 6 etAni vAkyAni yadi tvaM bhrAtR^in j nApayestarhi yIshukhriShTasyottamH parichArako bhaviShyasi yo vishvAso hitopadeshashcha tvayA gR^iHitastadiyavAkyairApyAyishyase cha| 7 yAnyupAkhyAnAni durbhAvAni vR^iddhayaShitAmeva yogyAni cha tAni tvayA visR^ijyantAm Ishvarabhaktaye yatnaH kriyatA ncha| 8 yataH shArIrikat yatnaH svalpaphalado bhavati kintvIshvarabhaktiraihipAratikajIvanayoH pratij nAyukta sati sarvvatra phalada bhavati| 9 vAkyametad vishvasaniyAM sarvvai rgrahANIya ncha vya ncha tadarthameva shrAmyAmo nindAM bhUmjmahe cha| 10 yato hetoH sarvvamAnavAnAM visheshato vishvAsinAM trAta yo. amara Ishvarastasmin vayaM vishvasamaH| 11 tvam etAni vAkyAni prachAraya samupadisha cha| 12 alpavayaShkatvAt kenApyavaj neyo na bhava kintvAlApenAcharaNena premna sadAtmatvena vishvAsena shuchitvena cha vishvAsinAm Adarsho bhava| 13 yAvannAham AgamiShyAmi tAvat tva pAThe chetayane upadeshe cha mano nidhatsva| 14 prAchInagaNahastArpaNasahitena bhaviShyadvAkyena yaddAnaM tubhyaM vishrANitaM tavAntaHsthe tasmin dAne shithilamanA mA bhava| 15 eteShu mano niveshaya, eteShu

varttasva, ittha ncha sarvvaviShaye tava guNavR^iddhiH prakAshatAM| 16 svasmin upadeshe cha sAvadhAno bhUtvAvatiShThasva tat kR^itva tvayAtmaparitrANaM shrotR^iNA ncha paritrANaM sAdhayiShyate|

**5** tvaM prAchInaM na bhartsaya kintu taM pitaramiva yUnashcha bhrAtR^iniva 2 vR^iddhAH striyashcha mAtR^iniva yuvatIshcha pUrNashuchitvena bhaginIriya vinayasva| 3 aparaM satyavidhavAH sammanyasva| 4 kasyAshchid vidhavAyA yadi putrAH pautrA vA vidyante tarhi te prathamataH svIyaparijanAn sevituM pitroH pratyupakarttu ncha shikShantAM yatastadeveshvarasya sAkShAd uttamaM grAhya ncha karmma| 5 aparaM yA nArI satyavidhavA nAthahIna chAsti sA IshvarasyAshraye tiShThantI divAnishaM nivedanaprArthanAbhyAM kAlaM yApayati| 6 kintu yA vidhavA sukhahogAsaktA sA jivatyapi mR^itA bhavati| 7 ataeva tA yad anindita bhaveyUstadartham etAni tvayA nidishyantAM| 8 yadi kashchit svajAtiYAn lokAn visheShataH svIyaparijanAn na pAlayati tarhi sa vishvAsAd bhraShTo. apyadhamashcha bhavati| 9 vidhavAvarge yasya gaNana bhavati tayA ShaShTivatsarebhyo nyUnavayaskayA na bhavitavyaM; aparaM pUrsvam ekasvAmika bhUtvA 10 sA yat shishupoShaNenAtithisevanena pavitralokAnAM charaNaprakShAlanena kliShTanAM upakAreNa sarvvavidhasatkarmmaAcharaNena cha satkarmmakaraNat sukhyAtiprApta bhavet tadapyAvashyakaM| 11 kintu yuvatI rvidhavA na gR^ihANA yataH khriShTasya vaiparItiyena tAsAM darpe jAte tA vivAham ichChanti| 12 tasmAchcha pUrsvadharmmaM parityajya daNDanIyA bhavanti| 13 anantaraM tA gR^ihAd gR^ihaM paryyaTantya AlasyaM shikShante kevalamAlasyaM nahi kintvanarthakAlApaM parAdhikAracharchchA nchApi shikShamANA anuchitAni vAkyAni bhAshante| 14 ato mamechCheyaM yuvatyo vidhavA vivAhaM kurvvatAm apatyavatyo bhavantu gR^ihakarmma kurvvatA nchetthaM vipakShAya kimapi nindAdvArAM na dadatu| 15 yata itaH pUrsvam api kAshchit shayatAnasya pashchAdgAminyo jAtAH| 16 aparaM vishvAsinyA vishvAsino vA kasyApi parivArANAM madhye yadi vidhavA vidyante tarhi sa tAH pratipAlayatu tasmAt samitau bhAre. anAropite satyavidhavAnAM pratipAlanaM karttuM tayA shakyaTe| 17 ye prA nchaH samitiM samyag adhitiShThanti visheShata IshvaravAkyenopadeshena cha ye yatnaM vidadhate te dviguNasyAdarasya yogya mAnyantAM| 18 yasmAt shAstre likhitamidamAste, tvaM shasyamarddakar^iShasyAsyaM mA badhAneti, aparamapi kAryakR^id vetanasya yogyo bhavati| 19 dvau trIn vA sAkShiNo vinA kasyAchit prAchInasya viruddham abhiyogastvayA na gR^ihiyatAM| 20 aparaM ye pApamAcharanti tAn sarvveShAM samakShaM bhartsayasva tenApareShAmapi bhlti rjaniShyate| 21 aham Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya manonItadivyaUtAnA ncha gochare tvAm idam Aj nApayAmi tvaM kasyApyanurodhena kimapi na kurvvana vinApakShapAtam etAna vidhIn pAlaya| 22 kasyApi mUrddhi hastAparNaM tvarayA mAkarShIH| parapApAnA nchAMshi mA bhava| svaM shuchiM rakSha| 23 aparaM tavodarapIDAYAH punaH puna durbbalatAyAshcha nimittaM kevalaM toyam na pivan ki nchin madyaM piva| 24 keSHA nchit mAnavAnAM pApAni vichArAt pUrsvam keSHA nchit pashchAt prakAshante| 25 tathaiva satkarmmaNYapi prakAshante tadanyathA sati prachChannAni sthAtuM na shaknuvanti|

**6** yAvanto loka yugadhAriNo dAsAH santi te svasvasvAminam pUrNasamAdarayogyam manyantAM no ched Ishvarasya nAmna upadeshasya cha ninda sambhaviShyati| 2 yeSHA ncha svAmino vishvAsinaH bhavanti taiste bhrAtR^itvat nAvaj neyAH kintu te karmmaphalabhogino vishvAsinaH priyAshcha bhavantiIto hetoH sevanIyA eva, tvam etAni shikShaya samupadisha cha| 3 yaH kashchid itarashikShAM karoti, asmAkAM prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya hitavAkyAnIshvarabhakte ryogyAM shikSha ncha na svIkaroti 4 sa darpadhmAtaH sarvvathA j nAnahInashcha vivAdai rvAgyuddhaischa rogayuktashcha bhavati| 5 tAdR^ishAd bhAvAd IrShyAvirodhApavAdaduShTAsUyA bhraShTamanasAM satyaj nAnahInAnAM IshvarabhaktiM lAbhopAyam iva manyamAnAnAM lokAnAM vivAdAshcha jAyante tAdR^ishebhyo lokebhyastvaM pR^ithak tiShTha| 6 saMyatechChaya yuktA yeshvarabhaktiH sA mahAlAbhopAyo bhavatiIto satyaM| 7 etajjagatpraveshanakAle. asmAbhiH kimapi nAnAyi tattayajanakAle. api kimapi netuM na shakShyata iti nishchitaM| 8 ataeva

khAdyAnyAchChAdanAni cha prApyAsmAbhiH santuShTai rbhavitavyaM| 9 ye tu dhanino bhavitum  
cheShTante te parIkShAyAm unmAthe patanti ye chAbhilAShA mAnavAn vinAshe narake cha majjayanti  
tAdR^isheShvaj nAnAhitAbhilASheShvapi patanti| 10 yato. arthaspr^ihA sarvveShAM duritAnAM mUlaM  
bhavati tAmavalambya kechid vishvAsAd abhraMshanta nAnAkleshaishcha svAn avidhyan| 11 he Ishvarasya  
loka tvam etebhyaH palAyya dharmma Ishvarabhakti rvishvAsaH prema sahiShNutA kShAntishchaitAnyAchara|  
12 vishvAsarUpam uttamayuddhaM kuru, anantajIvanam Alambasva yatastadarthaM tvam AhUto. abhavaH,  
bahusAkShiNAM samakSha nchottamAM pratij nAM svIkR^itavAn| (aiōnios g166) 13 aparaM sarvveShAM  
jIvayiturIshvarasya sAkShAd yashcha khriShTo yIshuH pantiyapIAtasya samakSham uttamAM pratij nAM  
svIkR^itavAn tasya sAkShAd ahaM tvAm idam Aj nApayAmi| 14 IshvareNa svasamaye prakAshitavyam asmAkAm  
prabho ryIshukhriShTasyAgamanaM yAvat tvayA niShkala Nkatvena nirddoShatvena cha vidhI rakShyatAM|  
15 sa IshvaraH sachchidAnandaH, advitIyasamrAT, rAj nAM rAjA, prabhUnAM prabhuH, 16 amaratAyA  
advitIya AkaraH, agamyatejonivAsI, marttyAnAM kenApi na dR^iShTaH kenApi na dR^ishyashcha| tasya  
gauravaparAkramau sadAtanau bhUyAstAM| Amen| (aiōnios g166) 17 ihaloke ye dhaninaste chittasamunnatiM  
chapale dhane vishvAsa ncha na kurvvatAM kintu bhogArtham asmabhyaM prachuratvena sarvvadAta (aiōn  
g165) 18 yo. amara IshvarastasmIn vishvasantu sadAchAraM kurvvantu satkarmmadhanena dhanino sukala  
dAtArashcha bhavantu, 19 yathA cha satyaM jIvanaM pApnuyustathA pAratrikAm uttamampadaM sa  
nchinvantveti tvayAdishyantAM| 20 he tImathiya, tvam upanidhiM gopaya kAlpanikavidyAyA apavitraM  
pralApaM virodhokti ncha tyaja cha, 21 yataH katipayA lokAstAM vidyAmavalambya vishvAsAd bhraShTA  
abhavana| prasAdastava sahAyo bhUyAt| Amen|

## 2 tImathiyaH

**1** khrIshTena yIshunA yA jIvanasya pratij nA tAmadhIshvarasyechChayA yIshoH khrIshTasyaikaH preritaH paulo. ahaM svakiyAM priyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyAM prati patraM likhAmi| 2 tAta Ishvaro. asmAkAM prabhu ryIshukhrIshTashcha tvayi prasAdaM dayAM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM| **3** aham A pUrvvapuruShAt yam IshvaraM pavitramanasa seve taM dhanyaM vadanaM kathayAmi, aham ahorAtraM prArthanAsamaye tvAM nirantaraM smarAmi| **4** yashcha vishvAsaH prathame loyInAmikAyAM tava mAtAmahyAm unikInAmikAyAM mAtari chAtiShThat tavAntare. api tiShThatIti manye **5** tava taM niShkapaTAM vishvAsAM manasi kurvvan tavAshrupAtaM smaran yathAnandena praphallo bhaveyAM tadarthaM tava darshanam AkA NkShe| **6** ato heto rmama hastArpaNena labdho ya Ishvarasya varastvayi vidyate tam ujjvAlayituM tvAM smArayAmi| **7** yata Ishvaro. asmabhyaM bhayajanakam AtmAnam adattvA shaktipremasatarkatAnAm Akaram AtmAnam dattavAn| **8** ataevAsmAkAM prabhumadhi tasya vandidAsaM mAmadhi cha pramANaM dAtuM na trapasva kintvIshvariYashaktyA susaMvAdasya kR^ite duHkhasya sahabhAgI bhava| **9** so. asmAn paritrANapAtrANI kR^itavAn pavitreNAhvAnenAhUtavAMshcha; asmatkarmmahetuneti nahi svIyanirUpANasya prasAdasya cha kR^ite tat kR^itavAn| sa prasAdaH sR^iShTeH pUrvvakAle khrIshTena yIshunAsmabhyam adAyi, (aiOnios g166) **10** kintvadhunAsmAkAM paritrAtu ryIshoH khrIshTasyAgamanena prAkAshata| khrIshTo mR^ityuM parAJitavAn susaMvAdena cha jIvanam amarata ncha prakAshitavAn| **11** tasya ghoShayitA dUtashchAnyajAtiyANAM shikShakashchAhaM niyukto. asmi| **12** tasmAt kArANat mamAyaM klesho bhavati tena mama lajja na jAyate yato. ahaM yasmin vishvasitavAn tamavagato. asmi mahAdinaM yAvat mamopanidhe rgopanasya shaktistasya vidyata iti nishchitaM jAnAmi| **13** hitadAyakAnAM vAkyAnAm AdarsharUpeNa mattaH shrutAH khrIshTe yIshau vishvAsapremnoH katha dhAraya| **14** aparam asmadantarvAsina pavitreNAtmanA tAmuttamAm upanidhiM gopaya| **15** AshiyAdeshIyAH sarvve mAM tyaktavanta iti tvaM jAnAsi teShAM madhye phUGillo harmmaginishcha vidyete| **16** prabhuranIshipharasya parivArAn prati kR^ipAM vidadhAtu yataH sa punaH puna rmAm ApyAyitavAn **17** mama shR^i Nkhalena na trapitvA romAnagare upasthitisamaye yatnena mAM mR^igayitvA mamoddashaM prAptavAn| **18** ato vichAradine sa yathA prabhoH kR^ipAbhAjanaM bhavet tAdR^ishaM varaM prabhustasmai deyAt| iphiShanagare. api sa kati prakArai rmAm upakR^itavAn tat tvaM samyag vetsi|

**2** he mama putra, khrIshTayIshuto yo. anugrahastasya balena tvaM balavAn bhava| **2** aparaM bahubhiH sAkShibhiH pramANikR^itAM yAM shikShAM shrutavAnasi tAM vishvAsyeShu parasmai shikShAdAne nipuNeShu cha lokeShu samarpaya| **3** tvaM yIshukhrIshTasyottamo yoddheva kleshaM sahasva| **4** yo yuddhaM karoti sa sAMsArike vyApAre magno na bhavati kintu svaniyojayitre rochituM cheShTate| **5** aparaM yo mallai ryudhyati sa yadi niyamAnusAreNa na yuddhyati tarhi kirITaM na lapsyate| **6** aparaM yaH kR^iShIvalaH karmma karoti tena prathamena phalabhAgina bhavitavyAM| **7** mayA yaduchyate tat tvayA budhyatAM yataH prabhustubhyaM sarvvatra buddhiM dAsyati| **8** mama susaMvAdasya vachanAnusArAd dAyudvaMshIyAM mR^itagaNamadhyAd utthApita ncha yIshuM khrIshTaM smara| **9** tatsusaMvAdakAraNAd ahaM duShkarmmeva bandhanadashAparyyantaM kleshaM bhu nje kintvIshvarasya vAkyam abaddhaM tiShThati| **10** khrIshTena yIshunA yad anantagauravasahitaM paritrANaM jAyate tadabhiruchitai rlokairapi yat labhyeta tadarthamahaM teShAM nimittaM sarvVANyeta sahe| (aiOnios g166) **11** aparam eSha bhArati satyA yadi vayaM tena sArddhaM mriyAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM jIvivyAmaH, yadi cha kleshaM sahAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM rAjatvamapi kariShyAmahe| **12** yadi vayaM tam ana Ngikurmmastarhi so. asmAnapyana NgikariShyati| **13** yadi vayaM na vishvAsAmastarhi sa vishvAsyastiShThati yataH svam apahnotuM na shaknoti| **14** tvametani smArayan te yathA niShphalaM shrotR^iNAM bhramMshajanakaM vAgyuddhaM



na kuryastatha prabhoH samakShAM dR^iDhaM vinIyAdisha| 15 aparaM tvam Ishvarasya sAkShAt  
svaM parikShitam anindanIyakarmmakAriNa ncha satyamatasya vAkyAnAM sadvibhajane nipuNa ncha  
darshayituM yatasva| 16 kintvapavitrA anarthakakatha dUrIkuru yatastadAlambina uttarottaram adharimme  
varddhiShyante, 17 teShA ncha vAkyAM galitakShatavat kShayavarddhako bhaviShyati teShAM madhye  
huminAyaH phillitashchetinAmAnau dvau janau satyamatAd bhraShTau jAtau, 18 mR^itAnAM punarutthiti  
rvyatIteti vadantau keShA nchid vishvAsam utpATayatashcha| 19 tathApIshvarasya bhittimUlam achalaM  
tiShThati tasmiMshcheyaM lipi rmudra Nkita vidyate| yathA, jAnAti parameshastu svaklyAn sarvvamAnavAn|  
apagachChed adharmmAchcha yaH kashchit khriShTanAmakR^it|| 20 kintu bR^ihanniketane kevala  
suvarNamayAni raupyamayAni cha bhAjanAni vidyanta iti tarhi kAShThamayAni mR^iNmayAnyapi vidyante  
teShA ncha kiyanti sammAnAya kiyantapamAnAya cha bhavanti| 21 ato yadi kashchid etAdR^ishebhyaH svam  
pariShkaroti tarhi sa pAvitaM prabhoH kAryayogyAM sarvvasatkAryAyopayuktaM sammAnArthaka ncha  
bhAjanaM bhaviShyati| 22 yauvanAvasthAya abhilAShAstvayA parityajyantAM dharmmo vishvAsaH prema ye  
cha shuchimanobhiH prabhum uddishya prArthanAM kurvvate taiH sARddham aikyabhAvashchaiteShu  
tvayA yatno vidhIyatAM| 23 aparaM tvam anarthakAn aj nAnAMshcha prashnAn vAgyuddhotpAdakAn  
j nAtva dUrIkuru| 24 yataH prabho rdAsena yuddham akarttavayAM kintu sarvvAn prati shAntena  
shikShAdAnechChukena sahiShNunA cha bhavitavyAM, vipakShAshcha tena namratvena chetitavyAH| 25  
tathA kR^ite yadIshvaraH satyamatasya j nAnArthaM tebhyo manaHparivarttanarUpaM varaM dadyAt, 26  
tarhi te yena shayatAnena nijAbhilAShasAdhanAya dhR^itAstasya jAlAt chetanAM prApyoddhARAAM labdhuM  
shakShyanti|

**3** charamadineShu kleshajanakAH samaya upasthAsyantIti jAnIhi| 2 yatastAtkAlika loka AtmapremiNo.  
arthapremiNa AtmashlAghino. abhimAnino nindakAH pitroranAj nAgrAhiNaH kR^itaghna  
apavitrAH 3 prItivarjita asandheyA mR^iShApavAdino. ajitendriyAH prachANDA bhadradveShiNo 4  
vishvAsaghAtaka duHsAhasino darpadhmAtA IshvarApremiNaH kintu sukhapremiNo 5 bhaktaveshAH  
kintvasvikR^itabhaktiguNA bhaviShyanti; etAdR^ishAnAM lokAnAM saMmargaM parityaja| 6 yato ye  
janAH prachChannaM gehAn pravishanti pApai rbhAragrasta nAnAvidhAbhilAShaishchAlitA yAH kAminyo  
7 nityAM shikShante kintu satyamatasya tattvaj nAnaM prAptuM kadAchit na shaknuvanti tA dAsIvad  
vashikurvate cha te tAdR^ishA lokAH| 8 yAnni ryAmbrishcha yathA mUsamaM prati vipakShatvam  
akurutAM tathaiva bhraShTamanaso vishvAsaviShaye. agrAhyAshchaite loka api satyamataM prati  
vipakShatAM kurvvanti| 9 kintu te bahudUram agrasarA na bhaviShyanti yatastayo rmUDhata yadvat  
tadvad eteShAmapi mUDhata sarvvadR^ishya bhaviShyati| 10 mamopadeshaH shiShTatAbhiprAyo vishvAso  
rdharyyaM prema sahiShNutopadravaH kleshA 11 AntiyakhiyAyAm ikaniye lUstrAya ncha mAM prati  
yadyad aghaTata yAMshchopadravAn aham asahe sarvvametat tvam avagato. asi kintu tatsarvvataH  
prabhu rmAm uddhR^itavAn| 12 parantu yAvanto lokAH khriShTena yIshuneshvarabhaktim Acharitum  
ichChanti teShAM sarvveShAm upadravo bhaviShyati| 13 aparaM pApiShThAH khalAshcha loka bhrAmyanto  
bhramayantashchottarottaram duShTatvena varddhiShyante| 14 kintu tvaM yad yad ashikShathAH, yachcha  
tvayi samarpitam abhUt tasmin avatiShTha, yataH kasmAt shikShAM prApto. asi tad vetsi; 15 yAni cha  
dharmmashAstrAni khriShTe yIshau vishvAsena paritrANaprAptaye tvAM j nAninaM karttuM shaknuvanti  
tAni tvaM shaishavakAlAd avagato. asi| 16 tat sarvvAM shAstram IshvarasyAtmanA dattaM shikShAyai  
doShabodhAya shodhanAya dharmmavinayAya cha phalayUktaM bhavati 17 tena cheshvarasya loko nipuNaH  
sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajjashcha bhavati|

**4** Ishvarasya gochare yashcha yIshuH khriShThAH svIyAgamanakAle svarAjatvena jIvatAM mR^itAnA ncha  
lokAnAM vichARAma kariShyati tasya gochare. ahaM tvAM idaM dR^iDham Aj nApayAmi| 2 tvaM vAkyAM

ghoShaya kAle. akAle chotsuko bhava pUrNayA sahiShNutayA shikShayA cha lokAn prabodhaya bhartsaya vinayasva cha| 3 yata etAdR^ishaH samaya AyAti yasmin loka yathArtham upadeshm asahyamAnAH karNakaNDUyanavishiShTA bhUtva nijAbhilAShAt shikShakAn saMgrahIShyanti 4 satyamatAchcha shrotrANI nivarttya vipathagAmino bhUtvpAkhyAneShu pravarttiShyante; 5 kintu tvaM sarvvaviShaye prabuddho bhava duHkhabhogaM svIkuru susaMvAdaprachArakasya karmma sAdhaya nijaparicharyAM pUrNatvena kuru cha| 6 mama prANAnAm utsargo bhavati mama prasthAnakAlashchopAtiShThat| 7 aham uttamayuddhaM kR^itavAn gantavyamArgasyAntaM yAvad dhAvitavAn vishvAsa ncha rakShitavAn| 8 sheShaM puNyamukuTaM madarthaM rakShitaM vidyate tachcha tasmin mahAdine yathArthavichArakeNa prabhunA mahyaM dAyiShyate kevalaM mahyam iti nahi kintu yAvanto lokAstasyAgamanam Aka NkShante tebhyaH sarvvebhyo. api dAyiShyate| 9 tvaM tvarayA matsamIpaM AgantuM yatasva, 10 yato dImA aihikasaMsAram IhamAno mAM parityajya thiShalanikIM gatavAn tathA kriShki rgAlAtiyAM gatavAn titashcha dAlmAtiyAM gatavAn| (aiOn g165) 11 kevalo lUko mayA sArddhaM vidyate| tvaM mArkaM sa NginaM kR^itvAgachCha yataH sa paricharyayA mamopakArI bhaviShyati, 12 tukhika nchAham iphiShanagaraM preShitavAn| 13 yad AchChAdanavastraM troyAnagare kArpasya sannidhau mayA nikShiptaM tvamAgamanasamaye tat pustakANI cha visheshatashcharmMagranthAn Anaya| 14 kAMsyakArAH sikandaro mama bahvaniShTaM kR^itavAn prabhustasya karmmaNAM samuchitaphalaM dadAtu| 15 tvamapi tasmAt sAvadhAnAstiShTha yataH so. asmAkaM vAkyAnAm atIva vipakSho jAtaH| 16 mama prathamapratyuttarasamaye ko. api mama sahAyo nAbhavat sarvve mAM paryatyajan tAn prati tasya doShasya gaNana na bhUyAt; 17 kintu prabhu rmama sahAyo. abhavat yathA cha mayA ghoShana sAdhyeta bhinnajAtiyAshcha sarvve susaMvAdaM shR^iNuyustatha mahyaM shaktim adadAt tato. ahaM siMhasya mukhAd uddhR^itaH| 18 aparaM sarvvasmAd duShkarmmataH prabhu rmAm uddhariShyati nijasvargIyarAjyaM netuM mAM tArayiShyati cha| tasya dhanyavAdaH sadAkAlaM bhUyAt| Amen| (aiOn g165) 19 tvaM priShkAm Akkilam aniShipharasya parijanAMshcha namaskuru| 20 irAstaH karinthanagare. atiShThat traphimashcha pIDitavAt milltanagare mayA vyahiyata| 21 tvaM hemantakAlAt pUrvvam AgantuM yatasva| ubUlaH pUdi rInaH klaudiyA sarvve bhrAtarashcha tvAM namaskurvate| 22 prabhu ryIshuH khrIShTastavAtmanA saha bhUyAt| yuShmAsvanugraho bhUyAt| Amen|

# tItaH

**1** anantajIvanasyAshAto jAtAyA Ishvarabhakte ryogyasya satyamatasya yat tatvaj nAnAM yashcha vishvAsa IshvarasyAbhiruchitalokai rlabhyate tadarthaM (aiōnios g166) **2** yIshukhrIShTasya prerita Ishvarasya dAsaH paulo. ahaM sAdhAraNavishvAsAt mama prakR^itaM dharmmaputraM tItaM prati likhami| **3** niShkapaTa Ishvara AdikAlAt pUrvvaM tat jIvanaM pratij nAtavAn svanirUpitasamaye cha ghoShaNayaTat prakAshitavAn| **4** mama trAturIshvarasyAj nayA cha tasya ghoShaNAM mayi samarpitam abhUt| asmAkAM tAta IshvaraH paritrAta prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha tubhyam anugrahaM dayAM shAnti ncha vitaratu| **5** tvaM yad asampUrNakAryyANi sampUraye rmadIyAdeshAchcha pratinagaraM prAchInagaNAN niyojayestadarthamahaM tvAM krItiyupadvIpe sthApayitvA gatavAn| **6** tasmAd yo naro. anindita ekasyA yoShitaH svAMi vishvAsinAM apachayasyAvAdhyatvasya vA doSheNAliptAnA ncha santAnAnAM janako bhavati sa eva yogyaH| **7** yato hetoradyakSheNeshvarasya gr^ihAdyakSheNevAnindanIyena bhavitavyaM| tena svechChAchAriNA krodhinA pAnAsaktena prahArakeNa lobhinA vA na bhavitavyaM **8** kintvatithisevakena sallokAnurAgiNA vinItena nyAyyena dhArmmikeNa jitendriyeNa cha bhavitavyaM, **9** upadeshe cha vishvastaM vAkyAM tena dhAritavyaM yataH sa yad yathArthenopadeshena lokAn vinetuM vighnakAriNashcha niruttarAn karttuM shaknuyAt tad AvashyakaM| **10** yataste bahavo. avAdhya anarthakavAkyavAdinaH prava nchakAshcha santi visheShatashChinnatvachAM madhye kechit tAdR^ishA lokAH santi| **11** teShA ncha vAgrodha Avashyako yataste kutsitalAbhasyAshayAnuchitANI vAkyANI shikShayanto nikhilaparivArANAM sumatiM nAshayanti| **12** teShAM svadeshIya eko bhaviShyadvAdI vachanamidamuktavAn, yathA, krItIyamAnavAH sarvve sadA kApATyavAdinaH| hiMsrajantusamAnAste. alasAshchodarabhArataH|| **13** sAkShyametat tathyaM, ato hetostvaM tAn gadhaM bhartsaya te cha yathA vishvase svastha bhaveyu **14** ryihUdIyopAkhyAneShu satyamatabhraShTANAM mAnavAnAm Aj nAsu cha manAMsi na niveshayeyustathAdisha| **15** shuchInAM kR^ite sarvvANyeva shuchIni bhavanti kintu kala NkitAnAm avishvAsinA ncha kR^ite shuchi kimapi na bhavati yatasteShAM buddhayaH saMvedAshcha kala NkitAH santi| **16** Ishvarasya j nAnAM te pratijAnanti kintu karmabhista ana Ngikurvate yataste garhitA anAj nAgrAhiNaH sarvvasatkarmmaNashchAyogyAH santi|

**2** yathArthasyopadeshasya vAkyANI tvayA kathyantAM **2** visheShataH prAchInaloka yathA prabuddha dhIrA vinItA vishvase premni sahiShNutAyA ncha svastha bhaveyustadvat **3** prAchInayoShito. api yathA dharmmayogyam AchAraM kuryyuH paranindaka bahumadyapAnasya nighnAshcha na bhaveyuH **4** kintu sushikShAkAriNyaH satya Ishvarasya vAkyAM yat na nindyeta tadarthaM yuvatIH sushIlAtAM arthataH patisneham apatyasnehaM **5** vinItim shuchitvaM gr^ihiniNItvaM saujanyaM svAminighna nchAdisheyustathA tvayA kathyatAM| **6** tadvad yUno. api vinItaye prabodhaya| **7** tva ncha sarvvaviShaye svAM satkarmmaNAM dR^iShTantaM darshaya shikShAyA nchAvikR^itatvaM dhIratAM yathArthaM **8** nirddoSha ncha vAkyAM prakAshaya tena vipakSho yuShmAkam apavAdasya kimapi ChidraM na prApya trapiShyate| **9** dAsAshcha yat svaprabhUnAM nighnAH sarvvaviShaye tuShTijanakAshcha bhaveyuH pratyuttaram na kuryyuH **10** kimapi nApahareyuH kintu pUrNAM suvishvastatAM prakAshayeyuriti tAn Adisha| yata evamprakAreNasmakaM trAturIshvarasya shikShA sarvvaviShaye tai rbhUShitavyA| **11** yato hetostrANAJanaka IshvarasyAnugrahaH sarvvAn mAnavAn pratyuditavAn **12** sa chAsmAn idaM shikShyati yad vayam adharmmaM sAMSarikAbhilASHAMshchAna NgIkR^itya vinItatvena nyAyeneshvarabhaktyA chehaloke Ayu ryApayAmAH, (aiōn g165) **13** paramasukhasyAshAM arthato. asmAkAM mahata Ishvarasya trANakarttu ryIshukhrIShTasya prabhAvasyodayaM pratikShamahe| **14** yataH sa yathAsmAn sarvvasmAd adharmmAt mochayitvA nijAdhikArasvarUpaM satkarmmasUtsukam ekaM prajAvargaM pAvayet tadartham asmAkAM

kR^ite AtmadAnaM kR^itavAn| 15 etAni bhAShasva pUrNasAmarthyena chAdisha prabodhaya cha, ko. api tvAM nAvamanyatAM|

**3** te yathA deshAdhipAnAM shAsakAna ncha nighna Aj nAgrAhiNshcha sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajjAshcha bhaveyuH 2 kamapi na nindeyu rnivvirodhinaH kShAntAshcha bhaveyuH sarvvAn prati cha pUrNaM mR^idutvaM prakAshayeyushcheti tAn Adisha| 3 yataH pUrvvaM vayamapi nirbbodha anAj nAgrAhiNo bhrAntA nAnAbhilAShANAM sukhAna ncha dAseyA duShTatverShyAchAriNo gHR^iNitAH parasparaM dveShiNashchAbhavAmaH| 4 kintvasmAkAM trAturIshvarasya yA dayA martyyANAM prati cha yA pRItistasyAH prAdurbhAve jAte 5 vayam AtmakR^itebhyo dharmmakarmmabhyastannahi kintu tasya kR^ipAtaH punarjanmarUpeNa prakShAlanena pravitrasyAtmano nUtanIkaraNena cha tasmAt paritrANAM prAptAH 6 sa chAsmAkAM trAtrA yIshukhrIShTenAsmadupari tam AtmANAM prachuratvena vR^iShTavAn| 7 itthaM vayaM tasyAnugraheNa sapuNyIbhUya pratyAshayAnantajIvanasyAdhikAriNo jAtAH| (aiōnios g166) 8 vAkyametad vishvasanyam ato hetorIshvare ye vishvasitavantaste yathA satkarmmANyanutiShTheyustatha tAn dR^iDham Aj nApayeti mamAbhimataM|tAnyevottamAni mAnavebhyaH phaladAni cha bhavanti| 9 mUDhebhyaH prashnavaMshAvalivivAdebhyo vyavasthAyA vitaNDAbhyashcha nivarttasva yataStA niShphala anarthakAshcha bhavanti| 10 yo jano bibhistsustam ekavAraM dvirvva prabodhya dUrikuru, 11 yatastAdR^isho jano vipathagAmI pApiShTha AtmadoShakashcha bhavatIti tvayA j nAyatAM| 12 yadAham ArttimAM tuktikaM vA tava samIpaM preShayiShyAmi tadA tvaM nIkapalau mama samIpaM AgantuM yatasva yatastatraivAhaM shItakAlaM yApayituM matim akArShaM| 13 vyavasthApakaH sinA ApallushchaitayoH kasyApyabhAvo yanna bhavet tadarthaM tau yatnena tvayA visR^ijyetAM| 14 aparam asmadyaloka yanniShphala na bhaveyustadarthaM prayojanIyopakArAyA satkarmmANyanuShThAtuM shikShantAM| 15 mama sa NginaH savve tvAM namaskurvate| ye vishvAsAd asmAsu priyante tAn namaskuru; sarvveShu yuShmAsvanugraho bhUyAt| Amen|

# philomonaH

**1** khriShTasya yIsho rbandidAsaH paulastIthiyanAmA bhrAta cha priyaM sahaAriNaM phillmonaM  
2 priyaM AppiyAM sahasenAm ArkhippaM phillmonasya gR^ihe sthitAM samiti ncha prati patraM  
likhataH| **3** asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIshTashcha yuShmAn prati shAntim anugraha ncha  
kriyAstAM| **4** prabhuM yIshuM prati sarvvaN pavitralokAn prati cha tava premavishvAsayo rvR^ittAntaM  
nishamyAhaM **5** prArthanAsamaye tava nAmochchArayan niranteraM mameshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi|  
**6** asmAsu yadyat saujanyaM vidyate tat sarvvaM khriShTaM yIshuM yat prati bhavatiIti j nAnAya tava  
vishvAsamUlika dAnashllata yat saphala bhavet tadahaM ichChAmi| **7** he bhrAtaH, tvayA pavitralokANAM  
prANa ApyAyitA abhavan etasmAt tava premnAsmAkaM mahAn AnandaH sAntvanA cha jAtaH| **8** tvayA yat  
karttavyaM tat tvAm Aj nApayituM yadyapyahaM khriShTenAtivotsuko bhaveyaM tathApi vR^iddha **9** idAnIM  
yIshukhrIshTasya bandidAsashchaivambhUto yaH paulaH so. ahaM tvAM vinetuM varaM manye| **10** ataH  
shR^i Nkhalabaddho. ahaM yamajanayaM taM madlyatanayam onIshimam adhi tvAM vinaye| **11** sa pUrvvaM  
tavAnupakAraka Asit kintvidAnIM tava mama chopakArI bhavati| **12** tamevAhaM tava samIpaM preShayAmi,  
ato madIyaprANasvarUpaH sa tvayAnugR^ihyatAM| **13** susaMvAdasya kR^ite shR^i Nkhalabaddho. ahaM  
parichArakamiva taM svasannidhau varttayitum aichChAmi| **14** kintu tava saujanyaM yad balena na bhUtva  
svechChAyAH phalaM bhavet tadarthaM tava sammatiM vinA kimapi karttavyaM nAmanye| **15** ko jAnAti  
kShaNakAlArthaM tvattastasya vichChedo. abhavad etasyAyam abhiprAyo yat tvam anantakAlArthaM taM  
lapsyase (aiōnios g166) **16** puna rdAsamiva lapsyase tannahi kintu dAsAt shreShThaM mama priyaM tava cha  
shAririkasambandhAt prabhusambandhAchcha tato. adhikaM priyaM bhrAtaramiva| **17** ato heto ryadi maM  
sahabhAginaM jAnAsi tarhi maMiva tamanugR^ihANA| **18** tena yadi tava kimapyaparAddhaM tubhyaM kimapi  
dhAryate vA tarhi tat mameti viditva gaNaya| **19** ahaM tat parishotsyAmi, etat paulo. ahaM svahastena  
likhAmi, yatastvaM svaprANAn api mahyaM dhArayasi tad vaktuM nechChAmi| **20** bho bhrAtaH, prabhoH  
kR^ite mama vA nChAM pUraya khriShTasya kR^ite mama prANAn ApyAyaya| **21** tavAj nAgrAhitve vishvasya  
mayA etat likhyate mayA yaduchyate tato. adhikaM tvayA kAriShyata iti jAnAmi| **22** tatkaraNasamaye  
madarthamapi vAsagR^ihaM tvayA sajjIkriyatAM yato yuShmAkAM prArthanANAM phalarUpo vara ivAhaM  
yuShmabhyaM dAyiShye mameti pratyAshA jAyate| **23** khriShTasya yIshAH kR^ite mayA saha bandiripAphrA  
**24** mama sahaAriNo mArka AriShTarkho dImA lUkashcha tvAM namaskAraM vedayanti| **25** asmAkaM prabho  
ryIshukhrIshTasyAnugraho yuShmAkam AtmanA saha bhUyAt| Amen|

# ibriNaH

**1** purA ya Ishvaro bhaviShyadvAdibhiH pitR^ilokebhyo nAnAsamaye nAnAprakArAM kathitavAn **2** sa etasmin sheShakAle nijaputreNAsmabhyAM kathitavAn| sa taM putraM sarvvAdhikAriNaM kR^itavAn tenaiva cha sarvvajaganti sR^iShTavAn| (aiōn g165) **3** sa putrastasya prabhAvasya pratibimbastasya tattvasya mUrttishchAsti svIyashaktivAkyena sarvvaM dhatte cha svaprANairasmAKaM pApamArjjanaM kR^itvA UrddhvasthAne mahAmahimno dakShiNapArshve samupaviShTavAn| **4** divyadUtagaNAD yathA sa vishiShTanAmno. adhikARl jAtastathA tebhyo. api shreShTho jAtaH| **5** yato dUtAnAM madhye kadAchidIshvareNedaM ka uktaH? yathA, "madIyatanayo. asi tvam adyaiva janito mayA|" punashcha "ahaM tasya pitA bhaviShyAmi sa cha mama putro bhaviShyati|" **6** aparaM jagati svakiyAdvitIyaputrasya punarAnayanakAle tenoktaM, yathA, "Ishvarasya sakalai rdUtaireSha eva praNamyatAM|" **7** dUtAn adhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "sa karoti nijAn dUtAn gandhavAhasvarUpakAn| vahnishikhAsvarUpAMshcha karoti nijasevakAn|" **8** kintu putramuddishya tenoktaM, yathA, "he Ishvara sadA sthAyi tava siMhAsanaM bhavet| yAthArthyasya bhaveddaNDo rAJadaNDastvadyakaH| (aiōn g165) **9** puNye prema karoShi tvAM ki nchAdharmmam R^itiYase| tasmAd ya Isha Ishaste sa te mitragaNADapi| adhikAhlAdatailena sechanaM kR^itavAn tava|" **10** punashcha, yathA, "he prabho pR^ithivImUlam Adau saMsthApitaM tvayA| tathA tvadiyahastena kR^itaM gaganamaNDalaM| **11** ime vinaMkShyatastvantu nityamevAvatiShThase| idantu sakalaM vishvaM saMjariShyati vastravat| **12** sa NkochitaM tvayA tattu vastravat parivartsyate| tvantu nityaM sa evAsi nrinantAstava vatsarAH|" **13** aparaM dUtAnAM madhye kaH kadAchidIshvareNedamuktaH? yathA, "tavArIn pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM| mama dakShiNadigbhAge tAvat tvAM samupAvisaH|" **14** ye paritrANasyAdhikAriNo bhaviShyanti teShAM paricharyArthaM preShyamANAHA sevanakAriNa AtmAnaH kiM te sarvve dUtA nahi?

**2** ato vayaM yad bhramasrotasA nApanIyAmahe tadarthamasmAbhi ryadyad ashrAvi tasmin manAMsi nidhAtavyAni| **2** yato heto dUtaiH kathitaM vAkyAM yadyamogham abhavad yadi cha talla NghanakAriNe tasyAgrAhakAya cha sarvvasmai samuchitaM daNDam adiyata, **3** tarhyasmAbhistAdR^ishaM mahAparitrANam avaj nAya kathaM rakSha prApsyate, yat prathamataH prabhunA proktaM tato. asmAn yAvat tasya shrotR^ibhiH sthirIkR^itaM, **4** aparaM lakShaNairadbhutamabhi rvidhashaktiprakAshena nijechChAtaH pavitrasyatmano vibhAgena cha yad IshvareNa pramanIkR^itam abhUt| **5** vayaM tu yasya bhAvirAjyasya katham kathayAmaH, tat ten divyadUtAnAm adhInIkR^itamiti nahi| **6** kintu kutrApi kashchit pramanam IdR^ishaM dattavAn, yathA, "kiM vastu mAnavo yat sa nityaM saMsmaryate tvayA| kiM vA mAnavasantAno yat sa Alochyate tvayA| **7** divyadatagaNebhyaH sa ki nchin nyUnaH kR^itastvayA| tejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUSHitaH| sR^iShTaM yat te karAbhyAM sa tatprabhutve niyojitaH| **8** charaNADhashcha tasyaiva tvayA sarvvaM vashIkR^itaM|" tena sarvvaM yasya vashIkR^itaM tasyAvashIbhUtaM kimapi nAvasheShitaM kintvadhunApi vayaM sarvvAni tasya vashIbhUtAni na pashyAmaH| **9** tathApi divyadUtagaNebhyo yaH ki nchin nyUnIkR^ito. abhavat taM yIshuM mR^ityubhogahetostejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUSHitaM pashyAmaH, yata IshvarasyAnugrahAt sa sarvveShAM kR^ite mR^ityum asvadata| **10** apara ncha yasmai yena cha kR^itsnaM vastu sR^iShTaM vidyate bahusantAnAnAM vibhavAyAnayanakAle teShAM paritrANAgasarasya duHkhabhogena siddhIkaraNamapi tasyopayuktam abhavat| **11** yataH pAvakaH pUYamAnAshcha sarvve ekasmAdevotpanna bhavanti, iti hetoH sa tAn bhrAtR^in vaditUM na lajjate| **12** tena sa uktaVAn, yathA, "dyotayiShyAmi te nAma bhrAtR^iNAM madhyato mama| parantu samite rmadhye kariShye te prashaMsanaM|" **13** punarapi, yathA, "tasmin vishvasya sthAtAhaM|" punarapi, yathA, "pashyAham apatyAni cha dattAni mahyam IshvarAt|" **14** teShAM apatyAnAM rudhirapalavishiShTatvat so. api tadvat tadvishiShTo. abhUt tasyAbhiprAyo. ayaM yat sa mR^ityubalAdhikAriNaM shayatAnaM mR^ityuna

balahInAM kuryyAt 15 ye cha mR^ityubhayAd yAvajIvanaM dAsatvasya nighnA Asan tAn uddhAryet| 16 sa dUtanAm upakArI na bhavati kintvibrAhImo vaMshasyaivopakarI bhavati| 17 ato hetoH sa yathA kR^ipAvAn prajAnAM pApashodhanArtham IshvaroddeshyaviShaye vishvAsyo mahAyAjako bhavet tadarthaM sarvvaviShaye svabhrAtR^iNAM sadR^ishIbhavanaM tasyochitam AsIt| 18 yataH sa svayaM parIkShAM gatVA yaM duHkhabhogam avagatastena parIkShAkrAntAn upakarttuM shaknoti|

**3** he svargIyasyAhvAnasya sahabhAginaH pavitrabhrAtaraH, asmAkAM dharmmapratij nAyA dUto. agrasarashcha yo yIshustam AlochadhvaM| 2 mUsA yadvat tasya sarvvaparivAramadhye vishvAsya AsIt, tadvat ayamapi svaniyojakasya samIpe vishvAsyo bhavati| 3 parivArAchcha yadvat tatsthApayituradhikaM gauravaM bhavati tadvat mUsaso. ayaM bahutaragauravasya yogyo bhavati| 4 ekaikasya niveshanasya parijanAnAM sthApayitA kashchid vidyate yashcha sarvvasthApayitA sa Ishvara eval| 5 mUsAshcha vakShyamANAnAM sAkShI bhR^itya iva tasya sarvvaparijanamadhye vishvAsyo. abhavat kintu khrIshTastasya parijanAnAmadhyakSha iva| 6 vayaM tu yadi vishvAsasyotsAhaM shlAghana ncha sheShaM yAvad dhArayAmastarhi tasya parijana bhavAmaH| 7 ato hetoH pavitreNAtmanA yadvat kathitaM, tadvat, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMshrotumichChatha| 8 tarhi purA parIkShAyA dine prAntaramadhyataH| madAj nAnigrahasthAne yuShmAbhistu kR^itaM yathA| tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH| 9 yuShmAkAM pitarastatra matparIkShAM akurvvata| kurvvadbhi rme. anusandhAnaM tairadR^ishyanta matkriyAH| chatvAriMshatsamA yAvat krudhvAhantu tadanvaye| 10 avAdiSham ime loka bhrAntAntaHkaraNAH sadA| mAmakInAni vartmAni parijananti no ime| 11 iti hetorahaM kopAt shapathaM kR^itavAn imaM| prevekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalaM mama||" 12 he bhrAtaraH sAvadhAna bhavata, amareshvarAt nivarttako yo. avishvAsastadyuktaM duShTantaHkaraNaM yuShmAkAM kasyApi na bhavatu| 13 kintu yAvad adyanAmA samayo vidyate tAvad yuShmanmadhye ko. api pApasya va nchanayA yat kaThorIkR^ito na bhavet tadarthaM pratidinaM parasparam upadishata| 14 yato vayaM khrIshTasyAMshino jAtAH kintu prathamavishvAsasya dR^idhatvam asmAbhiH sheShaM yAvad amoghaM dhArayitavyaM| 15 adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMshrotumichChatha, tarhyAj nAla NghanasthAne yuShmAbhistu kR^itaM yathA, tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi va iti tena yaduktaM, 16 tadanusArAd ye shrutVA tasya kathAM na gR^ihitavantaste ke? kiM mUsAsA misaradeshAd AgataH sarvve loka nahi? 17 kebhyo vA sa chatvAriMshadvarShANI yAvad akrudhyat? pApAm kurvvatAM yeShAM kuNapAH prAntare. apatan kiM tebhyo nahi? 18 pravekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalaM mameti shapathaH keShAM viruddhaM tenAkAri? kim avishvAsinAM viruddhaM nahi? 19 ataste tat sthAnaM praveShTum avishvAsAt nAshaknuvan iti vayaM vikShAmahe|

**4** aparaM tadvishrAmaprApteH pratij nA yadi tiShThati tarhyasmAkAM kashchit chet tasyAH phalena va nchito bhavet vayam etasmAd bibhImaH| 2 yato. asmAkAM samIpe yadvat tadvat teShAM samIpe. api susaMvAdaH prachArito. abhavat kintu taiH shrutaM vAkyaM tAn prati niShphalam abhavat, yataste shrotAro vishvAsena sArddhaM tannAmishrayan| 3 tad vishrAmasthAnaM vishvAsibhirasmAbhiH pravishyate yatastenoktaM, "ahaM kopAt shapathaM kR^itavAn imaM, pravekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalaM mama|" kintu tasya karmmANi jagataH sR^iShTikaIAt samAptAni santi| 4 yataH kasmiMshchit sthAne saptamaM dinamadhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "IshvaraH saptame dine svakR^itebhyaH sarvvakarmmabhyo vishashrAma|" 5 kintvetasmin sthAne punastenochoyate, yathA, "pravekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalaM mama|" 6 phalatastat sthAnaM kaishchit praveShTavyaM kintu ye purA susaMvAdaM shrutavantastairavishvAsAt tanna praviShTam, 7 iti hetoH sa punaradyanAmakAM dinaM nirUpya dirghakAle gate. api pUrvvoktAM vChaM dAyUda kathayati, yathA, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMshrotumichChatha, tarhi mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH|" 8 aparaM yihoshUyo yadi tAn vyashrAmayiShyat tarhi tataH param aparasya

dinasya vAg IshvareNa nAkathayiShyata| 9 ata Ishvarasya prajAbhiH karttavaya eko vishrAmastiShThati| 10 aparam Ishvaro yadvat svakR^itakarmmabhyo vishashrAma tadvat tasya vishrAmasthAnaM praviShTo jano. api svakR^itakarmmabhyo vishrAmyati| 11 ato vayaM tad vishrAmasthAnaM praveShTuM yatAmahai, tadavishvAsodAharaNena ko. api na patatu| 12 Ishvarasya vAdo. amaraH prabhAvavishiShTashcha sarvvasmAd dvidhArakha NgAdapi tikShNaH, aparaM prANAtmano rgranthimajjayoshcha paribhedAya vichChedakArI manasashcha sa NkalpAnAm abhipretAna ncha vichArakaH| 13 aparaM yasya samIpe svIyA svIyA kathAsmAbhiH kathayitavyA tasyAgocharaH ko. api prANI nAsti tasya dR^iShTau sarvvamevAnAvR^itaM prakAshita nchAste| 14 aparaM ya uchchatamaM svargaM praviShTa etAdr^isha eko vyaktirarthata Ishvarasya putro yIshurasmAkaM mahAyAjako. asti, ato heto rvayaM dharmmapratij nAM dR^iDham AlambAmahai| 15 asmAkaM yo mahAyAjako. asti so. asmAkaM duHkhai rduHkhito bhavitum ashakto nahi kintu pApaM vinA sarvvaviShaye vayamiva parikShitaH| 16 ataeva kR^ipAM grahItuM prayoJanIyopakArArtham anugrahaM prAptu ncha vayam utsAhenAnugrahasiMhAsanasya samIpaM yAmaH|

**5** yaH kashchit mahAyAjako bhavati sa manAvAnAM madhyAt nItaH san manAvAnAM kR^ita IshvaroddeshyaviShaye. arthata upahArANAM pApArthakaballNa ncha dAna niyujyate| 2 sa chAj nANAM bhrAntAna ncha lokANAM duHkhena duHkhi bhavitum shaknoti, yato hetoH sa svayamapi daurbbalayaveShTito bhavati| 3 etasmAt kArANachcha yadvat lokANAM kR^ite tadvad AtmakR^ite. api pApArthakabalidAnaM tena karttavayaM| 4 sa ghochchapadaH svehChAtaH kenApi na gR^ihyate kintu hAroNa iva ya IshvareNAhUyate tenaiva gR^ihyate| 5 evamprakAreNa khriShTo. api mahAyAjakatvaM grahItuM svIyagauravaM svayaM na kR^itavAn, kintu "madyatanayo. asi tvam adyaiva janito mayeti" vAchaM yastaM bhAShitavAn sa eva tasya gauravaM kR^itavAn| 6 tadvad anyagite. apIdamuktaM, tvaM malkiShedakaH shreNyAM yAjako. asi sadAtanaH| (aiōn g165) 7 sa cha dehavAsakAle bahukrandanenAshrupAtena cha mR^ityuta uddharaNe samarthasya pituH samIpe punaH punarvinatiM prarthana ncha kR^itva tatphalarUpiNIM sha NkAto rakShAM prApya cha 8 yadyapi putro. abhavat tathApi yairaklishyata tairAj nAgrahaNam ashikShata| 9 itthaM siddhIbhUya nijAj nAgrAhiNAM sarvveShAM anantaparitrANasya kArANasvarUpo. abhavat| (aiōnios g166) 10 tasmAt sa malkiShedakaH shreNIbhukto mahAyAjaka IshvareNAkhyAtaH| 11 tamadhyasmAkaM bahukathAH kathayitavyAH kintu tAH stabdhakarNai ryuShmAbhi rdurgamyAH| 12 yato yUYaM yadyapi samayasya dirghatvat shikShakA bhavitum ashakShyata tathApiIshvarasya vAkyAnAM yA prathamA varNamAlA tAmadhi shikShAprApti ryuShmAkaM punarAvashyaka bhavati, tathA kaThinadravye nahi kintu dugdhe yuShmAkaM prayoJanam Aste| 13 yo dugdhapAyI sa shishurevetikArANAT dharmnavAkye tatparo nAsti| 14 kintu sadasadvichAre yeShAM chetAMsi vyavahAreNa shikShitAni tAdr^ishAnAM siddhalokANAM kaThoradravyeShu prayoJanamasti|

**6** vayaM mR^itijanakakarmabhyo manaHparAvarttanam Ishvare vishvAso majjanashikShaNAM hastArpaNAM mR^italokAnAm utthAnam 2 anantakAlasthAyivichArAj nA chaitaiH punarbhittimUlaM na sthApayantaH khriShTaviShayakaM prathamopadeshaM pashchAtkR^itya siddhiM yAvad agrasarA bhavAma| (aiōnios g166) 3 IshvarasyAnumatya cha tad asmAbhiH kAriShyate| 4 ya ekakR^itvo diptimaya bhUtva svargIyavararasam AsvaditavantaH pavitrasyAtmano. aMshino jAtA 5 Ishvarasya suvAkyAM bhAvikAlasya shakti nchAsvaditavantashcha te bhraShTvA yadi (aiōn g165) 6 svamanobhirIshvarasya putraM punaH krushe ghnanti lajjAspadaM kurvvate cha tarhi manaHparAvarttanAya punastAn navInIkarttuM ko. api na shaknoti| 7 yato yA bhUmiH svopari bhUyaH patitaM vR^iShTiM pivati tatphalAdhikAriNAM nimittam iShTAni shAkAdInyutpAdayati sa IshvarAd AshiShAM prApta| 8 kintu yA bhUmi rgokShurakaNTakavR^ikShAn utpAdayati sa na grAhyA shApArha cha sheShe tasyA dAho bhaviShyati| 9 he priyatamaH, yadyapi vayam etAdr^isham vAkyAM bhAShAmahe tathApi yUYaM tata utkR^iShTAH paritrANapathasya pathikAshchAdhva



iti vishvasAmaH| 10 yato yuShmAbhiH pavitralokAnAM ya upakAro. akAri kriyate cha teneshvarasya nAmne prakAshitaM prema shrama ncha vismarttum Ishvaro. anyAyakAri na bhavati| 11 aparaM yuShmAkam ekaiko jano yat pratyAshApUraNArthaM sheShaM yAvat tameva yatnaM prakAshayedityaham ichChAmi| 12 ataH shithiLa na bhavata kintu ye vishvAsena sahiShNutaya cha pratij nAnAM phalAdhikAriNo jAtAsteShAm anugAmino bhavata| 13 Ishvaro yadA ibrAhIme pratyajAnAt tadA shreShThasya kasyApyaparasya nAmnA shapathaM karttuM nAshaknot, ato hetoH svanAmnA shapathaM kR^itvA tenoktaM yathA, 14 "satyam ahaM tvAm AshiShaM gadiShyAmi tavAnvayaM varddhayiShyAmi cha|" 15 anena prakAreNa sa sahiShNutAM vidhAya tasyAH pratyAshAyAH phalaM labdhavan| 16 atha mAnavAH shreShThasya kasyachit nAmnA shapante, shapathashcha pramANArthaM teShAM sarvvavivAdAntako bhavati| 17 ityasmIn IshvaraH pratij nAyAH phalAdhikAriNaH svIyamantraNaya amoghatAM bAhulyato darshayitumichChan shapathena svapratij nAM sthIrIkR^itavAn| 18 ataeva yasmin anR^itakathanam Ishvarasya na sAdhyaM tAdR^ishenAchalena viShayadvayena sammukhastharakShAsthalasya prAptaye palAyitAnAm asmAkaM sudR^idhA sAntvana jAyate| 19 sA pratyAshAsmAkaM manonaukAya achalo la Ngaro bhUtvA vichChedakavastrasyAbhyantaram praviShTA| 20 tatraivAsmAkam agrasaro yIshuH pravishya malkIShedakaH shreNyAM niyasthAyI yAjako. abhavat| (aiōn g165)

**7** shAlamasya rAjA sarvvoparisthasyeshvarasya yAjakashcha san yo nR^ipatInAM mArANat pratyAgatam ibrAhImaM sAkShatK^ityAshiShaM gaditavAn, 2 yasmai chebrAhIm sarvvadravyANAM dashamAMshaM dattavAn sa malkIShedak svanAmno. arthena prathamato dharmmarAjAH pashchAt shAlamasya rAjArthataH shAntirAjo bhavati| 3 aparaM tasya pitA mAtA vaMshasya nirNaya AyuSha Arambho jIvanasya sheShashchaiteShAm abhAvo bhavati, itthaM sa Ishvaraputrasya sadR^ishIkR^itaH, sa tvanantakAlaM yAvad yAjakastiShThati| 4 ataevAsmAkaM pUrVvapuruSha ibrAhIm yasmai luThitadravyANAM dashamAMshaM dattavAn sa kIdR^ik mahAn tad Alochayata| 5 yAjakatvaprAptA leveH santAnA vyavasthAnusAreNa lokebhyo. arthata ibrAhImo jAtebhyaH svIyabhrAtR^ibhyo dashamAMshagrahaNasyAdeshaM labdhavantah| 6 kintvasau yadyapi teShAM vaMshAt notpannastathApIbrAhImo dashamAMshaM gR^ihItavAn pratij nAnAm adhikAriNam AshiShaM gaditavAMshcha| 7 aparaM yaH shreyAn sa kShudratarAyAshiShaM dadAtItyatra ko. api sandeho nAsti| 8 aparam idANIM ye dashamAMshaM gR^ihlanti te mR^ityoradhInA mAnavAH kintu tadANIM yo gR^ihItavAn sa jIvatItipramANaprAptaH| 9 aparaM dashamAMshagrAhI levirapIbrAhImdvArA dashamAMshaM dattavAn etadapi kathayitUM shakYate| 10 yato yadA malkIShedak tasya pitaram sAkShat kR^itavAn tadANIM sa leviH pitururasyAsIt| 11 aparaM yasya sambandhe lokA vyavasthAM labdhavantastena levIyayAjakavargeNa yadi siddhiH samabhaviShyat tarhi hAroNasya shreNyA madhyAd yAjakaM na nirUpyeshvareNa malkIShedakaH shreNyA madhyAd aparasyaikasya yAjakasyotthApanaM kuta Avashyakam abhaviShyat? 12 yato yAjakavargasya vinimayena sutarAM vyavasthAyA api vinimayo jAyate| 13 apara ncha tad vAkyaM yasyoddeshyaM so. apareNa vaMshena saMyukta. asti tasya vaMshasya cha ko. api kadApi vedyAH karmma na kR^itavAn| 14 vastutastu yaM vaMshamadhi mUsA yAjakatvasyaikAM kathAmapi na kathitavAn tasmin yihUdAvaMshe. asmAkaM prabhu rjanma gR^ihItavAn iti suspaShTaM| 15 tasya spaShTataram aparaM pramANamidaM yat malkIShedakaH sAdR^ishyavatApareNa tAdR^ishena yAjakenodetavyaM, 16 yasya nirUpaNaM sharIrasambandhiyavidhiyuktayA vyavasthAyA na bhavati kintvakShayajIvanayuktayA shaktya bhavati| 17 yata Ishvara idaM sAkShyaM dattavAn, yathA, "tvAm malkIShedakaH shreNyAM yAjako. asi sadAtanaH|" (aiōn g165) 18 anenAgravarttino vidhe durbbalatAyA niShphalatAyAshcha heterarthato vyavasthaya kimapi siddhaM na jAtamitihetostasya lopo bhavati| 19 yayA cha vayam Ishvarasya nikaTavarttino bhavAma etAdR^ishi shreShThapratyAshA samSthApyate| 20 aparaM yIshuH shapathaM vinA na niyuktastasmAdapi sa shreShThaniyamasya madhyastho jAtaH| 21 yataste

shapathaM vinA yAjaka jAtAH kintvasau shapathena jAtaH yataH sa idamuktaH, yathA, 22 "paramesha idam shepe na cha tasmAnnivartsyate| tvaM malkiShedakaH shreNyAM yAjako. asi sadAtanaH|" (aiōn g165) 23 te cha bahavo yAjaka abhavan yataste mR^ityunA nityasthAyitvAt nivAritAH, 24 kintvasAvanantakAlaM yAvat tiShThati tasmAt tasya yAjakatvaM na parivarttanIyaM| (aiōn g165) 25 tato heto rye mAnavAsteneshtarasya sannidhiM gachChanti tAn sa sheShaM yAvat paritrAtuM shaknoti yatasteShAM kR^ite prArthanAM karttuM sa satataM jIvati| 26 aparam asmAkAM tAdR^ishamahAyAjakasya prayojanamAsId yaH pavitro. ahiMsako niShkala NkaH pApibhyo bhinnaH svargAdapyuchchIkR^itashcha syAt| 27 aparaM mahAyAjakAnAM yathA tathA tasya pratidinaM prathamaM svapApAnAM kR^ite tataH paraM lokAnAM pApAnAM kR^ite balidAnasya prayojanaM nAsti yata AtmabalidAnaM kR^itvA tad ekakR^itvastena sampAditaM| 28 yato vyavasthaya ye mahAyAjaka nirUpyante te daurbalyayukta mAnavaH kintu vyavasthAtaH paraM shapathayuktena vAkyena yo mahAyAjako nirUpitaH so. anantakAlArthaM siddhaH putra eva| (aiōn g165)

8 kathyamAnAnAM vAkyAnAM sAro. ayam asmAkam etAdR^isha eko mahAyAjako. asti yaH svarge mahAmahimnaH siMhAsanasya dakShiNapArshvo samupaviShTavAn 2 yachcha dUShyaM na manujaiH kintvIshvareNa sthApitaM tasya satyadUShyasya pavitravastUnA ncha sevakaH sa bhavati| 3 yata ekaiko mahAyAjako naivedyAnAM ballnA ncha dAne niyujyate, ato hetoretasyApi ki nchid utsarjanIyaM vidyata ityAvashyakaM| 4 ki ncha sa yadi pR^ithivyAm asthAsyat tarhi yAjako nAbhaviShyat, yato ye vyavasthAnusArAt naivedyAni dadatyetAdR^isha yAjaka vidyante| 5 te tu svargyavastUnAM dR^iShTAntena ChAyaya cha sevAmanutiShThanti yato mUsasi dUShyaM sAdhayitum udyate satIshvarastadeva tamAdiShTavAn phalataH sa tamuktavAn, yathA, "avadhehi girau tvAM yadyannidarshanaM darshitaM tadvat sarvvANi tvaya kriyantAM|" 6 kintvidAnIm asau tasmAt shreShThaM sevakapadaM prAptavAn yataH sa shreShThapratij nAbhiH sthApitasya shreShThaniyamasya madhyastho. abhavat| 7 sa prathamam niyamo yadi nirddoSho. abhaviShyata tarhi dvitIyasya niyamasya kimapi prayojanaM nAbhaviShyat| 8 kintu sa doShamAropayan tebhyaH kathayati, yathA, "parameshvara idam bhASHate pashya yasmin samaye. aham isrAyelavaMshena yihUdAvaMshena cha sArddham ekaM navInaM niyamaM sthIrIkariShyAmyetAdR^ishaH samaya AyAti| 9 parameshvaro. aparamapi kathayati teShAM pUrVVapurushANAM misaradeshAd AnayanArthaM yasmin dine. ahaM teShAM karaM dhR^itvA taiH saha niyamaM sthIrIkR^itavAn taddinasya niyamAnusAreNa nahi yatastai rmama niyame la Nghite. ahaM tAn prati chintAM nAkaravaM| 10 kintu parameshvaraH kathayati taddinAt paramahaM isrAyelavaMshIyaiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthIrIkariShyAmi, teShAM chitte mama vidhIn sthApayiShyAmi teShAM hR^itpatre cha tAn lekhiShyAmi, aparamahaM teShAM Ishvaro bhaviShyAmi te cha mama loka bhaviShyanti| 11 aparaM tvaM parameshvaraM jAniHItivAkyena teShAmekaiko janaH svaM svaM samIpavAsinaM bhrAtara ncha puna rna shikShayiShyati yata AkShudrAt mahAntaM yAvat sarvve mAM j nAsyanti| 12 yato heterahaM teShAM adharmmAn kShamiShye teShAM pApAnyaparAdhAMshcha punaH kadApi na smariShyAmi|" 13 anena taM niyamaM nUtanaM gaditvA sa prathamaM niyamaM purAtanIkR^itavAn; yachcha purAtanaM jIrNA ncha jAtAM tasya lopo nikaTo. abhavat|

9 sa prathamam niyama ArAdhanAya vividharItibhiraihipavitrasthAnena cha vishiShTa AsIt| 2 yato dUShyamekaM niramlyata tasya prathamakoShThasya nAma pavitrasthAnamityAsIt tatra dIpavR^ikSho bhajanAsanaM darshanIyapUpAnAM shreNI chAsIt| 3 tatpashchAd dvitIyAyAstiraShkariNyA abhyantare. atipavitrasthAnamitinAmakaM koShThamAsIt, 4 tatra cha suvarNamayo dhUpAdhAraH paritaH suvarNamaNDita niyamama njUSha chAsIt tanmadhye mAnnAyAH suvarNaghaTo hAroNasya ma njaritadANdastakShitau niyamaprastarau, 5 tadupari cha karuNAsane ChAyAkAriNau tejomayau kirUbAvAstAm, eteShAM visheShavR^ittAntakathanAya nAyaM samayaH| 6 eteShvIdR^ik nirmmiteShu yAjaka IshvarasevAm anutiShThanato dUShyasya prathamakoShThaM nityaM pravishanti| 7 kintu dvitIyaM

koShThaM prativarSham ekakR^itva ekAkinA mahAyAjakena pravishyate kintvAtmanimittaM lokAnAm aj nAnakR^itapApAnA ncha nimittam utsarjanlyam rudhiram anAdAya tena na pravishyate| 8 ityanena pavitra AtmA yat j nApayati tadidaM tat prathamaM dUShyam yAvat tiShThati tAvat mahApavitrasthAnagAmi panthA aprakAshitastiShThati| 9 tachcha dUShyam varttamAnasamayasya dR^iShTantaH, yato hetoH sAmprataM saMshodhanakAlaM yAvad yannirUpitaM tadanusArAt sevAkAriNo mAnasikasiddhikarane. asamarthAbhiH 10 kevalaM khAdyapeyeshu vividhamajjaneShu cha shArIrikarItibhi ryuktAni naivedyAni balidAnAni cha bhavanti| 11 aparaM bhAvima NgalAnAM mahAyAjakaH khrIshTa upasthAyAhastanirmmitenArthata etatsR^iShTe rbahirbhUtena shreShThena siddhena cha dUShyeNa gatvA 12 ChAgAnAM govatsAnAM vA rudhiram anAdAya svlyarudhiram AdAyaikakR^itva eva mahApavitrasthAnAM pravishyAnantakAlikAM muktiM prAptavAn| (aiōnios g166) 13 vR^iShaChAgAnAM rudhireNa gavilbhasmanaH prakShepeNa cha yadyashuchilokAH shArIrishuchitvAya pUyante, 14 tarhi kiM manyadhve yaH sadAtanenAtmanA niShkala Nkabalimiva svamevshvarAya dattavAn, tasya khrIshTasya rudhireNa yuShmAkAM manAMsyamareshvarasya sevAyai kiM mR^ityujanakebhyaH karmabhyo na pavitrikAriShyante? (aiōnios g166) 15 sa nUtananiyamasya madhyastho. abhavat tasyAbhiprAyo. ayaM yat prathamaniyamala NghanarUpapApebhyo mR^ityunA muktau jAtAyAm AhUtaloka anantakAlIyasampadaH pratij nAphalaM labheran| (aiōnios g166) 16 yatra niyamo bhavati tatra niyamasAdhakasya bale rmR^ityunA bhavitavyaM| 17 yato hatena balinA niyamaH sthirIbhavati kintu niyamasAdhako bali ryAvat jIvati tAvat niyamo nirarthakastiShThati| 18 tasmAt sa pUrvvaniyamo. api rudhirapAtaM vinA na sAdhitaH| 19 phalataH sarvvalokAn prati vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvva Aj nAH kathayitvA mUsa jalena sindUravarNalomna eShovatR^iNena cha sArddhaM govatsAnAM ChAgAnA ncha rudhiraM gR^ihItva granthe sarvvalokeShu cha prakShipya babhAShe, 20 yuShmAn adhishvaro yaM niyamaM nirUpitavAn tasya rudhirametat| 21 tadvat sa dUShye. api sevArthakeShu sarvvapAtreShu cha rudhiraM prakShiptavAn| 22 aparaM vyavasthAnusAreNa prAyashaH sarvvANI rudhireNa pariShkriyante rudhirapAtaM vinA pApamochanaM na bhavati cha| 23 aparaM yAni svargIyavastUnAM dR^iShTAntAsteShAm etaiH pAvanam Avashyakam AsIt kintu sAkShAt svargIyavastUnAm etebhyaH shreShThe rbalidAnaiH pAvanamAvashyakaM| 24 yataH khrIshTah satyapavitrasthAnasya dR^iShTantarUpaM hastakR^itaM pavitrasthAnAM na praviShTavAn kintvasmannimittam idAnIm Ishvarasya sAkShAd upasthAtuM svargameva praviShTah| 25 yathA cha mahAyAjakaH prativarSham parashoNitamAdAya mahApavitrasthAnAM pravishati tathA khrIshTena punaH punarAtmotsargo na karttavayaH, 26 karttavye sati jagataH sR^iShTikAlamArabhya bahuvAraM tasya mR^ityubhoga Avashyako. abhavat; kintvidAnIM sa AtmotsargeNa pApanAshArtham ekakR^itvo jagataH sheShakAle prachakAShe| (aiōn g165) 27 aparaM yathA mAnuShasyaikakR^itvo maraNAM tat pashchAd vichAro nirUpito. asti, 28 tadvat khrIshTo. api bahUnAM pApavahanArthAM balirUpeNaikakR^itva utsasR^ije, aparaM dvitIyavAraM pApAd bhinnaH san ye taM pratikShante teShAM paritrANArthAM darshanaM dAsyati|

**10** vyavastha bhaviShyanma NgalAnAM ChAyAsvarUpA na cha vastUnAM mUrttisvarUpA tato heto rnityaM diyamAnairekavidhai rvArShikabalibhiH sharaNAgatalokAn siddhAn karttuM kadApi na shaknoti| 2 yadyashakShyat tarhi teShAM balInAM dAnaM kiM na nyavarttiShyata? yataH sevAkAriShvekakR^itvah pavitribhUteShu teShAM ko. api pApabodhaH puna rnAbhaviShyat| 3 kintu tai rbalidAnaiH prativatsaraM pApAnAM smAraNaM jAyate| 4 yato vR^iShANAM ChAgAnAM vA rudhireNa pApamochanaM na sambhavati| 5 etatARANat khrIshTena jagat pravishyedam uchyate, yathA, "neShTvA baliM na naivedyaM deho me nirmmitastvayA| 6 na cha tvAM balibhi rhavyaiH pApaghnai vA pratuShyasi| 7 avAdiShaM tadaivAhaM pashya kurvve samAgamaM| dharmmagranthasya sarge me vidyate likhita kathA| Isha mano. abhilAShaste mayA sampUraysHyate|" 8 ityasmin prathamato yeShAM dAnaM vyavasthAnusArAd bhavati tAnyadhi tenedamuktaM yathA, balinaivedyahavyAni pApaghna nchopachArakAM, nemAni vA nChasi tvAM hi na

chaiteShu pratuShyasIti| 9 tataH paraM tenoktaM yathA, "pashya mano. abhilAShaM te karttuM kurvve samAgamaM;" dvtilyam etad vAkyAM sthirkarttuM sa prathamAM lumpati| 10 tena mano. abhilASheNa cha vayaM yIshukhriShTasyaikar^itvaH svasharIrotsargAt pavitrIkR^ita abhavAma| 11 aparam ekaiko yAjakaH pratidinam upAsanAM kurvvan yaishcha pApAni nAshayituM kadApi na shakyante tAdR^ishAn ekarUpAn balin punaH punarutsR^ijan tiShThati| 12 kintvasau pApanAshakam ekaM baliM datvAnantakAlArtham Ishvarasya dakShiNa upavishya 13 yAvat tasya shatravastasya pAdapiThaM na bhavanti tAvat pratIkShamANastiShThati| 14 yata ekena balidAnena so. anantakAlArthaM pUyamAnAn lokAn sAdhitavAn| 15 etasmin pavitra AtmApasyamAkaM pakShe pramANayati 16 "yato hetostaddinAt param ahaM taiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirkariShyAmIti prathamata uktvA parameshvareNedaM kathitaM, teShAM chitte mama vidhin sthApayishyAmi teShAM manaHsu cha tAn lekhiShyAmi cha, 17 apara ncha teShAM pApAnyaparAdhAMshcha punaH kadApi na smAriShyAmi|" 18 kintu yatra pApamochanaM bhavati tatra pApArthakabalidAnaM puna rna bhavati| 19 ato he bhrAtaraH, yIsho rudhireNa pavitrasthAnapraveshAyAsmAkam utsAho bhavati, 20 yataH so. asmadarthaM tiraskariNyArthataH svasharIreNa navInaM jIvanayukta nchaikaM panthAnaM nirmmitavAn, 21 apara ncheshvariyaparivArasyAdhyakSha eko mahAyAjako. asmAkamasti| 22 ato hetorasmAbhiH saralAntaHkaraNai rDR^idhavisvAsaiH pApabodhAt prakShAlitamanobhi nrmmmalajale snAtasharIraishcheshvaram upAgatyA pratyAshAyAH pratij nA nishchala dhArayitavyA| 23 yato yastAm a NgIkR^itavAn sa vishvasanIyaH| 24 aparaM premni satkriyAsu chaikaikasyotsAhavR^iddhyartham asmAbhiH parasparaM mantrayitavyaM| 25 aparaM katipayaloka yathA kurvvanti tathAsmAbhiH sabhAkaraNaM na parityaktavyaM parasparam upadeShTavya ncha yatastat mahAdinam uttarottaraM nikaTavartti bhavatIti yuShmAbhi rDR^ishyate| 26 satyamatasya j nAnaprApteH paraM yadi vayaM svamChChayA pApAchAraM kurmmastarhi pApANAM kR^ite. anyat kimapi balidAnaM nAvashiShyate 27 kintu vichArasya bhayanAKA pratIkShA ripunAshakAnalasya tApashchAvashiShyate| 28 yaH kashchit mUsaso vyavasthAM avamanyate sa dayAM vinA dvayostisR^iNAM vA sAKShiNAM pramANena hanyate, 29 tasmAt kiM budhyadhve yo jana Ishvarasya putram avajAnAti yena cha pavitrIkR^ito. abhavat tat niyamasya rudhiram apavitraM jAnAti, anugrahakaram AtmANam apamanyate cha, sa kiyam mahAghorataradaNDasya yogyo bhaviShyati? 30 yataH parameshvaraH kathayati, "dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUchitaM pradadAmyahaM|" punarapi, "tadA vichArayishyante pareshena niJAH prAJAH|" idaM yaH kathitavAn taM vayaM jAnImaH| 31 amareshvarasya karayoH patanaM mahAbhayAnakaM| 32 he bhrAtaraH, pUrvvadinAni smarata yatastadAnIM yUyaM diptiM prApya bahudurgatirUpaM saMgrAmaM sahamAna ekato nindAkleshaiH kautukIkR^ita abhavata, 33 anyatashcha tadbhuginAM samAMshino. abhavata| 34 yUyaM mama bandhanasya duHkhena duHkhino. abhavata, yuShmAkam uttamA nityA cha sampattih sarge vidyata iti j nAtvA sAnandaM sarvvasvasyApaharaNam asahadhva ncha| 35 ataeva mahApuraskArayuktaM yuShmAkam utsAhaM na parityajata| 36 yato yUyaM yeneshvarasyechChAM pAlayitvA pratij nAyAH phalaM labhadhvaM tadarthaM yuShmAbhi rdhairyyAvalambanaM karttavyaM| 37 yenAgantavyaM sa svalpakAlAt param AgamiShyati na cha vilambiShyate| 38 "puNyavAn jano vishvAsena jIviShyati kintu yadi nivarttate tarhi mama manastasmin na toShaM yAsyati|" 39 kintu vayaM vinAshajanikaM dharmmAt nivR^ittiM na kurvvANA AtmanaH paritrANaya vishvAsaM kurvvAmahe|

**11** vishvAsa AshaMsitANAM nishchayaH, adR^ishyAnAM viShayANAM darshanaM bhavati| 2 tena vishvAsena prA ncho lokAH prAMANyaM prAptavantaH| 3 aparam Ishvarasya vAkyena jagantyasR^ijyanta, dR^iShTavastUni cha pratyakShavastubhyo nodapadyantaitad vayaM vishvAsena budhyAmahe| (aiōn g165) 4 vishvAsena hAbil Ishvaramuddishya kAbilaH shreShThaM balidAnaM kR^itavAn tasmAchcheshvareNa tasya dAnAnyadhi pramANE datte sa dhArmmika ityasya pramANaM labdhavAn tena vishvAsena cha sa mR^itaH san

adyApi bhAshate| 5 vishvAsena hanok yathA mR^ityuM na pashyet tathA lokAntaraM nItaH, tasyoddeshashcha  
 kenApi na prApi yata IshvarastaM lokAntaraM nItavAn, tatpramANamidaM tasya lokAntarIkaraNAt pUrvvaM  
 sa IshvarAya rochitavAn iti pramANaM prAptavAn| 6 kintu vishvAsaM vinA ko. aplshvarAya rochituM na  
 shaknoti yata Ishvaro. asti svAnveShilokebhyaH puraskAraM dadAti chetikathAyAm IshvarasharaNagatai  
 rvishvasitavyaM| 7 aparaM tadAnIM yAnyadR^ishyAnyAsan tAnIshvareNADiShTaH san noho vishvAsena  
 bhItvA svaparijanAnAM rakShArthaM potaM nirmmitavAn tena cha jagajjanAnAM doShAn darshitavAn  
 vishvAsAt labhyasya puNyasyAdhikArI babhUva cha| 8 vishvAsenebrAhIm AhUtaH san Aj nAM gR^ihItvA yasya  
 sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat sthAnAM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamaye kka yAMiti nAjAnAt| 9  
 vishvAsena sa pratij nAte deshe paradeshavat pravasan tasyAH pratij nAyAH samAnAMshibhyAm ishAkA  
 yAkUbA cha saha dUShyavAsyabhavat| 10 yasmAt sa IshvareNa nirmmitaM sthApita ncha bhittimUlayuktaM  
 nagaram pratyaiKshata| 11 apara ncha vishvAsena sArA vayotikrAntA santyapi garbhadhAraNaya shaktiM  
 prApya putravatyabhavat, yataH sA pratij nAkAriNaM vishvAsyam amanyata| 12 tato heto rmR^italalpAd  
 ekasmAt janAd AkAshIyanakShatrANiva gaNanAtItAH samudratIrasthasikata iva chAsaMkhyA loka utpedire|  
 13 ete sarvve pratij nAyAH phalAnyaprApya kevalaM dUrAt tAni nirIkShya vanditvA cha, pR^ithivyAM vayam  
 videshinaH pravAsinashchAsmaha iti svIkR^itya vishvAsena prANAN tatyajuH| 14 ye tu janA itthaM kathayanti  
 taiH paitR^ikadesho. asmAbhiraNviShyata iti prakAshyate| 15 te yasmAd deshAt nirgatAstaM yadyasmariShyan  
 tarhi parAvarttanAya samayam alapsyanta| 16 kintu te sarvvotkR^iShTam arthataH svargIyaM deshAM AkA  
 NkShanti tasmAd IshvarastAnadhi na lajjamAnasteShAM Ishvara iti nAma gR^ihItavAn yataH sa teShAM  
 kR^ite nagaramekaM saMsthapitavAn| 17 aparam ibrAhImaH parIkShAyAM jAtAyAM sa vishvAseneshAkam  
 utsasarja, 18 vastuta ishAKi tava vaMsho vikhyAsyata iti vAg yamadhi kathita tam advitIyaM putram  
 pratij nAprAptaH sa utsasarja| 19 yata Ishvaro mR^itAnapyutthApayituM shaknotIti sa mene tasmAt sa  
 upamArUpaM taM lebhe| 20 aparam ishAk vishvAsena yAkUb eShAve cha bhAviviShayAnadhyAshiShAM dadau|  
 21 aparam yAkUb maraNakAle vishvAsena yUSHaphaH putrayorekaikasmai janAyAshiShAM dadau yaShTyA  
 agrabhAge samAlambya praNanAma cha| 22 aparam yUSHaph charamakAle vishvAsenesrAyelvaMshIyAnAM  
 misaradeshAd bahirgamanasya vAchaM jagAda nijAsthIni chAdhi samAdidesha| 23 navajAto mUsAshcha  
 vishvAsAt trAn mAsAn svapitR^ibhyAm agopyata yatastau svashishuM paramasundaram dR^iShTavantau  
 rAjAj nA ncha na sha Nkitavantau| 24 aparam vayaHprApto mUsA vishvAsAt phirauNo dauhitra iti nAma nA  
 NgIchakAra| 25 yataH sa kShaNikAt pApajasukhabhogAd Ishvarasya prajAbhiH sArddhaM duHkhabhogaM  
 vavre| 26 tathA misaradeshIyanidhibhyaH khriShTanimittAM nindAM mahatIM sampattiM mene yato hetoH sa  
 puraskAradAnam apaikShata| 27 aparam sa vishvAsena rAj naH krodhAt na bhItvA misaradeshaM paritatyAja,  
 yatastenAdR^ishyAM vIkShamANeneva dhairyam AlambI| 28 aparam prathamajAtAnAM hanta yat svIyalokAn  
 na spR^ishet tadarthaM sa vishvAsena nistAraparvvIyabalichChedanaM rudhirasechana nchAnuShThitAvAn|  
 29 aparam te vishvAsAt sthaleneva sUphsAgareNa jagmuH kintu misrIyalokAstat karttum upakramya toyeshu  
 mamajjuH| 30 apara ncha vishvAsAt taiH saptAhaM yAvad yirIhoH prAchIrasya pradakShiNe kR^ite tat  
 nipapAta| 31 vishvAsAd rAhabnAmika veshyApi prItya chArAn anugR^ihyAvishvAsibhiH sArddhaM na  
 vinanAsha| 32 adhikaM kiM kathayishiYami? gidiyono bArakaH shimshono yiptaho dAyUd shimUyelo  
 bhaviShyadvAdinashchaiteShAM vR^ittAntakathanAya mama samayAbhAvo bhaviShyati| 33 vishvAsAt  
 te rAjyAni vashIkR^itavanto dharmmakarmMANi sAdhitavantaH pratij nAnAM phalaM labdhavantaH  
 siMhAnAM mukhAni ruddhavanto 34 vahnerdAhaM nirvVApitavantaH kha NgadhArAd rakShAM prAptavanto  
 daurbbalye sabalIkR^ita yuddhe parAkramiNo jAtAH pareShAM sainyAni davayitavantashcha| 35 yoShitaH  
 punarutthAnena mR^itAn AtmajAn lebhire, apare cha shreShThotthAnasya prApterAshayA rakShAM  
 agR^ihItvA tADanena mR^itavantaH| 36 apare tiraskArAiH kashAbhi rbandhanaiH kAraya cha parIkShitAH|  
 37 bahavashcha prastarAghAtai rhatAH karapatrai rva vidirNa yantrai rva kliShTAH kha NgadhArai rva

vyApAditAH| te meShANAM ChAgANAM vA charmmANI paridhAya dInAH pIDitA duHkhArttAshchAbhrAmyan| 38 saMsAro yeShAm ayogyaste nirjanasthAneShu parvateShu gahvareShu pR^ithivyaAshChidreShu cha paryyaTan| 39 etaiH sarvvai rvishvAsAt pramANaM prApi kintu pratij nAyAH phalaM na prApi| 40 yataste yathAsmAn vinA siddha na bhaveyustathaiveshvareNAsmAkaM kR^ite shreShThataraM kimapi nirdidishE|

**12** ato hetoretAvatsAkShimeghai rveShTitAH santo vayamapi sarvvabhAram AshubAdhakaM pApancha nikShipyAsmAkaM gamanAya nirUpite mArge dhairyena dhAvAma| 2 yashchAsmAkaM vishvAsasyAgresaraH siddhikarttA chAsti taM yIshuM vIkShAmahai yataH sa svasammukhasthitAnandasya prAptyartham apamANaM tuchChikR^itya krushasya yAtANAM soDhavAn IshvarIyasiMhAsanasya dakShiNapArshve samupaviShTavAMshcha| 3 yaH pApibhiH svaviruddham etAdr^ishaM vaiparItyaM soDhavAn tam Alochayata tena yUyaM svamanaHsu shrAntAH klAntAshcha na bhaviShyatha| 4 yUyaM pApena saha yudhyanto. adyApi shoNitavyayaparyantaM pratirodhaM nAkuruta| 5 tathA cha putran pratIva yuShmAn prati ya upadesha uktastaM kiM vismR^itavantaH? "pareskena kR^itAM shAstiM he matputra na tuchChaya| tena saMbhartsitashchApi naiva klAmya kadAchana| 6 pareshaH prIyate yasmin tasmai shAstiM dadAti yat| yantu putraM sa gR^ihlAti tameva praharatyapi|" 7 yadi yUyaM shAstiM sahadhvaM tarhIshvaraH putrairiva yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM vyavaharati yataH pitA yasmai shAstiM na dadAti tAdr^ishaH putraH kaH? 8 sarvve yasyAH shAsteraMshino bhavanti sA yadi yuShmAkaM na bhavati tarhi yUyam AtmajA na kintu jAraJA Adhve| 9 aparam asmAkaM shArIrikajanmadAtAro. asmAkaM shAstikAriNo. abhavan te chAsmAbhiH sammAnitAsmAd ya AtmanAM janayitA vAyAM kiM tato. adhikaM tasya vashIbhUya na jiviShyAmaH? 10 te tvalpadinAni yAvat svamano. amatAnusAreNa shAstiM kR^itavantaH kintveSho. asmAkaM hitAya tasya pavitratAya aMshitvAya chAsmAn shAsti| 11 shAstishcha varttamAnasamaye kenApi nAnandajanika kintu shokajanikaiva manyate tathApi ye tayA vinlyante tebhyaH sA pashchAt shAntiyuktaM dharmmaphalaM dadAti| 12 ataeva yUyaM shithilAn hastAn durbbalAni jAnUni cha sabalAni kurudhvaM| 13 yathA cha durbbalasya sandhishthAnaM na bhajyeta svasthaM tiShThet tathA svacharaNArthaM saralaM mArgaM nirmMata| 14 apara ncha sarvvaiH sArtham ekyabhAvAM yachcha vinA parameshvarasya darshanaM kenApi na lapsyate tat pavitratvaM cheShTadhvaM| 15 yathA kashchid IshvarasyAnugrahAt na patet, yathA cha tiktatAya mUlaM praruhya bAdhAjanakaM na bhavet tena cha bahavo. apavitra na bhaveyuh, 16 yathA cha kashchit lampaTo vA ekakR^itva AhArArthaM svIyajyeShThAdhikAravikreta ya eShaustadvad adharmmAchArI na bhavet tathA sAvadhAna bhavata| 17 yataH sa eShauh pashchAd AshIrvvAdhikArI bhavitum ichChannapi nAnugR^ihIta iti yUyaM jAnItha, sa chAshrupAtena matyantaraM prArthayamAno. api tadupAyaM na lebbe| 18 apara ncha spr^ishyaH parvvataH prajvalito vahniH kR^iShNavaNo megho. andhakAro jha nbhsha tUrIvAdyaM vAkyANAM shabdashcha naiteShAM sannidhau yUyam AgataH| 19 taM shabdaM shrutva shrotArastAdr^ishaM sambhAshaNAM yat puna rna jAyate tat prArthitavantaH| 20 yataH pashurapi yadi dharAdharaM spr^ishati tarhi sa pASHANAgHatai rhantavya ityAdeshaM soDhuM te nAshaknuvan| 21 tachcha darshanam evaM bhayAnakaM yat mUsasoktaM bhItastrAsayuktashchAsmIti| 22 kintu slyonparvato. amareshtarasya nagaraM svargasthayirUshAlamam ayutAni divyadUtAH 23 svarge likhitANAM prathamajAtAnAm utsavaH samitishcha sarvveShAM vichArAdhipatirIshvaraH siddhikR^itadhArmmikAnAm AtmAno 24 nUtaniyamasya madhyastho yIshuH, aparam hAbilo raktAt shreyaH prachArakaM prokShaNasya rakta nchaiteShAM sannidhau yUyam AgataH| 25 sAvadhAna bhavata taM vaktAraM nAvajAnIta yato hetoH pR^ithivIsthitah sa vaktA yairavaj nAtastai ryadi rakSha nAprApi tarhi svargIyavaktuH para NmukhibhUyAsmAbhiH kathaM rakSha prApsyate? 26 tAdA tasya ravAt pR^ithivi kampita kintvidAnIM tenedaM pratij nAtaM yathA, "ahaM punarekakR^itvaH pR^ithivIM kampayishyAmi kevalaM tannahi gaganamapi kampayishyAmi|" 27 sa ekakR^itvaH shabdo nishchalaviShayANAM sthitaye nirmmitAnAmiva cha

nchalavastUnAM sthAnAntarIkaraNaM prakAshayati| 28 ataeva nishchalarAjjaprAptairasmAbhiH so. anugraha Alambitavyo yena vyaM sAdaraM sabhaya ncha tuShTijanakarUpeNeshvaraM sevitUM shaknuyAma| 29 yato. asmAkam IshvaraH saMhArako vahniH|

**13** bhrAtR^iShu prema tiShThatu| atithisevA yuShmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM 2 yatastayA prachChannarUpeNa divyadUtAH keShA nchid atithayo. abhavan| 3 bandinaH sahabandibhiriva duHkkinashcha dehavAsibhiriva yuShmAbhiH smaryantAM| 4 vivAhaH sarvveShAM samIpe sammAnitavyastadIyashayA cha shuchiH kintu veshyAgAminaH pAradArikAshcheshvareNa daNDayiShyante| 5 yUYam AchAre nirlobhA bhavata vidyamAnaviShaye santuShyata cha yasmAd Ishvara evedaM kathitavAn, yathA, "tvAM na tyakShyAmi na tvAM hAsyAmi|" 6 ataeva vayam utsAhenedaM kathayitUM shaknumaH, "matpakShe paramesho. asti na bheShyAmi kadAchanal yasmAt mAM prati kiM karttuM mAnavaH pArayiShyati|"  
7 yuShmAkaM ye nAyakA yuShmabhyam Ishvarasya vAkyAM kathitavantaste yuShmAbhiH smaryantAM teShAM AchArasya pariNAMam Alochya yuShmAbhisteShAM vishvAso. anukriyatAM| 8 yIshuH khriShTaH shvo. adya sada cha sa evAste| (aiōn g165) 9 yUYam nAnAvidhanUtanashikShAbhi rna parivarttadhvaM yato. anugraheNANTAhkaraNasya susthirlbhavanaM kShemaM na cha khAdyadravyaiH| yatastadAchAriNastai rnopakR^itAH| 10 ye daShyasya sevAM kurvvanti te yasyA dravyabhojanasyAnadhikAriNastAdR^ishi yaj navedirasmAkam Aste| 11 yato yeShAM pashUnAM shoNitaM pApanAshAya mahAyAjakena mahApavitrasthAnasyAbhyantaram nlyate teShAM sharIrANI shibirAd bahi rdahyante| 12 tasmAd yIshurapi yat svarudhireNa prajAH pavitrIkuryyAt tadarthaM nagaradvArasya bahi rmR^itimi bhuktavAn| 13 ato hetorasmAbhirapi tasyApamAnaM sahamAnaiH shibirAd bahistasya samIpaM gantavyaM| 14 yato. atrAsmAkaM sthAyi nagaram na vidyate kintu bhAvi nagaram asmAbhiranviShyate| 15 ataeva yIshunAsmAbhi rnityaM prashaMsArUpo balirarthatastasya nAmA NgikurvvatAm oShThAdharANAM phalam IshvarAya dAtavyaM| 16 apara ncha paropakAro dAna ncha yuShmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM yatastadR^ishaM balidAnam IshvarAya rochate| 17 yUYam svanAyakAnAm Aj nAgrAhiNo vashyAshcha bhavata yato yairupanidhiH pratidAtavyastAdR^isha loka iva te yuShmadyAtmanAM rakShaNArthaM jAgrati, ataste yathA sAnandAstat kuryyu rna cha sArttasvara atra yatadhvaM yatasteShAM Arttasvaro yuShmAkaM iShTajanako na bhavet| 18 apara ncha yUYam asmannimittiM prArthanAM kuruta yato vayam uttamamanovishiShTAH sarvvatra sadAchArAM karttum ichChukAshcha bhavAma iti nishchitaM jAnImaH| 19 visheShato. ahaM yathA tvarayA yuShmabhyAM puna rdiye tadarthaM prArthanAyai yuShmAn adhikaM vinaye| 20 anantaniyamasya rudhireNa vishiShTo mahAn meShapAlako yena mR^itagaNamadhyAt punarAnAyi sa shAntidAyaka Ishvaro (aiōnios g166) 21 nijAbhimatasAdhanAya sarvvasmin satkarmmaNi yuShmAn siddhan karotu, tasya dR^iShTau cha yadyat tuShTijanakaM tadeva yuShmAkaM madhye yIshuna khriShTena sAdhayatu| tasmai mahimA sarvvada bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 22 he bhrAtaraH, vinaye. ahaM yUYam idam upadeshavAkyAM sahadhvaM yato. ahaM saMkShepeNa yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| 23 asmAkam bhrAtA tImathiyo mukto. abhavad iti jAnIta, sa cha yadi tvarayA samAgachChati tarhi tena sArddhaMm ahaM yuShmAn sAkShat kariShyAmi| 24 yuShmAkaM sarvvAn nAyakAn pavitralokAMshcha namaskuruta| aparam itAliyAdeshIyAnAM namaskArAm j nAsyatha| 25 anugraho yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM sahAyo bhUyAt| Amen|

# yAkUbaH

**1** Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya cha dAso yAkUb vikIrNIBhUtAn dvAdashaM vaMshAn prati namaskR^itya patraM likhati| 2 he mama bhrAtaraH, yUYaM yadA bahuvidhaparIkShAshu nipatata tada tat pUrNAnandasya kAraNaM manyadhvaM| 3 yato yuShmAkAM vishvAsasya parIkShitatvena dhairyyaM sampAdyata iti jAnItha| 4 tachcha dhairyyaM siddhaphalaM bhavatu tena yUYaM siddhAH sampUrNashcha bhaviShyatha kasyApi guNasyAbhAvashcha yuShmAkAM na bhaviShyati| 5 yuShmAkAM kasyApi j nAnAbhAvo yadi bhavet tarhi ya IshvaraH saralabhAvena tiraskAra ncha vinA sarvvebhyo dadAti tataH sa yAchatAM tatastasmai dAyiShyate| 6 kintu sa niHsandeHaH san vishvAsena yAchatAM yataH sandigdho mAnavo vAyuna chAlitasyotplavamAnasya cha samudratara Ngasya sadR^isho bhavati| 7 taDr^isho mAnavaH prabhoH ki nchit prApsyatIti na manyatAM| 8 dvimanA lokaH sarvvagatiShu cha nchalo bhavati| 9 yo bhrAta namraH sa nijonnatya shlAghatAM| 10 yashcha dhanavAn sa nijanamrataya shlAghatAMyataH sa tR^iNapuShpavat kShayaM gamiShyati| 11 yataH satApena sUryyeNoditya tR^iNaM shoShyate tatpuShpa ncha bhrashyati tena tasya rUpasya saundayyaM nashyati tadvad dhaniloko. api svIyamUDhataya mIAsyati| 12 yo janaH parIkShAM sahaate sa eva dhanyaH, yataH parIkShitatvaM prApya sa prabhuna svapremakAribhyaH pratij nAtaM jIvanamukuTaM lapsyate| 13 Ishvaro mAM parIkShata iti parIkShAsamayeko. api na vadatu yataH pApAyeshvarasya parIkSHA na bhavati sa cha kamapi na parIkShate| 14 kintu yaH kashchit svIyamanova nChayAkR^iShyate lobhyate cha tasyaiva parIkSHA bhavati| 15 tasmAt sA manova nChA sagarbha bhUtva duShkR^itiM prasUte duShkR^itishcha pariNamaM gatva mR^ityuM janayati| 16 he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yUYaM na bhrAmyata| 17 yat ki nchid uttamaM dAnaM pUrNo varashcha tat sarvvam UrddhvAd arthato yasmin dashAntaraM parivarttanajAtachChAyA vA nAsti tasmAd diptyAkArAt pituravarohati| 18 tasya sR^iShTavastUnAM madhye vayaM yat prathamaphalasvarUpA bhavAmastadarthaM sa svechChAtaH satyamatasya vAkyenAsmAn janayAmAsa| 19 ataeva he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yuShmAkam ekaiko janaH shravaNe tvaritaH kathane dhIraH krodhe. api dhIro bhavatu| 20 yato mAnavasya krodha IshvarIyadharmmaM na sAdhayati| 21 ato heto ryUYaM sarvvAm ashuchikriyaM duShTatAbAhulya ncha nikShipya yuShmanmanasAM paritrANE samarthaM ropitaM vAkyam namrabhAvena gR^ihItha| 22 apara ncha yUYaM kevalam Atmava nchayitAro vAkyasya shrotAro na bhavata kintu vAkyasya karmmakAriNo bhavata| 23 yato yaH kashchid vAkyasya karmmakArI na bhUtva kevalAM tasya shrota bhavati sa darpaNe svIyashArIrikavadanaM nirIkShamANasya manujasya sadR^ishah| 24 AtmAkAre dR^iShTe sa prasthAya kIdR^isha AsIt tat tatKShANAd vismarati| 25 kintu yaH kashchit natva mukteH siddhAM vyavasthAm Alokya tiShThati sa vismR^itiyuktaH shrota na bhUtva karmmakarttaiva san svakAryye dhanyo bhaviShyati| 26 anAyattarasanaH san yaH kashchit svamano va nchayitva svaM bhaktaM manyate tasya bhakti rmudha bhavati| 27 kleshakAle pitR^ihInAnAM vidhavAna ncha yad avekShaNAM saMsArAchcha niShkala Nkena yad AtmarakShaNAM tadeva piturIshvarasya sAKShAt shuchi rnirmmaLA cha bhaktiH|

**2** he mama bhrAtaraH, yUYam asmAkAM tejasvinaH prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya dharmmaM mukhApekShaya na dhArayata| 2 yato yuShmAkAM sabhAyAM svarNA Nguriyakayukte bhrAjiShNuparichChade puruShe praviShTe malinavastre kasmiMshchid daridre. api praviShTe 3 yUYaM yadi taM bhrAjiShNuparichChadavasAnaM janaM nirIkShya vadeta bhavAn atrottamasthAna upavishatviti ki ncha taM daridraM yadi vadeta tvam amusmin sthAne tiShTha yadvAtra mama pAdapITha upavisheti, 4 tarhi manaHsu visheShya yUYaM kiM kutarkaiH kuvichArakA na bhavatha? 5 he mama priyabhrAtaraH, shR^iNuta, saMsAre ye daridrAstAn Ishvaro vishvAsena dhaninaH svapremakAribhyashcha pratishrutasya rAjyasyAdhikAriNaH karttuM kiM na varItavAn? kintu daridro yuShmAbhiravaj nAyate| 6 dhanavanta



eva kiM yuShmAn nopadravanti balAchcha vichArAsanAnAM samIpaM na nayanti? 7 yuShmadupari parikIrttitaM paramaM nAmA kiM taireva na nindyate? 8 ki ncha tvaM svasamIpaVAsini svAtmavat prIyasva, etachChAstrIyavachanAnusArato yadi yUyaM rAjakIyavyavasthAM pAlayatha tarhi bhadraM kurutha| 9 yadi cha mukhApekShAM kurutha tarhi pApam Acharatha vyavasthaya chAj nAla Nghina iva dUSHyadhve| 10 yato yaH kashchit kR^itsnaM vyavasthAM pAlayati sa yadyekasmin vidhau skhalati tarhi sarvveShAm aparAdhI bhavati| 11 yato hetostvaM paradArAn mA gachCheti yaH kathitavAn sa eva narahatyAM mA kuryyA ityapi kathitavAn tasmAt tvaM paradArAn na gatvA yadi narahatyAM karoShi tarhi vyavasthAla NghI bhavasi| 12 mukte rvyavasthAto yeShAM vichAreNa bhavitavyaM tAdR^ishA loka iva yUyaM kathAM kathayata karmma kuruta cha| 13 yo dayAM nAcharati tasya vichAro nirddayena kAriShyate, kintu dayA vichAram abhibhaviShyati| 14 he mama bhrAtaraH, mama pratyayo. astIti yaH kathayati tasya karmmaNI yadi na vidyanta tarhi tena kiM phalaM? tena pratyayena kiM tasya paritrANaM bhavituM shaknoti? 15 keShuchid bhrAtR^iShu bhaginiShu vA vasanahIneShu prAtyahiKAhArahIneShu cha satsu yuShmAkAM ko. api tebhyaH sharIraThaM prayoJanIyAni dravyANI na datvA yadi tAn vadet, 16 yUyaM sakushalaM gatvoShNagAtrA bhavata tR^ipyata cheti tarhyetena kiM phalaM? 17 tadvat pratyayo yadi karmmbahi ryukto na bhavet tarhyekAktivAt mR^ita evAste| 18 ki ncha kashchid idaM vadiShyati tava pratyayo vidyate mama cha karmmaNI vidyante, tvaM karmmahInaM svapratyayaM mAM darshaya tarhyahamapi matkarmmbahyaH svapratyayaM tvAM darshayiShyAmi| 19 eka Ishvaro. astIti tvaM pratyeShi| bhadraM karoShi| bhUtA api tat pratiyanti kampante cha| 20 kintu he nirbbodhamAnava, karmmahInaH pratyayo mR^ita evAstyetad avagantuM kim ichChasi? 21 asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSho ya ibrAhIm svaputram ishAkAM yaj navedyAm utsR^iShTavAn sa kiM karmmbahyo na sapuNyIkR^itaH? 22 pratyaye tasya karmmaNAM sahaKariNI jAte karmmbahiH pratyayaH siddho. abhavat tat kiM pashyasi? 23 ittha nchedaM shAstrIyavachanaM saphalam abhavat, ibrAhIm parameshvare vishvasitavAn tachcha tasya puNyAyAgaNyata sa cheshvarasya mitra iti nAmA labdhavAn| 24 pashyata mAnavaH karmmbahyaH sapuNyIkriyate na chaikAkinA pratyayena| 25 tadvad ya rAhabnAmika vArA NganA chArAn anugR^ihyApareNa mArgeNa visasarja sApi kiM karmmbahyo na sapuNyIkR^ita? 26 ataevAtmahino deho yathA mR^ito. asti tathaiva karmmahInaH pratyayo. api mR^ito. asti|

**3** he mama bhrAtaraH, shikShakairasmAbhi rgurutaradaNDo lapsyata iti j nAtva yUyam aneke shikShakA mA bhavata| 2 yataH sarvve vayaM bahuviShayeShu skhalAmaH, yaH kashchid vAkye na skhalati sa siddhapuruShaH kR^itsnaM vashikarttuM samarthashchAsti| 3 pashyata vayam ashvAn vashikarttuM teShAM vaktreShu khalInAn nidhAya teShAM kR^itsnaM sharIram anuvarttayAmaH| 4 pashyata ye potA atIva bR^ihadAkArAH prachanDavAtaishcha chAlitAste. api karNadhArasya mano. abhimatAd atikShudreNa karNena vA nChitaM sthAnaM pratyAnuvarttante| 5 tadvad rasanApi kShudratarA NgaM santi darpavAkyANI bhAShate| pashya kIdR^i NmahaRaNyaM dahyate. alpena vahninA| 6 rasanApi bhaved vahniradharmmarUpapiShTape| asmada NgeShu rasanA tAdR^ishAM santiShThati sa kR^itsnaM dehaM kala Nkayati sR^iShTirathasya chakraM prajvalayati narakAnalena jvalati cha| (Geenna g1067) 7 pashupakShyurogajalacharANAM sarvveShAM svabhAvo damayituM shakyate mAnuShikasvabhAvena damaya nchakre cha| 8 kintu mAnavAnAM kenApi jihvA damayituM na shakyate sA na nivAryam aniShTaM halAhalaviSheNa pUrNA cha| 9 tayA vayaM pitaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, tayA cheshvarasya sAdR^ishye sR^iShTAn mAnavAn shapAmaH| 10 ekasmAd vadanAd dhanyavAdashApau nirgachChataH| he mama bhrAtaraH, etAdR^ishaM na karttavyaM| 11 prasravaNaH kim ekasmAt ChidrAt miShTaM tikta ncha toyaM nirgamayati? 12 he mama bhrAtaraH, uDumbarataruH kiM jitaphalAni drAkShAlata vA kim uDumbaraphalAni phalituM shaknoti? tadvad ekaH prasravaNo lavaNamiShTe toye nirgamayituM na shaknoti| 13 yuShmAkAM madhye j nAnI subodhashcha ka Aste? tasya karmmaNI j nAnamUlakamR^idutAyuktAnIti sadAchArAt sa pramanAyatu| 14 kintu

yuShmadantaHkaraNamadhye yadi tikterShyA vivAdechChA cha vidyate tarhi satyamatasya viruddhaM na shlAghadhvaM nachAnR^itaM kathayata| 15 tAdR^ishaM j nAnam UrddhvAd AgataM nahi kintu pArthivaM shariri bhautika ncha| 16 yato hetorIrShyA vivAdechChA cha yatra vedyete tatraiva kalahaH sarvvaM duShkR^ita ncha vidyate| 17 kintUrddhvAd AgataM yat j nAnam tat prathamam shuchi tataH paraM shAntam kShAntam AshusandheyaM dayAdisatphalaiH paripUrNam asandigdham niShkapaTa ncha bhavati| 18 shAntyAchAribhiH shAntyA dharmaphalam ropyate|

**4** yuShmAkaM madhye samara raNashcha kuta utpadyante? yuShmada NgashibirAshritAbhyaH sukhechChAbhyaH kiM notpadyante? 2 yUyaM vA nChatha kintu nApnutha, yUyaM narahatyAM IrShyA ncha kurutha kintu kR^itArtha bhavitum na shaknutha, yUyaM yudhyatha raNaM kurutha cha kintvaprAptAstiShThatha, yato hetoH prArthanAM na kurutha| 3 yUyaM prArthayadhve kintu na labhadhve yato hetoH svasukhabhogeShu vyayArthaM ku prArthayadhve| 4 he vyabhichAriNo vyabhichAriNyashcha, saMsArasya yat maitryaM tad Ishvarasya shAtravamiti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ata eva yaH kashchit saMsArasya mitraM bhavitum abhilaShati sa eveshvarasya shatru rbhavati| 5 yUyaM kiM manyadhve? shAstrasya vAkyam kiM phalahInam bhavet? asmadantarvAsi ya AtmA sa vA kim IrShyArthaM prema karoti? 6 tannahi kintu sa pratulaM varaM vitarati tasmAd uktamAste yatha, AtmAbhimAnalokAnAM vipakSho bhavatiIshvaraH| kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd diyate varaH|| 7 ataeva yUyam Ishvarasya vashyA bhavata shayatAnaM samrunda tena sa yuShmattaH palAyiShyate| 8 Ishvarasya samIpavarttino bhavata tena sa yuShmAkaM samIpavartti bhaviShyati| he pApinaH, yUyaM svakarAn pariShkurudhvaM| he dvimanolokAH, yUyaM svAntaHkaraNani shuchini kurudhvaM| 9 yUyam udvijadhvaM shochata vilapata cha, yuShmAkaM hAsaH shokAya, Anandashcha kAtaratAyai parivarttetAM| 10 prabhoH samakSham namra bhavata tasmAt sa yuShmAn uchChikariShyati| 11 he bhrAtaraH, yUyam parasparaM mA dUShayata| yaH kashchid bhrAtaram dUShayati bhrAtu rvichAra ncha karoti sa vyavasthAM dUShayati vyavasthAyAshcha vichAraM karoti| tvaM yadi vyavasthAyA vichAraM karoShi tarhi vyavasthApAlayitA na bhavasi kintu vichArayitA bhavasi| 12 advitiyo vyavasthApako vichArayitA cha sa evAste yo rakShitum nAshayitu ncha pArayati| kintu kastvaM yat parasya vichAraM karoShi? 13 adya shvo vA vayam amukanagaraM gatvA tatra varShamekaM yApayanto vAnijyaM kariShyAmaH labhaM prApsyAmashcheti kathAM bhAshamANA yUyam idAnIM shR^iNuta| 14 shvaH kiM ghaTiShyate tad yUyam na jAnItha yato jIvanaM vo bhavet kidR^ik tattu bASHpasvarUpakaM, kShaNamAtraM bhaved dR^ishyaM lupyate cha tataH paraM| 15 tadanuktva yuShmAkaM idam kathanIyam prabhorichChAto vayam yadi jIvAmastarhyetat karmma tat karmma vA kariShyAma iti| 16 kintvidAnIM yUyam garvvavAkyaiH shlAghanaM kurudhve tAdR^ishaM sarvvaM shlAghanaM kutsitameva| 17 ato yaH kashchit satkarmma karttaM viditva tanna karoti tasya pApam jAyate|

**5** he dhanavantaH, yUyam idAnIM shR^iNuta yuShmAbhirAgamiShyatklehahetoH krandyatAM vilapyata ncha| 2 yuShmAkaM draviNaM jIrNaM kiTAbhuktaH suchelakaH| 3 kanakaM rajata nchApi vikR^itiM pragamiShyati, tatkala Nkashcha yuShmAkaM pApam pramanAyishiShyati, hutAshavachcha yuShmAkaM pishitam khAdayiShyati| ittham antimaghasreShu yuShmAbhiH sa nchitam dhanaM| 4 pashyata yaiH kR^iShIvalai ryuShmAkaM shasyani Chinnani tebhyo yuShmAbhi ryad vetanaM ChinnaM tad uchchai rdhvaniM karoti teShAM shasyachchedakAnAm ArttarAvaH senApateH parameshvarasya karNakuharam praviShTaH| 5 yUyaM pR^ithivyAM sukhabhogaM kAmukata nchAritavantaH, mahAbhojasya dina iva nijAntaHkaraNani paritarpitavantashcha| 6 apara ncha yuShmAbhi rdhArmmikasya daNDAj nA hatya chAkAri tathApi sa yuShmAn na pratiruddhavan| 7 he bhrAtaraH, yUyam prabhorAgamanam yAvad dhairyamAlambadhvaM| pashyata kR^iShivalo bhUme rbahumUlyaM phalam pratIkShamAno yAvat prathamam antima ncha vR^iShTijalam na prApnoti tAvad dhairyam Alambate| 8 yUyamapi

dhairyamAlambya svAntaHkaraNAni sthirikuruta, yataH prabhorupasthitiH samIpavarttinyabhavati| 9  
 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad daNDyA na bhaveta tadarthaM parasparaM na gLAYata, pashyata vichArayita  
 dvArasamIpe tiShThati| 10 he mama bhrAtaraH, ye bhaviShyadvAdinaH prabho rnAmna bhAShitavantastAn  
 yUyaM duHkhasahanasya dhairyasya cha dR^iShTantAn jAnIta| 11 pashyata dhairyashILA asmAbhi  
 rdhanya uchyante| AyUbo dhairyyaM yuShmAbhirashrAvi prabhoH pariNAMashchAdarshi yataH prabhu  
 rbahukR^ipaH sakaruNashchAsti| 12 he bhrAtaraH visheShata idaM vadAmi svargasya vA pR^ithivyA  
 vAnyavastuno nAma gR^ihItvA yuShmAbhiH ko. api shapatho na kriyatAM, kintu yathA daNDyA na  
 bhavata tadarthaM yuShmAkaM tathaiva tannahi chetivAkyam yatheShTaM bhavatu| 13 yuShmAkaM  
 kashchid duHkhi bhavati? sa prArthanAM karotu| kashchid vAnandito bhavati? sa gItaM gAyatu| 14  
 yuShmAkaM kashchit pIDito. asti? sa samiteH prAchInAn AhvAtu te cha pabho rnAmna taM tailenAbhiShichya  
 tasya kR^ite prArthanAM kurvvantu| 15 tasmAd vishvAsajAtaprArthanayA sa rogi rakShAM yAsyati  
 prabhushcha tam utthApayiShyati yadi cha kR^itapApo bhavet tarhi sa taM kShamiShyate| 16 yUyaM  
 parasparam aparAdhAn a NgIkurudhvam ArogyaprAptyartha nchaikajano. anyasya kR^ite prArthanAM karotu  
 dhArmmikasya sayatnA prArthanA bahushaktivishiShTA bhavati| 17 ya eliyo vayamiva sukhaduHkhabhogi  
 marttya AsIt sa prArthanayAnAvR^iShTiM yAchitavAn tena deshe sArddhavatsaratrayaM yAvad vR^iShTi  
 rna babhUva| 18 pashchAt tena punaH prArthanAyAM kR^itAyAM AkAshastoyAnyavarShIt pR^ithivi cha  
 svaphalAni prArohayat| 19 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kasmiMshchit satyamatAd bhraShTe yadi kashchit taM  
 parAvarttayati 20 tarhi yo janaH pApinaM vipathabhramaNAt parAvarttayati sa tasyAtmAnaM mR^ityuta  
 uddhariShyati bahupApAnyAvariShyati cheti jAnAtu|

# 1 pitaraH

**1** panta-gALAtiyA-kappadakiyA-AshiyA-bithuniyAdesheShu pravAsino ye vikIrNalokAH 2 piturIshvarasya pUrvvanirNayAd AtmanaH pAvanena yIshukhrIShTasyAj nAgrahaNaya shoNitaprokShaNAya chAbhiruchitAstAn prati yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH pitaraH patraM likhati| yuShmAn prati bAhulyena shAntiranugrahashcha bhUyAstAM| **3** asmAKaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tAta Ishvaro dhanyaH, yataH sa svaklyabahukR^ipAto mR^itagaNamadhyAd yIshukhrIShTasyotthAnena jIvanapratyAshArtham arthato **4** .akShayaniShkala NkAmlAnasampattiprAptyartham asmAn puna rjanayAmAsa| sA sampattiH svarge. asmAKaM kR^ite sa nchita tiShThati, **5** yUya ncheshvarasya shaktitaH sheShakAle prakAshyaparitrANArthaM vishvAsena rakShyadhve| **6** tasmAd yUYaM yadyapyAnandena praphulla bhavatha tathApi sAmprataM prayojanahetoH kiyatkAlaparyyantaM nANavidhaparikShAbhiH klishyadhve| **7** yato vahninA yasya parIkSha bhavati tasmAt nashvarasuvarNAdapi bahumUlyam yuShmAKaM vishvAsarUpaM yat parIkShitaM svarNaM tena yIshukhrIShTasyAgamanasamaye prashaMsAyAH samAdarasya gauravasya cha yogyata prAptavyA| **8** yUYaM taM khriShTam adR^iShTvApi tasmin prIyadhve sAmprataM taM na pashyanto. api tasmin vishvasanto. anirvvachanIyena prabhAvayuktena chAnandena praphulla bhavatha, **9** svavishvAsasya pariNamarUpam AtmanAM paritrANaM labhadhve cha| **10** yuShmAsu yo. anugraho varttate tadviShaye ya IshvarIyavAkyam kathitavantaste bhaviShyadvAdinastasya paritrANasyAnveShaNam anusandhAna ncha kR^itavantaH| **11** visheShatasteShAmantarvvaSI yaH khriShTasyAtMa khriShTe varttiShyamANAni duHkhAni tadanugAmiprabhAva ncha pUrvvaM prAkAshayat tena kaH kIdR^isho vA samayo niradishyataitasyAnusandhANaM kR^itavantaH| **12** tatastai rviShayaiste yanna svAn kintvasmAn upakurvvantyeta teShAM nikaTe prAkAshyata| yAMshcha tAn viShayan divyadUta apyavanatashiraso nirIkShitum abhilaShanti te viShayAH sAmprataM svargAt preShitasya pavitrasyAtmanaH sahAyyAd yuShmatsamIpe susaMvAdaprachArayitR^ibhiH prAkAshyanta| **13** ataeva yUYaM manaHkaTibandhanaM kR^itvA prabuddhAH santo yIshukhrIShTasya prakAshasamaye yuShmAsu varttiShyamAnasyAnugrahasya sampUrNAM pratyAshAM kuruta| **14** aparaM pUrvvIyAj nANatAvasthAyAH kutsitAbhilAshANAM yogyam AchAraM na kurvvanto yuShmadAhvAnakArI yatha pavitro. asti **15** yUYamapyAj nAgrAhisantAna iva sarvvasmin AchAre tAdR^ik pavitra bhavata| **16** yato likhitam Aste, yUYaM pavitrAstiShThata yasmAdahaM pavitraH| **17** apara ncha yo vinApakShapAtam ekaikamAnuShasya karmmAnusArAd vichAraM karoti sa yadi yuShmAbhistAta AkhyAyate tarhi svapravAsasya kAlO yuShmAbhi rbhItya yApyatAM| **18** yUYaM nirarthakAt paitR^ikAchArAt kShayaNIyati rUpyasuvarNAdibhi rmuktiM na prApya **19** niShkala NkanirmmalameShashAvakasyeva khriShTasya bahumUlyena rudhireNa muktiM prAptavanta iti jAnItha| **20** sa jagato bhittimUlasthApanAt pUrvvaM niyuktaH kintu charamadineShu yuShmadarthaM prakAshito. abhavat| **21** yatastenaiva mR^itagaNAt tasyotthApayitari tasmai gauravadAtari cheshvare vishvasitha tasmAd Ishvare yuShmAKaM vishvAsaH pratyAshA chAste| **22** yUYam AtmanA satyamatasAj nAgrahaNadvArA niShkapaTaya bhrAtR^ipremne pAvitamanaso bhUtva nirmmalAntaHkaraNaIH parasparaM gADhaM prema kuruta| **23** yasmAd yUYaM kShayaNIyavIryAt nahi kintvakShayaNIyavIryAd Ishvarasya jIvanadAyakena nityasthAyina vAkyena punarjanma gR^ihItavantaH| (aiOn g165) **24** sarvvaprANI tR^iNaistulyastattejastR^iNapuShpavat| tR^iNANI parishuShyati puShpANI nipatanti cha| **25** kintu vAkyam pareshasyAnantakAlaM vitiShThate| tadeva cha vAkyam susaMvAdena yuShmAkam antike prakAshitaM| (aiOn g165)

**2** sarvvAn dveShAn sarvvAMshcha ChalAn kApaTyAnIrShyAH samastagIAnikathAshcha dUrikr^itya 2 yuShmAbhiH paritrANaya vR^iddhiprAptyarthaM navajAtashishubhiriva prakR^itaM vAgdugdhaM pipAsyatAM| **3** yataH prabhu rmadhura etasyAsvAdaM yUYaM prAptavantaH| **4** aparaM mAnuShairavaj nAtasya

kintvIshvareNAbhiruchitasya bahumUlyasya jIvatprastarasyeva tasya prabhoH sannidhim AgatA 5 yUyamapi jIvatprastara iva nichIyamAnA AtmikamandiraM khrIshTena yIshunA cheshvaratoShakANAm AtmikabalInAM dAnArthaM pavitro yAjakavargo bhavatha| 6 yataH shAstre likhitamAste, yatha, pashya pAShANa eko. asti slyoni sthApito mayA| mukhyakoNasya yogaH sa vR^itashchAtIva mUlyavAn| yo jano vishvaset tasmin sa lajjAM na gamiShyati| 7 vishvAsinAM yuShmAkameva samIpe sa mUlyavAn bhavati kintvavishvAsinAM kR^ite nichetR^ibhiravaj nAtaH sa pAShANaH koNasya bhittimUlaM bhUtvA bAdhAjanakaH pAShANaH skhalanakArakashcha shailo jAtaH| 8 te chAvishvAsAd vAkyena skhalanti skhalane cha niyuktaH santi| 9 kintu yUyaM yenAndhakAramadhyAt svakiyAshcharyyadIptimadhyam AhUtAstasya guNAN prakAshayitum abhiruchito vaMsho rAjakIyo yAjakavargaH pavitra jAtiradhikarttavyaH prajAshcha jAtaH| 10 pUrvvaM yUyaM tasya praja nAbhavata kintvidAnIm Ishvarasya prajA Adhve| pUrvvam ananukampita abhavata kintvidAnIm anukampita Adhve| 11 he priyatamaH, yUyaM pravAsino videshinashcha loka iva manasaH prAtikUlyena yodhibhyaH shArIrikasukhAbhilAShebhyo nivarttadhvam ityahaM vinaye| 12 devapUjakAnAM madhye yuShmAkam AchAra evam uttamo bhavatu yatha te yuShmAn duShkarmmakArilokAniva puna rna nindantaH kR^ipAdR^iShTidine svachakShurgocharIyasatkriyAbhya Ishvarasya prashaMsAM kuryyuH| 13 tato heto ryUyaM prabhoranurodhAt manavasR^iShTANAM kartR^itvpadAnAM vashIbhavata visheShato bhUpAlasya yataH sa shreShThaH, 14 deshAdhyakShANA ncha yataste duShkarmmakAriNAM daNDadAnArthaM satkarmmakAriNAM prashaMsArtha ncha tena preritaH| 15 itthaM nirbbodhamAnuShANAM aj nAnatvaM yat sadAchAribhi ryuShmAbhi rniruttarIkriyate tad IshvarasyAbhimataM| 16 yUyaM svAdhInA ivAcharata tathApi duShTatAyA veShasvarUpAM svAdhInatAM dhArayanta iva nahi kintvIshvarasya dAsA iva| 17 sarvvAn samAdriyadhvaM bhrAtR^ivarge priyadhvam IshvarAd bibhIta bhUpAlaM sammanyadhvaM| 18 he dAsAH yUyaM sampUrNAdareNa prabhUnAM vashyA bhavata kevalaM bhadrANAM dayAlUnA ncha nahi kintvanR^ijUnAmapi| 19 yato. anyAyena duHkhabhogakAla Ishvarachintaya yat kleshasahanaM tadeva priyaM| 20 pApaM kR^itvA yuShmAkAM chapeTAgHAtasahanena kA prashaMsA? kintu sadAchAraM kR^itvA yuShmAkAM yad duHkhasahanaM tadevshvarasya priyaM| 21 tadarthameva yUyam AhUtA yataH khrIshTo. api yuShmannimittaM duHkhaM bhuktva yUyaM yat tasya padachihnai rvrajeta tadarthaM dR^iShTANamekaM darshitavAn| 22 sa kimapi pApaM na kR^itavAn tasya vadane kApi Chalasya katha nAsIt| 23 nindito. api san sa pratinindAM na kR^itavAn duHkhaM sahamAno. api na bhartsitavAn kintu yathArthavichArayituH samIpe svaM samarpitavAn| 24 vayaM yat pApebhyo nivR^itya dharmmArthaM jIvamastadarthaM sa svasharIreNAsmAkAM pApAni krusha UDhavAn tasya prahArai ryUyaM svastha abhavata| 25 yataH pUrvvaM yUyaM bhramaNakArimeSha ivAdhvaM kintvadhuna yuShmAkam AtmanAM pAlakasyAdhyakShasya cha samIpaM pratyAvarttitAH|

**3** he yoShitaH, yUyamapi nijasvAminAM vashyA bhavata tatha sati yadi kechid vAkye vishvAsino na santi tarhi 2 te vinAvAkyam yoShitAm AchAreNArthatasteShAM pratyakSheNa yuShmAkAM sabhayasatItvAchAreNAkraShTuM shakShyante| 3 aparaM kesharachanaya svarNALa NkAradhAraNona parichChadaparidhAnena vA yuShmAkAM vAhyabhUSHA na bhavatu, 4 kintvIshvarasya sAkShAd bahumUlyakShamAshAntibhAvAkShayaratnena yukto gupta AntarikamAnava eva| 5 yataH pUrvvakAle yAH pavitrastriya Ishvare pratyAshAmakurvvan tA api tAdR^ishImeva bhUSHAM dhArayantyo nijasvAminAM vashyA abhavan| 6 tathaiva sArA ibrAhImo vashyA sati taM patimAkhyAtavatI yUya ncha yadi sadAchAriNyO bhavatha vyAkulataya cha bhIta na bhavatha tarhi tasyAH kanya Adhve| 7 he puruShAH, yUyaM j nAnato durbbalatarabhAjanairiva yoShidbhiH savahAsaM kuruta, ekasya jIvanavarasya sahabhAginIbhyatAbhyaH samAdaraM vitarata cha na ched yuShmAkAM prArthanAnAM bAdha janiShyate| 8 visheShato yUyaM sarvva ekamanaSaH paraduHkhai rduHkhita bhrAtR^ipramiNaH kR^ipAvantaH prItibhAvAshcha bhavata|

9 aniShTasya parishodhenAniShTaM nindAya vA parishodhena nindAM na kurvvanta AshiShaM datta yato yUyam AshiradhikAriNo bhavitumAhUtA iti jAnltha| 10 apara ncha, jIvane prIyamAno yaH sudinAni didR^ikShate| pApAt jihvAM mR^iShAvAkyAt svAdharau sa nivarttayet| 11 sa tyajed duShTatAmArgAM satkriyA ncha samAcharet| mR^igayANashcha shAntiM sa nityamevAnudhAvatu| 12 lochane parameshasyonmIlite dhArmmikAn prati| prArthanAyAH kR^ite teShAH tachChrotre sugame sada| krodhAsya ncha pareshasya kadAchAriShu varttate| 13 aparaM yadi yUyam uttamasyAnugAmino bhavatha tarhi ko yuShmAn hiMsiShyate? 14 yadi cha dharmmArthaM klishyadhvaM tarhi dhanya bhaviShyatha| teShAM Asha Nkaya yUyam na bibhIta na vi Nkta vA| 15 manobhiH kintu manyadhvaM pavitraM prabhumIshvaraM| apara ncha yuShmAkam AntarikapratyAshAyAstattvaM yaH kashchit pr^ichChati tasmai shAntiBhItibhyAM uttaraM dAtuM sada susajjA bhavata| 16 ye cha khriShTadharmme yuShmAkAM sadAchAraM dUSHayanti te duShkarmmakAriNAMiva yuShmAkam apavAdena yat lajjitA bhaveyustadarthaM yuShmAkam uttamaH saMvedo bhavatu| 17 IshvarasyAbhimatAd yadi yuShmAbhiH kleshaH soDhavyastarhi sadAchAribhiH kleshasahanaM varaM na cha kadAchAribhiH| 18 yasmAd Ishvarasya sannidhim asmAn Anetum adhArmmikANAM vinimayena dhArmmikaH khriShTo. apyekakR^itvaH pApAnAM daNDaM bhuktavAn, sa cha sharIrasambandhe mAritaH kintvAtmanaH sambandhe puna rjIvito. abhavat| 19 tatsambandhe cha sa yAtRaM vidhAya kArAbaddhAnAM AtmanAM samIpe vAkyAM ghoShitavAn| 20 purA nohasya samaye yAvat poto niramIyata tAvad Ishvarasya dirghasahiShNutA yAdA vyalambata tadA te. anAj nAgrAhiNo. abhavan| tena potonAlpe. arthAd aShTaveva prANinastoyam uttIrNAH| 21 tannidarshana nchAvagAhanaM (arthataH shArIrikamalinatAya yastyAgaH sa nahi kintvIshvarAyottamasamvedasya yA prataj nA saiva) yIshukhrIshTasya punarutthAnenedAnim asmAn uttArayati, 22 yataH sa svargaM gatveshvarasya dakShiNe vidyate svargIyadUtAH shAsaka balAni cha tasya vashibhUtA abhavan|

**4** asmAkAM vinimayena khriShTaH sharIrasambandhe daNDaM bhuktavAn ato hetoH sharIrasambandhe yo daNDaM bhuktavAn sa pApAt mukta 2 itibhAvena yUyamapi susajjIbhUya dehavAsasyAvashiShTaM samayaM punarmAnavAnAm ichChAsAdhanArthaM nahi kintvIshvarasyechChAsAdhanArthaM yApayata| 3 AyuSho yaH samayo vyatItastasmin yuShmAbhi ryad devapUjakAnAm ichChAsAdhanaM kAmakutsitAbhilAshamadyapAnara NgarasamattatAghR^iNARhaddevapUjAcharaNa nchAkAri tena bAhulyaM| 4 yUyam taiH saha tasmin sarvvanAshapa Nke majjituM na dhAvatha, ityanenAshcharyyaM vij nAya te yuShmAn nindanti| 5 kintu yo jIvatAM mR^itAnA ncha vichAraM karttum udyato. asti tasmai tairuttaraM dAyiShyate| 6 yato heto rye mR^itAsteShAM yat mAnavoddeshyaH shArIrikavichAraH kintvIshvaroddeshyam AtmikajIvanaM bhavat tadarthaM teShAMapi sannidhau susamAchAraH prakAshito. abhavat| 7 sarvveShAM antimakAla upasthitastasmAd yUyam subuddhayaH prArthanArthaM jAgratashcha bhavata| 8 visheShataH parasparaM gADhaM prema kuruta, yataH, pApAnAmapi bAhulyaM premnaivAchChAdayiShyate| 9 kAtaroktiM vinA parasparam AtithyaM kR^iruta| 10 yena yo varo labdhastenaiva sa param upakarotR^i, itthaM yUyam Ishvarasya bahuvidhaprasAdasyottama bhANDAgArAdhipA bhavata| 11 yo vAkyAM kathayati sa Ishvarasya vAkyamiva kathayatu yashcha param upakaroti sa IshvaradattasAmarthyAdivopakarotu| sarvvaviShaye yIshukhrIshTeneshvarasya gauravaM prakAshyatAM tasyaiva gauravaM parAkramashcha sarvvadA bhUyat| Amena| (aiōn g165) 12 he priyatamaH, yuShmAkAM parIkShArthaM yastApo yuShmAsu varttate tam asambhavaghaTitaM matvA nAshcharyyaM jAnlta, 13 kintu khriShTena kleshAnAM sahabhAgitvAd Anandata tena tasya pratApaprakAshe. apyAnanandena praphulla bhaviShyatha| 14 yadi khriShTasya nAmahetunA yuShmAkAM ninda bhavati tarhi yUyam dhanya yato gauravadAyaka IshvarasyAtmA yuShmAsvadhitiShThati teShAM madhye sa nindyate kintu yuShmanmadhye prashaMsyate| 15 kintu yuShmAkAM ko. api hantA vA chairo vA duShkarmmakR^id vA parAdhikAracharchchaka iva daNDaM na

bhu NktAM| 16 yadi cha khrIshTIyAna iva daNDaM bhu Nkte tarhi sa na lajjamAnastatkAraNAd IshvaraM  
prashaMsatu| 17 yato vichArasyArambhasamaye Ishvarasya mandire ujujate yadi chAsmatsvArabhate  
tarhIshvariyasusaMvAdAgrAhiNAM sheShadashA kA bhaviShyati? 18 dhArmmikenApi chet trANam  
atikR^ichChreNa gamyate| tarhyadhArmmikapApibhyAm AshrayaH kutra lapsyate| 19 ata IshvarechChAto ye  
duHkhaM bhu njate te sadAchAreNa svAtmAno vishvAsyasaShTurIshvasya karAbhyAM nidadhatAM|

**5** khrIshTasya kleshAnAM sAkShI prakAshiShyamANasya pratApasyAMShI prAchInashchAhaM yuShmAkaM  
prAchInAn vinIyedaM vadAmi| 2 yuShmAkaM madhyavarttI ya Ishvarasya meShavR^indo yUyaM  
taM pAlayata tasya vikShaNAM kuruta cha, Avashyakatvena nahi kintu svechChAto na va kulobhena  
kintvichChukamanasA| 3 aparam aMshAnAm adhikAriNa iva na prabhavata kintu vR^indasya  
dR^iShTAntasvarUpA bhavata| 4 tena pradhAnapAlaka upasthite yUyam amlAnaM gauravakiriTaM  
lapsyadhve| 5 he yuvAnaH, yUyamapi prAchinalokANAM vashyA bhavata sarvve cha sarvveShAM vashIbhUya  
namratAbharaNena bhUSHita bhavata, yataH, AtmAbhimAnilokANAM vipakSho bhavatiIshvaraH| kintu tenaiva  
namrebhyaH prasAdAd diyate varaH| 6 ato yUyam Ishvarasya balavatkarasyAdho namrIbhUya tiShThata tena  
sa uchitasamaye yuShmAn uchchIkariShyati| 7 yUyaM sarvvachintAM tasmin nikShipata yataH sa yuShmAn  
prati chintayati| 8 yUyaM prabuddhA jAgratashcha tiShThata yato yuShmAkaM prativAdi yaH shayatAnaH sa  
garjjanakArI siMha iva paryyaTan kaM grasiShyAmI mR^igayate, 9 ato vishvAse susthirAstiShThantastena  
sArddhaM yudhyata, yuShmAkaM jagannivAsibhrAtr^iShvapi tAdR^ishAH kleshA varttanta iti jAnIta| **10**  
kShaNikaduHkhabhogAt param asmabhyaM khrIshTena yIshunA svakiyAnantagauravadAnArthaM yo. asmAn  
AhUtavAn sa sarvvAnugrAhIshvaraH svayaM yuShmAn siddhAn sthirAn sabalAn nishchalAMshcha karotu|  
(aiōnios g166) 11 tasya gauravaM parAkramashchAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 12 yaH silvAno  
(manye) yuShmAkaM vishvAsyo bhrAta bhavati tadvArAhaM saMkShepeNa likhitvA yuShmAn vinitavAn  
yUya ncha yasmin adhitiShThatha sa eveshvarasya satyo. anugraha iti pramANaM dattavAn| 13 yuShmAbhiH  
sahAbhiruchita yA samiti rbAbili vidyate sA mama putro mArkashcha yuShmAn namaskAraM vedayati| 14  
yUyaM premachumbanena parasparaM namaskuruta| yIshukhrIshTashritANAM yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM  
shAnti rbhUyAt| Amen|

## 2 pitaraH

**1** ye janA asmAbhiH sArddham astadIshvare trAtari yIshukhrIshTe cha puNyasambalitavishvAsadhanasya samANAMshitvaM prAptAstAn prati yIshukhrIshTasya dAsaH preritashcha shimon pitaraH patraM likhati| 2 IshvarasyAsmAkaM prabho ryIshoshcha tatvaj nAnena yuShmAsvanugrahashAntyo rbAhulyaM varttatAM| 3 jIvanArtham Ishvarabhaktyartha ncha yadyad AvashyakaM tat sarvvaM gauravasadguNAbhyAm asmadAhvAnakAriNastattvaj nAnadvArA tasyeshvarIyashaktirasmbhyaM dattavati| 4 tatsarvveNa chAsmabhyaM tAdR^ishA bahumUlyA mahApratij nA datta yAbhi ryUyaM saMsAravyAptAt kutsitAbhilAShamULAt sarvvanAshAd rakShAM prApyeshvarIyasvabhAvasyAMshino bhavituM shaknutha| 5 tato heto ryUyaM sampUrNaM yatnaM vidhAya vishvAse saujanyaM saujanye j nAnam 6 j nAna AyatendriyatAm AyatendriyatAyAM dhairyyaM dhairyya Ishvarabhaktim 7 Ishvarabhaktau bhrAtR^isnehe cha prema yu Nkta| 8 etAni yadi yuShmAsu vidyante varddhante cha tarhyasmatprabho ryIshukhrIshTasya tattvaj nAne yuShmAn alasAn niShphalAMshcha na sthApayiShyanti| 9 kintvetAni yasya na vidyante so. andho mudritalochanaH svakiyapUrvvapApAnAM mArjjanasya vismR^itiM gatashcha| 10 tasmAd he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svakiyAhvAnavaraNayo rdR^iDhakaraNe bahu yatadhvaM, tat kR^itvA kadAcha na skhaliShyatha| 11 yato. anena prakAreNAsmAkaM prabhostrAtR^i ryIshukhrIshTasyAnantarAjyasya pravesheNa yUyaM sukalena yojayiShyadhve| (aiOnios g166) 12 yadyapi yUyam etat sarvvaM jAnItha varttamAne satyamate susthirA bhavatha cha tathApi yuShmAn sarvvaD tat smArayitum aham ayatnavAn na bhaviShyAmi| 13 yAvad etasmin dUSHye tiShThAmi tAvad yuShmAn smArayan prabodhayituM vihitaM manye| 14 yato. asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIshTo mAM yat j nApitavAn tadanusArAd dUSHyametat mayA shIghraM tyaktavyam iti jAnAmi| 15 mama paralokagamanAt paramapi yUyaM yadetAni smarttuM shakShyatha tasmin sarvvatha yatiShye| 16 yato. asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya parAkramaM punarAgamana ncha yuShmAn j nApayanto vayaM kalpitAnyupAkhyAnAnyanvagachChAmeti nahi kintu tasya mahimnaH pratyakShasAkShiNo bhUtva bhAShitavantaH| 17 yataH sa piturIshvarAd gauravaM prashaMsA ncha prAptavAn visheShato mahimayuktatejomadhyAd etAdR^ishi vANI taM prati nirgatavatI, yathA, eSha mama priyaputra etasmin mama paramasantoShaH| 18 svargAt nirgateyaM vANI pavitraparvvate tena sArddhaM vidyamAnairasmAbhirashrAvi| 19 aparam asmatsamIpe dR^iDhataraM bhaviShyadvAkyam vidyate yUya ncha yadi dinArambhaM yuShmanmanaHsu prabhAtIyanakShatrasyodaya ncha yAvat timiramaye sthAne jvalantaM pradIpamiva tad vAkyam sammanyadhve tarhi bhadraM kariShyatha| 20 shAstrIyaM kimapi bhaviShyadvAkyam manuShyasya svakiyabhAvabodhakaM nahi, etad yuShmAbhiH samyag j nAyatAM| 21 yato bhaviShyadvAkyam purA mAnuShANAm ichChAto notpannaM kintvIshvarasya pavitralokaH pavitreNatmanA pravarttitAH santo vAkyam abhAShanta|

**2** aparaM pUrvvakAle yathA lokANAM madhye mithyAbhaviShyadvAdina upAtiShThan tathA yuShmAkAM madhye. api mithyAshikShakA upasthAsyanti, te sveShAM kretAraM prabhum ana NgIkR^itya satvaram vinAsham sveShu varttayanti vinAshakavaidharmmyaM guptaM yuShmanmadhyam AneShyanti| 2 tato. anekeShu teShAM vinAshakamArgaM gateShu tebhyaH satyamArgasya ninda sambhaviShyati| 3 apara ncha te lobhAt kApaTyavAkyai ryuShmatto labhaM kariShyante kintu teShAM purAtanadaNDaj nA na vilambate teShAM vinAshashcha na nidrAti| 4 IshvaraH kR^itapApAn dUtAn na kShamitvA timirashR^i NkhalaiH pAtAle ruddhvA vichArArthaM samarpitavAn| (TartaroO g5020) 5 purAtanaM saMsAramapi na kShamitvA taM duShTANAM saMsAraM jalAplAvanena majjayitvA saptajanaiH sahitaM dharmmaprachArakaM nohaM rakShitavAn| 6 sidomam amorA chetinAmake nagare bhaviShyatAM duShTANAM dR^iShTantaM vidhAya bhasmIkR^itya vinAshena danDitavAn; 7 kintu taiH kutsitavyabhichAribhi rduShTAtmabhiH kliShTaM dhArmmikaM loTaM



rakShitavAn| 8 sa dhArmmiko janasteShAM madhye nivasan svIyadR^iShTishrotragocharebhyasteShAM adharmmAchArebhyaH svakIyadhArmmikamanasi dine dine taptavAn| 9 prabhu rbhaktAn parIkShAd uddharttuM vichAradina ncha yAvad daNDyAMAnAn adhArmmikAn roddhuM pArayati, 10 visheShato ye. amedhyAbhilAShAt shArIrikasukham anugachChanti karR^itvpadAni chAvajAnanti tAneva (roddhuM pArayati|) te duHsAhasinaH pragalbhAshcha| 11 aparaM balagauravAbhyAM shreShThA divyadUtAH prabhoH sannidhau yeShAM vaiparItiyena nindAsUchakaM vichAraM na kurvanti teShAM uchchapadasthAnAM nindanAd ime na bhItAH| 12 kintu ye buddhihInAH prakR^itA jantavo dharttavayatAyai vinAshyatAyai cha jAyante tatsadR^ishA ime yanna budhyante tat nindantaH svakIyavinAshyatayA vinaMkShyanti svIyAdharmmasya phalaM prAPsyanti cha| 13 te divA prakR^iShTabhojanaM sukhaM manyante nijaChalaiH sukhabhoginaH santo yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM bhojanaM kurvantaH kala Nkino doShiNashcha bhavanti| 14 teShAM lochanAni paradArAka NkShINi pApe chAshrAntAni te cha nchalAni manAMsi mohayanti lobhe tatparamanasaH santi cha| 15 te shApagrastA vaMshAH saralamArgaM vihAya biyoraputrasya bilyamasya vipathena vrajanto bhrAntA abhavan| sa bilyamo. apyadharmmAt prAPye pAritoShike. aprIyata, 16 kintu nijAparAdhAd bhartsanAm alabhata yato vachanashaktihInAM vAhanaM mAnuShikagiram uchchAryya bhaviShyadvAdina unmattatAm abAdhata| 17 ime nirjalAni prasravaNani prachANDavAyuna chAlitA meghAshcha teShAM kR^ite nityasthAyI ghoratarAndhakAraH sa nchito. asti| (questioned) 18 ye cha janA bhrAntyAchArigaNAt kR^ichChreNoddhR^itAstAn ime. aparimitadarpakatha bhAShamANAH shArIrikasukhAbhilAShaiH kAmakrIDAbhishcha mohayanti| 19 tebhyaH svAdhInatAM pratij nAya svayam vinAshyatAyA dAsa bhavanti, yataH, yo yenaiva parAjigye sa jAtastasya ki NkaraH| 20 trAtuH prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya j nAnena saMsArasya malebhya uddhR^itA ye punasteShu nimajjya parAjIyante teShAM prathamadashAtaH sheShadasha kutsitA bhavati| 21 teShAM pakShe dharmmapathasya j nAnAprApti rvaraM na cha nirddiShTAt pavitravidhimArgAt j nAnaprAptAnAM parAvarttanaM| 22 kintu yeyAM satyA dR^iShTANTakatha saiva teShu phalitavati, yatha, kukkuraH svIyavAntAya vyAvarttate punaH punaH| luThituM karddame tadvat kShAlitashchaiva shUkaraH||

**3** he priyatamaH, yUyAM yathA pavitrabhaviShyadvaktR^ibhiH pUrvvoktAni vAkyAni trAtra prabhuna preritAnAm asmAkam Adesha ncha sAratha tathA yuShmAn smArayitvA 2 yuShmAkAM saralabhAvAM prabodhayitum ahaM dvtIyam idaM patraM likhAmi| 3 prathamaM yuShmAbhiridaM j nAyatAM yat sheShe kale svechChAchAriNo nindaka upasthAya 4 vadiShyanti prabhorAgamanasya pratij nA kutra? yataH pitR^ilokAnAM mahAnidrAgamanAt paraM sarvvanI sR^iShTerArambhakAle yathA tathaivAvatiShThante| 5 pUrvvam Ishvarasya vAkyenAkAshamaNDalam jalAd utpanna jale santiShThamAna cha pR^ithivyavidyataitad anichChukatAtaste na jAnAnti, 6 tatastAtkAlikasaMsAro jalenAplAvito vinAshAM gataH| 7 kintvadhuna varttamAne AkAshabhUmaNDale tenaiva vAkyena vahnyarthaM gupte vichAradinaM duShTamAnavAnAM vinAshA ncha yAvad rakShyate| 8 he priyatamaH, yUyam etadekaM vAkyam anavagata mA bhavata yat prabhoH sAkShAd dinamekaM varShasahasravad varShasahasra ncha dinaikavat| 9 kechid yathA vilambaM manyante tathA prabhuH svapratij nAyAM vilambate tannahi kintu ko. api yanna vinashyete sarvvaM eva manaHparAvarttanaM gachCheyurityabhilaShan so. asmAn prati dirghasahiShNutAM vidadhAti| 10 kintu kShapAyAM chaura iva prabho rdinam AgamiShyati tasmin mahAshabdena gaganamaNDalam lopsyate mUlavastUni cha tApena galiShyante pR^ithivi tanmadhyasthitAni karmmani cha dhakShyante| 11 ataH sarvvairetai rvikAre gantavye sati yasmin AkAshamaNDalam dAhena vikAriShyate mUlavastUni cha tApena galiShyante 12 tasyeshvaradinasyAgamanaM pratIkShamANairAka NkShamANaishcha yUShmAbhi rdharmmAchAreshvarabhaktibhyAM kiDR^ishai rlokai rbhavitavyaM? 13 tathApi vayaM tasya pratij nAnusAreNa dharmmasya vAsasthAnaM nUtanam AkAshamaNDalam nUtanaM bhUmaNDala ncha

pratikShAmahē| 14 ataeva he priyatamAH, tAni pratikShamANA yUyaM niShkala NkA aninditAshcha bhUtVA yat shAntyAshritAstiShThathaitasmin yatadhvaM| 15 asmAkAM prabho rdirghasahiShNutA ncha paritrANajanikAM manyadhvaM| asmAkAM priyabhraTre paulAya yat j nAnam adAyi tadanusAreNa so. api patre yuShmAn prati tadevAlikhata| 16 svakiyasarvvapatreShu chaitAnyadhi prastutya tadeva gadati| teShu patreShu katipayANI durUhyANI vAkyANI vidyante ye cha loka aj nAnAshcha nchalAshcha te nijavinAshArtham anyashAstrIyavachanAnIva tAnyapi vikArayanti| 17 tasmAd he priyatamAH, yUyaM pUrvvaM buddhVA sAvadhAnAstiShThata, adhArmmikANAM bhrAntisrotasApahR^itAH svakiyasusthiratvAt mA bhrashyata| 18 kintvasmAkAM prabhostrAtu ryIshukhrIshTasyAnugrahe j nAne cha varddhadhvaM| tasya gauravam idAnIM sadAkAla ncha bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165)

# 1 yohanaH

**1** Adito ya AsId yasya vAg asmAbhirashrAvi ya ncha vayaM svanetraI rdR<sup>^</sup>iShTavanto ya ncha vlkShitavantaH svakaraIH spR<sup>^</sup>iShTavantashcha taM jIvanavAdaM vayaM j nApayAmaH| **2** sa jIvanasvarUpaH prakAshata vaya ncha taM dR<sup>^</sup>iShTavantastamadhi sAkShyaM dadmashcha, yashcha pituH sannidhAvavarttatAsmAkaM samIpe prakAshata cha tam anantajIvanasvarUpaM vayaM yuShmAn j nApayAmaH| (aiōnios g166) **3** asmAbhi ryad dR<sup>^</sup>iShTaM shruta ncha tadeva yuShmAn j nApyate tenAsmAbhiH sahAMshitvaM yuShmAkaM bhaviShyati| asmAka ncha sahAMshitvaM pitrA tatputreNa yIshukhrIshTena cha sArddhaM bhavati| **4** apara ncha yuShmAkam Anando yat sampUrNo bhaved tadarthaM vayam etAni likhAmaH| **5** vayaM yAM vArttAM tasmAt shrutvA yuShmAn j nApayAmaH seyam| Ishvaro jyotistasmin andhakArasya lesho. api nAsti| **6** vayaM tena sahAMshina iti gaditvA yadyandhAkAre charAmastarhi satyAchAriNo na santo. anR<sup>^</sup>itavAdino bhavAmaH| **7** kintu sa yathA jyotiShi varttate tathA vayamapi yadi jyotiShi charAmastarhi parasparaM sahabhAgino bhavAmastasya putrasya yIshukhrIshTasya rudhira nchAsmAn sarvvasmAt pApAt shuddhayati| **8** vayaM niShpApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi svayameva svAn va nchayAmaH satyamata nchAsmAkam antare na vidyate| **9** yadi svapApAni svIkurmmahe tarhi sa vishvAsyo yAthArthikashchAsti tasmAd asmAkaM pApAni kShamiShyate sarvvasmAd adharmmAchchAsmAn shuddhayiShyati| **10** vayam akR<sup>^</sup>itapApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi tam anR<sup>^</sup>itavAdinaM kurmmastasya vAkyA nchAsmAkam antare na vidyate|

**2** he priyabAlakAH, yuShmAbhi ryat pApAm na kriyeta tadarthaM yuShmAn pratyetAni mayA likhyante| yadi tu kenApi pApAm kriyate tarhi pituH samIpe. asmAkaM ekaH sahAyo. arthato dhArmmiko yIshuH khrIshTo vidyate| **2** sa chAsmAkaM pApAnAM prAyashchittAM kevalamasmAkaM nahi kintu likhilasMsArasya pApAnAM prAyashchittAM| **3** vayaM taM jAnIma iti tadIyAj nApAlanenAvagachChAmaH| **4** ahaM taM jAnAmIti vaditvA yastasyAj nA na pAlayati so. anR<sup>^</sup>itavAdi satyamata ncha tasyAntare na vidyate| **5** yaH kashchit tasya vAkyAM pAlayati tasmin Ishvarasya prema satyarUpeNa sidhyati vayaM tasmin varttAmahe tad etenAvagachChAmaH| **6** ahaM tasmin tiShThAmIti yo gadati tasyedam uchitaM yat khrIshTo yAdR<sup>^</sup>ig AcharitavAn so. api tAdR<sup>^</sup>ig Acharet| **7** he priyatamaH, yuShmAn pratyahaM nUtanAmAj nAM likhAmIti nahi kintvAdito yuShmAbhi rIabdhAM purAtanAmAj nAM likhAmi| Adito yuShmAbhi ryad vAkyAM shrutaM sA purAtanAj nA| **8** punarapi yuShmAn prati nUtanAj nA mayA likhyata etadapi tasmin yuShmAsu cha satyaM, yato. andhakAro vyatyeti satya jyotishchedAnIM prakAshate; **9** ahaM jyotiShi vartta iti gaditvA yaH svabhrAtaram dveShTi so. adyApi tamisre varttate| **10** svabhrAtari yaH priyate sa eva jyotiShi varttate vighnajanakam kimapi tasmin na vidyate| **11** kintu svabhrAtaram yo dveShTi sa timire varttate timire charati cha timireNa cha tasya nayane. andhikriyete tasmAt kka yAmIti sa j nAtuM na shaknoti| **12** he shishavaH, yUYaM tasya nAmna pApakShamAM prAptavantastasmAd ahaM yuShmAn prati likhAmi| **13** he pitaraH, ya Adito varttamAnastaM yUYaM jAnItha tasmAd yuShmAn prati likhAmi| he yuvAnaH yUYaM pApatmAnaM jItavantastasmAd yuShmAn prati likhAmi| he bAlakAH, yUYaM pitaram jAnItha tasmAdahaM yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| **14** he pitaraH, Adito yo varttamAnastaM yUYaM jAnItha tasmAd yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| he yuvAnaH, yUYaM balavanta Adhve, Ishvarasya vAkyA ncha yuShmadantare varttate pApAtma cha yuShmAbhiH parAjigye tasmAd yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| **15** yUYaM saMsAre saMsArasthaviShayeShu cha mA priyadhvaM yaH saMsAre priyate tasyAntare pituH prema na tiShThati| **16** yataH saMsAre yadyat sthitam arthataH shArIrikabhAvasyAbhilASho darshanendriyasyAbhilASho jIvanasya garvvaschcha sarvvametad pitR<sup>^</sup>ito na jAyate kintu saMsAradeva| **17** saMsArastadIyAbhilAShachcha vyatyeti kintu ya IshvarasyeShTaM karoti so. anantakAlaM yAvat tiShThati| (aiōn g165) **18** he bAlakAH, sheShakAlO. ayaM, aparaM khrIshTariNopasthAvyamiti yuShmAbhi ryathA shrutaM tathA bahavaH khrIshTAraya upasthitAstasmAdayaM

sheShakAlo. astIti vayaM jAnImaH| 19 te. asmanmadhyAn nirgatavantaH kintvasmadIya nAsan yadyasmadIya abhaviShyan tarhyasmatsa Nge. asthAsyan, kintu sarvve. asmadiya na santyetasya prakAshA Avashyaka Asit| 20 yaH pavitrastasmAd yUyam abhiShekaM prAptavantastena sarvvANI jAnItha| 21 yUyaM satyamataM na jAnItha tatkArANAd ahaM yuShmAn prati likhitavAn tannahi kintu yUyaM tat jAnItha satyamatAchcha kimapyanR^itavAkyaM notpadyate tatKArANadeva| 22 yishurabhiShiktastrAteti yo nA Ngikaroti taM vinA ko. aparo. anR^itavAdi bhavet? sa eva khriShTari ryaH pitaraM putra ncha nA Ngikaroti| 23 yaH kashchit putraM nA Ngikaroti sa pitaramapi na dhArayati yashcha putrama Ngikaroti sa pitaramapi dhArayati| 24 Adito yuShmAbhi ryat shrutaM tad yuShmAsu tiShThatu, AditaH shrutaM vAkyaM yadi yuShmAsu tiShThati, tarhi yUyamapi putre pitari cha sthAsyatha| 25 sa cha pratij nayAsmabhyAM yat pratij nAtavAn tad anantajIvanaM| (aiōnios g166) 26 ye janA yuShmAn bhrAmayanti tAnadhyaham idaM likhitavAn| 27 aparaM yUyaM tasmAd yam abhiShekaM prAptavantaH sa yuShmAsu tiShThati tataH ko. api yad yuShmAn shikShayet tad anAvashyakaM, sa chAbhiSheko yuShmAn sarvvANI shikShayati satyashcha bhavati na chAtathyaH, ataH sa yuShmAn yadvad ashikShayat tadvat tatra sthAsyatha| 28 ataeva he priyabAlaka yUyaM tatra tiShThata, tathA sati sa yadA prakAshiShyate tadA vayaM pratibhAnvita bhaviShyAmaH, tasyAgamanasamaye cha tasya sAkShAnna trapiShyAmahe| 29 sa dhArmmiko. astIti yadi yUyaM jAnItha tarhi yaH kashchid dharmmAchAraM karoti sa tasmAt jAta ityapi jAnIta|

**3** pashyata vayam Ishvarasya santAna iti nAmnAkhyAmahe, etena pitAsmabhyAM kIdr^ik mahAprema pradattavAn, kintu saMsArastaM nAjAnAt tatKArANAdasmAn api na jAnAti| 2 he priyatamaH, idAnIM vayam Ishvarasya santAna Asmahe pashchAt kiM bhaviShyAmastad adyApyaprakAshitaM kintu prakAsham gate vayaM tasya sadr^ishA bhaviShyAmi iti jAnImaH, yataH sa yAdr^isho. asti tAdr^isho. asmAbhirdarshiShyate| 3 tasmin eShA pratyAshA yasya kasyachid bhavati sa svaM tathA pavitraM karoti yathA sa pavitro. asti| 4 yaH kashchit pApam Acharati sa vyavasthAla NghanaM karoti yataH pApameva vyavasthAla NghanaM| 5 aparaM so. asmAkAM pApAnyapahrttuM prAkAshataitad yUyaM jAnItha, pApa ncha tasmin na vidyate| 6 yaH kashchit tasmin tiShThati sa pApAchAraM na karoti yaH kashchit pApAchAraM karoti sa taM na dr^iShTavAn na vAvagatavAn| 7 he priyabAlakAH, kashchid yuShmAkAM bhramaM na janayet, yaH kashchid dharmmAchAraM karoti sa tAdr^ig dhArmmiko bhavati yAdr^ik sa dhArmmiko. asti| 8 yaH pApAchAraM karoti sa shayatAnAt jAta yataH shayatAna AditaH pApAchArI shayatAnasya karmmaNAM lopArthameveshvarasya putraH prAkAshata| 9 yaH kashchid IshvarAt jAtaH sa pApAchAraM na karoti yatastasya vIryyaM tasmin tiShThati pApAchAraM karttu ncha na shaknoti yataH sa IshvarAt jAtaH| 10 ityaneneshvarasya santAnAH shayatAnasya cha santAna vyakTA bhavanti| yaH kashchid dharmmAchAraM na karoti sa IshvarAt jAta nahi yashcha svabhrAtari na priyate so. apIshvarAt jAta nahi| 11 yatastasya ya Adesha Adito yuShmAbhiH shrutaH sa eSha eva yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prema karttavayaM| 12 pApAtmato jAta yaH kAbil svabhrAtaraM hatavAn tatsadr^ishairasmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| sa kasmAt kArANat taM hatavAn? tasya karmmaNI duShTANI tadbhrAtushcha karmmaNI dharmmAnyAsan iti kArANat| 13 he mama bhrAtaraH, saMsAro yadi yuShmAn dveShTi tarhi tad AshcharyyaM na manyadhvaM| 14 vayaM mR^ityum uttIryya jIvanaM prAptavantastad bhrAtR^iShu premakaraNAt jAnImaH| bhrAtari yo na priyate sa mR^ityau tiShThati| 15 yaH kashchit svabhrAtaraM dveShTi saM naraghAti ki nchAnantajIvanaM naraghAtinaH kasyApyantare nAvatiShThate tad yUyaM jAnItha| (aiōnios g166) 16 asmAkAM kR^ite sa svaprANAMstyaktavAn ityanena vayaM premnastattvam avagataH, aparaM bhrAtR^iNAM kR^ite. asmAbhirapi prANASTyaktavyAH| 17 saMsArikajIvikAprApto yo janaH svabhrAtaraM dInaM dr^iShTvA tasmAt svIyadayAM ruNaddhi tasyAntara Ishvarasya prema kathaM tiShThet? 18 he mama priyabAlakAH, vAkyaena jihvayA vAsmAbhiH prema na karttavayaM kintu kAryyeNa satyatayA chaiva| 19 etena vayaM yat satyamatasambandhIyAstat jAnImastasya sAkShAt svAntaHkaraNANI sAntvayituM

shakShyAmashcha| 20 yato. asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn dUSHayati tarhyasmadantaH karaNAd Ishvaro mahAn sarvvaj nashcha| 21 he priyatamaH, asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn na dUSHayati tarhi vayam Ishvarasya sAKShAt pratibhAnvita bhavAmaH| 22 yachcha prArthayAmahe tat tasmAt prApnumaH, yato vayaM tasyAj nAH pAlayAmastasya sAKShAt tuShTijanakam AchAraM kurmmashcha| 23 aparaM tasyeyamAj nA yad vayaM putrasya yIshukhrIshTasya nAmni vishvasimastasyAj nAnusAreNa cha parasparaM prema kurmmaH| 24 yashcha tasyAj nAH pAlayati sa tasmin tiShThati tasmin so. api tiShThati; sa chAsmAn yam AtmAnaM dattavAn tasmAt so. asmAsu tiShThatiti jAnImaH|

**4** he priyatamaH, yUYaM sarvveShvAtmasu na vishvasita kintu te IshvarAt jAta na vetyAtmanaH parikShadhvaM yato bahavo mR^iShAbhaviShyadvAdino jaganmadhyam AgatavantaH| 2 Ishvariyo ya Atma sa yuShmAbhiranena parichIyatAM, yIshuH khrIshTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenachid AtmanA svIkriyate sa IshvariyaH| 3 kintu yIshuH khrIshTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenachid AtmanA nA NgIkriyate sa Ishvariyo nahi kintu khrIshTArerAtma, tena chAgantavyamiti yuShmAbhiH shrutaM, sa chedAnImapi jagati varttate| 4 he bAlakAH, yUYam IshvarAt jAtAstAn jitavantashcha yataH saMsArAdhiShThAnakAriNo. api yuShmadadhiShThAnakArI mahAn| 5 te saMsArAt jAtAstato hetoH saMsArAd bhAShante saMsArashcha teShAM vAkyAni gR^ihlAti| 6 vayam IshvarAt jAtAH, IshvaraM yo jAnAti so. asmadvAkyAni gR^ihlAti yashcheshvarAt jAta nahi so. asmadvAkyAni na gR^ihlAti; anena vayaM satyAtmAnaM bhrAmakAtmAna ncha parichinumaH| 7 he priyatamaH, vayaM parasparaM prema karavAma, yataH prema IshvarAt jAYate, aparaM yaH kashchit prema karoti sa IshvarAt jAta IshvaraM veti cha| 8 yaH prema na karoti sa IshvaraM na jAnAti yata IshvaraH premasvarUpaH| 9 asmAsvIshvarasya premaitena prAkAshata yat svaputreNAsmabhyaM jIvanadAnArtham IshvaraH svIyam advitiyaM putraM jaganmadhyam preShitavAn| 10 vayaM yad Ishvare prItavanta ityatra nahi kintu sa yadasmAsu prItavAn asmatpApAnAM prAyashchirttArthaM svaputraM preShitavAMshchetyatra prema santiShThatel| 11 he priyatamaH, asmAsu yadIshvareNaitAdR^ishaM prema kR^itaM tarhi parasparaM prema karttum asmAkamapyuchitaM| 12 IshvaraH kadAcha kenApi na dR^iShTaH yadyasmAbhiH parasparaM prema kriyate tarhIshvaro. asmanmadhye tiShThati tasya prema chAsmAsu setsyate| 13 asmabhyaM tena svaklyAtmanoM. asho datta ityanena vayaM yat tasmin tiShThAmaH sa cha yad asmAsu tiShThatiti jAnImaH| 14 pita jagatrAtAraM putraM preShitavAn etad vayaM dR^iShTvA pramANayAmaH| 15 yIshurIshvarasya putra etad yena NgIkriyate tasmin IshvarastiShThati sa cheshvare tiShThati| 16 asmAsvIshvarasya yat prema varttate tad vayaM j nAtavantastasmin vishvAsitavantashcha| IshvaraH premasvarUpaH premni yastiShThati sa Ishvare tiShThati tasmiMshcheshvarastiShThati| 17 sa yAdR^isho. asti vayamapyetasmin jagati tAdR^isha bhavAma etasmAd vichAradine. asmAbhi rya pratibha labhyate sAsmatsambandhiyasya premnaH siddhiH| 18 premni bhIti rna varttate kintu siddhaM prema bhItiM nirAkaroti yato bhItiH sayAtanAsti bhIti mAnavaH premni siddho na jAtaH| 19 asmAsu sa prathamaM prItavAn iti kArANAd vayaM tasmin prIyAmahe| 20 Ishvare. ahaM prIya ityuktva yaH kashchit svabhrAtaraM dveShTi so. anR^itavAdi| sa yAM dR^iShTavAn tasmin svabhrAtari yadi na prIyate tarhi yam IshvaraM na dR^iShTavAn kathaM tasmin prema karttum shaknuyat? 21 ata Ishvare yaH prIyate sa svIyabhrAtaryyapi prIyatAm iyam Aj nA tasmAd asmAbhi rlabdhA|

**5** yIshurabhiShiktastrAteti yaH kashchid vishvAsiti sa IshvarAt jAtaH; aparaM yaH kashchit janayitari prIyate sa tasmAt jAte jane. api prIyate| 2 vayam Ishvarasya santAneShu prIyAmahe tad anena jAnImo yad Ishvare prIyAmahe tasyAj nAH pAlayAmashcha| 3 yata Ishvare yat prema tat tadyAj nApAlanenAsmAbhiH prakAshayitavyaM, tasyAj nAshcha kaThorA na bhavanti| 4 yato yaH kashchid IshvarAt jAtaH sa saMsAraM jayati ki nchAsmAkAM yo vishvAsaH sa evAsmAkAM saMsArAjayijayaH| 5 yIshurIshvarasya putra iti yo vishvasiti taM vinA ko. aparaH saMsAraM jayati? 6 so. abhiShiktastrAta yIshustoyarudhirAbhyAm AgataH

kevalaM toyena nahi kintu toyarudhirAbhyAm, AtmA cha sAkShi bhavati yata AtmA satyatAsvarUpaH| 7  
yato hetoH svarge pitA vAdaH pavitra AtmA cha traya ime sAkShiNaH santi, traya ime chaiko bhavanti| 8  
tathA pR^ithivyAm AtmA toyaM rudhira ncha trINyetAni sAkShyaM dadAti teShAM trayANAm ekatvaM  
bhavati cha| 9 mAnavAnAM sAkShyaM yadyasmAbhi rGR^ihyate tarhIshvarasya sAkShyaM tasmAdapi  
shreShThaM yataH svaputramadhIshvareNa dattaM sAkShyamidaM| 10 Ishvarasya putre yo vishvasiti sa  
nijAntare tat sAkShyaM dhArayati; Ishvare yo na vishvasiti sa tam anR^itavAdinaM karoti yata IshvaraH  
svaputramadhi yat sAkShyaM dattavAn tasmin sa na vishvasiti| 11 tachcha sAkShyamidaM yad Ishvaro.  
asmabhyam anantajIvanaM dattavAn tachcha jIvanaM tasya putre vidyate| (aiōnios g166) 12 yaH putraM dhArayati  
sa jIvanaM dhAriyati, Ishvarasya putraM yo na dhArayati sa jIvanaM na dhArayati| 13 Ishvaraputrasya  
nAmni yuShmAn pratyetAni mayA likhitAni tasyAbhiprAyo. ayaM yad yUyam anantajIvanaprAptA iti  
jAnIyAta tasyeshvaraputrasya nAmni vishvaseta cha| (aiōnios g166) 14 tasyAntike. asmAkAM yA pratibhA bhavati  
tasyAH kAraNamidaM yad vayaM yadi tasyAbhimataM kimapi taM yAchAmahe tarhi so. asmAkAM vAkyaM  
shR^iNoti| 15 sa chAsmAkAM yat ki nchana yAchanAM shR^iNotIti yadi jAnImastarhi tasmAd yAchitA varA  
asmAbhiH prApyante tadapi jAnImaH| 16 kashchid yadi svabhrAtaram amR^ityujanakaM pApAM kurvantaM  
pashyati tarhi sa prArthanAM karotu teneshvarastasmai jIvanaM dAsyati, arthato mR^ityujanakaM pApAM  
yena nAkAritasmai| kintu mR^ityujanakam ekaM pApAM Aste tadadhi tena prArthanA kriyatAmityahaM  
na vadAmi| 17 sarvva evAdharmmaH pApAM kintu sarvvapAMpa mR^ityujanakaM nahi| 18 ya IshvarAt  
jAtaH sa pApAchAraM na karoti kintvishvarAt jAto janaH svaM rakShati tasmAt sa pApAtmA taM na  
spR^ishatIti vayaM jAnImaH| 19 vayam IshvarAt jAtAH kintu kR^itsnaH saMsAraH pApAtmano vashaM  
gato. astIti jAnImaH| 20 aparam Ishvarasya putra AgatavAn vaya ncha yayA tasya satyamayasya j nAnaM  
prApnuyAmastAdr^ishIM dhiyam asmabhyAM dattavAn iti jAnImastasmin satyamaye. arthatastasya putre  
yIshukhrIshTe tiShThAmashcha; sa eva satyamaya Ishvaro. anantajIvanasvarUpashchAsti| (aiōnios g166) 21 he  
priyabAlakAH, yUyaM devamUrttibhyaH svAn rakShata| Amen|

## 2 yohanaH

**1** he abhiruchite kuriye, tvAM tava putrAMshcha prati prAchIno. ahaM patraM likhAmi| **2** satyamatAd  
yuShmAsu mama premAsti kevalaM mama nahi kintu satyamataj nAnAM sarvveShAmeva| yataH  
satyamatam asmAsu tiShThatyanantakAlaM yAvachchAsmAsu sthAsyati| (aiōn g165) **3** piturIshvarAt tatpituH  
putrAt prabho rYIshukhrIshTachcha prApyo. anugrahaH kR^ipA shAntishcha satyatApremabhyAM sArddhaM  
yuShmAn adhitiShThatu| **4** vayaM pitR^ito yAm Aj nAM prAptavantastadanusAreNa tava kechid AtmajAH  
satyamatam Acharantyetasya pramANaM prApyAhaM bhR^isham AnanditavAn| **5** sAmprata ncha he  
kuriye, navInAM kA nchid Aj nAM na likhannaham Adito labdhAm Aj nAM likhan tvAm idaM vinaye  
yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prema karttavyaM| **6** aparaM premaitena prakAshate yad vayaM tasyAj nA  
Acharema| Adito yuShmAbhi ryA shrutA seyam Aj nA sA cha yuShmAbhirAcharitavyA| **7** yato bahavaH prava  
nchaka jagat pravishya yIshukhrIshTo narAvatAro bhUtVAgata etat nA Ngikurvanti sa eva prava nchakaH  
khrIshTArishchAsti| **8** asmAkAM shramo yat paNDashramo na bhavet kintu sampUrNaM vetanamasmAbhi  
rlabhyeta tadarthaM svAnadhi sAvadhAna bhavataH| **9** yaH kashchid vipathagAmI bhUtV khrIshTasya  
shikShAyAM na tiShThati sa IshvaraM na dhArayati khrIshTasya shij nAyAM yastiShThati sa pitaraM putra  
ncha dhArayati| **10** yaH kashchid yuShmatsannidhimAgachChan shikShAmenAM nAnayati sa yuShmAbhiH  
svaveshmani na gR^ihyatAM tava ma NgalaM bhUyAditi vAgapi tasmai na kathyatAM| **11** yatastava ma  
NgalaM bhUyAditi vAchaM yaH kashchit tasmai kathayati sa tasya duShkarmmaNAm aMshi bhavati| **12**  
yuShmAn prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni kintu patramaslbhyAM tat karttuM nechChAmi, yato. asmAkam  
Anando yathA sampUrNo bhaviShyati tathA yuShmatsamI pamupasthAyAhaM sammukhibhUya yuShmAbhiH  
sambhAShishya iti pratyAshA mamAste| **13** tavAbhiruchitAyA bhaginyA bAlakAstvAM namaskAraM j  
nApayanti| Amen|

### 3 yohanaH

**1** prAchIno. ahaM satyamatAd yasmin priye taM priyatamaM gAyaM prati patraM likhAmi| **2** he priya, tavAtma yAdR^ik shubhAnvitastAdR^ik sarvvaviShaye tava shubhaM svAsthya ncha bhUyAt| **3** bhrAtR^ibhirAgatya tava satyamatasArthatastvaM kIdR^ik satyamataM Acharasyetasya sAkShye datte mama mahAnando jAtaH| **4** mama santAnAH satyamataM AcharantItivArttAto mama ya Anando jAYate tato mahattaro nAsti| **5** he priya, bhrAtR^in prati visheShatastAn videshino bhR^itR^in prati tvayA yadyat kR^itaM tat sarvvaM vishvAsino yogyaM| **6** te cha samiteH sAkShAt tava pramnaH pramaNaM dattavantaH, aparam IshvarayogyarUpeNa tAn prasthApayata tvayA satkarmma kAriShyate| **7** yataste tasya nAmna yAtrAM vidhAya bhinnajAtiyebhyaH kimapi na gR^ihItavantaH| **8** tasmAd vayaM yat satyamatasya sahAya bhavema tadarthametAdR^isha loka asmAbhiraugrahitavyAH| **9** samitiM pratyahaM patraM likhitavAn kintu teShAM madhye yo diyatriphiH pradhAnAyate so. asmAn na gR^ihlAti| **10** ato. ahaM yadopasthAsyAmi tadA tena yadyat kriyate tat sarvvaM taM smArayiShyAmi, yataH sa durvvAkyairasmAn apavadati, tenApi tR^iptiM na gatvA svayamapi bhrAtR^in nAnugR^ihlAti ye chAnugrahitumichChanti tAn samitito. api bahiShkaroti| **11** he priya, tvayA duShkarmma nAnukriyatAM kintu satkarmmaiva| yaH satkarmmaAchArI sa IshvarAt jAtaH, yo duShkarmmaAchArI sa IshvaraM na dR^iShTavAn| **12** dImItriyasya pakShe sarvvaiH sAkShyam adAyi visheShataH satyamatenApi, vayamapi tatpakShe sAkShyaM dadmaH, asmAka ncha sAkShyaM satyameveti yUyaM jAnItha| **13** tvAM prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni kintu masilekhanIbhyAM lekhituM nechChAmi| **14** achireNa tvAM drakShyAmIti mama pratyAshAste tadAvAM sammukhlbhUya parasparaM sambhAShishyAvahe| tava shAnti rbhUyAt| asmAkaM mitrANi tvAM namaskAraM j nApayanti tvamapyekaikasya nAma prochya mitrebhyo namaskuru| iti|



# yihUdAH

**1** yIshukhrIshTasya dAso yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAstAteneshvareNa pavitrIkR^itAn yIshukhrIshTena rakShitAMshchAhUtAn lokAn prati patraM likhati| **2** kR^ipA shAntiH prema cha bAhulyarUpeNa yuShmAsvdhitiShThatu| **3** he priyAH, sAdhAraNaparitrANamadhi yuShmAn prati lekhituM mama bahuyatne jAte pUrvvakAle pavitralokeShu samarpito yo dharmmastadarthaM yUyaM prANavyayenApi sacheShTA bhavatei vinayArthaM yuShmAn prati patralekhanamAvashyakam amanye| **4** yasmAd etadrUpadaNDaprAptaye pUrvvaM likhitAH kechijjanA asmAn upasR^iptavantaH, te. adhArmmikaloka asmAkam IshvarasyAnugrahaM dhvajIkR^itya lampaTatAm Acharanti, advitIyo. adhipati ryo. asmAkAM prabhu rIyIshukhrIshTastaM nA Ngikurvanti| **5** tasmAd yUyaM purA yad avagatAstat puna ryuShmAn smArayitum ichChAmi, phalataH prabhurekakar^itvaH svaprajA misaradeshAd udadhAra yat tataH param avishvAsino vyanAshayat| **6** ye cha svargadUtAH svIyakarR^itvapade na sthitvA svavAsasthAnaM parityaktavantastAn sa mahAdinasya vichArArtham andhakAramaye. adhaHsthAne sadAsthAyibhi rbandhanairabadhnAt| (aiōdios g126) **7** aparaM sidomam amorA tannikaTasthanagarAni chaiteShAM nivAsinastatsamarUpaM vyabhichAraM kR^itavanto viShamamaithunasya cheShTayA vipathaM gatavantashcha tasmAt tAnyapi dR^iShTANTasvarUpAni bhUtva sadAtanavahninA daNDaM bhU njate| (aiōnios g166) **8** tathaiveme svapnAchAriNo. api svasharIraNi kala Nkayanti rAjAdhInatAM na svIkurvantyuchchapadasthAn nindanti cha| **9** kintu pradhAnadivyaDuto milkhAyelo yadA mUsaso dehe shayatAnena vivadamAnaH samabhAshata tada tisman nindArUpaM daNDaM samarpayitum sAhasaM na kR^itvAkathayat prabhustvAM bhartsayatAM| **10** kintvime yanna budhyante tannindanti yachcha nirbbodhapashava ivendriyairavagachChanti tena nashyanti| **11** tAn dhik, te kAbilo mArge charanti pAritoShikasyAshAto biliyamo bhrAntimanudhAvanti korahasya durmmukhatvena vinashyanti cha| **12** yuShmAkAM premabhojyeShu te vighnajanaka bhavanti, Atmambharayashcha bhUtva nirlajjayA yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM bhU njate| te vAyubhishchAlitA nistoyameghA hemantakAlika niShphala dvi rmR^ita unmulita vR^ikShAH, **13** svakIyalajjIapheNodvamakAH prachANdAH sAmudratara NgAH sadAkAlaM yAvat ghoratimirabhAgIni bhramaNakArINi nakShatrAni cha bhavanti| (aiōn g165) **14** AdamataH saptamaH puruSho yo hanokaH sa tAnuddishya bhaviShyadvAkyamidaM kathitavAn, yathA, pashya svakIyapuNyAnAm ayutai rveShTitaH prabhuH| **15** sarvvAn prati vichArAj nAsAdhanAyAgamiShyati| tada chAdhArmmikAH sarvve jAtA yairaparAdhinaH| vidharmmakarmmaNAM teShAM sarvveShAmeva kAraNAt| tathA tadvaiparItyenApyadharmAchAripApinAM| uktakaThoravAkyAnAM sarvveShAmapi kAraNAt| parameshena doShitvaM teShAM prakAshayiShyate|| **16** te vAkkalahakAriNaH svabhAgyanindakAH svechChAchAriNo darpavAdimukhavishiShTA lAbhArthaM manuShyastAvakAshcha santi| **17** kintu he priyatamaH, asmAkAM prabho rIyIshukhrIshTasya preritai ryad vAkyAM pUrvvaM yuShmabhyaM kathitaM tat smarata, **18** phalataH sheShasamaye svechChAto. adharmmAchAriNo nindaka upasthAsyantIti| **19** ete lokAH svAn pR^ithak kurvantaH sAMsArika AtmahInAshcha santi| **20** kintu he priyatamaH, yUyaM sveShAM atipavitravishvAse nichIyamAnAH pavitreNAtmanA prArthanAM kurvanta **21** Ishvarasya premnA svAn rakShata, anantajIvanAya chAsmAkAM prabho rIyIshukhrIshTasya kR^ipAM pratIkShadhvaM| (aiōnios g166) **22** aparaM yUyaM vivichya kAMshchid anukampadhvaM **23** kAMshchid agnita uddhR^itya bhayaM pradارشya rakShata, shArIrikabhAvena kala NkitaM vastramapi R^itIyadhvaM| **24** apara ncha yuShmAn skhalanAd rakShitum ullAsena svIyatejasaH sAkShAt nirddoShAn sthApayitu ncha samartho **25** yo. asmAkam advitIyastrANakarTta sarvvaj na Ishvarastasya gauravaM mahimA parAkramaH kartR^itva nchedAnIm anantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165)

# prakAshitaM

**1** yat prakAshitaM vAkyam IshvaraH svadAsAnAM nikaTaM shIghramupasthAsyantInAM ghaTanAnAM darshanArthaM yIshukhrIshTe samarpitavAn tat sa svIyadUtaM preShya nijasevakaM yohanaM j nApitavAn| 2 sa cheshvarasya vAkye khrIshTasya sAkShye cha yadyad dR^iShTvAn tasya prAMANaM dattavAn| 3 etasya bhaviShyadvakTR^igranthatasya vAkyAnAM pATHakaH shrotArashcha tanmadhye likhitAj nAgrAhiNashcha dhanya yataH sa kAlaH sannikaTaH| 4 yohan AshiyAdeshasthAH sapta samitIH prati patraM likhati| yo varttamAno bhUto bhaviShyaMshcha ye cha saptAtmAnastasya siMhAsanasya sammukhe tiShThanti 5 yashcha yIshukhrIshTo vishvastaH sAkShi mR^itAnAM madhye prathamajAto bhUmaNDalastharAjAnAM adhipatishcha bhavati, etebhyo. anugrahaH shAntishcha yuShmAsu varttatAM| 6 yo. asmAsu prItavAn svarudhireNAsmAn svapApebhyAH prakShAlitavAn tasya piturIshvarasya yAjakAn kR^itvAsmAn rAjavarge niyuktavAMshcha tasmin mahimA parAkramashchAnantakAlaM yAvad varttatAM| Amen| (aiōn g165) 7 pashyata sa meghairAgachChati tenaikaikasya chakShustaM drakShyati ye cha taM viddhavantaste. api taM vilokiShyante tasya kR^ite pR^ithivIstHAH sarvve vaMshA vilapiShyanti| satyam Amen| 8 varttamAno bhUto bhaviShyaMshcha yAH sarvvasaktimAn prabhuH parameshvaraH sa gadati, ahameva kaH kShashchArthata Adirantashcha| 9 yuShmAkAM bhrAtA yIshukhrIshTasya klesharAjyatitikShANAM sahabhAgI chAhaM yohan Ishvarasya vAkyaheto ryIshukhrIshTasya sAkShyahetoshcha pAtmanAmaka upadvIpa AsaM| 10 tatra prabho rdine AtmanAviShTo. ahaM svapashchAt tUrIdhvanivat mahAravam ashrauShaM, 11 tenoktam, ahaM kaH kShashchArthata Adirantashcha| tvaM yad drakShyasi tad granthe likhitvAshiyAdeshasthAnAM sapta samitInAM samIpam iphiShaM smurNAM thuyAtIRAM sArddiM philAdilphiyAM lAyadikeyA ncha preShaya| 12 tato mayA sambhAASHamANasya kasya ravaH shrUyate taddarshanArthaM mukhaM parAvarttitam tat parAvartya svarNamayah sapta dIpavR^ikShA dR^iShTAH| 13 teShAM sapta dIpavR^ikShANAM madhye dirghaparichChadaparihitaH suvarNashR^i Nkhalena veShTitavakShashcha manuShyaputrAkR^itireko janastiShThati, 14 tasya shiraH keshashcha shvetameShalomAnIva himavat shretau lochane vahnishikhAsame 15 charaNau vahnikuNDetApitasupittalasadR^ishau ravashcha bahutoyAnAM ravatulyaH| 16 tasya dakShiNahaste sapta tArA vidyante vaktrAchcha tikShNo dvidhAraH kha Ngo nirgachChati mukhamaNDala ncha svatejasA dedIpyamAnasya sUryyasya sadR^ishAM| 17 taM dR^iShTvAhaM mR^itakalpachcharaNe patitastataH svadakShiNakaram mayi nidhAya tenoktam mA bhaiShIH; aham Adirantashcha| 18 aham amarastathApi mR^itavAn kintu pashyAham anantakAlaM yAvat jIvAmi| Amen| mR^ityoH paralokasya cha ku njika mama hastagataH| (aiōn g165, Hadēs g86) 19 ato yad bhavati yachchetaH paraM bhaviShyati tvaya dR^iShTaM tat sarvvaM likhyatAM| 20 mama dakShiNahaste sthita yAH sapta tArA ye cha svarNamayah sapta dIpavR^ikShAstvaya dR^iShTastattAtparyamidaM tAH sapta tArAH sapta samitInAM dUtAH suvarNamayah sapta dIpavR^ikShAshcha sapta samitayaH santi|

**2** iphiShasthasamite rdUtaM prati tvam idaM likha; yo dakShiNakareNa sapta tArA dhArayati saptANAM suvarNadIpavR^ikShANAM madhye gamanAgamane karoti cha tenedam uchyate| 2 tava kriyah shramaH sahiShNutA cha mama gocharAH, tvaM duShTAN soDhuM na shaknoShi ye cha preritA na santaH svAn preritAn vadanti tvaM tAn parikShya mR^iShAbhAshiNo vij nAtavAn, 3 aparaM tvaM titikShAM vidadhAsi mama nAmArthaM bahu soDhavAnasi tathApi na paryyaklAmyastadapi jAnAmi| 4 ki ncha tava viruddhaM mayaitat vaktavyaM yat tava prathamAM prema tvaya vyahIyata| 5 ataH kutaH patito. asi tat smR^itvA manaH parAvarttya pUrVvyakriyah kuru na chet tvaya manasi na parivarttite. ahaM tUrNam AgatyA tava dipavR^ikShAM svasthAnAd apasArayiShyAmi| 6 tathApi taveSha guNo vidyate yat nikalAyatyalokAnAM yAH kriya aham R^itIye tAstvamapi R^itIyame| 7 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH

kathAM shR^iNotu| yo jano jayati tasma aham IshvarasyArAmasthajIvanataroH phalaM bhoktuM dAsyAmi| 8  
aparaM smurNasthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha; ya Adirantashcha yo mR^itavAn punarjIvitavAMshcha  
tenedam uchyate, 9 tava kriyAH klesho dainya ncha mama gocharAH kintu tvaM dhanavAnasi ye cha  
yihUdIya na santaH shayatAnasya samAJAH santi tathApi svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti teShAM nindAmapyahaM  
jAnAmi| 10 tvayA yo yaH kleshaH soDhavyastasmAt mA bhaiShIH pashya shayatAno yuShmAkaM  
parikShArthaM kAMshchit kArAyAM nikShepsyati dasha dinAni yAvat klesho yuShmAsu varttiShyate cha|  
tvaM mR^ityuparyyantaM vishvAsyo bhava tenAhaM jIvanakiriTAM tubhyaM dAsyAmi| 11 yasya shrotraM  
vidyate sa samitiH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| yo jayati sa dviIyamR^ityunA na  
hiMsiShyate| 12 aparaM pargAmasthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yastikShNaM dvidhAraM kha NgaM  
dhArayati sa eva bhASHate| 13 tava kriyA mama gocharAH, yatra shayatAnasya siMhAsanaM tatraiva  
tvaM vasasi tadapi jAnAmi| tvaM mama nAma dhArayasi madbhakterasvIkArastvayA na kR^ito mama  
vishvAsyasAkShiNa AntipAH samaye. api na kR^itaH| sa tu yuShmanmadhye. aghAni yataH shayatAnastatraiva  
nivasati| 14 tathApi tava viruddhaM mama ki nchid vaktavyaM yato devaprasAdAdanAya paradAragamanAya  
chesrAyelaH santAnAnAM sammukha unmAthaM sthApayituM bAlAk yenAshikShyata tasya biliyamaH  
shikShAvalambinastava kechit janAstatra santi| 15 tatha nIkAlAyatIyAnAM shikShAvalambinastava kechit  
janA api santi tadevAham R^itiIye| 16 ato hetostvaM manaH parivarttaya na chedahaM tvarayA tava  
samIpamupasthAya madvaktasthakha Ngena taiH saha yotsyAmi| 17 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitiH  
pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| yo jano jayati tasma ahaM guptamAnnAM bhoktuM  
dAsyAmi shubhraprastaramapi tasmai dAsyAmi tatra prastare nUtanaM nAma likhitaM tachcha grahitAraM  
vinA nAnyena kenApyavagamyate| 18 aparaM thuyAtIrAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha| yasya lochane  
vahnishikhAsadr^ishe charaNau cha supittalasa NkAshau sa Ishvaraputro bhASHate, 19 tava kriyAH  
prema vishvAsaH paricharyyA sahiShNutA cha mama gocharAH, tava prathamakriyAbhyaH sheShakriyAH  
shreShThAstadapi jAnAmi| 20 tathApi tava viruddhaM mayA ki nchid vaktavyaM yato yA IShebalnAmika yoShit  
svAM bhaviShyadvAdinIM manyate veshyAgamanAya devaprasAdAshanAya cha mama dAsAn shikShayati  
bhrAmayati cha sA tvayA na nivAryate| 21 ahaM manaHparivarttanAya tasyai samayaM dattavAn kintu sA  
svIyaveshyAkriyAto manaHparivarttayituM nAbhilaShati| 22 pashyAhaM tAM shayyAyAM nikShepsyAmi, ye  
tayA sArddhaM vyabhichAraM kurvanti te yadi svakriyAbhyo manAMsi na parAvarttayanti tarhi tAnapi  
mahAkleshe nikShepsyAmi 23 tasyAH santAnAMshcha mR^ityunA haniShyAmi| tenAham antaHkaraNAnAM  
manasa nchAnusandhAnakArI yuShmAkamekaikasmai cha svakriyANAM phalaM mayA dAtavyamiti sarvvAH  
samitayo j nAsyantI| 24 aparam avashiShTAn thuyAtIrasthalokAn arthato yAvantastAM shikShAM na  
dhArayanti ye cha kaishchit shayatAnasya gambhIrArtha uchyante tAn ye nAvagatavantastAnahaM vadAmi  
yuShmAsu kamapyaparam bhAraM nAropayishyAmi; 25 kintu yad yuShmAkaM vidyate tat mamAgamanaM  
yAvad dhArayata| 26 yo jano jayati sheShaparyyantaM mama kriyAH pAlayati cha tasma aham anyajAtIyAnAm  
AdhipatyAM dAsyAmi; 27 pitR^ito mayA yadvat kartR^itvaM labdhaM tadvat so. api lauhadaNDena tAn  
chArayishyati tena mR^idbhAJanAnIva te chUrNA bhaviShyanti| 28 aparam ahaM tasmai prabhAtIyatArAm  
api dAsyAmi| 29 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu|

**3** aparaM sArddisthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yo jana Ishvarasya saptAtmanaH sapta tArAshcha  
dhArayati sa eva bhASHate, tava kriyA mama gocharAH, tvaM jIvadAkhyo. asi tathApi mR^ito. asi  
tadapi jAnAmi| 2 prabuddho bhava, avashiShTAM yadyat mR^italkalpaM tadapi sabalIkuru yata Ishvarasya  
sAkShAt tava karmmAni na siddhAniti pramanAM mayA prAptaM| 3 ataH kIdR^ishIM shikShAM  
labdhavAn shrutavAshchAsi tat smaran tAM pAlaya svamanaH parivarttaya cha| chet prabuddho na  
bhavestarihyaM stena iva tava samIpam upasthAsyAmi ki ncha kasmin danDe upasthAsyAmi tanna j

nAsyasi| 4 tathApi yaiH svavAsAMsi na kala NkitAni tAdR^ishAH katipayalokAH sArddinagare. api tava vidyante te shubhraparichChadai rmama sa Nge gamanAgamane kariShyanti yataste yogyAH| 5 yo jano jayati sa shubhraparichChadam paridhApayiShyante, aha ncha jIvanagranthAt tasya nAma nAntardhApayiShyAmi kintu matpituH sAKshAt tasya dUtAnAM sAKshAchcha tasya nAma svIkariShyAmi| 6 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| 7 apara ncha philAdilphiyAsthasamite rdUtAM pratIdAM likha, yaH pavitraH satyamayashchAsti dAyUdaH ku njikAM dhArayati cha yena mochte. aparaH ko. api na ruNaddhi ruddhe chAparaH ko. api na mochayati sa eva bhASHate| 8 tava kriyA mama gocharAH pashya tava samIpe. ahaM muktaM dvAraM sthApitavAn tat kenApi roddhuM na shakya te yatastavAlpaM balamAste tathApi tvaM mama vAKyaM pAlitavAn mama nAmno. asvikAraM na kR^itavAMshcha| 9 pashya yihUdIyA na santo ye mR^iShAvAdinaH svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti teShAM shayatAnasamAjIyAnAM kAMshchid aham AneShyAmi pashya te madAj nAta AgatyA tava charaNayoH praNaMsyanti tva ncha mama priyo. asIti j nAsyanti| 10 tvaM mama sahiShNutAsUchakaM vAKyaM rakShitavAnasi tatkAraNAt pR^ithivInivAsinAM parIkShArthaM kR^itsnaM jagad yenAgAmiparIkShAdinenAkramiShyate tasmAd ahamapi tvAM rakShiShyAmi| 11 pashya mayA shIghram AgantavyaM tava yadasti tat dhAraya ko. api tava kirITaM nApaharatu| 12 yo jano jayati tamahaM madlyeshvarasya mandire stambhaM kR^itvA sthApayisyAmi sa puna rna nirgamiShyati| apara ncha tasmin madlyeshvarasya nAma madlyeshvarasya puryyA api nAma arthato ya navInA yirUshAnam purI svargAt madlyeshvarasya samIpAd avarokShyati tasya nAma mamApi nUtanaM nAma lekhiShyAmi| 13 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| 14 apara ncha lAyadikeyAsthasamite rdUtAM pratIdAM likha, ya Amen arthato vishvAsyaH satyamayashcha sAKshI, Ishvarasya sR^iShTerAdishchAsti sa eva bhASHate| 15 tava kriyA mama gocharAH tvaM shItO nAsi tapto. api nAsIti jAnAmi| 16 tava shItatvaM taptatvaM vA varaM bhavet, shItO na bhUtVA tapto. api na bhUtVA tvamevambhUtaH kadUSHNo. asi tatkAraNAd ahaM svamukhAt tvAM udvamiShyAmi| 17 ahaM dhanI samR^iddhashchAsmi mama kasyApyabhAvo na bhavatIti tvaM vadasi kintu tvameva duHkhArtto durgato daridro. andho nagnashchAsi tat tvayA nAvagamyate| 18 tvaM yad dhanI bhavestadarthaM matto vahnau tApitaM suvarNaM krINiHi nagnatvAt tava lajJA yanna prakAsheta tadarthaM paridhAnAya mattaH shubhravAsAMsi krINiHi yachcha tava dR^iShTiH prasanna bhavet tadarthaM chakShurlepanAya njanaM mattaH krINiHiIti mama mantraNA| 19 yeShvahaM priye tAn sarvvAn bhartsayAmi shAsmi cha, atastvam udyamaM vidhAya manaH parivarttaya| 20 pashyAhaM dvAri tiShThan tad Ahanmi yadi kashchit mama ravaM shrutVA dvAraM mochayati tarhyahaM tasya sannidhiM pravishya tena sArddhaM bhokShye so. api mayA sArddhaM bhokShyate| 21 aparamahaM yathA jitavAn mama pitRA cha saha tasya siMhAsana upaviShTashchAsmi, tathA yo jano jayati tamahaM mayA sArddhaM matsiMhAsana upaveshayiShyAmi| 22 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu|

**4** tataH paraM mayA dR^iShTipAtaM kR^itvA svarge muktaM dvAraM ekaM dR^iShTaM mayA sahabhAshamANasya cha yasya tuRivAdyatulyo ravaH pUrvvaM shrutaH sa mAma avochat sthAnametad Arohaya, itaH paraM yena yena bhavitavyaM tadahaM tvAM darshayiShye| 2 tenAhaM tatkShaNAd AtmAviShTo bhUtVA. apashyaM svarge siMhAsanamekaM sthApitaM tatra siMhAsane eko jana upaviShTo. asti| 3 siMhAsane upaviShTasya tasya janasya rUpaM sUryyakAntamaNeH pravAlasya cha tulyaM tat siMhAsana ncha marakatamaNivadrUpavishiShTena meghadhanuShA veShTitaM| 4 tasya siMhAsane chaturdikShu chaturviMshatisiMhAsanAni tiShThanti teShu siMhAsaneShu chaturviMshati prAchInaloka upaviShTaste shubhravAsaHparihitAsteShAM shirAMsi cha suvarNakirITai rbhUSHitAni| 5 tasya siMhAsanasya madhyAt taDito ravAH stanitAni cha nirgachChanti siMhAsanasyAntike cha sapta dIpA jvalanti ta Ishvarasya saptAtmAnaH| 6 aparaM siMhAsanasyAntike sphaTikatulyaH kAchamayo jalAshayo vidyate, aparam

agrataH pashchAchcha bahuchakShuShmantashchatvAraH prANinaH siMhasanasya madhye chaturdikShu cha vidyante| 7 teShAM prathamaH prANI siMhAkAro dvtiYaH prANI govAtsAkArastR^itIyaH prANI manuShyavadavanavishiShTashchaturthashcha prANI uDDiyamAnakurapomaH| 8 teShAM chaturNAM ekaikasya prANinaH ShaT pakShAH santi te cha sarvva NgeShvabhyantare cha bahuchakShurvishiShTAH, te divAnishaM na vishrAmya gadanti pavitraH pavitraH pavitraH sarvvasaktimAn varrttamAno bhUto bhaviShyaMshcha prabhuH parameshvaraH| 9 itthaM taiH prANibhistasyAnantajIvinaH siMhAsanopaviShTasya janasya prabhAve gaurave dhanyavAde cha prakIrTtite (aiōn g165) 10 te chaturviMshatiprAchInA api tasya siMhAsanopaviShTasyAntike praNinatya tam anantajIvinaM praNamanti svIyakirITAMshcha siMhAsanasyAntike nikShipyA vadanti, (aiōn g165) 11 he prabho IshvarAsmAkAM prabhAvAM gauravaM balaM| tvamevArhasi samprAptuM yat sarvvaM sasR^ije tvayA| tavAbhilAShatashchaiva sarvvaM sambhUya nirmame||

**5** anantaraM tasya siHAsanopaviShTajanasya dakShiNaste. anta rbahishcha likhitaM patramekaM mayA dR^iShTaM tat saptamudrAbhira NkitaM| 2 tatpashchAd eko balavAn dUto dR^iShTaH sa uchchaiH svareNa vAchamimAM ghoshayati kaH patrametad vivarItuM tammudrA mochayitu nchArhati? 3 kintu svargamarttyapAtAleShu tat patraM vivarItuM nirIkShitu ncha kasyApi sAmarthyaM nAbhavat| 4 ato yastat patraM vivarItuM nirIkShitu nchArhati tAdR^ishajanasyAbhAvAd ahaM bahu roditavAn| 5 kintu teShAM prAchInAnAm eko jano mAmavadat mA rodiH pashya yo yihUdAvAMshIyaH siMho dAyUdo mUlasvarUpashchAsti sa patrasya tasya saptamudrANA ncha mochanAya pramUtavAn| 6 aparaM siMhAsanasya chaturNAM prANinAM prAchInavargasya cha madhya eko meShashAvako mayA dR^iShTaH sa Chedita iva tasya saptashR^i NgANI saptalochanAni cha santi tANI kR^itsnAM pR^ithivIM preShita Ishvarasya saptAtmAnaH| 7 sa upAgatyA tasya siMhAsanopaviShTajanasya dakShiNakarAt tat patraM gR^ihItavAn| 8 patre gR^ihite chatvAraH prANinashchaturviMMshatiprAchInAshcha tasya meShashAvakasyAntike praNipatanti teShAM ekaikasya karayo rVINAM sugandhidravyyaiH paripUrNaM svarNamayapAtra ncha tiShThati tANI pavitalokAnAM prArthanAsvarUpANI| 9 aparaM te nUtanamekaM gITamagAyan, yathA, grahItuM patrikAM tasya mudrA mochayituM tathA| tvamevArhasi yasmAt tvaM balivat ChedanaM gataH| sarvvAbhyo jAtibhAshAbhyaH sarvvasmAd vaMshadeshataH| Ishvarasya kR^ite. asmAn tvaM svIyaraktena kRitavAn| 10 asmadIshvarapakShe. asmAn nR^ipatin yAjakanapi| kR^itavAMstena rAjatvaM kariShyAmo mahitale|| 11 aparaM nirIkShamANena mayA siMhAsanasya prANichatuShTayasya prAchInavargasya cha parito bahUnAM dUtAnAM ravaH shrutaH, teShAM saMkhyA ayutAyutANI sahasrasahastrANI cha| 12 tairuchchairidam uktaM, parAkramaM dhanaM j nAnaM shaktiM gauravamAdaraM| prashaMsA nchArhati prAptuM Chedito meShashAvakaH|| 13 aparaM svargamarttyapAtAlasAgareShu yANI vidyante teShAM sarvveShAM sR^iShTavastUnAM vAgiyaM mayA shruta, prashaMsAM gauravaM shauryam AdhipatyaM sanAtanaM| siMhasanopaviShTashcha meShavatsashcha gachChatAM| (aiōn g165) 14 aparaM te chatvAraH prANinaH kathitavantastathAstu, tatashchaturviMshatiprAchInA api praNipatya tam anantakAlajIvinaM prANaman|

**6** anantaraM mayi nirIkShamANe meShashAvakena tAsAM saptamudrANAm eka mudrA mukta tatasteShAM chaturNAM ekasya prANina AgatyA pashyativAchako meghagarjanatulyo ravo mayA shrutaH| 2 tataH param ekaH shuklAshcho dR^iShTaH, tadArUDho jano dhanu rdhArayati tasmai cha kirITamekam adAyi tataH sa prabhavan prabhaviShyaMshcha nirgatavAn| 3 aparaM dvtiYamudrAyAM tena mochitAyAM dvtiYasya prANina AgatyA pashyeti vAk mayA shruta| 4 tato. aruNavarNo. apara eko. ashvo nirgatavAn tadArohiNi pR^ithivItaH shAntyapaharaNasya lokAnAM madhye parasparaM pratighAtotpAdanasya cha sAmarthyaM samarpitam, eko bR^ihatKha Ngo. api tasmA adAyi| 5 aparaM tR^itIyamudrAyAM tana mochitAyAM tR^itIyasya

prANina Agatya pashyeti vAk mayA shruta, tataH kAlavarNa eko. ashvo mayA dR^iShTaH, tadArohiNo haste tulA tiShThati | 6 anantaraM prANichatuShTayasya madhyAd vAgiyaM shruta godhUmAnAmekaH seTako mudrApAdaikamUlyAH, yavAnA ncha seTakatrayaM mudrApAdaikamUlyAM tailadrAkShArasAshcha tvayA mA hiMsitavyAH | 7 anantaraM chaturthamudrAyAM tena mochtAyAM chaturthasya prANina Agatya pashyeti vAk mayA shruta | 8 tataH pANDuravarNa eko. ashvo mayA dR^iShTaH, tadArohiNo nAma mR^ityuriti paralokashcha tam anucharati kha Ngena durbhikSheNa mahAmAryYA vanyapashubhishcha lokAnAM badhAya pR^ithivyAshchaturthAMshasyAdhipatyAM tasma adAyij | (HadEs g86) 9 anantaraM pa nchamamudrAyAM tena mochtAyAM IshvaravAkyahetostatra sAKShyadAnAchcha CheditAnAM lokAnAM dehino vedyA adho mayAdR^ishyanta | 10 ta uchchairidaM gadanti, he pavitra satyamaya prabho asmAKaM raktapAte pR^ithivInivAsibhi rvivadituM tasya phala dAtu ncha kati kAlAM vilambase? 11 tasteShAm ekaikasmai shubhraH parichChado. adAyij vAgiya nchAkathyata yUYamalpakAlam arthato yuShmAKaM ye sahAdAsA bhrAtaro yUYamiva ghAniShyante teShAM saMkhyA yAvat sampUrNatAM na gachChati tAvad viramata | 12 anantaraM yadA sa ShaShThamudrAmamochayat tadA mayi nirIkShAMANe mahAn bhUkampo. abhavat sUryyashcha uShTralomajavastravat kR^iShNavaNashchandramAshcha raktasa NkAsho. abhavat 13 gaganasthatArAshcha prabalavAyuna chAlitAd uDumbaravR^ikShAt nipAtitAnyapakkaphalAniva bhUtale nyapatan | 14 AkAshamaNDala ncha sa NkuchyamAnagranthaivAntardhAnam agamat giraya upadvIpAshcha sarvve sthAnAntaram chAlitAH 15 pR^ithivIsthA bhUpAlA mahAllokaH sahastrapatayo dhaninaH parAkramiNashcha loka dAsA muktAshcha sarvve. api guhAsu giristhashaileShu cha svAn prAchChAdayan | 16 te cha girin shailAMshcha vadanti yUYam asmadupari patitVA siMhAsanopaviShTajanasya dR^iShTito meShashAvakasya kopAchchAsmAn gopAyata; 17 yatastasya krodhasya mahAdinam upasthitaM kaH sthAtuM shaknoti?

**7** anantaraM chatvAro divyadUtA mayA dR^iShTAH, te pR^ithivyAshchaturShu koNeShu tiShThanataH pR^ithivyAM samudre vR^ikSheShu cha vAyu ryathA na vahet tathA pR^ithivyAshchaturO vAYUn dhArayanti | 2 anantaraM sUryyodayasthAnAd udyan apara eko dUto mayA dR^iShTaH so. amareshvarasya mudrAM dhArayati, yeShu chartuShu dUteShu pR^ithivIsamudrayo rhiMsanasya bhAro dattastAn sa uchchairidaM avadat | 3 Ishvarasya dAsA yAvad asmAbhi rbhAleShu mudrayA Nkita na bhaviShyanti tAvat pR^ithivI samudro taravashcha yuShmAbhi rna hiMsyantAM | 4 tataH paraM mudrA NkitalokAnAM saMkhyA mayAshrAvij isrAyelaH sarvvavaMshAyAshchatushchatvAriMshatsahasrAdhikalakShaloka mudrayA Nkita abhavan, 5 arthato yihUdAvaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi rUbeNavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi gAdavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi, 6 AsheravaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi naptAlivaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi minashivaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi, 7 shimiYonavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi levivaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi iShAkharavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi, 8 sibULUnavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi yUSHaphavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi binyAmInavaMshe cha dvAdashasahasrANi loka mudra NkitaH | 9 tataH paraM sarvvajAtiYAnAM sarvvavaMshIYAnAM sarvvadeshIYAnAM sarvvabhASHAvAdina ncha mahAlokaAraNyaM mayA dR^iShTaM, tAn gaNayituM kenApi na shakyaM, te cha shubhraparichChadaparihitaH santaH karaishcha tAlavR^intAni vahantaH siMhAsanasya meShashAvakasya chAntike tiShThanti, 10 uchchaiHsvarairidaM kathayanti cha, siMhAsanopaviShTasya parameshasya naH stavaH | stavashcha meShavatsasya sambhUyAt tRANakAraNAT | 11 tataH sarvve dUTAH siMhAsanasya prAchInavargasya prANichatuShTayasya cha paritastiShThantaH siMhAsanasyAntike nyUbjIbhUYeshvaraM praNamyA vadanti, 12 tathAstu dhanyavAdashcha tejo j nAnam prashaMsanaM | shauryyaM parAkramashchApi shaktishcha sarvvameva tat | varttatAmishvare. asmAKaM nityAM nityAM tathAstviti | (aiOn g165) 13 tataH paraM teShAM prAchInAnAm eko jano mAM sambhASHya jagAda shubhraparichChadaparihita ime ke? kuto vAgataH? 14

tato mayoktAM he mahechCha bhavAneva tat jAnAti| tena kathitaM, ime mahAkleshAmadhyAd AgatyA meShashAvakasya rudhireNa svIyaparichChadAn prakShAlitavantaH shuklikR^itavantashcha| 15 tatkArANat ta Ishvarasya siMhAsanasyAntike tiShThanto divArAtraM tasya mandire taM sevante siMhAsanopaviShTo janashcha tAn adhisthAsyati| 16 teShAM kShudhA pipAsA vA puna rna bhaviShyati raudraM kopyuttApo vA teShu na nipatiShyati, 17 yataH siMhAsanAdhiShThAnakArI meShashAvakastAn chArayiShyati, amR^itatoyAnAM prasravaNANAM sannidhiM tAn gamayiShyati cha, Ishvaro. api teShAM nayanabhyaH sarvvamashru pramArkShyati|

**8** anantaraM saptamamudrAyAM tena mochiAyAM sArddhadaNDakAlaM svargo niHshabdo. abhavat| 2 aparam aham IshvarasyAntike tiShThataH saptadUtAn apashyaM tebhyaH saptatUryyo. adiyanta| 3 tataH param anya eko dUta AgataH sa svarNadhUpAdhAraM gr^ihitVA vedimupAtiShThat sa cha yat siMhAsanasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyA upari sarvveShAM pavitralokAnAM prArthanAsu dhUpAn yojayet tadarthaM prachuradhUpAstasmai dattAH| 4 tatastasya dUtasya karAt pavitralokAnAM prArthanAbhiH saMyuktadhUpAnAM dhUma Ishvarasya samakShaM udatiShThat| 5 pashchAt sa dUto dhUpAdhAraM gr^ihitVA vedyA vahninA pUrayitVA pr^ithivyAM nikShiptavAn tena rava megthagarijanAni vidyuto bhUmikampashchAbhavan| 6 tataH paraM saptatUri rdhArayantaH saptadUtAstUri rvAdayitum udyata abhavan| 7 prathamena tUryyAM vAditAyAM raktamishritau shilAvahni sambhUya pr^ithivyAM nikShiptau tena pr^ithivyAstR^itiyAMsho dagdhaH, tarUNAmapi tR^itiyAMsho dagdhaH, haridvarNatR^iNani cha sarvVANI dagdhANI| 8 anantaraM dvtiyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM vahninA prajvalito mahAparvataH sAgare nikShiptastena sAgarasya tR^itiyAMsho raktIbhUtAH 9 sAgare sthitANAM saprANANAM sR^iShTavastUnAM tR^itiyAMsho mR^itaH, arNavayAnAnAm api tR^itiyAMsho naShTaH| 10 aparaM tR^itiyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM dipa iva jvalantI eka mahatI tArA gagaNAt nipatya nadInAM jalaprasravaNANa nchoparyyAvatIrNA| 11 tasyAstArAyA nAma nAgadamanakamiti, tena toyANAM tR^itiyAMshe nAgadamanakIbhUte toyANAM tiktatvAt bahavo mAnava mR^itaH| 12 aparaM chaturthadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM sUryyasya tR^itiyAMshashchandrasya tR^itiyAMsho nakShatrANA ncha tR^itiyAMshaH prahR^itaH, tena teShAM tR^itiyAMshe. andhakArIbhUte divasastR^itiyAMshakAlaM yAvat tejohIno bhavati nishApi tAmevAvasthAM gachChatI| 13 tAdA nirIkShamanena mayAkAshamadhyenAbhipatata ekasya dUtasya ravaH shrutaH sa uchchai rgadati, aparai ryaistribhi rdUtaistUryyo vAditavyAsteShAM avashiShTatUrIdhvanitaH pr^ithivInivAsinAM santApaH santApaH santApashcha sambhaviShyati|

**9** tataH paraM saptamadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM gaganAt pr^ithivyAM nipatita ekastArako mayA dR^iShTaH, tasmai rasAtalakUpasya ku njikAdAyI (Abyssos g12) 2 tena rasAtalakUpe mukte mahAgnikuNDasya dhUma iva dhUmastasmAt kUpAd udgataH| tasmAt kUpadhUmAt sUryyAkAshau timirAvR^itau| (Abyssos g12) 3 tasmAd dhUmAt pata NgeShu pr^ithivyAM nirgateShu naralokasthavR^ishchikavat balaM tebhyo. adAyI| 4 aparaM pr^ithivyAstR^iNani haridvarNashAkAdayo vR^ikShAshcha tai rna siMhitavyAH kintu yeShAM bhAleShvlshvarasya mudrAyA a Nko nAsti kevalaM te mAnavAstai rhiMsitavyA idaM ta AdiShTAH| 5 parantu teShAM badhAya nahi kevalaM pa ncha mAsAn yAvat yAtanAdAnAya tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAyI| vR^ishchikena daShTasya mAnavasya yAdR^ishi yAtana jAyate tairapi tAdR^ishi yAtana pradIyate| 6 tasmin samaye mAnava mR^ityuM mR^igayishyante kintu prAptuM na shakShyanti, te prANAN tyaktum abhilaShishyanti kintu mR^ityusteBhyo dUraM palAyishyate| 7 teShAM pata NgAnAm AkAro yuddhArthaM susajjitAnAm ashvAnAm AkArasya tulyaH, teShAM shiraHsu suvarNakirITAnIva kirITANI vidyante, mukhamaNDalAni cha mAnuShikamukhatulyANI, 8 keshAshcha yoShitAM keshANAM sadR^ishAH, dantAshcha siMhadantatulyAH, 9 lauhakavachavat teShAM kavachANI santi, teShAM pakShANAM shabdo raNaya dhAvatAmashvarathanAM samUhasya shabdatulyaH| 10 vR^ishchikAnAmiva teShAM IA NgUlAni

santi, teShu lA NgUleShu kaNTakAni vidyante, aparaM pa ncha mAsAn yAvat mAnavAnAM hiMsanAya te sAmarthyaPrAptAH| 11 teShAM rAJA cha rasAtalasya dUtastasya nAma ibriYabhAShaya abaddon yUnAnIyabhAShaya cha apalluyon arthato vinAshaka iti| (Abyssos g12) 12 prathamaH santApo gatavAn pashya itaH paramapi dvAbhyAM santApAbhyAm upasthAtavyaM| 13 tataH paraM ShaShThadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAm IshvarasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyAshchatushchUDAtaH kasyachid ravo mayAshrAvi| 14 sa tUrIdhAriNaM ShaShThadUtam avadat, pharAtAkhye mahAnade ye chatvAro dUtA baddhAH santi tAn mochaya| 15 tatastaddaNDasya taddinasya tanmAsasya tadvatsarasya cha kR^ite nirUpitAste chatvAro dUtA mAnavAnAM tR^itIyAMshasya badhArthaM mochitAH| 16 aparam ashvArohisainyAnAM saMkhyA mayAshrAvi, te viMshatikoTaya Asan| 17 mayA ye. ashvA ashvArohiNashcha dR^iShTasta etAdR^ishAH, teShAM vahnisvarUpANi nilprastarasvarUpANi gandhakasvarUpANi cha varmmANyAsan, vAjina ncha siMhamUrddhasadR^ishA mUrddhAnaH, teShAM mukhebhyo vahnidhUmagandhakA nirgachChanti| 18 etaistribhi rdaNDairarthatasteShAM mukhebhyo nirgachChadbhi rvahnidhUmagandhakai rmAnuShANAM tutIyAMsho. aghAni| 19 teShAM vAjinaM balaM mukheShu lA NgUleShu cha sthitaM, yatasteShAM lA NgUlAni sarpAkArANi mastakavishiShTAni cha taireva te hiMsanti| 20 aparam avashiShTA ye mAnava tai rdaNDai rna hatAste yathA dR^iShTishravaNagamanashaktihInAn svarNaraupyapittalaprastarakAshThamayAn vighrahan bhUtAMshcha na puJayiShyanti tathA svahastAnAM kriyAbhyaH svamanAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH 21 svabadhakuhakavyabhichArachauryyobhyo. api manAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH|

**10** anantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko mahAbalo dUto mayA dR^iShTah, sa parihitameghastasya shirashcha meghadhanuShA bhUSHitaM mukhamaNDala ncha sUryyatulyaM charaNau cha vahnistambhasamaU| 2 sa svakareNa vistIrNamekaM kShUdragranthaM dhArayati, dakShiNacharaNena samudre vAmacharaNena cha sthale tiShThati| 3 sa siMhagarjanavad uchchaiHsvareNa nyanadat ninAde kR^ite sapta stanitAni svakiyAn svanAn prAkAshayan| 4 taiH sapta stanitai rvAkye kathite. ahaM tat lekhitum udyata AsaM kintu svargAd vAgiyaM mayA shrutA sapta stanitai ryad yad uktaM tat mudraya Nkaya mA likha| 5 aparaM samudramedinyostiShThan yo dUto mayA dR^iShTah sa gaganaM prati svadakShiNakaramutthApya 6 aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAshrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAvyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiShThato dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNa kShudragranthaM gR^ihANA, tena mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM grantho. asau diyatAM| (aiOn g165) 7 kintu tUrIM vAdiShyataH saptamadUtasya tUrIvAdanasamaya Ishvarasya guptA mantraNA tasya dAsAn bhaviShyadvAdinaH prati tena susaMvAde yathA prakAshita tathaiva siddha bhaviShyati| 8 aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAshrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAshyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiShThato dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNaM kShudragranthaM gR^ihANA, 9 tena mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM grantho. asau diyatAM| sa mAm avadat taM gR^ihItva gila, tavodare sa tiktaraso bhaviShyati kintu mukhe madhuvat svAdu rbhaviShyati| 10 tena mayA dUtasya karAd grantho gR^ihItto gilitashcha| sa tu mama mukhe madhuvat svAdurAsit kintvadanAt paraM mamodarastiktatAM gataH| 11 tataH sa mAm avadat bahUn jAtivaMshabhAshAvadirAjAn adhi tvaya puna rbhaviShyadvAkyAM vaktavyaM|

**11** anantaraM parimANadaNDavad eko nalo mahyamadAyi, sa cha dUta upatiShThan mAm avadat, utthAyeshvarasya mandiraM vedIM tatratyasevakAMshcha mimishva| 2 kintu mandirasya bahiHpraNGaNaM tyaja na mimishva yatastad anyajAtiyebhyo dattaM, pavitraM nagara ncha dvichatvAriMshanmAsAn yAvat teShAM charaNai rmarddiShyate| 3 pashchAt mama dvAbhyAM sAkShibhyAM mayA sAmarthyaM dAyiShyate tAvuShTralomajavastraparihitau ShaShThyadhikadvishatAdhikasahasradinAni yAvad bhaviShyadvAkyAni vadiShyataH| 4 tAveva jagadIshvarasyAntike tiShThantau jitavr^ikShau dipavr^ikShau cha| 5 yadi kechit tau hiMsituM cheShTante tarhi tayo rvadanAbhyAm agni nrirgatya



tayoH shatrUn bhasmlkariShyati| yah kashchit tau hiMsituM cheShTate tenaivameva vinaShTavyaM| 6 tayo rbhaviShyadvAkyakathanadineShu yathA vR^iShTi rna jAyate tathA gaganaM roddhuM tayoH sAmarthyam asti, aparaM toyAni shoNitarUpANi karttuM nijAbhilAshAt muhurmuHuH sarvavidhadanDaiH pR^ithivIm Ahantu ncha tayoH sAmarthyamasti| 7 aparaM tayoH sAkShye samApte sati rasAtalAd yenothitavyaM sa pashustAbhyAM saha yuddhvA tau jeShyati haniShyati cha| (Abyssos g12) 8 tatastayoH prabhurapi yasyAM mahApuryyAM krushe hato. arthato yasyAH pAramArthikanAmani sidomaM misarashcheti tasyA mahApuryyAMH sanniveshe tayoH kuNape sthAsyataH| 9 tato nAnAjAtIyA nAnAvaMshIyA nAnAbhAshAvAdino nAnAdeshIyAshcha bahavo mAnavAH sArddhadinatrayaM tayoH kuNape nirIkShiShyante, tayoH kuNapayoH shmashAne sthApanaM nAnuj nAsyanti| 10 pR^ithivInivAsinashcha tayo rhetorAnandiShyanti sukhabhogaM kurvvantaH parasparaM dAnAni preShayiShyanti cha yatastAbhyAM bhaviShyadvAdibhyAM pR^ithivInivAsino yAtanAM prAptAH| 11 tasmAt sArddhadinatrayAt param IshvarAt jIvanadAyaka Atmani tau praviShTe tau charaNairudatiShThatAM, tena yAvantastAvapashyan te. atIva trAsayukta abhavan| 12 tataH paraM tau svargAd uchchairidaM kathayantaM ravam ashR^iNutAM yuvAM sthANam etad ArohatAM tatastayoH shatruShu nirIkShamANeShu tau meghena svargam ArUDhavantau| 13 taddaNDe mahAbhUmikampe jAte puryyA dashamAMshaH patitaH saptasahasrANi mAnuShAshcha tena bhUmikampena hatAH, avashiShTASHcha bhayaM gatvA svargIyeshvarasya prashaMsAm akIrttayan| 14 dvitIyaH santApo gataH pashya tR^itIyaH santApastUrNam AgachChatI| 15 anantaraM saptadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM svarga uchchaiH svarairvAgiyaM kIrttitA, rAjatvaM jagato yadyad rAjyaM tadadhunAbhavat| asmatprabhostadiyAbhiShiktasya tArakasya cha| tena chAnantakAlIyaM rAjatvaM prakariShyate|| (aiñ g165) 16 aparam IshvarasyAntike svakiyasiMhAsaneShUpaviShTashchaturviMshatiprAchInA bhuvI nya NbhUkha bhUtveshvaraM praNamyAvadan, 17 he bhUta varttamAnApi bhaviShyaMshcha padeshvara| he sarvashaktiman svAmin vayaM te kurmmahe stavaM| yat tvayA kriyate rAjyaM gR^ihItva te mahAbalaM| 18 vijAtIyeShu kupyatsu prAdurbhUta tava krudhA| mR^itAnAmapi kaLo. asau vichAro bhavita yadA| bhR^ityAshcha tava yAvanto bhaviShyadvAdisAdhavaH|ye cha kShudra mahAnto vA nAmataste hi bibhyati| yadA sarvvebhya etebhyo vetanaM vitariShyate| gantavyashcha yadA nAsho vasudhAya vinAshakaiH|| 19 anantaram Ishvarasya svargasthamandirasya dvAraM muktaM tanmandiramadhye cha niyamama njUSha dR^ishyAbhavat, tena taDito ravAH stanitAni bhUmikampo gurutarashIAvR^iShTishchaitAni samabhavan|

**12** tataH paraM svarge mahAchitraM dR^iShTaM yoShidekAsIt sa parihitasUryyA chandrashcha tasyAshcharaNayoradho dvAdashatArANAM kirITa ncha shirasyAsIt| 2 sa garbhavati sati prasavavedanaya vyathitArttarAvam akarot| 3 tataH svarge. aparam ekaM chitraM dR^iShTaM mahAnAga eka upAtiShThat sa lohitavarNastasya sapta shirAMsi sapta shR^i NgAni shiraHsu cha sapta kirITAnyAsan| 4 sa svaLA NgUlena gaganasthanakShatrANAM tR^itIyAMsham avamR^ijya pR^ithivyAM nyapAtayat| sa eva nAgo navajAtaM santAnaM grasitum udyatastasyAH prasaviShyamANAyA yoShito. antike. atiShThat| 5 sa tu puMsantAnaM prasUtA sa eva lauhamayarAjadaNDena sarvvajAtIshchArayiShyati, ki ncha tasyAH santAna Ishvarasya samIpaM tadiyasiMhAsanasya cha sannidhim uddhR^itaH| 6 sa cha yoShit prAntaram palAyitA yatastatreshvareNa nirmmita Ashrame ShaShThyadhikashatadvayAdhikasahasradinAni tasyAH pAlanena bhavitavyaM| 7 tataH paraM svarge saMgrAma upApiShThat mlkhAyelastasya dUtAshcha tena nAgena sahAyudhyan tathA sa nAgastasya dUtAshcha saMgrAmam akurvvan, kintu prabhavituM nAshaknuvan 8 yataH svarge teShAM sthANaM puna rnAvidyata| 9 aparaM sa mahAnAgo. arthato diyAvalaH (apavAdakaH) shayatAnashcha (vipakShaH) iti nAmna vikhyAto yah purAtanaH sarpaH kR^itsnaM naralokaM bhrAmayati sa pR^ithivyAM nipAtitastena sArddhaM tasya dUtA api tatra nipAtitAH| 10 tataH paraM svarge uchchai rbhAshamANO ravo. ayaM mayAshrAvi, trANaM shaktishcha rAjatvamadhunaiveshvarasya naH| tatha

tenAbhiShiktasya trAtuH parAkramo. abhavatM|| yato nipAtito. asmAkaM bhrATR^iNAM so. abhiyojakaH|  
yeshvarasya nAH sAkShAt te. adUSHyanta divAnishaM|| 11 meShavatsasya raktena svasAkShyavachanena  
cha| te tu nirjitavantastaM na cha sneham akurvata| prANoShvapi svakiyeShu maraNasyaiva sa NkaTe| 12  
tasmAd Anandatu svargo hr^iShyantAM tannivAminaH| hA bhUmisAgarau tApo yuvAmevAkramiShyati|  
yuyavoravatiRNo yat shaitAno. atIva kApanaH| alpo me samayo. astyetchchApi tenAvagamyate|| 13 anantaraM  
sa nAgah pR^ithivyAM svaM nikShiptaM vilokya tAM putraprasUtAM yoShitam upAdravat| 14 tataH sA yoShit  
yat svakiyaM prAntarasthAshramaM pratyutpatituM shaknyAt tadarthaM mahAkurarasya pakShadvayaM  
tasvai dattaM, sA tu tatra nAgato dUre kAlaikaM kAladvayaM kAlArddha ncha yAvat pAlyate| 15 ki ncha sa  
nAgastAM yoShitaM srotasA pAvayituM svamukhAt nadivat toyAni tasyAH pashchAt prAkShipat| 16 kintu  
medinI yoShitam upakurvatiI nijavadanaM vyAdAya nAgamukhAd udgIrNAM nadIm apivat| 17 tato nAgo  
yoShite krudhvA tadvAmshasyAvashiShTalokairarthato ya IshvarasyAj nAH pAlayanti yIshoH sAkShyaM  
dhArayanti cha taiH saha yoddhuM nirgataVAn|

**13** tataH paramahaM sAgariyasikatAyAM tiShThan sAgarAd udgachChantam ekaM pashuM dR^iShTavAn  
tasya dasa shR^i NgANI sapta shirAMsi cha dasa shR^i NgeShu dasa kirITANI shiraHsu  
cheshvaranindAsUchakANI nAmANI vidyante| 2 mayA dR^iShTaH sa pashushchitravyAghrasadR^ishaH  
kintu tasya charaNau bhallUkasyeva vadana ncha siMhavadanamiva| nAgane tasmai svlyaparAkramaH  
svIyaM siMhAsanaM mahAdhipatya nchAdAyil| 3 mayi nirIkShamANe tasya shirasAm ekam antakAghAtena  
CheditamivAdR^ishyata, kintu tasyAntakakShatasya pratIkAro. akriyata tataH kR^itsno naralokastaM  
pashumadhi chamatkAraM gataH, 4 yashcha nAgastasmai pashave sAmarthyAM dattavAn sarvve taM prANaman  
pashumapi praNamanto. akathayan, ko vidyate pashostulyastena ko yoddhumarhati| 5 anantaraM tasmai  
darpavAkyeshvaranindAvAdi vadanaM dvichatvAriMshanmAsAn yAvad avasthiteH sAmarthyA nchAdAyil| 6  
tataH sa IshvaranindanArthaM mukhaM vyAdAya tasya nAma tasyAvAsaM svarganivAsinashcha ninditum  
Arabhata| 7 aparaM dhArmmikaiH saha yodhanasya teShAM parAjayasya chAnumatiH sarvvajAtlyAnAM  
sarvvavaMshlyAnAM sarvvabhASHAvAdinAM sarvvadeshlyAnA nchAdhipatyamapi tasma adAyil| 8 tato  
jagataH sR^iShTikalAt Cheditasya meShavatsasya jIvanapustake yAvatAM nAmANI likhitANI na vidyante te  
pR^ithivInivAsinaH sarvve taM pashuM praNaMsyanti| 9 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa shR^iNotul| 10 yo jano.  
aparAn vandikR^itya nayati sa svayaM vandibhUya sthAnAntaraM gamiShyati, yashcha kha Ngena hanti sa  
svayaM kha Ngena ghAniShyate| atra pavitralokAnAM sahiShNutayA vishvAsena cha prakAshitavyaM|  
11 anantaraM pR^ithivIta udgachChan apara ekaH pashu rmayA dR^iShTaH sa meShashAvakavat shR^i  
NgadvayavishiShTa AsIt nAgavachchAbhASHata| 12 sa prathamapashorantike tasya sarvvaM parAkramaM  
vyavaharati visheShato yasya prathamapashorantikakShataM pratIkAraM gataM tasya pUjAM pR^ithivIM  
tannivAsinashcha kArayati| 13 aparaM mAnavAnAM sAkShAd AkAshato bhuvi vahnavarShaNAdIni  
mahAchitrANI karoti| 14 tasya pashoH sAkShAd yeShAM chitrakarmmaNAM sAdhanAya sAmarthyAM tasmai  
dattaM taiH sa pR^ithivInivAsino bhrAmayati, visheShato yaH pashuH kha Ngena kShatayukto bhUtvApyajivat  
tasya pratimAnirmmANaM pR^ithivInivAsina Adishati| 15 aparaM tasya pashoH pratima yathA bhASHate  
yAvantashcha mAnavAstAM pashupratimAM na pUjayanti te yathA hanyante tathA pashupratimAyAH  
prANapratiShThArthaM sAmarthyAM tasma adAyil| 16 aparaM kShudramahaddhanidaridramuktadAsAn  
sarvvAn dakShiNakare bhAle vA kala NkaM grAhayati| 17 tasmAd ye taM kala NkamarthataH pasho rnAma  
tasya nAmnaH saMkhyA NkaM vA dhArayanti tAn vinA pareNa kenApi krayavikraye karttuM na shakyetel| 18  
atra j nAnena prakAshitavyaM| yo buddhivishiShTaH sa pashoH saMkhyAM gaNayatu yataH sA mAnavasya  
saMkhyA bhavati| sA cha saMkhyA ShaTShaShTyadhikaShaTshatANI|

**14** tataH paraM nirIkShamANena mayA meShashAvako dR^iShTAH sa siyonaparvvatasyparyyatiShThat, aparaM yeShAM bhAleShu tasya nAma tatpitushcha nAma likhitamAste tAdR^ishAshchatushchatvAriMshatsahasrAdhika lakShalokAstena sArddham Asan| 2 anantaram bahutoyAnAM rava iva gurutarastanitasya cha rava iva eko ravaH svargAt mayAshrAvi| mayA shrutaH sa ravo vINAvAdakAnAM vINAvAdanasya sadR^ishaH| 3 siMhasanasyAntike prANichatuShTayasya prAchInavargasya chAntike. api te navInamekaM gitam agAyan kintu dharaNitaH parikrItAn tAn chatushchatvAriMshatyahasrAdhikalakShalokAn vinA nApareNa kenApi tad gItAM shikShituM shakyaTe| 4 ime yoShitAM sa Ngena na kala Nkita yataste. amaithunA meShashAvako yat kimapi sthAnAM gachChet tatsarvvasmin sthAne tam anugachChanti yataste manuShyANAM madhyataH prathamaphalAniveshvarasya meShashAvakasya cha kR^ite parikrItAH| 5 teShAM vadaneShu chAnR^itaM kimapi na vidyate yataste nirddoShA IshvarasiMhAsanasyAntike tiShThanti| 6 anantaram AkAshamadhyenODDIyamAno. apara eko dUto mayA dR^iShTAH so. anantakAlIyaM susaMvAdaM dhArayati sa cha susaMvAdaH sarvvajAtIyAn sarvvavaMshIyAn sarvvabhAShAvAdinaH sarvvadeshIyAMshcha pR^ithivInivAsinaH prati tena ghoShitavyaH| (aiṅnios g166) 7 sa uchchaiHsvareNedaM gadati yUyamIshvarAd bibhIta tasya stavaM kuruta cha yatastadIyavichArasya daNda upAtiShThat tasmAd AkAshamaNDalasya pR^ithivyAH samudrasya toyaprasravaNAnA ncha sraShTA yuShmAbhiH praNamayatAM| 8 tatpashchAd dviTItya eko dUta upasthAyAvadat patitA patitA sA mahAbAbil yA sarvvajAtIyAn svakIyaM vyabhichArarUpaM krodhamadam apAyayat| 9 tatpashchAd tR^itIyo dUta upasthAyochchairavadat, yaH kashchita taM shashuM tasya pratima ncha praNamati svabhAle svakare vA kala NkaM gR^ihlAti cha 10 so. apIshvarasya krodhapAtre sthitam amishritaM madat arthata Ishvarasya krodhamadaM pAsyati pavitradUtAnAM meShashAvakasya cha sAkShAd vahngandhakayo ryAtanAM lapsyate cha| 11 teShAM yAtanAyA dhUmo. anantakAlaM yAvad udgamiShyati ye cha pashuM tasya pratima ncha pUJayanti tasya nAmno. a NkaM vA gR^ihlanti te divAnishaM ka nchana virAmaM na prApsyanti| (aiṅn g165) 12 ye mAnava IshvarasyAj na yIshau vishvAsa ncha pAlayanti teShAM pavitralokAnAM sahiShNutayAtra prakAshitavyaM| 13 aparaM svargAt mayA saha sambhAShamANa eko ravo mayAshrAvi tenoktaM tvaM likha, idAnImArabhya ye prabhau mriyante te mR^ita dhanya iti; Atma bhAShate satyaM svashramebhyastai rvirAmaH prAptavyaH teShAM karmmaNI cha tAn anugachChanti| 14 tadanantaraM nirIkShamANena mayA shvetavarNa eko megho dR^iShTastanmeghArUDho jano mAnavaputrAkR^itirasti tasya shirasi suvarNakirITaM kare cha tikShNaM dAtraM tiShThati| 15 tataH param anya eko dUto mandirAt nirgatyochchaiHsvareNa taM meghArUDhaM sambhAShyAvadat tvayA dAtraM prasAryya shasyachChedanAM kriyatAM shasyachChedanasya samaya upasthito yato medinyAH shasyAni paripakkAni| 16 tatastena meghArUDhena pR^ithivyAM dAtraM prasAryya pR^ithivyAH shasyachChedanAM kR^itaM| 17 anantaram apara eko dUtaH svargasthamandirAt nirgataH so. api tikShNaM dAtraM dhArayati| 18 aparam anya eko dUto vedito nirgataH sa vahneradhipatiH sa uchchaiHsvareNa taM tikShNadAtradhAriNaM sambhAShyAvadat tvayA svaM tikShNaM dAtraM prasAryya medinyA drAkShAguchChachChedanAM kriyatAM yatastatphalAni pariNatAni| 19 tataH sa dUtaH pR^ithivyAM svadAtraM prasAryya pR^ithivyA drAkShAphalachChedanam akarot tatphalAni cheshvarasya krodhasvarUpasya mahakuNDasya madhyam nirakShipat| 20 tatkuNDasthaphalAni cha bahi rmardditAni tataH kuNDamadhyAt nirgataM raktaM kroshashataparyyantam ashvAnAM khalInAn yAvad vyApnot|

**15** tataH param ahaM svarge. aparam ekam adbhutaM mahAchihnaM dR^iShTavAn arthato yai rdaNDairIshvarasya kopaH samAptiM gamiShyati tAn daNDAn dhArayantaH sapta dUta mayA dR^iShTAH| 2 vahnimishritasya kAchamayasya jalAshayasyAkR^itirapi dR^iShTA ye cha pashostatpratimAyAstannAmno. a Nkasya cha prabhUtavantaste tasya kAchamayajalAshayasya tIre

tiShThanta IshvarIyavINA dhArayanti, 3 IshvaradAsasya mUsaso gItaM meShashAvakasya cha gItaM gAyanto vadanti, yathA, sarvvasaktivishiShTastvaM he prabho parameshvara|tvadiYasarvvakarmmANi mahAnti chAdbhutAni cha| sarvvapuNyavatAM rAjan mArgA nyAyyA R^itAshcha te| 4 he prabho nAmadheyAtte ko na bhitiM gamiShyati| ko vA tvadiyanAmnashcha prashaMsAM na kariShyati| kevalastvaM pavitro. asi sarvvajAtIyamAnavAH| tvAmevAbhipraNaMsyanti samAgatyA tvadantikaM| yasmAttava vichArAj nAH prAdurbhAvAM gatAH kila|| 5 tadanantaraM mayi nirIkShamANe sati svarge sAKShyAvAsasya mandirasya dvAraM muktaM| 6 ye cha sapta dUtAH sapta daNDAn dhArayanti te tasmAt mandirAt niragachChan| teShAM parichChadA nirmmalashR^ibhravarNavastranirmmitA vakShAMsi cha suvarNashR^i Nkhalai rveShTitAnyAsan| 7 aparaM chaturNAM prANinAm ekastebhyaH saptadUtebhyaH saptasuvarNakaMsAn adadAt| (aiōn g165) 8 anantaram Ishvarasya tejaHprabhAvakArANat mandiraM dhUmena paripUrNaM tasmAt taiH saptadUtaiH saptadaNDAnAM samAptiM yAvat mandiraM kenApi praveShTuM nAshakyata|

**16** tataH paraM mandirAt tAn saptadUtAn sambhAShamANA eSha mahAravo mayAshrAvi, yUyaM gatvA tebhyaH saptakAMsebhya Ishvarasya krodhaM pR^ithivyAM srAvayata| 2 tataH prathamO dUto gatvA svakAMse yadyad avidyata tat pR^ithivyAm asrAvayat tasmAt pashoH kala NkadhAriNAM tatpratimApUjakAnAM mAnavAnAM sharIreShu vyathAjanaka duShTavraNA abhavan| 3 tataH paraM dvitIyo dUtAH svakAMse yadyad avidyata tat samudre. asrAvayat tena sa kuNapasthashoNitarUpyabhavat samudre sthitAshcha sarvve prANino mR^ityuM gatAH| 4 aparaM tR^itIyo dUtAH svakAMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM nadiShu jalaprasravaNeShu chAsrAvayat tatastAni raktamayAnyabhavan| aparaM toyAnAm adhipasya dUtasya vAgiyAM mayA shruta| 5 varttamAnashcha bhUtashcha bhaviShyaMshcha parameshvaraH| tvameva nyAyyakArI yad etAdR^ik tvaM vyachArayaH| 6 bhaviShyadvAdisAdhUnAM raktaM taireva pAtitaM| shoNitaM tvantu tebhyo. adAstatpAnaM teShu yujyate|| 7 anantaraM vedItO bhAShamANasya kasyachid ayaM ravo mayA shrutaH, he parashvara satyaM tat he sarvvasaktiviman prabho| satya nyAyyAshcha sarvva hi vichArAj nAstvadiyAKAH|| 8 anantaraM chaturtho dUtAH svakAMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM sUryye. asrAvayat tasmai cha vahninA mAnavAn dagdhuM sAmarthyam adAyil| 9 tena manushya mahAtApena tApitAsteShAM daNDAnAm AdhipatyavishiShTasyeshvarasya nAmAnindan tatprashaMsArtha ncha manaHparivarttanaM nAkurvvan| 10 tataH paraM pa nchamo dUtAH svakAMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pashoH siMhAsane. asrAvayat tena tasya rAShTraM timirAchChannam abhavat lokAshcha vedanAkArANat svarasanA adaMdashyata| 11 svakiyavyathAvraNakArANachcha svargastham anindan svakriyAbhyashcha manAMsi na parAvarttayan| 12 tataH paraM ShaShTho dUtAH svakAMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pharAtAkhya mahAnade. asrAvayat tena sUryyodayadisha AgamiShyatAM rAj nAM mArgasugamArthaM tasya toyAni paryyashuShyan| 13 anantaraM nAgasya vadanAt pasho rvadanAt mithyAbhaviShyadvAdinashcha vadanAt nirgachChantastrayo. ashuchaya AtmAno mayA dR^iShTaste maNDUKAkArAH| 14 ta AshcharyyakarmmakAriNo bhUtAnAm AtmAnaH santi sarvvasaktivimata Ishvarasya mahAdine yena yuddhena bhavitavyaM tatkr^ite kr^itsrajagato rAj nAH saMgrahituM teShAM sannidhiM nirgachChantil| 15 aparam ibribhASHaya harmmagiddonAmakasthane te sa nGR^ihItAH| 16 pashyAhaM chairavad AgachChAmi yo janaH prabuddhastiShThati yathA cha nagnaH san na paryyaTati tasya lajja cha yathA dR^ishya na bhavati tathA svavAsAMsi rakShati sa dhanyaH| 17 tataH paraM saptamo dUtAH svakAMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM AkAshe. asrAvayat tena svargIyamandiramadhyasthasiMhAsanAt mahAravo. ayaM nirgataH samAptirabhavaditil| 18 tadanantaraM taDito ravAH stanitAni chAbhavan, yasmin kaLe cha pR^ithivyAM manushyAH sR^iShTastam Arabhya yAdR^i nMahAbhUmikampaH kadApi nAbhavat tAdR^ig bhUkampo. abhavat| 19 tadAnIM mahAnagarI trikhaNDA jAta bhinnajAtIyAnAM nagarAni cha nyapatan mahAbAbil cheshvareNa svakiyaprachanDakopamadirApAtrAdAnArthaM saMsmR^ita| 20 dvIpAshcha palAyita

girayashchAntahitAH| 21 gaganamaNDalAchcha manuShyANAm uparyyekaikadroNaparimitashilANAm mahAvR^iShTirabhavat tachChilAvR^iShTeH kleshAt manuShyA Ishvaram anindam yatastajjAtaH klesho. atIva mahAn|

**17** tadanantaraM teShAM saptakaMsadhAriNAM saptadUtANAm eka Agatya mAM sambhAShyAvadat, atrAgachCha, medinya narapatayo yayA veshyayA sArddhaM vyabhichArakarmma kR^itavantaH, 2 yasyA vyabhichAramadena cha pR^ithivInivAsino mattA abhavan tasyA bahutoyeshUpaviShTAYa mahAveshyAyA daNDam ahaM tvAM darshayAmi| 3 tato. aham AtmanAviShTastena dUtena prAntaraM nItastatra nindANAmabhiH paripUrNaM saptashirobhi rdashashR^i Ngaishcha vishiShTaM sindUravarNaM pashumupaviShTa yoShideka mayA dR^iShTA| 4 sa nArI kR^iShNalohitavarNaM sindUravarNa ncha parichChadam dhArayati svarNamaNimuktAbhishcha vibhUShitAsti tasyAH kare ghr^iNArhadravyaiH svavyabhichArajAtamalaishcha paripUrNa ekaH suvarNamayaH kaMso vidyate| 5 tasyA bhAle nigUDhavAkyamidam pR^ithivIsthaveshyANAM ghr^iNiyakriyANA ncha mATA mahAbAbiliti nAma likhitam Aste| 6 mama dR^iShTigocharastha sA nArI pavitralokANAM rudhireNa yIshoH sAKShiNAM rudhireNa cha mattAsIt tasyA darshanAt mamAtishayam Ashcharyyaj nAnaM jAtaM| 7 tataH sa dUto mAm avadat kutastavAshcharyyaj nAnaM jAyate? asyA yoShitastadvAhanasya saptashirobhi rdashashR^i Ngaishcha yuktasya pashoshcha nigUDhabhAvam ahaM tvAM j nApayAmi| 8 tvayA dR^iShTo. asau pashurAsIt nedAnIM varttate kintu rasAtaAt tenodetavyaM vinAshashcha gantavyaH| tato yeShAM nAMAni jagataH sR^iShTikAlam Arabhya jIvanapustake likhitAni na vidyante te pR^ithivInivAsino bhUtam avarttamANamupasthAsyanta ncha taM pashuM dR^iShTvAshcharyyaM maMsyante| (Abyssos g12) 9 atra j nAnayuktayA buddhyA prakAshitavyaM| tAni saptashirAMsi tasyA yoShita upaveshanasthAnasvarUpAH saptagirayaH sapta rAjAnashcha santi| 10 teShAM pa ncha patitA ekashcha varttamAnaH sheShashchAdyApyanupasthitaH sa yadopasthAsyati tadApi tenAlpakAlaM sthAtavyaM| 11 yaH pashurAsIt kintvidAnIM na varttate sa evAShTamaH, sa saptANAm eko. asti vinAshAM gamiShyati cha| 12 tvayA dR^iShTAni dashashR^i NgANyapi dasha rAjAnaH santiH, adyApi tai rAjyaM na prAptaM kintu muhUrttamekaM yAvat pashuna sArddhaM te rAjAna iva prabhutvaM prApsyanti| 13 ta ekamantraNA bhaviShyanti svakiyashaktiprabhAvau pashave dAsyanti cha| 14 te meShashAvakena sArddhaM yotsyanti, kintu meShashAvakastAn jeShyati yataH sa prabhUNAM prabhU rAj nAM rAjA chAsti tasya sa Ngino. apyAhUtA abhiruchitA vishvAsyAshcha| 15 aparaM sa mAm avadat sA veshyA yatropavishati tAni toyAni loka janata jAtayo nAnAbhAShAvAdinashcha santi| 16 tvayA dR^iShTAni dasha shR^i NgAni pashushcheme tAM veshyAm R^itiIyishyante dinAM nagna ncha kariShyanti tasyA mAMsAni bhokShyante vahnina tAM dAhayishyanti cha| 17 yata Ishvarasya vAkyAni yAvat siddhiM na gamiShyanti tAvad Ishvarasya manogataM sAdhayitum ekAM mantraNAM kR^itva tasmai pashave sveShAM rAjyaM dAtu ncha teShAM manAMsIshvareNa pravarttAni| 18 aparaM tvayA dR^iShTa yoShit sA mahAnagari yA pR^ithivyA rAj nAM upari rAjatvaM kurute|

**18** tadanantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko dUto mayA dR^iShTaH sa mahAparAkramavishiShTastasya tejasA cha pR^ithivi dIptA| 2 sa balavatA svareNa vAchamimAm aghoShayat patitA patitA mahAbAbil, sA bhUtANAM vasatiH sarvveShAm ashuchyAtmanAM kArA sarvveShAm ashuchInAM ghr^iNyANA ncha pakShiNAM pi njarashchAbhavat| 3 yataH sarvvajAtIyAstasyA vyabhichArajAtAM kopamadirAM pItavantaH pR^ithivyA rAjAnashcha tayA saha vyabhichARA M kR^itavantaH pR^ithivyA vaNijashcha tasyAH sukhabhogabAhulyAd dhanADhyatAM gatavantaH| 4 tataH paraM svargAt mayApara eSha ravaH shrutaH, he mama prajAH, yUyAM yat tasyAH pApANAm aMshino na bhavata tasyA daNDaishcha daNDayukta na bhavata tadarthaM tato nirgachChata| 5 yatastasyAH pApAni gaganasparshAnyabhavan tasyA adharammakriyAshcheshvareNa saMsmR^itAH| 6 parAN prati tayA yadvad vyavahR^itam tadvat

tAM prati vyavaharata, tasyAH karmmaNAM dviguNaphalAni tasyai datta, yasmin kaMse sA parAn madyam apAyayat tameva tasyAH pAnArthaM dviguNamadyena pUrayata| 7 tayA yAtmashlAghA yashcha sukhabhogaH kR^itastayo rdviguNau yAtanAshokau tasyai datta, yataH sA svakiyAntaHkaraNe vadati, rAj nIvad upaviShTAhaM nAnAthA na cha shokavit| 8 tasmAd divasa ekasmin mArIdurbhikShashochanaiH, sA samAploShyate nArI dhyakShyate vahninA cha sA; yad vichArAdhipastasyA balavAn prabhurIshvaraH, 9 vyabhihArastayA sArddhaM sukhabhogashcha yaiH kR^itaH, te sarvva eva rAjAnastaddAhadhUmarshanAt, prarodiShyanti vakShAMsi chAhaniShyanti bAhubhiH| 10 tasyAstai ryAtanAbhIte rdUre sthitvedamuchyate, ha hA bAbil mahAsthaNa ha prabhAvAnvite puri, ekasmin Agata danDe vichArAj nA tvadiyakA| 11 medinyA vaNijashcha tasyAH kR^ite rudanti shochanti cha yatasteShAM paNyadravyANI kenApi na kriyante| 12 phalataH suvarNaraupyamaNimuktAH sUkShmavastrANI kR^iShNalohitavAsAMsi paTTavastrANI sindUravarNavAsAMsi chandanAdikAshThANI gajadantena mahArghakAshThena pittalalauhAbhyAM marmmaraprastareNa va nirmmiAni sarvvavidhapAtrANI 13 tvageLa dhUpaH sugandhidravyaM gandharaso drAkShArasastailaM shasyachUrNaM godhUmo gAvo meSha ashvA rathA dAseyA manuShyapRANashchaitANI paNyadravyANI kenApi na kriyante| 14 tava mano. abhilAShasya phalAnAM samayo gataH, tvatto dUrIkR^itaM yadyat shobhanaM bhUShaNaM tava, kadAchana taduddesho na puna rlapsyate tvayA| 15 tadvikretAro ye vaNijastayA dhanino jAtaste tasyA yAtanAya bhayAd dUre tiShThanato rodiShyanti shochantashchedaM gadiShyanti 16 ha hA mahApuri, tvam sUkShmavastraiH kR^iShNalohitavastraiH sindUravarNavAsobhishchAchChAdita svarNamaNimuktAbhiraLa nKr^ita chAsIH, 17 kintvekasmin danDe sA mahAsampad luptA| aparaM potAnAM karNadhArAH samUhaloka nAvikaH samudravavyasAyinashcha sarvve 18 dUre tiShThantastasyA dAhasya dhUmaM nirIkShamaNA uchchaiHsvareNa vadanti tasyA mahAnagaryyAH kiM tulyaM? 19 aparaM svashiraHsu mR^ittikAM nikShipya te rudantaH shochantashchochchaiHsvareNedaM vadanti ha hA yasyA mahApuryyA bAhulyadhanakArANat, sampattiH sa nchita sarvvaiH sAmudrapotanAyakaiH, ekasminneva danDe sA sampUrNochChinnatAM gata| 20 he svargavAsinaH sarvve pavitraH preritAshcha he| he bhAvivAdino yUyaM kR^ite tasyAH praharShata| yuShmAkAM yat tayA sArddhaM yo vivAdaH purAbhavat| danDaM samuchitaM tasya tasyai vyataradishvaraH|| 21 anantaram eko balavAn dUto bR^ihatpeShaNiPrastaratulyaM pAShANamekaM gR^ihitva samudre nikShipya kathitavAn, IdR^igbalaprakAshena bAbil mahAnagarI nipAtayiShyate tatastasyA uddeshaH puna rna lapsyate| 22 vallakIvAdinAM shabdaM puna rna shroShyate tvayil| gAthAkAnA ncha shabdo va vaMshitUryyAdivAdinAM| shilpakarmmakaraH ko. api puna rna drakShyate tvayil| peShaNiPrastaradhvAnAH puna rna shroShyate tvayil| 23 dipasyApi prabhA tadvat puna rna drakShyate tvayil| na kanyAvarayoh shabdaH punaH saMshroShyate tvayil| yasmAnmukhyAH pR^ithivyA ye vaNijaste. abhavan tava| yasmAchcha jAtayaH sarvva mohitAstava mAyayA| 24 bhAvivAdipavitraNAM yAvantashcha hata bhuvi| sarvveShAM shoNitaM teShAM prAptaM sarvvaM tavAntare||

**19** tataH paraM svargasthAnAM mahAjanatAya mahAshabdo. ayaM mayA shrUtaH, brUta pareshvaraM dhanyam asmadiyo ya IshvaraH| tasyAbhavat paritraNAM prabhAvashcha parAkramaH| 2 vichArAj nAshcha tasyaiva satya nyAya bhavanti cha| ya svaveshyAkriyAbhishcha vyakarot kR^itsnamedinIM| tAM sa danDitavAn veshyAM tasyAshcha karatastathA| shoNitasya svadAsAnAM saMshodhaM sa gR^ihItavAn|| 3 punarapi tairidamukta yathA, brUta pareshvaraM dhanyaM yannityaM nityameva cha| tasyA dAhasya dhUmo. asau dishamUrddhvamudeShyati|| (aiOn g165) 4 tataH paraM chaturvviMshatiprAchInAshchatvAraH prANinashcha praNipatyA siMhAsanopaviShTam IshvaraM praNamyAvadan, tathAstu parameshashcha sarvvaireva prashasyatAM|| 5 anantaraM siMhAsanamadhyAd eSha ravo nirgato, yathA, he Ishvarasya dAseyAstadbhaktAH sakala narAH| yUyaM kShudra mahAntashcha prashaMsata va IshvaraM|| 6 tataH paraM mahAjanatAyaH shabda iva bahutoyAnA ncha shabda iva gR^irutarastanitAnA ncha shabda iva

shabdo. ayaM mayA shrutaH, brUta pareshvaraM dhanyaM rAjatvaM prAptavAn yataH| sa parameshvaro. asmAkaM yaH sarvvashaktimAn prabhuH| 7 kirttayAmaH stavaM tasya hR^iShTashchollAsita vayaM| yanmeShashAvakasyaiva vivAhasamayo. abhavat| vAgdatta chAbhavat tasmai yA kanya SA susajjitA| 8 paridhAnAya tasyai cha dattaH shubhraH suchelakaH|| 9 sa suchelakaH pavitrAlokAnAM puNyAni| tataH sa mA mAm uktavAn tvamidam likha meShashAvakasya vivAhabhojyAya ye nimantritAste dhanya itI| punarapi mAm avadat, imAnIshvarasya satyAni vAkyAni| 10 anantaraM ahaM tasya charaNayorantike nipaty taM praNantumudyataH|tataH sa mA mAm uktavAn sAvadhAnastiShTha maivaM kuru yIshoH sAkShyavishiShTaistava bhrAtR^ibhistvayA cha sahadAso. ahaM| Ishvaremeva praNaMa yasmAd yIshoH sAkShyaM bhaviShyadvAkyasya sAraM| 11 anantaraM mayA muktaH svargo dR^iShTah, ekaH shvetavarNo. ashvo. api dR^iShTastadArUDho jano vishvAsyaH satyamayashcheti nAmna khyAtaH sa yAthArthyena vichAraM yuddha ncha karoti| 12 tasya netre. agnishikhAtulye shirasi cha bahukirITAni vidyante tatra tasya nAma likhitamasti tameva vinA nAparaH ko. api tannAma jAnAti| 13 sa rudhiramagnena parichChadenAchChAdita IshvaravAda iti nAmnAbhidhIyate cha| 14 aparaM svargasthasainyAni shvetAshvArUDhAni parihitanirmmalashvetasUkShmavastrANI cha bhUtva tamanugachChanti| 15 tasya vaktrAd ekastikShaNah kha Ngo nirgachChati tena kha Ngena sarvvajAtIyAstenAghAtitavyAH sa cha lauhadaNDena tAn chAraYiShyati sarvvashaktimata Ishvarasya prachanDakoparasotpAdakadrAkShakuNDe yadyat tiShThati tat sarvvaM sa eva padAbhyAM pinaShTi| 16 aparaM tasya parichChada urasi cha rAj nAM rAjA prabhUnAM prabhushcheti nAma nikhitamasti| 17 anantaraM sUrye tiShThan eko dUto mayA dR^iShTah, AkAshamadhya uDDIyamAnAn sarvvAn pakShiNaH prati sa uchchaiHsvareNedaM ghoShayati, atrAgachChata| 18 Ishvarasya mahAbhojye milata, rAj nAM kravyANI senApatInAM kravyANI vIraNAM kravyANYashvAnAM tadArUDhAnA ncha kravyANI dAsamuktAnAM kShudramahatAM sarvveShAmeva kravyANI cha yuShmAbhi rbhakShitavyAni| 19 tataH paraM tenAshvArUDhajanena tadIyasainyaishcha sArddhaM yuddhaM karttuM sa pashuH pR^ithivyA rAjAnasteShAM sainyAni cha samAgachChantIti mayA dR^iShTAM| 20 tataH sa pashu rdhR^ito yashcha mithyAbhaviShyadvaktA tasyAntike chitrakarmmAni kurvvan taireva pashva NkadhAriNastatpratimApUjakAMshcha bhramitavAn so. api tena sArddhaM dhR^itaH| tau cha vahignandhakajvalitahrade jIvantau nikShiptau| (LimnE Pyr g3041 g4442) 21 avashiShTashcha tasyAshvArUDhasya vaktranirgatakha Ngena hatAH, teShAM kravyaishcha pakShiNaH sarvve tR^iptiM gataH|

**20** tataH paraM svargAd avarohan eko dUto mayA dR^iShTastasya kare ramAtalasya ku njika mahAshR^i Nkhala nchaikaM tiShThataH| (Abyssos g12) 2 aparaM nAgo. arthataH yo vR^iddhaH sarpo. apavAdakaH shayatAnashchAsti tameva dhR^itvA varShasahasraM yAvad baddhavAn| 3 aparaM rasAtale taM nikShipya tadupari dvAraM ruddhvA mudra NkitavAn yasmAt tad varShasahasraM yAvat sampUrNaM na bhavet tAvad bhinnajAtIyAstena puna rna bhramitavyAH| tataH param alpakaAlArthaM tasya mochanena bhavitavyaM| (Abyssos g12) 4 anantaraM mayA siMhAsanAni dR^iShTAni tatra ye jAnA upAvishan tebhyo vichArabhAro. adiyata; anantaraM yIshoH sAkShyasya kAraNAd IshvaravAkyasya kAraNachcha yeShAM shirashChedanaM kR^itaM pashostadiyapratimAyA vA pUjA yaI rna kR^ita bhAle kare vA kala Nko. api na dhR^itasteShAm AtmAno. api mayA dR^iShTah, te prAptajIvanAstadvarShasahasraM yAvat khriShTena sArddhaM rAjatvamakurvvan| 5 kintvavashiShTA mR^itajanAstasya varShasahasrasya samApteH pUrvvaM jIvanaM na prApan| 6 eShA prathamotthitiH| yaH kashchit prathamAyA utthiterAMshI sa dhanyaH pavitrashcha| teShu dviTIyamR^ityoH ko. apyadhikAro nAsti ta Ishvarasya khriShTasya cha yAjaka bhaviShyanti varShasahasraM yAvat tena saha rAjatvaM kariShyanti cha| 7 varShasahasre samApte shayatAnaH svakArAto mokShyate| 8 tataH sa pR^ithivyAshchaturdikShu sthitAn sarvvajAtIyAn visheShato jUjAkhyAn mAjUjAkhyAMshcha sAmudrasikatAvad bahusaMkhyakAn janAn bhramayitva yuddhArthaM samgrahItuM nirgamiShyati| 9 tatata

medinyAH prasthenAgatya pavitrAlOkAnAM durgAM priyatamAM nagarI ncha veShTitavantaH kintvIshvareNa  
 nikShipto. agnirAkAshAt patitvA tAn khAditavAn| 10 teShAM bhramayitA cha shayatAno vahnigandhakayo  
 rhrade. arthataH pashu rmithyAbhaviShyadvAdI cha yatra tiShThatastatraiva nikShiptaH, tatrAnantakAlaM  
 yAvat te divAnishaM yAtanAM bhokShyante| (aiōn g165, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 11 tataH shuklam ekaM  
 mahAsiMhAsanaM mayA dR^iShTaM tadupaviShTo. api dR^iShTastasya vadanAntikAd bhUnabhomaNDale  
 palAyetAM punastAbhyAM sthAnaM na labdhaM| 12 aparaM kShudrA mahAntashcha sarvve mR^ita  
 mayA dR^iShTAH, te siMhAsanasyAntike. atiShThan granthAshcha vyastriyyanta jIvanapustakAkhyam  
 aparam ekaM pustakamapi vistIrNaM| tatra grantheShu yadyat likhitaM tasmAt mR^itAnAm ekaikasya  
 svakriyAnuyAyl vichAraH kR^itaH| 13 tadAnIM samudreNa svAntarasthA mR^itajanAH samarpitAH,  
 mR^ityuparalokAbhyAmapi svAntarasthA mR^itajanAH sarmipatAH, teShA nchaikaikasya svakriyAnuyAyl  
 vichAraH kR^itaH| (Hadēs g86) 14 aparaM mR^ityuparalokau vahnihrade nikShiptau, eSha eva dvitIyo mR^ityuH|  
 (Hadēs g86, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 15 yasya kasyachit nAma jIvanapustake likhitaM nAvidyata sa eva tasmin  
 vahnihrade nyakShipyata| (Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442)

**21** anantaraM navInam AkAshamaNDalaM navInA pR^ithivi cha mayA dR^iShTe yataH prathamam  
 AkAshamaNDalaM prathamA pR^ithivi cha lopaM gate samudro. api tataH paraM na vidyate| 2  
 aparaM svargAd avarohantI pavitrA nagarI, arthato navInA yirUshAlamapurI mayA dR^iShTA, sA varAya  
 vibhUShitA kanyeva susajjitAsIt| 3 anantaraM svargAd eSha mahAravo mayA shrutaH pashyAyAM  
 mAnavaiH sArddham IshvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati te cha tasya prajA bhaviShyanti,  
 Ishvarashcha svayaM teShAm Ishvaro bhUtvA taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati| 4 teShAM netrebhyashchAshrUNi  
 sarvvANishvareNa pramArkShyante mR^ityurapi puna rna bhaviShyati shokavilApakleshA api puna  
 rna bhaviShyanti, yataH prathamAni sarvvANI vyatItini| 5 aparaM siMhAsanopaviShTo jano. avadat  
 pashyAhaM sarvvANI nUtanIkaroni| punaravadat likha yata imAni vAkyANI satyANI vishvAsyANI cha  
 santi| 6 pana rmAm avadat samAptaM, ahaM kaH kShashcha, aham Adirantashcha yaH pipAsati tasma  
 ahaM jIvanadAyiprasravaNasya toyaM vinAmUlyaM dAsyAmi| 7 yo jayati sa sarvveShAm adhikArI  
 bhaviShyati, aha ncha tasyeshvaro bhaviShyAmi sa cha mama putro bhaviShyati| 8 kintu bhItAnAm  
 avishvAsinAM ghR^iNyAnAM narahantR^iNAm veshyAgAminAM mohakAnAM devapUjakAnAM sarvveShAm  
 anR^itavAdinA nchAMsho vahnigandhakajvalitahrade bhaviShyati, eSha eva dvitIyo mR^ityuH| (Limnē Pyr g3041  
 g4442) 9 anantaraM sheShasaptadaNDaiH paripUrNAH sapta kaMsA yeShAM saptadUtAnAM kareShvAsan  
 teShAMEka Agatya mAM sambhAShyAvadat, AgachChAhaM tAM kanyAm arthato meShashAvakasya  
 bhAvibhAryyAM tvAM darshayAmi| 10 tataH sa AtmAviShTaM mAM atyuchchaM mahAparvvatameMka  
 nitveshvarasya sannidhitaH svargAd avarohantIM yirUshAlamAkhyAM pavitrAM nagarIM darshitavAn| 11  
 sA IshvarIyapratApavishiShTA tasyAstejo mahArgharatnavad arthataH sUryyakAntamaNitejastulyaM| 12  
 tasyAH prAchIraM bR^ihad uchcha ncha tatra dvAdasha gopurANI santi tadgopuropari dvAdasha svargadUtA  
 vidyante tatra cha dvAdasha nAmAnyarthata isrAyellyAnAM dvAdashavaMshAnAM nAmAni likhitAni| 13  
 pUrvvadishi trINi gopurANI uttaradishi trINi gopurANI dakShiNadiShi trINi gopurANI pashchImadishi  
 cha trINi gopurANI santi| 14 nagaryAH prAchIrasya dvAdasha mUlAni santi tatra meShAshAvAkasya  
 dvAdashaperitAnAM dvAdasha nAmAni likhitAni| 15 anaraM nagaryyAstadIyagopurANAM tatprAchIrasya  
 cha mAnArthaM mayA sambhAShamANasya dUtasya kare svarNamaya ekaH parimANadaNDa AsIt|  
 16 nagaryyA kR^itishchaturasR tasyA dairghyaprasthe same| tataH paraM sa tega parimANadaNDena  
 tAM nagarIM parimitavAn tasyAH parimANaM dvAdashasahasranalvAH| tasya dairghyAM prastham  
 uchchatva ncha samAnAni| 17 aparaM sa tasyAH prAchIraM parimitavAn tasya mAnavAsyArthato dUtasya  
 parimANAnusAratastat chatuschatvAriMshadadhikAshatahastaparimitaM | 18 tasya prAchIrasya nirmmitiH

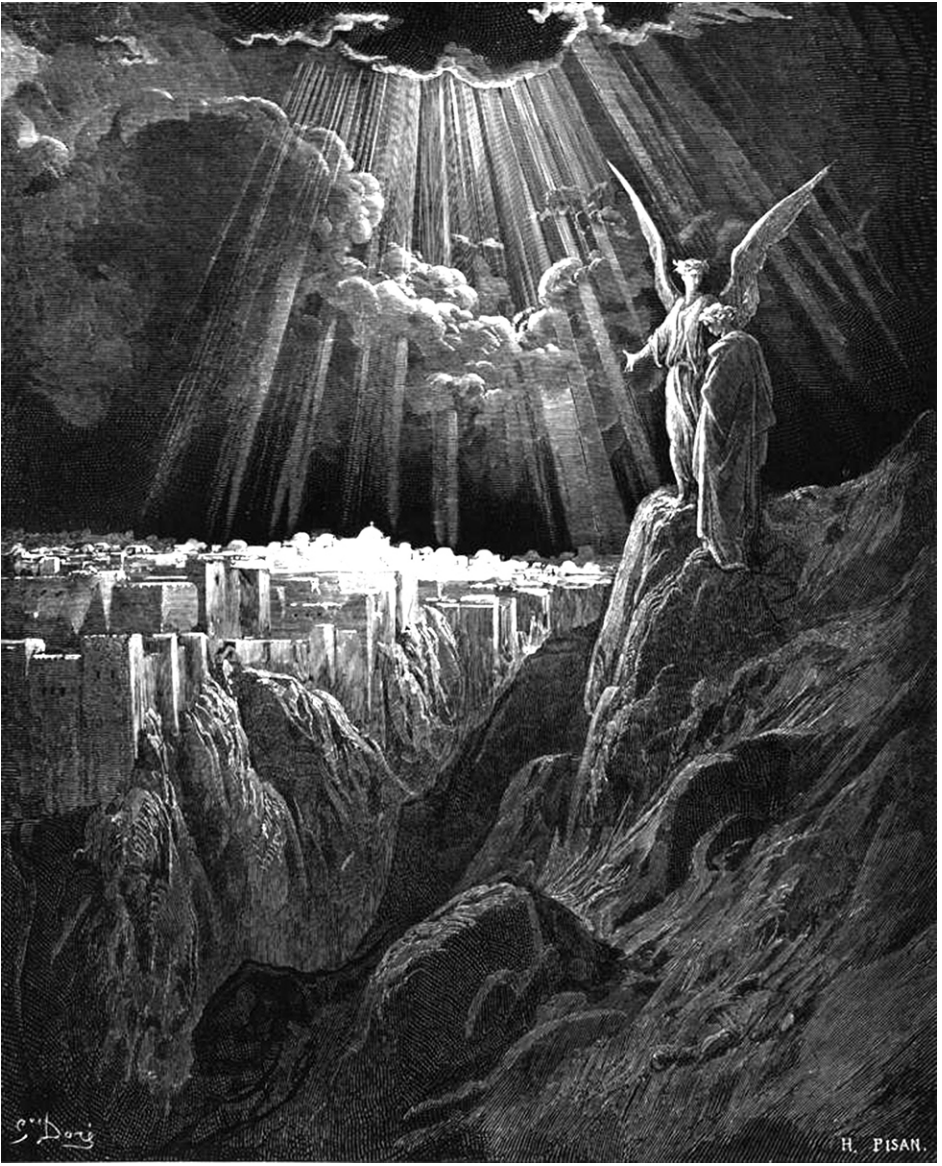


sUryyakAntamaNibhi rnaragI cha nirmmalakAchatulyena shuddhasuvarNena nirmmitA| 19 nagaryyAH prAchIrasya mULAni cha sarvavidhamahArghamaNibhi rbhUShitAni| teShAM prathamaM bhittimULaM sUryyakAntasya, dvitIyaM nilasya, tR^itiyaM tAmramaNeH, chaturthaM marakatasya, 20 pa nchamaM vaidUryyasya, ShaShThaM shoNaratnasya, saptamaM chandrakAntasya, aShTamaM gomedasya, navamaM padmarAgasya, dashamaM lashUniyasya, ekAdashaM Sherojasya, dvAdashaM marTIShmaNeshchAsti| 21 dvAdashagopurANI dvAdashamuktAbhi nirmmitAni, ekaikaM gopuram ekaikayA muktayA kR^itaM nagaryyA mahAmArgashchAchChakAchavat nirmmalasuvarNena nirmmitaM| 22 tasyA antara ekamapi mandiraM mayA na dR^iShTaM sataH sarvvashaktimAn prabhuH parameshvaro meShashAvakashcha svayaM tasya mandiraM| 23 tasyai nagaryyai dIptidAnArthaM sUryyAchandramasoH prayojanaM nAsti yata Ishvarasya pratApastAM dIpayati meShashAvakashcha tasyA jyotirasti| 24 paritrANaprAptalokanivahAshcha tasyA Aloke gamanAgamane kurvanti pR^ithivyA rAjAnashcha svakIyaM pratApaM gaurava ncha tanmadhyam Anayanti| 25 tasyA dvArANI divA kadApi na rotsyante nishApi tatra na bhaviShyati| 26 sarvvajAtInAM gauravapratApau tanmadhyam AneShyete| 27 parantvapavitraM ghR^iNyakR^id anR^itakR^id vA kimapi tanmadhyam na pravekShyati meShashAvakasya jIvanapustake yeShAM nAmAni likhitAni kevalaM ta eva pravekShyanti|

**22** anantaraM sa sphaTikavat nirmmalam amR^itatoyasya sroto mAm aurshayat tad Ishvarasya meShashAvakasya cha siMhAsanAt nirgachChati| 2 nagaryyA mArgamadhye tasyA nadyAH pArshvayoramR^itavR^ikSha vidyante teShAM dvAdashaphalAni bhavanti, ekaiko vR^ikShaH pratimAsaM svaphalaM phalati tadvR^ikShapatrANI chAnayajAtIyAnAm ArogyajanakANI| 3 aparaM kimapi shApagrastaM puna rna bhaviShyati tasya madhya Ishvarasya meShashAvakasya cha siMhAsanaM sthAsyati tasya dAsAshcha taM seviShyante| 4 tasya vadanadarshanaM prApsyanti bhAleShu cha tasya nAma likhitaM bhaviShyati| 5 tadAnIM rAtriH puna rna bhaviShyati yataH prabhuH parameshvarastAn dIpayiShyati te chAnantakAlaM yAvad rAjatvaM kariShyante| (aiOn g165) 6 anantaraM sa mAm avadat, vAkyAnImAni vishvAsyANI satyANI cha, achirAd yai rbhavitavyaM tANI svadAsAn j nApayitUM pavitrabhaviShyadvAdinAM prabhuH parameshvaraH svadUtaM preShitavAn| 7 pashyAhaM tUrNam AgachChAmi, etadgranthasya bhaviShyadvAkyANI yaH pAlayati sa eva dhanyaH| 8 yohanaham etANI shrutavAn dR^iShTavAMshchAsmi shrutva dR^iShTvA cha taddarshakadUtasya prANamArthaM tachcharaNayorantike. apataM| 9 tataH sa mAm avadat sAvadhAno bhava maivaM kR^iru, tvayA tava bhrAtR^ibhi rbhaviShyadvAdibhiretadgranthasthavAkyapAlanakAribhishcha sahadAsO. ahaM| tvam IshvaraM prANama| 10 sa puna rmAm avadat, etadgranthasthabhaviShyadvAkyANI tvayA na mudra NkayitavyANI yataH samayo nikaTavartti| 11 adharmmAchAra itaH paramapyadharmmam Acharatu, amedhyAchAra itaH paramapyamedhyam Acharatu dharmmmAchAra itaH paramapi dharmmam Acharatu pavitrAchArashchetaH paramapi pavitram Acharatu| 12 pashyAhaM tUrNam AgachChAmi, ekaikasmai svakriyanuyAyiphaladAnArthaM maddAtavyaphalaM mama samavartti| 13 ahaM kaH kShashcha prathamaH sheShashchAdirantashcha| 14 amutavR^ikShasyAdhikAraprAptyarthaM dvArAI rnarapraveshArtha ncha ye tasyAj nAH pAlayanti ta eva dhanyaH| 15 kukkurai rmAyAvibhiH pu NgAmibhi rnarahantr^ibhi rdevArchchakaiH sarvvairanR^ite priyamANairanR^itAchAribhishcha bahiH sthAtavyaM| 16 manDalIShu yuShmabhyameteShAM sAkShyadAnArthaM yIShuraHaM svadUtaM preShitavAn, ahameva dAyUdo mULaM vaMshashcha, ahaM tejomayaprabhAtIyatArAsvarUpaH| 17 Atma kanya cha kathayataH, tvayAgamyatAM| shrotApi vadatu, AgamyatAmi| yashcha tR^iShArttaH sa AgachChatu yashchechChati sa vinA mUlyam jIvanadAyi jalaM gR^ihlAtu| 18 yaH kashchid etadgranthasthabhaviShyadvAkyANI shR^iNoti tasma ahaM sAkShyamidaM dadAmi, kashchid yadyaparam kimapyeteShu yojayati tarhIshvarogranthe. asmin likhitAn daNDAn tasminneva yojayiShyati| 19 yadi cha kashchid etadgranthasthabhaviShyadvAkyebhyaH kimapyapaharati tarhIshvaro granthe. asmin likhitAt

jIvanavR^ikShAt pavitranagarAchcha tasyAMshamapahariShyati| 20 etat sAkShyaM yo dadAti sa eva vakti  
satyam ahaM tUrNam AgachChAmi| tathAstu| prabho yIsho, AgamyatAM bhavatA| 21 asmAkaM prabho  
ryIshukhrIshTasyAnugrahaH sarvveShu yuShmAsu varttatAM|Amen|





*aparaM svargAd avarohanti pavitrA nagari, arthato navInA yirUshAlamapurI mayA  
dR^iShTA, sA varAya vibhUShita kanyeva susajjitAsIt anantaraM svargAd eSha mahAravo  
maya shrutaH pashyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IshvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddham  
vatsyati te cha tasya prajA bhaviShyanti, Ishvarashcha svayaM teShAm  
Ishvaro bhUtva taiH sArddham sthAsyati  
prakAshitaM 21:2-3*

# Reader's Guide

ITRANS at [AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide](http://AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide)

The Aionian Bible republishes public domain and Creative Common Bible texts that are 100% free to copy and print. The original translation is unaltered and notes are added to help your study. The notes show the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

Who has the authority to interpret the Bible and examine the underlying Hebrew and Greek words? That is a good question! We read in 1 John 2:27, *"As for you, the anointing which you received from him remains in you, and you do not need for anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, you remain in him."* Every Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible! Now that does not mean we will all agree. Each of us is still growing in our understanding of the truth. However, it does mean that there is no infallible human or tradition to answer all our questions. Instead the Holy Spirit helps each of us to know the truth and grow closer to God and each other.

The Bible is a library with 66 books in the Protestant Canon. The best way to learn God's word is to read entire books. Read the book of Genesis. Read the book of John. Read the entire Bible library. Topical studies and cross-referencing can be good. However, the safest way to understand context and meaning is to read whole Bible books. Chapter and verse numbers were added for convenience in the 16th century, but unfortunately they can cause the Bible to seem like an encyclopedia. The Aionian Bible is formatted with simple verse numbering, minimal notes, and no cross-referencing in order to encourage the reading of Bible books.

Bible reading must also begin with prayer. Any Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible with God's help. However, this freedom is also a responsibility because without the Holy Spirit we cannot interpret accurately. We read in 1 Corinthians 2:13-14, *"And we speak of these things, not with words taught by human wisdom, but with those taught by the Spirit, comparing spiritual things with spiritual things. Now the natural person does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned."* So we cannot understand in our natural self, but we can with God's help through prayer.

The Holy Spirit is the best writer and he uses literary devices such as introductions, conclusions, paragraphs, and metaphors. He also writes various genres including historical narrative, prose, and poetry. So Bible study must spiritually discern and understand literature. Pray, read, observe, interpret, and apply. Finally, *"Do your best to present yourself approved by God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, properly handling the word of truth."* 2 Timothy 2:15. *"God has granted to us his precious and exceedingly great promises; that through these you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust. Yes, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence; and in moral excellence, knowledge; and in knowledge, self-control; and in self-control patience; and in patience godliness; and in godliness brotherly affection; and in brotherly affection, love. For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful to the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ,"* 2 Peter 1:4-8.

# Glossary

ITRANS at [AionianBible.org/Glossary](http://AionianBible.org/Glossary)

The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven special words to help us better understand the extent of God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Compare the meanings below to the Strong's Concordance and Glossary definitions.

## **Abyssos** g12

*Greek:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* 9 times in 3 books, 6 chapters, and 9 verses

*Meaning:*

Temporary prison for special fallen angels such as Apollyon, the Beast, and Satan.

## **aidios** g126

*Greek:* adjective

*Usage:* 2 times in Romans 1:20 and Jude 6

*Meaning:*

Lasting, enduring forever, eternal.

## **aiōn** g165

*Greek:* noun

*Usage:* 127 times in 22 books, 75 chapters, and 102 verses

*Meaning:*

A lifetime or time period with a beginning and end, an era, an age, the completion of which is beyond human perception, but known only to God the creator of the aiōns, Hebrews 1:2. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

## **aiōnios** g166

*Greek:* adjective

*Usage:* 71 times in 19 books, 44 chapters, and 69 verses

*Meaning:*

From start to finish, pertaining to the age, lifetime, entirety, complete, or even consummate. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Koine Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

## **eleēsē** g1653

*Greek:* verb, aorist tense, active voice, subjunctive mood, 3rd person singular

*Usage:* 1 time in this conjugation, Romans 11:32

*Meaning:*

To have pity on, to show mercy. Typically, the subjunctive mood indicates possibility, not certainty. However, a subjunctive in a purpose clause is a resulting action as certain as the causal action. The subjunctive in a purpose clause functions as an indicative, not an optative. Thus, the grand conclusion of grace theology in Romans 11:32 must be clarified. God's mercy on all is not a possibility, but a certainty. See [ntgreek.org](http://ntgreek.org).

**Geenna** g1067

*Greek:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* 12 times in 4 books, 7 chapters, and 12 verses

*Meaning:*

Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's trash dump, a place of ruin, destruction, and judgment in this life, or the next, though not eternal to Jesus' audience.

**Hadēs** g86

*Greek:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* 11 times in 5 books, 9 chapters, and 11 verses

*Meaning:*

Synonymous with Sheol, though in New Testament usage Hades is the temporal place of punishment for deceased unbelieving mankind, distinct from Paradise for deceased believers.

**Limnē Pyr** g3041 g4442

*Greek:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* Phrase 5 times in the New Testament

*Meaning:*

Lake of Fire, final punishment for those not named in the Book of Life, prepared for the Devil and his angels, Matthew 25:41.

**Sheol** h7585

*Hebrew:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* 66 times in 17 books, 50 chapters, and 64 verses

*Meaning:*

The grave or temporal afterlife world of both the righteous and unrighteous, believing and unbelieving, until the general resurrection.

**Tartaroō** g5020

*Greek:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* 1 time in 2 Peter 2:4

*Meaning:*

Temporary prison for particular fallen angels awaiting final judgment.

# Glossary +

[AionianBible.org/Bibles/Sanskrit---ITRANS-Script/Noted](http://AionianBible.org/Bibles/Sanskrit---ITRANS-Script/Noted)

Glossary references are below. Strong's Hebrew and Greek number notes are added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Questioned verse translations do not contain Aionian Glossary words and may wrongly imply *eternal* or *Hell*. \* The note placement is skipped or adjusted for verses with non-standard numbering.

## **Abyssos**

lUkaH 8:31  
romiNaH 10:7  
prakAshitaM 9:1  
prakAshitaM 9:2  
prakAshitaM 9:11  
prakAshitaM 11:7  
prakAshitaM 17:8  
prakAshitaM 20:1  
prakAshitaM 20:3

## **aidios**

romiNaH 1:20  
yihUdAH 1:6

## **aiōn**

mathiH 12:32  
mathiH 13:22  
mathiH 13:39  
mathiH 13:40  
mathiH 13:49  
mathiH 21:19  
mathiH 24:3  
mathiH 28:20  
mArkaH 3:29  
mArkaH 4:19\*  
mArkaH 10:30  
mArkaH 11:14  
lUkaH 1:33  
lUkaH 1:55\*  
lUkaH 1:70\*  
lUkaH 16:8  
lUkaH 18:30  
lUkaH 20:34  
lUkaH 20:35  
yohanaH 4:14  
yohanaH 6:51  
yohanaH 6:58  
yohanaH 8:35  
yohanaH 8:51  
yohanaH 8:52  
yohanaH 9:32  
yohanaH 10:28  
yohanaH 11:26  
yohanaH 12:34  
yohanaH 13:8  
yohanaH 14:16

preritAH 3:21  
preritAH 15:18  
romiNaH 1:25\*  
romiNaH 9:5  
romiNaH 11:36  
romiNaH 12:2  
romiNaH 16:27  
1 karinthinaH 1:20  
1 karinthinaH 2:6  
1 karinthinaH 2:7  
1 karinthinaH 2:8  
1 karinthinaH 3:18  
1 karinthinaH 8:13  
1 karinthinaH 10:11  
2 karinthinaH 4:4  
2 karinthinaH 9:9  
2 karinthinaH 11:31  
gAlAtinaH 1:4  
gAlAtinaH 1:5  
iphiShiNaH 1:21  
iphiShiNaH 2:2\*  
iphiShiNaH 2:7  
iphiShiNaH 3:9  
iphiShiNaH 3:11\*  
iphiShiNaH 3:21  
iphiShiNaH 6:12  
philipinaH 4:20  
kalasinaH 1:26  
1 tImathiyaH 1:17  
1 tImathiyaH 6:17  
2 tImathiyaH 4:10  
2 tImathiyaH 4:18  
tItaH 2:12  
ibriNaH 1:2  
ibriNaH 1:8  
ibriNaH 5:6  
ibriNaH 6:5  
ibriNaH 6:20  
ibriNaH 7:17  
ibriNaH 7:21\*  
ibriNaH 7:24  
ibriNaH 7:28  
ibriNaH 9:26  
ibriNaH 11:3  
ibriNaH 13:8  
ibriNaH 13:21  
1 pitaraH 1:23

1 pitaraH 1:25  
1 pitaraH 4:11  
1 pitaraH 5:11  
2 pitaraH 3:18  
1 yohanaH 2:17  
2 yohanaH 1:2  
yihUdAH 1:13  
yihUdAH 1:25  
prakAshitaM 1:6  
prakAshitaM 1:18  
prakAshitaM 4:9  
prakAshitaM 4:10  
prakAshitaM 5:13  
prakAshitaM 7:12  
prakAshitaM 10:6  
prakAshitaM 11:15  
prakAshitaM 14:11  
prakAshitaM 15:7  
prakAshitaM 19:3  
prakAshitaM 20:10  
prakAshitaM 22:5

## **aiōnios**

mathiH 18:8  
mathiH 19:16  
mathiH 19:29  
mathiH 25:41  
mathiH 25:46  
mArkaH 3:29  
mArkaH 10:17  
mArkaH 10:30  
lUkaH 10:25  
lUkaH 16:9  
lUkaH 18:18  
lUkaH 18:30  
yohanaH 3:15  
yohanaH 3:16  
yohanaH 3:36  
yohanaH 4:14  
yohanaH 4:36  
yohanaH 5:24  
yohanaH 5:39  
yohanaH 6:27  
yohanaH 6:40  
yohanaH 6:47  
yohanaH 6:54  
yohanaH 6:68



yohanaH 10:28  
yohanaH 12:25  
yohanaH 12:50  
yohanaH 17:2  
yohanaH 17:3  
preritAH 13:46  
preritAH 13:48  
romiNaH 2:7  
romiNaH 5:21  
romiNaH 6:22  
romiNaH 6:23  
romiNaH 16:25  
romiNaH 16:26  
2 karinthinaH 4:17  
2 karinthinaH 4:18  
2 karinthinaH 5:1  
gAlAtinaH 6:8  
2 thiShalanIkinaH 1:9  
2 thiShalanIkinaH 2:16  
1 tImathiyaH 1:16  
1 tImathiyaH 6:12  
1 tImathiyaH 6:16  
2 tImathiyaH 1:9  
2 tImathiyaH 2:10  
tItaH 1:2\*  
tItaH 3:7  
philomonaH 1:15  
ibriNaH 5:9  
ibriNaH 6:2  
ibriNaH 9:12  
ibriNaH 9:14  
ibriNaH 9:15  
ibriNaH 13:20  
1 pitaraH 5:10  
2 pitaraH 1:11  
1 yohanaH 1:2  
1 yohanaH 2:25  
1 yohanaH 3:15  
1 yohanaH 5:11  
1 yohanaH 5:13  
1 yohanaH 5:20  
yihUdaH 1:7  
yihUdaH 1:21  
prakAshitaM 14:6

## **eleēsē**

romiNaH 11:32

## **Geenna**

mathiH 5:22  
mathiH 5:29  
mathiH 5:30  
mathiH 10:28  
mathiH 18:9  
mathiH 23:15  
mathiH 23:33  
mArkaH 9:43\*

mArkaH 9:45\*  
mArkaH 9:47\*  
lUkaH 12:5  
yAkUbaH 3:6

## **Hadēs**

mathiH 11:23  
mathiH 16:18  
lUkaH 10:15  
lUkaH 16:23  
preritAH 2:27  
preritAH 2:31  
1 karinthinaH 15:55  
prakAshitaM 1:18  
prakAshitaM 6:8  
prakAshitaM 20:13  
prakAshitaM 20:14

## **Limnē Pyr**

prakAshitaM 19:20  
prakAshitaM 20:10  
prakAshitaM 20:14  
prakAshitaM 20:15  
prakAshitaM 21:8

## **Sheol**

Genesis 37:35  
Genesis 42:38  
Genesis 44:29  
Genesis 44:31  
Numbers 16:30  
Numbers 16:33  
Deuteronomy 32:22  
1 Samuel 2:6  
2 Samuel 22:6  
1 Kings 2:6  
1 Kings 2:9  
Job 7:9  
Job 11:8  
Job 14:13  
Job 17:13  
Job 17:16  
Job 21:13  
Job 24:19  
Job 26:6  
Psalms 6:5  
Psalms 9:17  
Psalms 16:10  
Psalms 18:5  
Psalms 30:3  
Psalms 31:17  
Psalms 49:14  
Psalms 49:15  
Psalms 55:15  
Psalms 86:13  
Psalms 88:3  
Psalms 89:48

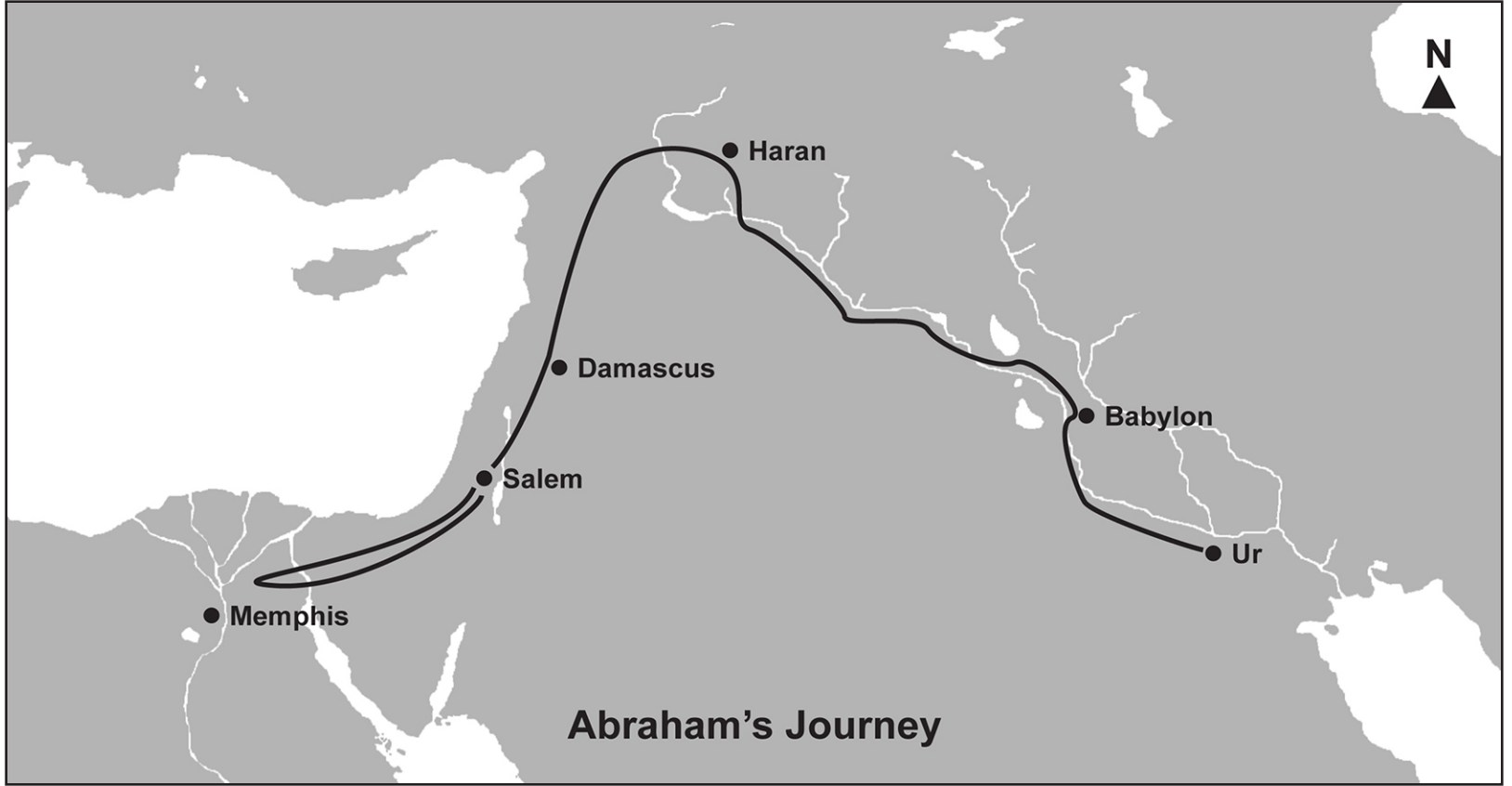
Psalms 116:3  
Psalms 139:8  
Psalms 141:7  
Proverbs 1:12  
Proverbs 5:5  
Proverbs 7:27  
Proverbs 9:18  
Proverbs 15:11  
Proverbs 15:24  
Proverbs 23:14  
Proverbs 27:20  
Proverbs 30:16  
Ecclesiastes 9:10  
Song of Solomon 8:6  
Isaiah 5:14  
Isaiah 7:11  
Isaiah 14:9  
Isaiah 14:11  
Isaiah 14:15  
Isaiah 28:15  
Isaiah 28:18  
Isaiah 38:10  
Isaiah 38:18  
Isaiah 57:9  
Ezekiel 31:15  
Ezekiel 31:16  
Ezekiel 31:17  
Ezekiel 32:21  
Ezekiel 32:27  
Hosea 13:14  
Amos 9:2  
Jonah 2:2  
Habakkuk 2:5

## **Tartaroō**

2 pitaraH 2:4

## **Questioned**

2 pitaraH 2:17



*vishvAsenebrAhIm AhUtaH san Aj nAM gR^ihItvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat sthAnAm prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamaye kka yAmIti nAjAnAt -  
ibriNaH 11:8*

# Israel's Exodus



*"When Pharaoh had let the people go, God didn't lead them by the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, 'Lest perhaps the people change their minds when they see war, and they return to Egypt!'" Exodus 13:17*



**Jesus' Journeys**



*Ishvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviShyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthe pratishrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM prachArayituM pr^ithakr^ita AhUtaH preritashcha prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya sevako yaH paulaH - romiNaH 1:1*

## Creation 4004 B.C.

Adam and Eve created	4004
Tubal-cain forges metal	3300
Enoch walks with God	3017
Methuselah dies at age 969	2349
God floods the Earth	2349
Tower of Babel thwarted	2247
Abraham sojourns to Canaan	1922
Jacob moves to Egypt	1706
Moses leads Exodus from Egypt	1491
Gideon judges Israel	1245
Ruth embraces the God of Israel	1168
David installed as King	1055
King Solomon builds the Temple	1018
Elijah defeats Baal's prophets	896
Jonah preaches to Nineveh	800
Assyrians conquer Israelites	721
King Josiah reforms Judah	630
Babylonians capture Judah	605
Persians conquer Babylonians	539
Cyrus frees Jews, rebuilds Temple	537
Nehemiah rebuilds the wall	454
Malachi prophecies the Messiah	416
Greeks conquer Persians	331
Seleucids conquer Greeks	312
Hebrew Bible translated to Greek	250
Maccabees defeat Seleucids	165
Romans subject Judea	63
Herod the Great rules Judea	37

(The Annals of the World, James Uusher)

**Jesus Christ born 4 B.C.**

## New Heavens and Earth

1956	Christ returns for his people
1830	Jim Elliot martyrd in Ecuador
1731	John Williams reaches Polynesia
1614	Zinzendorf leads Moravian mission
1614	Japanese kill 40,000 Christians
1572	Jesuits reach Mexico
1517	Martin Luther leads Reformation
1455	Gutenberg prints first Bible
1323	Franciscans reach Sumatra
1276	Ramon Llull trains missionaries
1100	Crusades tarnish the church
1054	The Great Schism
997	Adalbert martyrd in Prussia
864	Bulgarian Prince Boris converts
716	Boniface reaches Germany
635	Alopen reaches China
569	Longinus reaches Alodia / Sudan
432	Saint Patrick reaches Ireland
397	Carthage ratifies Bible Canon
341	Ulfilas reaches Goth / Romania
325	Niceae proclaims God is Trinity
250	Denis reaches Paris, France
197	Tertullian writes Christian literature
70	Titus destroys the Jewish Temple
61	Paul imprisoned in Rome, Italy
52	Thomas reaches Malabar, India
39	Peter reaches Gentile Cornelius
33	Holy Spirit empowers the Church

(Wikipedia, Timeline of Christian missions)

**Resurrected 33 A.D.**

<b>What are we?</b> ▶			Genesis 1:26 - 2:3		Mankind is created in God's image, male and female He created us																											
<b>How are we sinful?</b> ▶			Romans 5:12-19		Sin entered the world through Adam and then death through sin																											
<b>Where are we?</b> ▶			<b>When are we?</b> ▼																													
			Innocence		Fallen			Glory																								
▶			Eternity Past	Creation 4004 B.C.	Fall to sin No Law	Moses' Law 1500 B.C.	Christ 33 A.D.	Church Age Kingdom Age	New Heavens and Earth																							
			<table border="1"> <tr> <td rowspan="3">God</td> <td>Father</td> <td>John 10:30</td> <td rowspan="3">Genesis 1:31 God's perfect fellowship with Adam in The Garden of Eden</td> <td colspan="3">1 Timothy 6:16 Living in unapproachable light</td> <td rowspan="3">Acts 3:21 Philippians 2:11 Revelation 20:3</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Son</td> <td>God's perfect fellowship</td> <td colspan="2">John 8:58 Pre-incarnate</td> <td>John 1:14 Incarnate</td> <td>Luke 23:43 Paradise</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Holy Spirit</td> <td></td> <td colspan="2">Psalm 139:7 Everywhere</td> <td colspan="2">John 14:17 Living in believers</td> </tr> </table>		God	Father	John 10:30	Genesis 1:31 God's perfect fellowship with Adam in The Garden of Eden	1 Timothy 6:16 Living in unapproachable light			Acts 3:21 Philippians 2:11 Revelation 20:3	Son	God's perfect fellowship	John 8:58 Pre-incarnate		John 1:14 Incarnate	Luke 23:43 Paradise	Holy Spirit		Psalm 139:7 Everywhere		John 14:17 Living in believers		God's perfectly restored fellowship with all Mankind praising Christ as Lord in the Holy City							
God	Father	John 10:30	Genesis 1:31 God's perfect fellowship with Adam in The Garden of Eden	1 Timothy 6:16 Living in unapproachable light			Acts 3:21 Philippians 2:11 Revelation 20:3																									
	Son	God's perfect fellowship		John 8:58 Pre-incarnate		John 1:14 Incarnate			Luke 23:43 Paradise																							
	Holy Spirit			Psalm 139:7 Everywhere		John 14:17 Living in believers																										
<table border="1"> <tr> <td rowspan="3">Mankind</td> <td>Living</td> <td rowspan="3">Genesis 1:1 No Creation No people</td> <td rowspan="3">Genesis 1:31 No Fall No unholy Angels</td> <td colspan="3">Ephesians 2:1-5 Serving the Savior or Satan on Earth</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Deceased believing</td> <td colspan="3">Luke 16:22 Blessed in Paradise</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Deceased unbelieving</td> <td colspan="3">Luke 16:23, Revelation 20:5,13 Punished in Hades until the final judgment</td> </tr> </table>		Mankind	Living	Genesis 1:1 No Creation No people	Genesis 1:31 No Fall No unholy Angels	Ephesians 2:1-5 Serving the Savior or Satan on Earth			Deceased believing	Luke 16:22 Blessed in Paradise			Deceased unbelieving	Luke 16:23, Revelation 20:5,13 Punished in Hades until the final judgment																		
Mankind	Living		Genesis 1:1 No Creation No people			Genesis 1:31 No Fall No unholy Angels	Ephesians 2:1-5 Serving the Savior or Satan on Earth																									
	Deceased believing						Luke 16:22 Blessed in Paradise																									
	Deceased unbelieving	Luke 16:23, Revelation 20:5,13 Punished in Hades until the final judgment																														
<table border="1"> <tr> <td rowspan="6">Angels</td> <td>Holy</td> <td rowspan="6">Genesis 1:1 No Creation No people</td> <td rowspan="6">Genesis 1:31 No Fall No unholy Angels</td> <td colspan="3">Hebrews 1:14 Serving mankind at God's command</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Imprisoned</td> <td colspan="3">2 Peter 2:4, Jude 6 Imprisoned in Tartarus</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Fugitive</td> <td colspan="3">Revelation 20:13 Thalaasa</td> </tr> <tr> <td>First Beast</td> <td colspan="3">1 Peter 5:8, Revelation 12:10</td> </tr> <tr> <td>False Prophet</td> <td colspan="2">Rebelling against Christ Accusing mankind</td> <td colspan="2">Revelation 19:20 Lake of Fire</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Satan</td> <td colspan="2"></td> <td colspan="2">Revelation 20:2 Abbyss</td> </tr> </table>		Angels	Holy	Genesis 1:1 No Creation No people	Genesis 1:31 No Fall No unholy Angels	Hebrews 1:14 Serving mankind at God's command			Imprisoned	2 Peter 2:4, Jude 6 Imprisoned in Tartarus			Fugitive	Revelation 20:13 Thalaasa			First Beast	1 Peter 5:8, Revelation 12:10			False Prophet	Rebelling against Christ Accusing mankind		Revelation 19:20 Lake of Fire		Satan			Revelation 20:2 Abbyss		Matthew 25:41 Revelation 20:10	Lake of Fire prepared for the Devil and his Angels
Angels	Holy		Genesis 1:1 No Creation No people			Genesis 1:31 No Fall No unholy Angels	Hebrews 1:14 Serving mankind at God's command																									
	Imprisoned						2 Peter 2:4, Jude 6 Imprisoned in Tartarus																									
	Fugitive						Revelation 20:13 Thalaasa																									
	First Beast						1 Peter 5:8, Revelation 12:10																									
	False Prophet						Rebelling against Christ Accusing mankind		Revelation 19:20 Lake of Fire																							
	Satan			Revelation 20:2 Abbyss																												
<b>Who are we?</b> ▶																																
<b>Why are we?</b> ▶			Romans 11:25-36, Ephesian 2:7		For God has bound all over to disobedience in order to show mercy to all																											

# Destiny

ITRANS at [AionianBible.org/Destiny](http://AionianBible.org/Destiny)

The Aionian Bible shows the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of after-life destinies. The underlying Hebrew and Greek words typically translated as *Hell* show us that there are not just two after-life destinies, Heaven or Hell. Instead, there are a number of different locations, each with different purposes, different durations, and different inhabitants. Locations include 1) Old Testament *Sheol* and New Testament *Hadēs*, 2) *Geenna*, 3) *Tartaroō*, 4) *Abyssos*, 5) *Limnē Pyr*, 6) *Paradise*, 7) *The New Heaven*, and 8) *The New Earth*. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The key observation is that fallen angels will be present at the final judgment, 2 Peter 2:4 and Jude 6. Traditionally, we understand the separation of the Sheep and the Goats at the final judgment to divide believing from unbelieving mankind, Matthew 25:31-46 and Revelation 20:11-15. However, the presence of fallen angels alternatively suggests that Jesus is separating redeemed mankind from the fallen angels. We do know that Jesus is the helper of mankind and not the helper of the Devil, Hebrews 2. We also know that Jesus has atoned for the sins of all mankind, both believer and unbeliever alike, 1 John 2:1-2. Deceased believers are rewarded in Paradise, Luke 23:43, while unbelievers are punished in Hades as the story of Lazarus makes plain, Luke 16:19-31. Yet less commonly known, the punishment of this selfish man and all unbelievers is before the final judgment, is temporal, and is punctuated when Hades is evacuated, Revelation 20:13. So is there hope beyond Hades for unbelieving mankind? Jesus promised, "*the gates of Hades will not prevail*," Matthew 16:18. Paul asks, "*Hades where is your victory?*" 1 Corinthians 15:55. John wrote, "*Hades gives up*," Revelation 20:13.

Jesus comforts us saying, "*Do not be afraid*," because he holds the keys to *unlock* death and Hades, Revelation 1:18. Yet too often our *Good News* sounds like a warning to "*be afraid*" because Jesus holds the keys to *lock* Hades! Wow, we have it backwards! Hades will be evacuated! And to guarantee hope, once emptied, Hades is thrown into the Lake of Fire, never needed again, Revelation 20:14.

Finally, we read that anyone whose name is not written in the Book of Life is thrown into the Lake of Fire, the second death, with no exit ever mentioned or promised, Revelation 21:1-8. So are those evacuated from Hades then, "*out of the frying pan, into the fire?*" Certainly, the Lake of Fire is the destiny of the Goats. But, do not be afraid. Instead, read the Bible's explicit mention of the purpose of the Lake of Fire and the identity of the Goats, "*Then he will say also to those on the left hand, 'Depart from me, you cursed, into the consummate fire which is prepared for... the devil and his angels,'"* Matthew 25:41. Bad news for the Devil. Good news for all mankind!

Faith is not a pen to write your own name in the Book of Life. Instead, faith is the glasses to see that the love of Christ for all mankind has already written our names in Heaven. Jesus said, "*You did not choose me, but I chose you*," John 15:16. Though unbelievers will suffer regrettable punishment in Hades, redeemed mankind will never enter the Lake of Fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. And as God promised, all mankind will worship Christ together forever, Philipians 2:9-11.





## World Nations

*ato yUyaM prayAya sarvvadeshIyAn shiShyAn kR^itvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanashcha nAmnA tAnavagAhayata;  
ahaM yuShmAn yadyadAdishaM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdishata - mathiH 28:19*